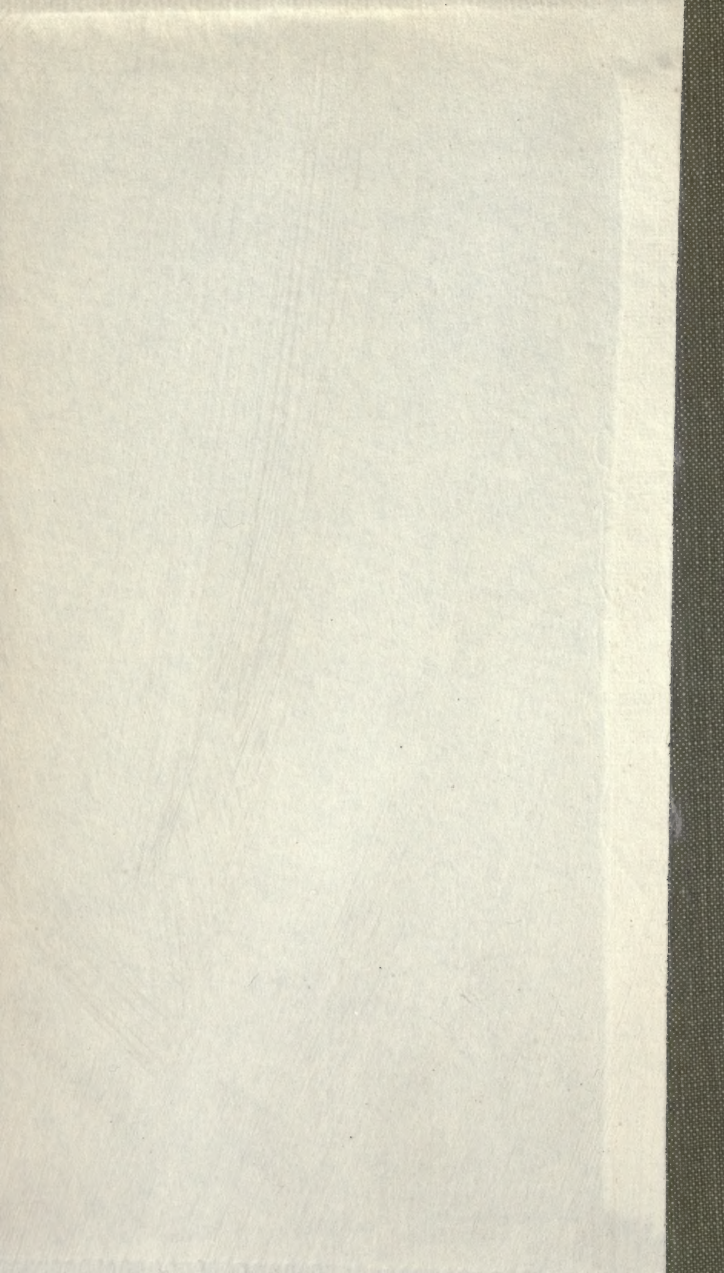


UNIV. OF  
TORONTO  
LIBRARY















A





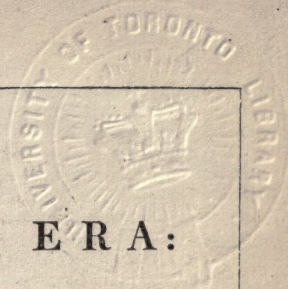
GEORGE THE THIRD.

*London, Published by W. G. B. Branson & Co. 76, Fleet Street. 1832.*



HE.BC

C 5978



THE  
GEORGIAN ERA:

MEMOIRS

OF THE MOST EMINENT PERSONS, WHO HAVE  
FLOURISHED IN GREAT BRITAIN,

FROM THE ACCESSION OF GEORGE THE FIRST TO THE  
DEMISE OF GEORGE THE FOURTH.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

by  
Clarke  
VOLUME III.

VOYAGERS AND TRAVELLERS;  
PHILOSOPHERS AND MEN OF SCIENCE;  
AUTHORS.

LONDON:

VIZETELLY, BRANSTON AND CO. FLEET STREET.

MDCCCXXXIV.

85-314  
28/12/04



THE  
GEORGIAN

OF THE NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES  
AND NORTH-WEST RED RIVER DISTRICT

THE NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES  
AND NORTH-WEST RED RIVER DISTRICT

THE NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES  
AND NORTH-WEST RED RIVER DISTRICT

DA

483

A164

V.3

# CONTENTS.

## VOYAGERS AND TRAVELLERS.

	Page		Page
Anson, Lord George .....	15	Hearne, Samuel .....	45
Barrow, John .....	469	Henniker, Sir Frederick, Bart. ....	473
Beechey, Frederick William .....	94	Hollis, Thomas .....	23
Bell, John .....	9	Houghton, Major .....	42
Belzoni, John Baptist .....	62	Howard, John .....	28
Bowdich, Thomas Edward .....	86	Huddart, Joseph .....	464
Browne, William George .....	51	Irwin, Eyles .....	465
Bruce, James .....	35	Ives, Edward .....	460
Brydone, Patrick .....	464	Keppel, Hon. George Thomas ....	474
Buchan, David .....	471	Laing, Alexander Gordon.....	91
Buckingham, James Silk .....	70	Lander, Richard Lemon .....	95
Burckhardt, John Lewis .....	72	Ledyard, John .....	47
Byron, the Honourable John .....	26	Lucas, ——— .....	467
Campbell, The Reverend John ....	472	Lyon, Francis .....	85
Carteret, Phillp .....	460	Macartney, Earl .....	40
Carver, Jonathan .....	461	Mackenzie, Sir Alexander .....	468
Chandler, Richard .....	463	Middleton, Christopher .....	458
Clapperton, Hugh .....	82	Montagu, Edward Wortley .....	458
Clarke, Edward Daniel .....	52	Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley ....	11
Clerke, Charles .....	463	Mulgrave, Lord .....	44
Cochrane, John Dundas .....	474	Park, Mungo .....	55
Cook, Captain James .....	33	Parry, Sir William Edward .....	87
Denham, Lieutenant-colonel .....	75	Pearce, Nathaniel .....	57
Drury, Robert .....	457	Pococke, Richard .....	16
Ellis, Henry .....	459	Raffles, Sir Thomas Stamford ....	67
Falconbridge, Alexander .....	468	Ritchie, Joseph .....	472
Flinders, Matthew .....	59	Rogers, Woodes .....	457
Forster, George .....	48	Salt, Henry .....	61
Franklin, Sir John .....	78	Shaw, Thomas .....	13
Hall, Captain Basil ..	473	Smith, William Henry .....	81
Hanway, Jonas .....	18	Smith, William .....	463



	Page
Staunton, Sir Geo. Leonard, Bart. .	462
Stewart, John .....	466
Swinburne, Henry .....	468
Symes, Lieutenant-colonel .....	469
Tuckey, James Kingston .....	471

	Page
Tweddell, John .....	439
Twiss, Richard .....	465
Valentia, Viscount .....	470
Vancouver, George .....	49
Wallis, Captain Samuel .....	461

## SCIENCE.

Alston, Charles .....	479
Arkwright, Sir Richard .....	188
Atwood, George .....	493
Banks, Sir Joseph .....	217
Berkenhout, John .....	488
Bevis, John .....	133
Birkbeck, George .....	501
Bissett, Charles .....	484
Black, Joseph .....	181
Blair, Patrick .....	482
Boulton, Matthew .....	182
Bradley, James .....	126
Bramah, Joseph .....	494
Brande, William Thomas .....	504
Braithwaite, John .....	495
Brewster, David .....	239
Brindley, James .....	167
Brownrigg, William .....	163
Brown, Thomas .....	503
Canton, John .....	172
Catesby, Mark .....	478
Cavallo, Tiberius .....	495
Cavendish, Henry .....	186
Collinson, Peter .....	479
Cotes, Roger .....	478
Coventry, John .....	491
Coward, William .....	475
Crawford, Adair .....	494
Curtis, William .....	492
Dale, Samuel .....	475
Davy, Sir Humphry .....	233
Deering, Charles .....	480
Dodd, George .....	504
Dodd, Ralph .....	503
Dolland, John .....	150
Dryander, Jonas .....	493

Edwards, George .....	128
Ellis, John .....	482
Emerson, William .....	138
Ferguson, James .....	159
Flamsteed, John .....	107
Folkes, Martin .....	125
Franklin, Benjamin .....	142
Garnett, Thomas .....	498
Graham, George .....	476
Hadley, John .....	478
Hales, Stephen .....	477
Halley, Edmund .....	110
Harris, James .....	481
Harris, John .....	476
Harrison, John .....	139
Hartley, David .....	140
Henry, Thomas .....	200
Herschel, Sir William .....	211
Hope, John .....	176
Hornsby, Thomas .....	490
Hudson, William .....	486
Hutcheson, Francis .....	130
Hutchinson, John .....	118
Hutton, Charles .....	209
Hutton, James .....	178
Ingenhouz, John .....	486
Jones, William .....	120
Keill, John .....	117
Landen, John .....	173
Leslie, John .....	499
Lewis, William .....	484
Long, Roger .....	477
Maclaurin, Colin .....	134
Marcet, Alexander .....	500
Martin, Benjamin .....	481
Martyn, John .....	137

	Page
Martyn, Thomas.....	207
Maseres, Francis, Baron .....	488
Maskelyne, Nevil .....	187
Milner, Dean of Carlisle .....	495
Mudge, John .....	485
Needham, John Turberville.....	483
Newton, Sir Isaac .....	101
Nicholson, William .....	496
Parkes, Samuel .....	496
Pennant, Thomas .....	180
Playfair, John .....	219
Price, James .....	491
Priestley, Joseph.....	189
Pringle, Sir John.....	151
Pulteney, Richard .....	183
Ramsden, Jesse .....	202
Reid, Thomas .....	154
Reynell, John .....	492
Robins, Benjamin .....	152
Robison, John.....	213
Roebuck, John .....	484
Roxburgh, William .....	229
Russell, Patrick .....	485
Sadler, William Windham .....	504
Saunderson, Nicholas .....	121
Sharp, Abraham.....	109
Shaw, George .....	223
Sherard, William.....	114
Short, James .....	482
Sibthorp, John .....	227

	Page
Simpson, Thomas .....	156
Simson, Robert .....	124
Sloane, Sir Hans.....	115
Smeaton, John .....	175
Smith, Sir James Edward .....	230
Solander, Daniel Charles .....	204
Stanhope, Charles, Earl of .....	496
Stanhope, Phillip, Earl of .....	483
Stark, William.....	491
Stewart, Dugald .....	224
Stewart, Matthew .....	170
Stillingfleet, Benjamin .....	480
Stone, Edmund .....	131
Taylor, Brook .....	123
Tennant, Smithson.....	231
Thornton, John Robert.....	497
Threlkeld, Caleb .....	476
Vince, Samuel .....	502
Wales, William .....	489
Walker, Adam.....	489
Walker, George .....	490
Walmesley, Charles .....	485
Waring, Edward .....	198
Watson, Sir William .....	166
Watt, James.....	205
Wedgewood, Josiah .....	487
Whitehurst, William .....	165
Witchell, George.....	486
Withering, William .....	491
Wollaston, William Hyde .....	498

## LITERATURE.

Adam, Alexander .....	559
Addison, Joseph.....	271
Aikin, John .....	393
Akenside, Mark .....	342
Amburst, Nicholas.....	500
Arbuthnot, John .....	245
Armstrong, John.....	306
Arnold, Samuel James .....	579
Asgill, John .....	508
Askew, Anthony.....	544
Astell, Mary .....	512

Badcock, Samuel .....	566
Baillie, Joanna .....	575
Ballard, George .....	546
Barbauld, Anne Letitia .....	381
Barrington, Viscount .....	516
Baxter, Andrew .....	523
Beattie, James.....	366
Bentley, Richard .....	252
Birch, Thomas.....	530
Blacklock, Thomas .....	540
Blackmore, Sir Richard .....	242

	Page
Blair, Hugh .....	335
Bloomfield, Robert .....	420
Boswell, James .....	558
Brady, Nicholas .....	510
Bridgewater, Earl of .....	572
Brooke, Henry .....	531
Broome, William .....	519
Brown, John .....	328
Browne, Isaac Hawkins .....	532
Bryant, Jacob .....	539
Buckingham, Duke of .....	507
Budgell, Eustace .....	281
Bulwer, Edward Lytton .....	558
Burns, Robert .....	411
Butler, Charles .....	568
Byron, Lord .....	440
Campbell, John .....	304
Campbell, Thomas .....	435
Carr, Sir John .....	578
Carte, Thomas .....	522
Carter, Elizabeth .....	537
Cave, Edward .....	525
Centlivre, Susanna .....	512
Chalmers, George .....	560
Chapone, Hester .....	547
Charnock, John .....	572
Chatterton, Thomas .....	398
Churchill, Charles .....	354
Cibber, Colley .....	267
Cockburn, Catherine .....	517
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor .....	424
Collins, Anthony .....	277
Collins, William .....	344
Colman, George, the elder .....	362
Colton, Caleb .....	582
Congreve, William .....	275
Cowley, Hannah .....	561
Cowper, William .....	357
Coxe, William .....	394
Crabbe, George .....	404
Croxall, Samuel .....	521
Cumberland, Richard .....	550
Cunningham, Allan .....	585
Dalzell, Andrew .....	567
Darwin, Erasmus .....	360

	Page
Day, Thomas .....	566
Defoe, Daniel .....	247
Dennis, John .....	509
Dodsley, Robert .....	529
Douglas, John .....	541
Drummond, Sir William .....	573
Duncombe, William .....	524
D'Urfe, Thomas .....	507
Dyer, John .....	527
Edgeworth, Richard Lovell .....	561
Elmsley, Peter .....	578
Enfield, William .....	559
Eusden, Lawrence .....	519
Falconer, William .....	549
Farmer, Richard .....	553
Fenton, Elijah .....	520
Fielding, Henry .....	302
Francis, Philip .....	535
Frowde, Philip .....	520
Galt, John .....	581
Garth, Sir Samuel .....	256
Gay, John .....	290
Geddes, Alexander .....	555
Gibbon, Edward .....	369
Gifford, William .....	405
Gildon, Charles .....	511
Glover, Richard .....	535
Godwin, William .....	409
Godwin, Mary Woolstonecraft .....	416
Goldsmith, Oliver .....	351
Gough, Richard .....	553
Granger, James .....	536
Grainger, James .....	544
Gray, Thomas .....	331
Gregory, John .....	544
Grierson, Constantia .....	531
Hammond, James .....	533
Hawkesworth, John .....	330
Hawkins, Sir John .....	538
Hayley, William .....	565
Hazlitt, William .....	396
Hearne, Thomas .....	517
Hemans, Felicia .....	586
Henry, Robert .....	538
Hervey, James .....	325



	Page		Page
Hickes, George .....	505	Mason, William .....	347
Hill, Aaron .....	283	Maurice, Thomas .....	571
Hill, Sir John .....	586	Melmoth, William .....	533
Hoadley, Benjamin.....	530	Merry, Robert .....	571
Hogg, James.....	432	Montague, Elizabeth.....	539
Holcroft, Thomas .....	385	Montgomery, James .....	430
Home, John .....	545	Moore, Edward .....	535
Hooke, Nathaniel .....	529	Moore, Thomas .....	436
Hook, James .....	576	Moore, John.....	549
Hoole, John .....	547	More, Hannah.....	564
Huddesford, George .....	567	Morgan, Lady .....	575
Hughes, John .....	516	Morton, Thomas.....	576
Hume, David .....	320	Murphy, Arthur .....	548
Hunt, Leigh .....	584	Murray, Alexander ...	579
Inchbald, Elizabeth ....	410	Murray, Lindley.....	564
Jebb, John .....	554	Musgrave, William .....	510
Jenyns, Soame .....	530	Nares, Archdeacon of Carlisle ...	570
Johnson, Samuel .....	308	Neele, Henry .....	587
Johnstone, Charles.....	550	Nichols, John .....	561
Jones, Sir William .....	387	Norion, Caroline Elizabeth Sarah ..	588
Keats, John .....	586	Nott, John .....	569
Kelly, Hugh.....	557	O'Hara, Kane .....	534
Kenney, James .....	580	O'Keefe, John .....	535
Kenrick, William .....	546	Oldmixon, John .....	514
King, William.....	508	Opie, Amelia .....	577
Kippis, Andrew .....	545	Paine, Thomas.....	373
Knowles, James Sheridan .....	584	Parnell, Thomas .....	518
Knox, Vicesimus.....	569	Parr, Samuel .....	389
Lamb, Charles.....	580	Peake, Richard Brinsley .....	586
Langhorne, John .....	552	Pegge, Samuel.....	529
Lansdown, Lord .....	511	Percy, Bishop of Dromore .....	547
Lee, Samuel.....	585	Perry, James .....	571
Lee, Sophia .....	568	Phillips, Ambrose .....	514
Leland, Thomas .....	543	Pilkington, Lætitia.....	534
Lemprière, John.....	573	Pinkerton, John .....	572
Lewis, Matthew Gregory .....	578	Piozzi, Hester Lynch.....	557
Lillo, George.....	526	Pitt, Christopher.....	526
Lloyd, Robert.....	551	Pope, Alexander .....	285
Lofft, Capel .....	569	Porson, Richard.....	418
Macdiarmid, John .....	581	Porter, Jane .....	583
Mackenzie, Henry .....	562	Porter, Anna Maria .....	583
Macpherson, James .....	556	Prideaux, Humphrey.....	506
Mallet, David .....	528	Prior, Matthew .....	254
Malone, Edmund .....	559	Pye, Henry James .....	562
Manley, Mrs. De la Riviere .....	513	Radcliffe, Ann .....	574

	Page		Page
Ramsay, Allan .....	522	Swift, Jonathan .....	25
Ramsay, Andrew Michael.....	524	Tanner, Bishop of St. Asaph .....	515
Reed, Isaac .....	560	Tate, Nahum .....	509
Rees, Abraham .....	384	Taylor, Jane.....	583
Richardson, Samuel .....	292	Theobald, Lewis .....	525
Robertson, William .....	386	Thicknesse, Philip .....	538
Robertson, Joseph .....	547	Thomson, James .....	300
Rogers, Samuel .....	573	Tickell, Thomas .....	523
Rowe, Elizabeth.....	515	Tindal, Matthew .....	244
Rowe, Nicholas .....	276	Tobin, John .....	576
Roscoe, William.....	402	Toland, John .....	264
Ruddiman, Thomas .....	515	Tooke, John Horne .....	363
Sale, George .....	534	Towers, Joseph .....	556
Savage, Richard .....	295	Trapp, Joseph .....	517
Scott, Sir Walter, Baronet.....	425	Vandyk, Harry Stoe .....	587
Settle, Elkanah .....	506	Vincent, William.....	557
Seward, Anna .....	565	Wakefield, Gilbert .....	407
Sewel, George .....	519	Wakefield, Priscilla .....	569
Sharp, Granville .....	552	Walker, John .....	551
Shelley, Percy Bysshe .....	452	Walpole, Horace .....	333
Shenstone, William .....	326	Warton, Joseph .....	542
Sheridan, Thomas .....	521	Warton, Thomas .....	349
Sheridan, Thomas .....	542	West, Gilbert .....	532
Smart, Christopher .....	346	Wharton, Duke of .....	527
Smith, Charlotte.....	567	White, Henry Kirke .....	438
Smith, Horatio .....	582	White, Joseph .....	565
Smollett, Tobias George .....	338	Whitehead, Paul .....	532
Somerville, William .....	525	Whitehead, William .....	536
Southern, Thomas .....	511	Williams, Helen Maria .....	574
Southey, Robert .....	433	Wilson, John .....	585
Spence, Joseph .....	526	Wolcot, John .....	378
Steele, Sir Richard .....	268	Wordsworth, William .....	422
Steevens, George .....	554	Wycherley, William .....	241
Sterne, Laurence .....	323	Yalden, Thomas .....	513
Stuart, Gilbert.....	382	Young, Edward .....	279
Stukeley, William .....	524	Zouch, Thomas .....	555

## VOYAGERS AND TRAVELLERS.

JOHN BELL.

JOHN BELL was born at Antermomy, in Scotland, some time in the year 1690. At an early age he developed a strong inclination for travelling; and, after having studied medicine and surgery, he, in July, 1714, left London for St. Petersburg. On his arrival, he was kindly received by the czar's chief physician, Dr. Areskine, who procured him the appointment of surgeon to an embassy just about to set out to Persia. He left St. Petersburg on the 15th of July, 1715, and proceeded along the western bank of the Neva, to a small village called Ishora; the inhabitants of which, he remarks, speak a language and wear a dress different from the Russian, though they profess the same Greek religion. Embarking the next day on the river Volchova, he sailed to Novogorod Velikoi and the lake Ilmen, and, on the 2nd of August, entered Moscow; whence, after a stay of three weeks, he embarked at Nishna, on the Volga, where he was driven, by the floating ice, on a sand-bank, and lay aground a day and a night. On the 3rd of November, he came to Zabackzar, "near which," says Bell, "are caught the best and largest falcons in the world;" and, a few days afterwards, landed at Cazan, where he remained till the return of spring, and employed himself in minutely investigating the character and religion of the various tribes, in that part of the country.

On the 13th of July, 1716, he arrived at Astrachan; embarked on the Caspian Sea on the 7th of August; and, on the 30th of the same month, reached Niezabatt, whence he proceeded overland to

Shamachy, the capital of Shirvan, which he entered in great state on the 27th of September. After quitting this city, he crossed the territory of Kurdistan, by the same track through which Xenophon had retreated from Babylonia; and in which country he was compelled to pass several nights in the open air, in consequence of the inhabitants of some small villages he approached, forcibly opposing his entry into them. "However," says Mr. Bell, "I could scarce blame these people for their behaviour; because, had we been admitted, the inhabitants must all have left their own houses." After passing over a ridge of very high mountains, from which, he was informed, on a clear day, might be seen the summit of Mount Ararat, our traveller arrived at Tauris, or Tebris, where he passed a few weeks, during which time the cold was so intense, that many of the poor people perished in the streets. Near Tauris he visited some petrifying springs of water, and left that city on the 23rd of January, 1717, and proceeded through deep snows for the next twenty days, in the course of which two of his party died of cold.

After passing through Koom, one of the chief towns of Persia, he travelled only morning and evening, in consequence of the intense heat, to Kashan, a place infested by the most venomous kind of scorpions. On the 5th of March, he reached Buzzabatt, where he observed a singular custom of making a person sick, after being poisoned by the tarantula: the patient is put in a kind of tray, suspended by four ropes, which, after having been



twisted hard together, are let go at once, when the rapid motion of the untwining of the cords compels him to vomit.

On the 14th of March he arrived, with the embassy, at Ispahan, where he resided till the 1st of September, and was much astonished and gratified at the splendour of the shah's court, and the singularity and magnificence of the entertainments given, both by the shah and his ministers, to the Russian embassy. Instead of pursuing the same route to, as he had taken from, St. Petersburg, he, on arriving at a village called Arrazant, turned off to Casbin, formerly the seat of the Persian government, where one of his party died of the plague, and most of them, including himself, were attacked by it before reaching Reshd, the capital of Guilan. In December, 1718, he re-entered St. Petersburg, "after," according to his own account, "a long, tedious, and dangerous journey, which lasted for three years, attended with many difficulties, not easily conceived by those who have not travelled the same road."

On his arrival at St. Petersburg, he solicited to be allowed to join an embassy about to proceed to China, with which he set out on the 14th of July, 1719; and, on the 20th of October, reached Cazan, where he remained about five weeks, waiting for the falling of the snow to smoothe the roads for the reception of the sledges, in which the embassy was to travel to Siberia. Leaving Cazan on the 28th of November, he passed through a country abounding with bees, from which, without destroying them, the inhabitants have a mode of extracting the honey; and, on the 9th of December, arrived at Solekamsky, a place containing pits sufficient to serve all Russia with salt, and near which he found the fossil asbestos, "of which," he says, "is made a cloth like linen, that may be put into the fire, and taken out again unconsumed." On the 16th of December, he entered Tobolski; remained there a month, during which time he purchased some scrolls of glazed paper, said to have been written on by Timour, and then proceeded through several Tartar villages, the inhabitants of which used ice, instead of glass, for windows,

to Tara, whence he travelled, over a marshy and dangerous plain called the Baraba, to Tomsky, situated on the river Tonun. Here he passed some days; and then proceeding along the banks of a river called Tzalimm, he arrived at a Russian village named Meletsky Ostrogue, in the neighbourhood of which he observed several of the natives "with white spots on their skins from head to foot;" and on arriving at Yeniseysky, an abundance of black foxes, the skins of which are so valuable, that many of them fetch five hundred crowns each. About the beginning of March, while sailing along the river Tongusta, he perceived several hundred hares, "white," he says, "as the snow on which he walked," and was astonished to find some of the inhabitants, in that part of the country, tattooed like the Indians, and all worshippers of the sun and moon. "From all," he observes, "I have heard and read of the natives of Canada, there is no nation in the world which they so much resemble as the Tongusians."

On the 18th of March, he arrived at Irkutsk; whence, on the melting of the ice, he proceeded up the river Angara to the lake Baikall, which he describes as "bursting out between two high rocks," and having a most sublime and magnificent appearance. "The waters," he continues, "dashing upon the stones, make a noise like the roaring of the sea, so that people near them can scarcely hear one another speak. I cannot express the awfulness with which one is struck, at the sight of such astonishing scenes of nature as appear round this place; and which, I believe, are not to be equalled in the known world." After a tedious and dangerous passage through the ice, to the mouth of the Selingo, he ascended that river, and arrived at Selinguisky on the 29th of May, where he employed himself in taking an account of the manners and amusements of the various people he met with. Among other anecdotes, he relates one of an Indian brachman, whom he observed buying up a quantity of fish just as they were caught, for the purpose of setting them free again; and on being asked the reason, replied, that "perhaps the souls of some of his

deceased friends or relations had taken possession of these fishes; and, upon that supposition, (not as Mr. St. John says, in his life of Mr. Bell, 'for the pleasure of setting them swimming again,') it was his duty to relieve them."

In the middle of September, Mr. Bell crossed at Saratzyn, the rivulet which divides the Russian and Chinese territories, the women who attended the embassy not being permitted to enter the latter; the Chinese conductor observing that "they had women enough in Pekin already; and, as there never had been a European woman in China, he could not be answerable for introducing the first, without the special consent of the emperor." On the 2nd of November, our traveller beheld, at the distance of forty miles, the great wall of China; entered it on the 5th, through a gate guarded by a thousand soldiers; and, on the 18th, arrived at the city of Pekin, having experienced in his way thither the shock of an earthquake. At Pekin he remained till the beginning of the following March, when he set out with the Russian embassy on its return home; and arrived, on the 5th of January, 1722, at Moscow. On the 5th of May, he was engaged, by the czar's chief physician, to join an expedition headed by the emperor, to assist the Sophy of Persia in dispersing the Afghans, who had rebelled against

him; after his return from which, no account is recorded of him for the next fifteen years, excepting that he passed his time in Russia.

In 1737, the war, which had broken out in 1734, between that country and the Turks, being still raging, he went, "at the earnest desires of Count Osterman, the Russian chancellor, and of Mr. Rondeau, the British ambassador," on a mission to Constantinople, with proposals of accommodation for peace. He arrived at the Turkish capital on the 28th of January, 1738, where he remained about three months, and returned to St. Petersburg on the 17th of May. A few years afterwards, he revisited Scotland, and fixed his residence at his native place of Antermoney, where he wrote an account of his travels, published in 1762, and remained till the period of his death, which took place some time in the year 1780, when he was nearly ninety years of age.

The account of his travels reached two editions, and was translated, though with great inaccuracy, by Eidous, into French. It is written with great ease and spirit, and with a candour and simplicity that inspire confidence in its truth. Mr. Bell was as religious and amiable as he was learned and enterprising; and Gibbon, in speaking of him, calls him "our honest and intelligent traveller."

## MARY PIERREPONT, LADY WORTLEY MONTAGU.

MARY PIERREPONT, the eldest daughter of the Duke of Kingston, was born at Thoresby, in Nottinghamshire, in 1690. At the age of four years she lost her mother, and was left to pursue her education under the same masters as those who attended her brother. At a very early period, she became acquainted with the Latin, Greek, and French languages, and her classical acquirements, which were latterly superintended by Bishop Burnet, soon gave to her mind a bold but coarse and unfeminine turn. At twelve years of age, she wrote an indelicate poem, in imitation of Ovid; and, at nineteen,

made the following avowal, in a letter to Mrs. Wortley:—"I have never had any great esteem for the generality of the fair sex; and my only consolation for being of that gender, has been the assurance it gave me of never being married to any one among them." A short while after this, she completed a translation of the *Enchiridion* of Epictetus, which Bishop Burnet revised, and greatly commended.

In August, 1712, after some quarrels and much negotiation, she privately became the wife of Mr. Edward Wortley Montagu; and on his being appointed, in 1714, one of the lords of

the treasury, she was presented at court, in the circles of which she, by her wit and beauty, soon procured herself notoriety and admiration. About this time, too, she became acquainted with Addison and Pope; the latter of whom, though he subsequently treated her with aversion and contempt, was for some time her devoted and declared admirer. In 1716, her husband, being appointed consul-general of the Levant and ambassador to the Ottoman Porte, she left England with him; and, after passing through Holland, Germany, Bulgaria, and Romelia, arrived at Adrianople, where the Turkish court was then residing. Here she amused herself with visiting all places worthy observation, and in learning the manners and habits of the people, of whom, in her letters, she gives a very minute description, accompanied with observations indicative of her wit and shrewdness, but with no very great regard to modesty or decorum. On her introduction to the sultan, Prince Achmet the Third, he is said to have fallen in love with her; but of this, notwithstanding her characteristic vanity and contempt of feminine notions, she mentions nothing; and it has been doubted by more than one of her biographers. While at Adrianople, she kept up a correspondence with Pope, who sent her, in one of his letters, the third volume of his translation of the *Iliad*, with a flattering observation that her residence abroad would, doubtless, enable her to elucidate several passages of Homer. Accordingly, in her answer, she informs him, that what she had remarked in her travels, particularly among the Romelioties, "has explained several little passages in Homer, which she did not before comprehend the beauty of."

Before proceeding to Constantinople, she made an experiment on her own children of inoculation for the small-pox, a practice which she was the first who introduced into London, and with such success, that it was adopted by government in 1721, and was the means of that inquiry and consideration which ultimately led to the discovery of vaccination. On the 6th of June, 1718, she left Constantinople; and, sailing down the Dardanelles, visited the tomb of Achilles, and the plains of Troy;

whence, after passing Sicily and Malta, she was driven by a storm on the coast of Africa, where she landed, and visited the ruins of Carthage. At Tunis, she embarked for Genoa; and having arrived there, travelled across the Alps, and through France to England, which she reached the latter end of October, and shortly afterwards went to reside at Twickenham, at the earnest desire of Pope. For him, however, in consequence of political differences, she had now lost much of her esteem; and though she obliged him by sitting for her portrait to Sir Godfrey Kneller, transferred the principal part of her time and regard to Lord Hervey, whose poetry and politics were more agreeable to her. Pope, though somewhat chagrined at the preference, received her picture with much delight, and characterised it in the following lines:

"The playful smiles around the dimpled mouth,  
That happy air of majesty and truth,  
So would I draw (but oh! 'tis vain to try;  
My narrow genius does the power deny,)  
The equal lustre of the heavenly mind,  
Where every grace with every virtue's joined;  
Learning not vain, and wisdom not severe,  
With greatness easy, and with wit sincere,  
With just description shew the soul divine,  
And the whole princess in my work should shine."

About this time, she hazarded a considerable sum of money in the South Sea scheme; and shortly afterwards, her disagreement with Pope being heightened, by his claiming the authorship of some portion of her Town Eclogues, she altogether renounced his society. In 1739, her health declining, and having separated from her husband, she retired to Italy, passing the principal part of her time on the shores of Lake Isis, near Venice; whence, on the death of Mr. Montagu, in 1761, she, at the request of her daughter, again came to England, and died in the August of the following year.

The celebrity acquired during her life, by Lady Montagu, resulted more from the singularity of her character, the boldness of her sentiments, and the peculiar *naïveté* of her writings, than from the interest they excited, or the effect they produced. The eulogy, too, of such men as Pope and Addison, and the satirical verses she wrote, in attacking and defending herself against the former, contributed to give her an *éclat*,



which the names of such men, whether her admirers or opponents, will long continue to preserve. It cannot be denied, however, that her memory merits perpetuation, if only for the introduction of inoculation into this country. As an authoress, she is chiefly distinguished by her Letters, written at various times, but principally when she was in Constantinople and on the continent; which, after showing, in manuscript, to some of her private friends, she presented to a Mr. Snowden, of Amsterdam, from whom they were purchased by the Earl of Bute, and published, in six volumes, in 1803. A surreptitious copy of them, however, having been obtained, they had previously appeared about two years after her death; at which time, Dr. Smollett said of them that they were "an immortal monument to the memory of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu; and would shew, as long as the English language endured, the sprightliness of her wit, the solidity of her judgment, the elegance of her taste, and the excellence of her real character." They are certainly spirited and entertaining, though treating of the most trifling matters, and accompanied, sometimes, with a levity of sentiment, such as the following, ill befitting a character put forth as one of excellence. "Considering," she says, in one of her letters from Constantinople, "what short-lived, weak animals, men are, is there any study so beneficial as the study of

*present pleasure?*" and she afterwards adds, "I allow you to laugh at me for my sensual declaration in saying, that I had rather be a rich *effendi*, with all his ignorance, than Sir Isaac Newton, with all his knowledge."

Various causes have been assigned for her quarrel with Pope; who, out of pique or envy, lampooned her and Lord Hervey with a bitterness and personality, which, in a letter to the latter, he afterwards affected to disclaim. In this, he adds, alluding to Lady Montagu, "I was the author of my own misfortune in discontinuing her acquaintance. I may venture to own a truth, which cannot be unpleasing to either of you; I assure you, my reason for so doing was merely that you had both too much wit for me, and that I could not do with mine, many things which you could with yours." She was the author of several ballads, satirical odes, and Ovidian epistles; and besides her knowledge of the principal modern and ancient languages, had made great proficiency in the Turkish, specimens of her translations from which are to be found in many of her letters.

Towards the close of her life, she lost much of that buoyancy and animation which distinguished her in her youth, and her letters began to assume a tone of misanthropy. Mrs. Montagu, her mother-in-law, used to describe her as one who "neither thought, spoke, nor acted like any one else."

---

### THOMAS SHAW.

THOMAS SHAW was born at Kendal, in Westmorland, in the year 1692; and completed his education at Queen's College, Oxford, where, in 1716, he proceeded to the degree of B.A.; and, in 1719, to that of M.A. In the latter year, he took orders, and was almost immediately afterwards appointed chaplain to the English factory at Algiers, which city he reached about the beginning of 1720. In the following year, he set out on a voyage to Egypt, and stopping at Cairo, employed himself for about three months in collecting

information respecting the early condition of the country; inspected the pyramids, and discovered, according to his own idea, the site of ancient Memphis. Leaving Cairo, where he informs us that about forty thousand of the inhabitants live entirely on lizards and serpents, he proceeded to Suez; and continuing his course along the desert, towards the gulf of Akaba, he lost sight of the caravan, and was immediately attacked by three robbers, who stripped him naked, and began to fight for the possession of his clothes.

During their combat, he escaped; and, after having joined his party, he proceeded to Wady Gharendel, Elim, and Mount Sinai; at the foot of which, he visited the convent of St. Catherine, said to be built on the spot where Moses, while watching the flocks of Jethro, beheld the angel of the Lord. In his way through the desert, our traveller was often deceived by the *mirage*; and in that part of the wilderness called Sin, he discovered the wells and palm trees related in the Scriptures to have been found there by the Israelites.

After reaching the summit of Mount Sinai, now so difficult of ascent, that it is often imposed by the monks as a penance, he entered the desert of Rephidim; inspected the rock of Maribah, where Moses made the water gush forth; and, shortly afterwards, returned to Cairo, and embarked on the Nile with the intention of sailing to Syria; in which country, after touching at the island of Cyprus, he landed, in December, 1721. Passing through Phœnicia, he joined a party of six thousand pilgrims proceeding to Jerusalem, when he was attacked by banditti, and seized upon as a hostage to secure the payment of a ransom for his delivery. The robbers, however, being dispersed by the Aga of Jerusalem, Mr. Shaw reached that city in safety; and, after visiting Bethlehem, Jericho, and the river Jordan, proceeded through the country, near Mount Ephraïm, to the sea, and embarked at Acra for the coast of Barbary. Previously to setting sail, while his vessel was under Mount Carmel, he relates his observation of three flights of storks, each of which occupied three hours in passing over the breadth of only half a mile.

Landing at Bona, some time in 1722, he immediately proceeded to Algiers, where he amused himself by making several excursions into the interior of Barbary; on his return from one of which, he married Mrs. Holden, widow of a former British consul. In 1727, in which year he was made a fellow of his college, he visited Tunis, and the ruins of Carthage, where he spent much time in endeavouring to fix the boundaries of the ancient city; a point in the explanation of which he displays immense learning and research. Sailing east-

ward, he passed by Rhodes; and after landing among the ruins of ancient Nisna, and visiting the sanctuary of Sidi Daoud, proceeded to Lowhaneah, formerly Aquilana, where he inspected the immense quarries described by Strabo as containing the materials with which Carthage and Utica were built. Pursuing from Cape Bon the circumversions of the shore, he proceeded as far as the eastern boundary of the Lesser Syrtis, visiting, in his way, Hamamet and Saloome, and making such inspections and examinations among the ruins he met with as would enable him to determine the sites of ancient cities, and otherwise assist him in his geographical researches. From the island of Jerby, he turned his course towards the lake of Marko, beyond which he had to pass a dreary and sterile waste, infested by banditti.

Pursuing his course westward, he arrived in safety at Algiers, where he continued making several excursions into the interior of the country, till 1733, when he returned to England, and commenced the preparation of his manuscripts for the press, which he published in 1738. His work received general and merited approbation, but was attacked by Dr. Pococke, who accused Shaw of incorrectness in his description of the east. These charges, however, he very ably rebutted, in a work he published in 1746, entitled, *Supplement to a Work entitled Voyages and Observations*; and in a Letter to Clayton, Archbishop of Clogher, printed in 1747. In 1733, our traveller became D. D. and a fellow of the Royal Society; and, in 1740, was nominated by his college, principal of St. Edmund Hall, the ruinous state of which he soon repaired by his munificence. About the same time, he was also made regius professor of Greek at Oxford, and presented to the vicarage of Bramley, where he resided till his death, which took place some time in 1751.

The work of Dr. Shaw, which has been translated into the French, Dutch, and German languages, is the best that has been written containing an account of the Algerine and Tunisian states. Of the manners of the country, and its natural history, his details are most minute and interesting; and his geographical researches throw a light upon

the ancient and modern state of Numidia, which before was but imperfectly known. In the course of his travels, he collected nearly six hundred plants, of which one hundred and forty were newly discovered, besides an immense number of minerals and medals, many of which he presented to public institutions. In the course of conversation,

happening to assert that a certain tribe of the Arabs were lion-eaters, he was much ridiculed and disbelieved; but Bruce has since confirmed the truth of his statement, as well as of all the accounts he gives, in his travels, of Africa. For the services he rendered to botany, the plant *Shawia* was so named by Forster, in honour of him.

### LORD GEORGE ANSON.

**LORD GEORGE ANSON**, Baron of Soberton, son of William Anson, Esq., was born in 1697, at his father's seat in Staffordshire. He evinced an early predilection for a naval life, and having passed through the necessary grades of his profession, became, in 1722, commander of the *Weazle* sloop, from which, in 1724, he went as post-captain on board the *Scarborough*. Between 1724 and 1735, he made three voyages to South Carolina, where he built a town to which he gave his own name, and acquired considerable property. During the years 1738 and 1739, he was employed in protecting the trade of Guinea from the annoyance of the French; and, in 1740, he was appointed to lead a squadron against the Spanish settlements in the Pacific. After considerable delay, he sailed with five ships of the line, and a few smaller vessels, but the little fleet was dispersed by tempestuous weather, in the passage round Cape Horn, and afterwards re-assembled at the island of Juan Fernandez. Anson's own ship, the *Centurion*, had lost half her crew by the scurvy, while the men that remained were nearly all disabled by disease; and, though some were restored by the vegetables found in the island, others were every day added to the lists of mortality. The British squadron sojourned for three months at Juan Fernandez, during which time, Anson, by his personal attendance on the invalids, set an example which was honourably followed by his officers.

On the 19th of September, the ships, whose united crews were now reduced in number from one thousand four hundred to three hundred and thirty-five men, set sail for the town of Paita,

which they attacked, set fire to, and abandoned, having possessed themselves of a booty worth £30,000. They quitted Paita on the 16th of November, bringing with them a ship called the *Solidad*, having previously sank or destroyed most of the other vessels which they found in the harbour.

Commodore Anson next directed his passage towards the coast of Mexico, in the hope of intercepting a rich Spanish galleon, on her passage from Acapulco to Manilla. Abandoning the *Gloucester*, which accompanied him, in consequence of its leaky state, he concentrated the whole of his force in his own ship, the *Centurion*, from which he disembarked at the island of Tinian, one of the *Ladrones*, with the greater part of his men. Whilst on shore, he beheld the *Centurion* carried out to a great distance at sea, and no hope being entertained of her return, the greatest activity was used to render sea-worthy a Spanish bark that had been found on the island, in which the commodore intended to set out in search of his vessel. Fortunately, the ship came to anchor a few days after, in front of the island, and the little force soon proceeded to intercept the galleon. Its capture was effected after two hours' sharp fighting, in which two were killed and seventeen wounded on board the *Centurion*, while among the Spaniards sixty-seven were killed and eighty-four wounded. After the action, the *Centurion* was discovered to be on fire near the powder-room, but the flames being promptly extinguished, it reached Canton, in safety, with its prize, worth £313,000. Commodore Anson arrived, after an absence of three years and nine months, on the 15th of June, 1744, at



Spithead, having, by the aid of a fog, passed unobserved through the French fleet, which was waiting for his return in the channel.

In addition to the immense wealth which Anson had gained from this expedition, he was made rear-admiral of the blue, and became a member of parliament for Heydon, in Yorkshire. He soon after was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral of the white, and was honoured with a seat at the board of admiralty. In 1747, he encountered and subdued, off Cape Finisterre, the French fleet under M. de la Jonquierre, who, on giving his sword to Anson, said, pointing to *L'Invincible* and *La Gloire*, two of the ships which had surrendered, "Sir, you have vanquished the *Invincible*, and *Glory* follows you." For this victory, which was owing to the enemy's inferiority of number, and not to their want of bravery, the English admiral was raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Anson, Baron of Soberton, and he was soon after made vice-admiral of England. He was made first lord of the admiralty, in 1751; and from that year till 1755, acted as one of the lords justices during the absence of the king from England. He quitted his post at the admiralty in November, 1756, owing to some strictures that had been made on his conduct relative to the loss of Minorca. He was, however honourably acquitted; and, in 1758, had the command of a powerful fleet to protect the descents that the English were about to make on Cherbourg and St. Malo. In 1761, he was made commander-in-chief of the fleets, and by this elevation, attained the summit of professional honour. The last service which he performed was in the September of the same year, when he conveyed Charlotte, the intended con-

sort of George the Third, to England from Germany.

He died suddenly on the 6th of June, 1762, at his seat, Moor Park, having just before been walking in his garden. At his death, the barony became extinct, he having had no issue by his wife, Elizabeth Yorke, eldest daughter of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke. His nephew was, however, created Viscount Anson.

Lord Anson had all the qualities requisite to form a naval officer. He was persevering in enterprise, intrepid in danger, calm and sagacious in perplexity. The motto of "*Nil desperandum*," that was attached to his arms, seemed always present to his thoughts in the hour of difficulty or peril. In private life, he was ingenuous and unsuspecting; so that he often became the dupe of those of an opposite disposition. He knew so little of men and of society, that he was said "to have been round the world, but never in it;" and his unfortunate attachment to play, made him a victim at home to the knavery of pretended friends, though abroad he had little difficulty in vanquishing his avowed enemies.

His voyage round the world, compiled under his own direction, but printed with the name of his chaplain, is an amusing and well-written work, and contains an interesting account of an expedition, which Mr. Aikin justly ranks "among the most memorable of the naval transactions of England." Among the merits of this eminent person, says the same authority, was that of having bred up several excellent officers, who afterwards performed great services to their country. Till later voyages had multiplied the navigation of the globe, "to have been round the world with Commodore Anson" was a great distinction to a seaman.

#### RICHARD POCOCKE.

**RICHARD POCOCKE** was born at Southampton, some time in the year 1704. After having received a classical education, and acquired a knowledge of several oriental languages, he, in Au-

gust, 1733-4, about which time he took the degree of LL. D., visited France and Italy; and, in 1736, he set out on an expedition to the east. He reached Alexandria in September, 1737, and

proceeded thence to Rosetta, where he visited Cosmas, the Greek patriarch, and observed the veneration of the people for "two of those naked saints, who are commonly natural fools, and are held in great esteem in Egypt." On the 11th of November, he reached Cairo, where he took great pains in ascertaining the modern condition of the country, and the customs of the people, with every description of whom he associated and conversed. After descending the well of Joseph, visiting and examining the pyramids near Cairo and Saccara, and endeavouring to discover the site of ancient Memphis, which, in accordance with Bruce and others, he places at Metrahenny, he made an excursion to Faiume, the Lake Mœris, and ancient Arsinoë; in which province he discovered, at Balamont, the ruins of two pyramids; where, he observes, "I saw the people sifting the sand in order to find seals and medals, there being no part in all the east where the former are found in such great abundance." About two miles distant from Lake Mœris, he explored the remains of the Temple of the Labyrinth, a building which once contained three thousand rooms, "contrived in such a manner that no stranger could find his way out;" and he relates a tradition, prevalent among the inhabitants near the lake, of King Caroon, "who had keys to his treasures that loaded two hundred camels." "One would imagine from this," he observes, "that the fable of Charon might have its rise here, and that this name might be the title of the chief person who had the care of the labyrinth and of the sepulchres in and about it."

Mr. Pococke embarked, in the beginning of December, for Upper Egypt; and, on the 9th of January, 1738, reached Dendera, where he discovered the remains of all the ancient buildings choked with ashes, and the habitations of the Arabs fixed on the Temple of Athor-Aphrodite, or the Egyptian Venus. He then visited the ruins of Thebes, Elephantina, Philoe, and the cataracts; and returning to Cairo, the latter end of February, prepared for an excursion to Mount Sinai; but a war just breaking out between the monks and Arabs in that part, he changed his course, and, sailing down the Nile

to Damietta, arrived at Jaffa on the 14th of March. Proceeding immediately to Jerusalem, he explored every spot worthy of notice in that city; and his topographical observations have removed much obscurity respecting several parts of it. After making an excursion to Jericho and Jordan, he proceeded along the brook of Kedron to the Dead Sea, where he bathed, in order to ascertain the truth of Pliny's assertion that no living bodies would sink in it. "I stayed in it," says Mr. Pococke, "near a quarter of an hour, and found I could lay on it in any posture without motion and without sinking; it bore me up in such a manner, that when I struck in swimming, my legs were above the water, and I found it difficult to recover my feet." His face was covered with a crust of salt on coming out of the lake, and he describes the water as having the effect of constringing his mouth, in the same manner as strong alum juice. In May, he returned to Jaffa, whence he sailed to Acra, and visited the northern parts of Palestine and Galilee, particularly Mounts Carmel and Tabor, Cana, Nazareth, the lake of Tiberias, and Mount Hermon; whence he proceeded towards the sea, and sailed to Tyre, Sidon, and Mount Lebanon. He next explored Balbec and its magnificent temple; proceeded to Damascus, Hama, and Aleppo; and after crossing the Euphrates to Orfah, continued his route through Antioch and Scanderoon to Tripoli, where, on the 24th of October, he embarked for Cyprus. After passing some time in this island, he returned to Egypt; visited Mount Sinai; followed the track of the Israelites through the wilderness; embarked at Alexandria for Crete; ascended Mount Ida, and continued his course to Smyrna and Constantinople. He then visited the principal cities of Greece, and returned to England in 1741; two years after which, he published, in one folio volume, an account of his travels, with maps and plates, under the title of *A Description of the East, and some other Countries, which was succeeded by two other volumes of the same size.*

Mr. Pococke, on his return to England, was spoken of with great reputation throughout Europe; and having taken orders, was made, in 1756, Archdeacon of Ossory; in 1765, Bishop of

Elphin; in the July of the same year, Bishop of Meath; and died of apoplexy in the following month of September.

Few authors have given so minute and curious an account of the pyramids and temples of Egypt and Palestine; or more accurately described and determined the ancient and modern topography of the famous cities and ruins he visited, than Dr. Pococke. The account of his travels contains a mass of most valuable and interesting information; which, however, notwithstanding the education of the author, is written in a style, dry, crude, and occasionally ungrammatical. It has been doubted whether he really discovered

the Temple of the Labyrinth; which is said to have been since found, in another direction, by two Frenchmen, named Bertie and Jomard. A short while after the publication of his travels he added a collection of Greek and Latin inscriptions, which M. St. Martin, a writer in the *Biographie Universelle*, declares incorrect and unintelligible; and, in a memoir of Pococke, speaks of him as an obscure and insignificant individual. Dr. Pococke wrote, in addition to his travels, several articles in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and *Archæologia*; and there are many of his manuscripts yet unpublished, remaining in the British Museum.

### JONAS HANWAY.

THIS distinguished merchant, traveller, and philanthropist, was born at Portsmouth, in Hampshire, on the 12th of August, 1712. At the age of seventeen, he was bound apprentice to a merchant at Lisbon, and, at the expiration of his apprenticeship, returned to London, and pursued his commercial profession, without any remarkable event occurring in his life, until 1743. In the February of this year, he entered into partnership with Mr. Dingley, a Russian merchant, and arrived, in the following June, at St. Petersburg. Here he first became acquainted with the Caspian trade, then in its infancy, and having an ardent desire to visit Persia, he made an offer to the Russian factors to proceed to that country in the capacity of their agent, which he was accordingly appointed, and set out in September.

With his suite, consisting of an interpreter, a clerk, a Russian servant, a Tartar boy, and a guard, and having under his care twenty carriage loads of English cloth, he arrived at Moscow in ten days; whence, on the 24th he proceeded to Zaritzen, on the banks of the Volga, and, along that river, continued his journey to Astrachan and Yerkie. Having now arrived at the Caspian, he embarked, on the 22nd of November, and traversing the whole length of the sea from north to south, made a short

stay at Langarood, and then made for Astrabad, which he reached on the 18th of December. After the inhabitants had shown some apprehension at holding communication with a vessel which they at first supposed to be that of a pirate, Mr. Hanway was allowed to land; and whilst on shore, witnessed the woods of the neighbouring mountains on fire; the heat of which was so excessive, that it is described by Mr. Pugh, the biographer of Hanway, as "causing the butter on board the ship to run like oil." On his arrival at Astrabad, he was presented to the governor, who received him in great state, and told him, in the eastern style of compliment, "that the city of Astrabad was now his to do what he pleased with." Having obtained the promise of an escort to Meshed, he had already sent part of his goods forward, and was preparing to set out himself for that city, when, to his great mortification, the governor told him he could spare but one soldier to accompany him. This reply was succeeded by the arrival of intelligence still more distressing, and rendering the situation of Hanway extremely perilous. The town of Astrabad had been suddenly besieged by a party of rebels, and their leader declaring that he intended to seize the shah's treasures and the European goods, the terrified inhabitants "cursed



Mr. Hanway as the cause of their misfortune, by bringing so valuable a caravan into the city to attract the avarice of the rebels." In this dilemma, he prudently declined following the advice of his attendants, to escape in a disguise from the city, but retired to his apartment, and entered in his journal a prayer, which proves at once the elevated and resigned state of his mind amidst the dangers which threatened him. "If, my God," runs one of the passages, "it is Thy will I now render back this vital heat which sprang from Thee; if Thy gracious providence has ordained that my life be now brought to an end by these unthinking men, Thy will be done. Avert, O Lord, the destruction that menaces them, and lay not my blood to their charge!"

On the following morning he was awoke by the noise of musketry, and was informed that the city had been taken. He was, shortly afterwards, visited by the captors, who declared they did not mean to hurt his person; but, on the contrary, as soon as ever their government was established, they would pay for the goods which they then seized; and informed him that the forty bales he had sent out laden on the camels, were already in their possession. His money was now demanded; when, he observes, "as gold can purchase every thing except virtue and health, understanding and beauty, I reserved a purse of a hundred and sixty crowns, thinking it might administer to my safety." After experiencing much insult and cruelty from the rebels, he resolved to leave Astrabad, and proceed to Ghilan, to seek protection of the shah, who was reported to be encamped near that city. He had travelled on his way some distance beyond the ruins of the palace of Farabad, once famous for the residence of the Persian kings, when the carriers, who had engaged to accompany him to Balfrush, the capital of Mesanderan, refused to continue their journey, alleging that he was near the coast, and might go by sea. "Accordingly," says Mr. Pugh, "they conducted him and his attendants to a fisherman's hut, on the sea-coast. The poor man had only an open boat, like a canoe, very leaky, and too small for six persons; besides, it could be navi-

gated only with oars or paddles near the shore, where the surf then ran very high; and the sand-banks, forming breakers, made the sea still more dangerous. He, therefore, again implored the carriers to furnish horses according to their engagement; but they treated his request with contempt. He threatened to use force, whereupon two of them, being armed with matchlocks, lighted their matches; two others had bows and arrows, and all of them, being six in number, had sabres. Mr. Hanway collected his company, among whom were four muskets, a blunderbuss, and a pair of pistols; but as he could not depend upon more than two of his servants, after a short parley, he submitted to run the risk of being drowned, rather than engage in a fray."

Embarking, therefore, in the canoe, he arrived safe at Teshidezar, where he was furnished with a horse and mules; and, on reaching Balfrush, was assured, by the Persian merchants, that the shah would make good his loss. "It was this escape," says Mr. Pugh, "which gave Mr. Hanway the idea of the motto he subsequently adopted, 'Never despair.'" The approach of the rebels to Balfrush was a new source of danger to him; and sooner than again fall into their hands, he determined to make his way out of the city alone; from which he escaped just in time, as the Tartars were entering at one gate whilst he was departing through another. After proceeding some distance, he fell in with a party who were conducting the baggage of a Persian chief; but the miserable horse on which he was mounted now sank to the ground, with himself and his faithful Tartar boy, who had refused to be left behind at Balfrush. In this situation, without guide, and understanding but little of the language of the country, he made his way to the coast, passing, in his way, several rivers, over which he was carried gratis, on his plea of poverty, not daring to show the money he had concealed at Astiabad. He, at length, came up with the party of the Persian chief before mentioned, whom he calls "the admiral," and in whose train he found his clerk and servant. In the night, however, the admiral secretly departed, leaving Mr. Hanway without protection or provision; a baseness

which so exasperated him, that, though the night was dark and tempestuous, he immediately followed him; and, overtaking him, seized the bridle of the horse on which the admiral was mounted, and pronounced the word "Shah," with the utmost emphasis. This had the desired effect; the admiral commanded his vizier to take up Mr. Hanway behind him; and in this way he continued to travel to the shore of the Caspian, the surge of which threw down several of the horses of the party, and endangered the lives of their riders. He, at length, arrived at Langarood, where he was most hospitably received by Captain Elton, after a journey of twenty-three days; during which, he had once been without food for forty hours, and had not enjoyed one hour of security or unbroken sleep.

Having rested a few days, and recruited his strength and spirits, he proceeded, through Reshed, to Casbin, where he arrived on the 2nd of March, 1744, and remained until the melting of the snow, by the reflection of which he had been almost blinded during his journey. He, at length, reached the camp of the shah, from whom he obtained a decree, "that the particulars of his loss should be delivered to Behbud Khan, the shah's general, now at Astrabad, who was to return such parts of the goods as could be recovered, and make up the deficiency out of the sequestered estates of the rebels." On his way back to Astrabad, Hanway passed a month with Captain Elton, at Langarood, and set out for the former place, on the 1st of May. In his way thither, he encountered many dangers, being frequently deserted by his guides and guards; and, on one occasion, having lost his path at night, in a forest, he, on the refusal of the owner of a lonely house to admit him, broke open the door, and tying a rope round his arms, compelled the man to conduct himself and his companions into their proper track. On his arrival at Astrabad, he presented the shah's order to the governor, who promised that it should be complied with to the letter. He was, however, unable to procure the whole of the money due for his lost merchandize; and, after refusing to accept a number of female captives in part payment, he set out on his return to

Russia, and arrived at Moscow on the 22nd of December. He did not reach this city without having experienced many dangers and delays; among the latter was his detention at Yerkie, where he had to undergo a quarantine of six weeks; at the end of which he was not permitted to depart until he had been stripped naked in the open air, and received on his body the contents of a pail of warm water. Letters reached him at Moscow, informing him of his accession to a large sum of money, in consequence of the death of a relation; an event upon which he observed, "Providence was thus indulgent to me, as if it meant to reward the sincerity of my endeavours." On the 1st of January, 1745, he arrived at Petersburg, where he engaged in commerce for about five years; at the expiration of which, he returned to England, and, abandoning mercantile pursuits, employed himself in compiling the history of his travels, and in a series of the most liberal and benevolent acts.

In January, 1753, he published his travels, in four quarto volumes, under the title of *An Historical Account of the Caspian Trade over the Caspian Sea; with a Journal of Travels from London, through Russia, into Persia, &c.*; to which are added the *Revolutions of Persia during the present Century, with the particular History of the Great Usurper, Nadir Kouli*. The work was most favourably received; but, shortly after its publication, the labour he had bestowed on it made such an inroad upon his health, as to render it necessary for him to seek its renewal on the continent. On his return home, towards the latter end of the last-mentioned year, the question respecting the expediency of naturalizing the Jews was a subject of much discussion; when "Hanway," says Mr. St. John, "on most other occasions just and philanthropic, yielded, in this instance, to the force of narrow and inhuman prejudices, and argued in a pamphlet, now very properly condemned to oblivion, in favour of the absurd laws by which this portion of our fellow-creatures have been in so many countries excluded from the enjoyment of the rights of man." Mr. Pugh, however, says that it was the spirited opposition of Mr. Hanway to

the naturalization of the Jews that laid the foundation of his celebrity, as a public man, and goes so far as to assert that his writings on the subject were probably the principal means of causing the repeal of the act. In 1754, he endeavoured to call the attention of government to the bad state of the streets in London and Westminster, by a letter which he published on the subject to Mr. Spranger, on his excellent *Proposals for Paving, Cleansing, and Lighting the Streets of Westminster, &c.* In the spring of the following year appeared his *Thoughts on Invasion*; a publication which, in some measure, tended to quiet the minds of the people as to the probability of that event taking place on the part of the French.

In 1756, he commenced those measures which finally led to the establishment of the Marine Society; "an institution," says Mr. Pugh, "not to be equalled for substantial utility and real national advantage by any undertaking in any age or country." The object of the establishment was to fit out landsmen volunteers and boys to serve on board the king's ships; which men and boys consisted, for the most part, of such wanderers, beggars, or prisoners for petty offences, as chose to put themselves under the instructions of the society. "We found," says Mr. Hanway, in his address to the public in favour of the design, "a great number of young fellows in danger of becoming a prey to vice through idleness, who, as soon as the garb of seamen was presented to them gratis, gladly entered into its service; and a number of boys, loitering in filth and rags, and, as the forlorn hope of human nature, ready for any enterprise; and we considered that the preservation of such persons, and rendering them useful, promoted the great end of government and true policy in a double view." The society met with general encouragement; the king's donation was £1,000; and, in 1757, a silver anchor was voted to Mr. Hanway, for proposing, methodizing, and carrying the design into execution; but it was not until 1772, that an act passed to make the governors of the Marine Society a body corporate. In the former year he published his *Journey from Portsmouth to Kingston;*

in which, says Mr. St. John, "he benevolently, but ridiculously, endeavoured to discourage the habit of tea-drinking;" an attempt that called forth a virulent and anonymous reply from Dr. Johnson, in *The Literary Magazine*. In 1758, and the following year, Mr. Hanway made strenuous exertions to improve the Foundling, and to establish the Magdalen Hospital, for the reception of penitent prostitutes, of which he is considered the founder. The women who had reaped the benefit of this institution, he took great delight in entertaining at his own house, where he gave them his best advice, generally accompanied, says Mr. Pugh, with a small present. The small works which he wrote in support of the above institutions were succeeded by one entitled, *Reasons for an Additional Number of Twelve Thousand Seamen to be employed in time of Peace in the Merchants' Service*; and another, advocating the cause of the orphan poor, called, *Serious Considerations on the Salutary Designs of the Act for a Regular Uniform Register of the Parish Poor*.

In 1762, Mr. Hanway published *Eight Letters to the Duke of —*, supposed to be the Duke of Newcastle; in which he ridicules the practice of giving vails, or visiting-fees, to servants; a custom which, at that time, had arrived at a very extravagant pitch. He was recommended to take up the subject by Sir Thomas Waldo, who, at the same time, communicated to Mr. Hanway an anecdote illustrative of the excess to which the practice was carried. On leaving the house of the duke alluded to, Sir Thomas, after having feed a train of other servants, put a crown into the hands of the cook, who returned it, saying, "Sir, I do not take silver." "Don't you, indeed?" said the baronet, putting it in his pocket; "then I do not give gold." Mr. Hanway also himself relates a somewhat similar circumstance:—he was paying the servants of a friend for a dinner, which their master had invited him to, one by one, as they appeared:—"Sir, your great coat." "A shilling."—"Your hat." "A shilling."—"Stick." "A shilling."—"Umbrella." "A shilling."—"Sir your gloves." "Why, friend, you may keep



the gloves; they are not worth a shilling."

Such was the universal esteem Mr. Hanway had acquired by his benevolent exertions, that, in the last-mentioned year, a deputation of five citizens of London waited on the minister, Lord Bute, requesting that he would confer some appointment on the subject of our memoir, who was accordingly, on the 17th of July, made one of the commissioners for victualling the navy. He shortly afterwards took a large house in Red Lion Square, which he decorated in a style peculiar to himself, with paintings and emblematical devices, in order, as he said, to furnish topics of discourse to his countrymen and countrywomen, who, he used to observe, were by no means *au fait* in the art of conversation. In 1773, he pleaded the cause of another class of unfortunate human beings, in a publication called *The State of the Chimney Sweeper's Apprentices*; for whose relief he promoted a subscription, under the direction of a committee. He continued to pursue an uninterrupted course of benevolence until his death, which took place on the 5th of September, 1786; three years previous to which, ill health had compelled him to resign his office at the victualling board. His last moments were marked by singular calmness and Christian resignation; and, anxious to the last for the welfare of his fellow-creatures, he said to the surgeon, on the day of his death, "If you think it will be of service in your practice, or to any one who may come after me, I beg you will have my body opened; I am willing to do as much good as is possible."

No better estimate, perhaps, of the character of Mr. Hanway can be formed, than by comparing it with that of the truly illustrious Howard. Like the latter, inexhausted in striking out resources of beneficence, and indefatigable in carrying them into execution, the former dedicated his long life to public works of mercy. Numerous and successful, however, as are those we have already recorded, they afford but an imperfect idea of his liberality and philanthropy. He was too unostentatious to suffer his private acts of charity to be known; but the necessity for his accepting a retiring pension in his seventy-

first year, furnishes an honourable clue to an estimate of the probable extent of them; and his publications in the cause of religion and humanity, to the number of nearly seventy, render any attempt at enlargement upon his public zeal and devotion unnecessary. In addition to the share he had in the formation of the institutions already mentioned, the foundation of Sunday schools is chiefly attributable to his writings.

"In person," says Mr. Pugh, "Mr. Hanway was of the middle size; of a thin, spare habit, but well shaped; his limbs were fashioned with the nicest symmetry. In the latter years of his life he stooped very much, and when he walked, found it conduce to his ease to let his head incline towards one side; but when he first went to Russia, his face was full and comely, and his person altogether such as obtained for him the appellation of the Handsome Englishman." He was never married, having been captivated, whilst at Lisbon, by the charms of a lady, whom, to put a second-hand idea of Mr. Moore's into prose, he thought it far more sweet to live in the remembrance of, than to dwell with others. Mr. Pugh relates many peculiarities in Mr. Hanway's character; he was fond of a joke himself, and of the convivialities of others, to a certain extent; but "if the mirth degenerated into a boisterous laughter, he took his leave, saying afterwards, 'My companions were too merry to be happy, or to let me be happy, so I left them.'" He adhered to truth with an almost ascetic strictness, and no brilliancy of thought could induce him to vary from the fact. Though frank and open in his dealings with all, he was not easily deceived by others, and seldom placed a confidence that was betrayed. He did not, however, think the world so degenerate as is commonly imagined; "And if I did," he used to say, "I would not let it appear: for nothing can tend so effectually to make a man wicked, or to keep him so, as a marked suspicion." He never took any of his servants from the recommendation of his friends; but commonly advertised for them, appointing their applications to be left at some tavern. One that he was about to hire having expressed some surprise at

his being desired to attend family prayers every evening, Mr. Hanway asked him if he had any objection to say his prayers. "No, sir," replied the man, "I've no objection; but I hope you'll consider it in my wages." At another time, having given a little chimney-sweeper a shilling, and promised to buy him a fine tie-wig to wear on May-day, "Ah, bless your honour!" replied the sweep; "my

master won't let me go out on May-day." "No! why not?" "He says it's low life." Mr. Hanway possessed some eccentricity of dress as well as of manner, and is said to have been the first who appeared in the streets of the metropolis with an umbrella. About two years after his death, a monument was erected to his memory, by public subscription, in Westminster Abbey.

### THOMAS HOLLIS.

THOMAS HOLLIS was born in London, on the 14th of April, 1720. After receiving the rudiments of his education at the free school at Newport, in Shropshire, and an academy at St. Albans, he was sent to Amsterdam, where he remained fifteen months, occupied in acquiring a knowledge of the Dutch and French languages, and of geography and arithmetic. In 1735, on the death of his father, by whom a large fortune was left to him, he was placed, by his guardian, under the care of Dr. Ward, professor of rhetoric in Gresham College, where he went through a complete course of classical education. In 1740, he took up his residence in Lincoln's Inn, with some intention of studying for the bar, a profession, however, he did not feel much inclined to follow; and, in 1748, he left England, and occupied a year and a half in visiting Holland, France, Switzerland, and Italy; a tour which he again commenced in 1750, and terminated in June, 1753. On his return, he is supposed to have written the following remarks on foreigners, on the window of an inn, at Falmouth:—"I have seen the specious, vain Frenchman; the trucking scrub Dutchman; the tame, lost Dane; the sturdy, self-righting Swede; the barbarous Russ; the turbulent Pole; the honest, dull German; the pay-fighting Swiss; the subtle, splendid Italian; the salacious Turk; the ever-warring, lounging Maltese; the piratical Moor; the proud, cruel Spaniard; the bigotted, base Portuguese, their countries; and hail again old England, my native land! Reader, (if

Englishman, Scotchman, or Irishman,) rejoice in the freedom,—that is, the felicity of thine own country, and maintain it sacred to posterity." This was signed "Cosmop.;" and, though bearing a date anterior to the time when he arrived in England, was universally ascribed to his pen; a fact which he seems to have unintentionally confirmed, in 1772, by sending, under the same signature, to the London Chronicle, an article equally laconic and characteristic.

During his travels, he kept a regular journal of his proceedings, which are to be found in the memoirs of his life, printed in two volumes, folio, in 1780, and containing some very curious and interesting information, with plates of celebrated pictures and statues, from drawings painted by himself. On his return to England, being unable to get into parliament in the independent manner he wished, he commenced a collection of books and medals, "for the purpose of illustrating and upholding liberty, and preserving the memory of its champions, to render tyranny and its abettors odious, to extend science and art, to keep alive the honour and estimation of their patrons and protectors, and to make the whole as useful as possible; abhorring all monopoly; and, if such should be the fitness of things, to propagate the same benevolent spirit to posterity."

In 1755, he discovered the second edition of Milton's *Iconoclastes*, which he republished in the following year; and, about the same time, assisted in editing the prose works of that poet,

together with Ludlow's Memoirs, and Sydney's Discourse on Government. In 1758, he employed much of his time in collecting books for the public library at Berne, to which he presented a great number of very valuable works, which were acknowledged by a Latin address of thanks to him, and his name was inserted in the records of the donators, beneath the plate of a medal typical of his gift.

About this time, he corresponded very frequently with an American clergyman, Dr. Mayhew, for whom he had conceived so great a regard, on reading one of his sermons, that he sent him, anonymously, a large box of books; which, being lost, he supplied by a second chest, and shortly afterwards forwarded him a third, with his name subscribed; upon which, an epistolary communication took place between them, and continued till the time of Dr. Mayhew's death. Mr. Hollis also corresponded, at different times, with almost all the literati of France, Italy, and Germany, and presented several of the letters he had received to the Antiquarian, and other societies. He also made several valuable donations, of medals and manuscripts, to both universities; to the library of St. Mark, at Venice; and to several individuals, public as well as private; particularly, among the former, to the Duke of Devonshire, whose death he notes in his diary, with much regret, having, as he said "just before he died, obtained his confidence to so absolute a degree, as to be able to employ it to many noble purposes."

Up to the year 1770, he kept a diary of all his transactions, which consisted in a continued distribution of gifts, both in money and books, to an immense amount, as unostentatiously recorded, as they were charitably and liberally bestowed. In the August of the last-mentioned year, he retired to his seat at Corscombe, in Devonshire, still continuing to employ himself in whatever he conceived might be beneficial to his country; and occasionally sending out, to the libraries of foreign countries, such books as he thought rare or valuable to them. Among others, was the Polyglott Bible of Walton, two volumes of Castel's Lexicon, and the works of Lightfoot, which are thus alluded to

in a letter of thanks from the Prince of Torremuzza, to whom he had sent them as a present:—"I am astonished at your excessive goodness. These works are hardly ever seen in the best public libraries. I am at a loss to find words to express the obligations with which your goodness is continually loading me."

A few years before his death, he became alarmed at what he considered the decline of the public hostility towards popery, and was much annoyed, in 1764, at the conduct of ministers, then opposed to Mr. Pitt, whom he greatly admired, and whose promotion to the secretaryship of state, he thus prophesies, to a friend:—"Not for the sake of any noble pursuit in which the ministry wish to employ Mr. Pitt, but solely in hopes thereby to still all popular clamour; and they may, till the next general war, when wo to Britain! which, by its leaders in the close of the last, has seemed to renounce the very providence of the Almighty;" and, in one of his subsequent letters, he speaks of his exertions against "popery, intolerant popery," with a virulence that, notwithstanding his universal benevolence, argues a little against the spirit of toleration in himself. On the 1st of January, 1774, whilst walking out in his grounds at Corscombe, in the morning of which day he had thus concluded a letter to one of his servants, "I have to thank God for continuing me in health," he suddenly dropped down in a fit, and expired.

A more charitable and eccentric character has seldom existed than Mr. Hollis; all the public journals of the day accompanied the mention of his decease with laudatory remarks, rarely applied to the memory of a private individual. His diary, in addition to its interest for the singularity of its records, contains an account of books and persons, both ancient and modern, from which a biographical and bibliographical work might almost be compiled. His independence was equal to his munificence; "though," said he, in answer to an application to become a candidate for a borough, "I would almost give my right hand to be chosen into parliament, yet I would not give a single crown for it by way of bribe;



no! let me pass the remainder of my life only in innocence and in decorum, if it be possible, and in quietness and retirement." His collection of medals, besides those he himself designed and struck, was immense; and their beneficial tendency, and the judgment with which they were chosen, were as remarkable as their quantity, which he found, on calculation, sufficient to make forty-four octavo volumes. The value he set on them, particularly those bearing the likenesses of the heads of antiquity, is forcibly shown by the following observation, on his refusing a present of one, by way of remuneration:—"Petty favours and obligations," said he, "I accept—great ones, *never*; and I would sooner myself have stricken flat the sacred effigies of Brutus, than have acquired it by donation, or in any degree by finesse and bounty."

Towards the latter part of his life, his aversion to popery continued to increase; and his fears of the catholics were expressed and shown in such a manner, as to subject him to the charge of mental imbecility. He went so far as to fancy that the pope had despatched emissaries from Rome, to watch for an opportunity of taking his life; and that his bookbinder, who was of the Romish persuasion, intended to set fire to his house, for the purpose of burning his books in favour of protestantism. But, however sincere he might have been in these apprehensions, it is doubtful whether many of his eccentricities were not affected; and this supposition is justified by a passage in one of his letters to a friend, about three years previously to his death:—"That of which I am most chary is my time; and people are cautious enough in general not to break in upon, and consume it. The idea of singularity, by way of shield, I try, by all means, to hold out." He kept, till the day of his death, a resolution he had made, to avoid all public distinctive characters; accordingly, though member of several literary and scientific societies, he refused all solicitation to become chairman or president of one of them. He scarcely passed a single year, after his coming of age, in which he distributed, in public and private charity, less than

£400. "To sum up his character in a few words," says the St. James's Chronicle, "in his death, Liberty lost her champion, Humanity her treasurer, and Charity her steward."

His person combined an excellent shape, with a strength and appearance almost Herculean; and the simple, honest straight-forwardness of his mind was on a par with the extreme affability and amenity of his manners. He rose early; was very abstemious in his diet, never drinking wine or beer, nor using salt, spices, butter, milk, or sugar; he walked many miles daily; was passionately fond of fencing, and played well on the flute, with which, when tired with reading, he amused himself in the evening. Averse to the formal compliments of society, he entertained very little company at his house, and refused to allow himself any of those luxuries which his ample fortune would have enabled him to procure; and on being told that people wondered he kept so few servants and no carriage, and that a certain person had said some hard things of him, relative to his secluded and unsociable way of life, he replied:—"These speeches mortify me sensibly; though, on strict examination of my conduct, I cannot think that person hath any reason to talk in such a kind of manner of me. But I will endeavour to act up steadily to what shall appear to me to be right and decent; and, for the rest, be disturbed as little as may be by what the world shall think or say of me." He had ordered, that whenever his death took place, his corpse should be deposited in a grave ten feet deep, in the middle of one of his fields, and that the spot should be immediately ploughed over, that no trace of his burial-place might be visible. In addition to the works before mentioned, he published, or procured the publication of, the following:—Wallis's Grammar of the English Language; Locke on Toleration; Government, a work by the same author; Sidney on Government; Needham's Excellence of a Free State; Neville's Plato Redivivus; and several tracts and pamphlets, particularly those by Dr. Mayhew respecting America.

## THE HONOURABLE JOHN BYRON.

JOHN BYRON, second son of William, fourth Lord Byron, was born on the 8th of November, 1723; and, in 1740, proceeded, on board the *Wager*, to the South Seas, under Commodore Anson. The vessel being shipwrecked in its passage, Byron, with a few of his companions who survived, endured innumerable hardships; and were conducted, by a party of Indians, to Chiloe, where they were received by the natives with the greatest hospitality. They were afterwards removed to the convent of the Jesuits, at Castro; and, while there, proposals were made to Byron of a marriage with the niece of an old priest, the richest man in the island, who endeavoured to persuade him into the match, by a promise to make him the heir to his property. Byron, however, declined the offer, and was, soon after, conveyed, with his companions, to Chaco, where they were all immediately consigned to a dungeon, by the Spanish governor. Here he remained, for some time, in confinement, treated with the utmost severity; which was, however, mitigated by the kindness of a common soldier, with six children; whom he, two years afterwards, was able to reward. He was, in a short time, ordered, with Mr. Campbell, to St. Jago, whither he was conveyed, under the direction of an old muleteer, who kindly advised Byron to continue with him, and not to remain in the city, where, he said, there was nothing but vice, folly, and extravagance. He was, however, as well as Mr. Campbell, treated, on his arrival, with every respect: they were invited to meet Admiral Pizarro at the table of the president; and, having no clothes in which they could appear, accepted a loan of six hundred dollars from a Spanish lieutenant, who had generously offered them two thousand, though there appeared no prospect of the debt ever being liquidated. After remaining two years at St. Jago, they embarked, in December, 1744, for Europe; and arrived, at the close of the following year, at Dover. Byron tra-

velled to London, on a borrowed horse, having no money for refreshments, and being compelled, by hard riding, to defraud the turnpikes. He proceeded to the house of his sister, Lady Carlisle, in John Square, and from the shabbiness of his appearance, was, at first, refused admittance.

Soon after his arrival, he was made commander of a sloop-of-war; and, on the 30th of December, 1746, was appointed captain of the *Syren* frigate. He afterwards went, in the *St. Albans*, under Commodore Buckle, to the coast of Guinea; and, in 1753, was promoted to the *Augusta*, a guard-ship, at Plymouth. In 1757, his ship, the *America*, of sixty guns, formed one of the fleet engaged under Sir Edward Hawke, at the successful expedition against Rochefort; and, in 1758, he commanded three vessels of the line, one of which, the *Brilliant*, sank the *Intrepide*, a French privateer, by her first broadside. Early in 1763, Captain Byron proceeded, in the *Fame*, to destroy the fortifications at Louisbourg; and, in Chaleur Bay, with his own and two other vessels, destroyed a large force, consisting of three frigates, twenty schooners, and a number of privateers, belonging to the enemy.

On the accession of George the Third, Captain Byron was appointed to the command of the *Dolphin*, and, in company with the *Tamar*, sailed from Plymouth, on the 3rd of July, 1764, for the South Seas, on a voyage of discovery. On the 13th of September, he anchored in the great road of Rio de Janeiro, where he lost five of his men by the artifices of the Portuguese, who, he says in his journal, "make it their business to attend every time a boat comes on shore, and use every art in their power to entice away the crew." On the 22nd of October, he again put to sea, and made for Port Desire, and, about three weeks afterwards, experienced a tremendous storm; on the subsiding of which, he says, "the sea became red as blood, being covered with a small shell-fish of that colour." He landed at Port Desire on the 21st of November,

and, after passing some days in examining the country, where he shot several hares of the size of a fawn, and in taking soundings of the bay, he weighed anchor, and steered out E.N.E. with a fresh gale at N.N.W. Whilst at anchor near Cape Virgin Mary, perceiving several hundred people on foot and horseback waving him to land, he approached the shore in a boat, where he was met by a chief which he describes as "of a gigantic stature, and painted so as to make the most hideous appearance he ever beheld." After making a few presents to the inhabitants, of whom he speaks as a race of giants, he passed up the Straits of Magellan to Port Famine, when he turned his course back to some land to which he gave the name of Falkland's Islands. Whilst staying here, he lost several of his crew on shore, from the attack of sea-lions, a ferocious species of animal, of the size of a mastiff, and one of whom, he says, "it afforded a dozen of us an hour's work to despatch." Leaving these islands in January, 1765, he proceeded through the Straits of Magellan, as far as Cape Monday, where he arrived on the 9th of February, and was detained by contrary winds until the 23rd, when "soon after he made sail, opened the South Sea." He quitted the Straits of Magellan on the 9th of April, and notwithstanding the many difficulties and dangers he encountered in his passage, recommends it in preference to going round Cape Horn, in a western course from Europe, into the South Seas. "I think," he says, "that at a proper season of the year, not only a single vessel, but a large squadron, might pass the straits in less than three weeks; and I think, to take the proper season, they should be at the eastern entrance some time in the month of December."

He now pursued his course to the westward, till the 26th of April, when he bore away for the island of Masafuero, and, on the 7th of June, he came in sight of a small island, to which he gave the name of Disappointment, in consequence of his being

unable to land, or to procure from the hostile natives any of the cocoa-nuts visible on several trees; the milk of that nut being the best cure for the scurvy, with which most of his men were afflicted. About three days afterwards, he discovered, and, after a skirmish with the natives, landed at, two islands, which he named after King George; and he subsequently discovered, and named, Prince of Wales's, Duke of York's, and Byron's Islands; the latter of which lies in latitude 1 deg. 18 min. S., longitude 173 deg. 46 min. E.; and where he states the variation of the compass to have been "one point E." After passing some time in the island of Tinian, in describing which, as the most unhealthy, and hottest place in the world, he somewhat differs from the account given by Lord Anson, he proceeded to Pulo Timoan, and thence to Batavia, where he arrived on the 29th of November. In December, he sailed by way of the Cape of Good Hope, for England, and landed at Deal, on the 9th of May, 1766. In 1769, his lordship was made governor of Newfoundland; and, after having commanded in the West Indies during the American war, was ultimately promoted to be vice-admiral of the white. He died on the 16th of April, 1786, leaving two sons and seven daughters by his wife, who was a daughter of John Trevainon, Esq., of Carhays, in the county of Cornwall.

The unparalleled trials and hardships that befel Admiral Byron when he entered the service, and at a period when he was not more than seventeen years of age, had the effect of producing a patient fortitude, which he exhibited, in after life, on a variety of occasions. The series of stormy adventures which attended him in the discharge of his professional duties, procured for him the title of "Foul-weather Jack;" an epithet applied to Sir John Norris for similar reasons. An account of the admiral's voyage to the South Sea is to be found in Hawkesworth's collection, but will be read with little interest after the journals of Cook, Franklin, and Parry.



## JOHN HOWARD.

**JOHN HOWARD**, one of the most truly illustrious characters that ever adorned the human race, was the son of an upholsterer, in Long Lane, Smithfield, who had retired on his fortune to Clapton, near Hackney, where the subject of our memoir was born, on the 2nd of September, 1726. He received his education among the protestant dissenters, and his mind was early imbued with religious impressions, which his instructors took more care to graft upon his mind than the rudiments of literature, of which, to his sorrow, he ever remained imperfectly acquainted. Indeed, it is asserted by his biographer, Dr. Aikin, that he was never able to speak or write his native language with grammatical correctness. On leaving school, he was apprenticed to a grocer, in Watling Street, but shortly after the death of his father, in 1742, by which event he became entitled to a considerable property, he bought up the remainder of his time, and set out upon a tour to France and Italy. On his return, the state of his health induced him to take lodgings at Stoke Newington, where he devoted a considerable portion of his leisure to the improvement of his mind; and, among other pursuits, made some progress in the study of medicine and natural philosophy.

Having removed from his former apartments to others in the house of Mrs. Sarah Loidoire, he was there attacked by a severe fit of illness, during which he experienced such kind treatment from his landlady, that, on his recovery, he insisted, out of gratitude, on making her his wife. The expostulations of his friends and of the lady herself, who was sickly and in her fifty-second year, against this extraordinary determination, were in vain, and the union accordingly took place in 1752. On this occasion, he showed that liberality in pecuniary concerns which he displayed through life, by settling the whole of his wife's little independence upon her sister. He is said to have lived very happily with Mrs. Howard

until her death, in 1755, when, "with a view," says his latest biographer, Mr. Brown, "to divert his mind from the melancholy reflections which that event had occasioned," he resolved upon leaving England on another tour. Accordingly, in 1756, having been previously elected a fellow of the Royal Society, he set out in a packet for Lisbon, with the intention of witnessing the effects of the recent earthquake. In his way out, however, he was captured by a French privateer, and with the rest of the crew carried into Brest, under circumstances of great cruelty. "Before we reached Brest," says he, in his *Treatise on Prisons*, "I suffered the extremity of thirst; not having, for above forty hours, one drop of water, nor hardly a morsel of bread. In the castle of Brest I lay six nights upon straw; and observing how cruelly my countrymen were used there and at Morlaix, whither I was carried next, during the two months I was at Carhaix upon parole, I corresponded with the English prisoners at Brest, Morlaix, and Dinan; at the last were several of our ship's crew and my servant. I had sufficient evidence of their being treated with such barbarity, that many hundreds had perished, and that thirty-six were buried in a hole at Dinan in one day. When I came to England, still on parole, I made known to the commissioners of sick and wounded seamen the sundry particulars, which gained their attention and thanks. Remonstrances were made to the French court; our sailors had redress; and those that were in the three prisons mentioned above were brought home in the first cartel ships." The sufferings which he endured on this occasion were the first excitements of our philanthropist's attention to the sick and captive, and were the cause of his making that "circumnavigation of charity," as Mr. Burke has expressed it, which occupied the greater part of his subsequent life.

Mr. Howard now took up his residence on his estate at Cardington, in

Bedfordshire; and on the 25th of April, 1758, he contracted a second marriage with Henrietta, daughter of Edward Leeds, Esq., king's serjeant, a master in Chancery, and member of parliament for Ryegate. "With this lady," says Dr. Aikin, "who possessed, in an eminent degree, all the mild and amiable virtues proper to her sex, he passed, as I have often heard him declare, the only years of true enjoyment which he had known in life." Soon after his marriage, he removed to Watcombe, in the New Forest, Hampshire; but finding the situation prejudicial to the health of his wife, he returned to Cardington, where he employed himself in forming and executing various schemes of benevolence for ameliorating the condition of his tenantry, and administering to the wants of the poor in his neighbourhood. He began by building a number of neat cottages on his estate, annexing to each a little land for a garden, and other conveniences; and his chief delight was in peopling them with industrious tenants, and in exercising over them the combined superintendence of master and father. In 1765, he had the misfortune to lose his wife in child-bed; and his care and affection for the son she had left him, served but little to allay the severe anguish which he always felt at her loss. Shortly after her death he paid a visit to Bath; and in the spring of 1767, made a tour on the continent, which he repeated in 1769, and returned to England in the autumn of the following year.

In 1773, being appointed high sheriff of the county of Bedford, he chose rather to risk the penalties of the test act, which he incurred as a dissenter by accepting this situation, than refuse an office in which he saw great opportunities of doing good. One of his duties being to visit the county prisons, he examined them in person; and no sooner discovered the enormities and grievances that prevailed, than he determined to attempt the remedy of them, and the introduction of a humane and equitable system. The first thing by which he was struck, was the injustice of the payment of fees on a prisoner's discharge, by which many were confined for months after they had been otherwise entitled

to their liberation. "In order to redress this hardship," says our philanthropist, in his prefatory remarks to his *State of Prisons*, "I applied to the justices of the county for a salary to the gaoler in lieu of fees. The bench were properly affected with the grievance, and willing to grant the relief desired; but they wanted a precedent for charging the county with the expense. I therefore rode into several neighbouring counties, in search of a precedent; but I soon learned that the same injustice was practised in them; and looking into the prisons, I beheld scenes of calamity which I grew daily more and more anxious to alleviate." In consequence of what he had beheld in this benevolent search, he went on and paid visits to most of the county gaols in England, and some deplorable objects coming under his view who had been brought from the Bridewells, he travelled again into the same counties for the purpose of also inspecting these places of confinement.

His exertions having attracted the attention of parliament, he was requested to lay the result of his inquiries before the house of commons, which he accordingly did in March, 1774, when he received a vote of thanks, and was encouraged to persevere in his researches. On his appearing before the members, one of them asked him at whose expense he travelled; a question which, it is said, the noble philanthropist did not answer without manifesting emotions of indignation. Not long afterwards, he had the satisfaction of seeing a bill passed "for the relief of prisoners who should be acquitted, respecting their fees," and another for preserving the health of prisoners, and preventing the gaol-distemper; which he caused to be printed in a different letter, and sent them to the keeper of every county gaol in England. In December, he, in conjunction with Mr. Whitbread, stood a contested election for Bedford, when corrupt influence prevented their return; but on a petition being presented against that of their adversaries, one of them was, in consequence, ejected from his seat: Mr. Whitbread was declared to have been duly elected, and Mr. Howard's minority was reduced to four.

In 1775 and 1776, he visited the prisons of France, Flanders, Holland, Germany, and Switzerland; and on his return, those of Scotland and Ireland; in all of which he found the same need of reformation. Having now completed his inspection of English gaols, he, in 1777, published an account of his labours, in a work entitled, *The State of the Prisons in England and Wales, with Preliminary Observations, and an Account of some Foreign Prisons*, quarto, and dedicated to the house of commons. Nothing could exceed the care and attention with which he got up this publication, which was printed at Warrington, under the superintendence of Dr. Aikin, having been previously written out in correct language by a friend, and then revised by Dr. Price. Although the printing of the work took place in winter, Mr. Howard rose every morning at three o'clock, for the purpose of collating every word and figure of his daily proof sheet with the original; and when it was finished, he insisted, says Dr. Aikin, in fixing the price so low that, had every copy been sold, he would still have presented the public with all the plates and great part of the printing. In this work, the only one of the kind that ever appeared, we are introduced to scenes of the most shocking misery, injustice, and depravity, into which Mr. Howard readily entered, as also into the most loathsome dungeons, where none who were not obliged, besides himself, would venture. Alluding to the inquiries of his friends as to the manner of his preservation from infection, he says, "I here answer, next to the free goodness and mercy of the author of my being, temperance and cleanliness are my preservatives. Trusting in Divine Providence, and believing myself in the way of my duty, I visit the most noxious cells, and fear no evil. I never enter an hospital or prison before breakfast; and in an offensive room I seldom draw my breath deeply."

In 1778, he made a third journey to the continent, and, on his return, he renewed his survey of the British prisons, and made an examination of the public hospitals. The further information which he thus obtained, he published, in 1780, as an appendix to his former work; and, in the same year, he was

appointed one of the three supervisors under the act of parliament, which had been passed in the previous year, for the establishment of penitentiary houses on a plan of his own recommendation. This office, for which he had refused a salary, he accepted on condition of the appointment of Dr. Fothergill as one of his colleagues; but the doctor soon afterwards dying, and some differences having arisen between the other supervisor and Mr. Howard, he resigned it in January, 1781. Shunning repose as criminal, when further benefit to his fellow-creatures seemed possible to be effected, he again quitted England, and made a tour through Denmark, Sweden, Russia, and Poland. On his arrival at St. Petersburg, the empress sent to invite him to court; but his sublime answer to the messenger was, "I come to visit the prisons of the captive, and not the courts or palaces of kings." From this tour he returned in about a year; and, in 1782, he made another complete survey of the prisons in England, and another journey into Scotland and Ireland. In 1783, he visited the prisons of Spain and Portugal; and, on his return, having again surveyed the prisons of this country, he published, in 1784, an appendix of the additional information he had obtained during the last three years, together with a complete edition of his *State of the Prisons*, with all the supplementary matter.

Our philanthropist now turned his attention to those countries most afflicted by the plague, and resolved to visit the principal lazarettos of Europe, with a view of obtaining information as to the means of preventing its contagion. His intent, therefore, as his biographer observes, was nothing less than to plunge into the midst of those dangers, which, by other men, are so anxiously avoided; to search out and confront the great foe of human life, for the sake of recognising his features, and discovering the most efficacious barriers against his assaults. In the prosecution of this scheme, he, towards the end of 1785, set out through France, to Smyrna and Constantinople, whence he returned to the former place, for the purpose, as he says, of going to Venice with a foul bill, that would necessarily subject him to the utmost rigour of the quarantine. In his voyage, he was



attacked by a Tunisian corsair, which was defeated after a smart skirmish, in which Mr. Howard pointed one of the cannons with considerable effect.

From Venice, where his health and spirits suffered considerably from his residence in the lazaretto, he proceeded to Vienna, where he had a private audience with the Emperor Joseph the Second, who treated him with great condescension, and promised to adopt many of his plans for the improvement of prison discipline. Whilst abroad, he received intelligence of his son's insanity, and of the intention of his friends to erect a statue in honour of him by public subscription. Although with different emotions, both these events distressed and harassed him in an extraordinary degree. In a letter written shortly afterwards, he breaks off with "But, oh! my son, my son!" and, in allusion to what he calls "the other very distressing affair, he writes, "Oh! why could not my friends, who know how much I detest such parade, have stopped such a hasty measure!—As a private man, with some peculiarities, I wished to retire into obscurity and silence.—Indeed, my friend, I cannot bear the thought of being thus dragged out. It deranges and confounds all my schemes—my exaltation is my fall, my misfortune."

On his arrival, therefore, in England, in 1787, he refused to direct the disposal of the sum collected, (£1,500,) part of which was reclaimed by the subscribers, and the remainder left untouched until the time of his death. In this and the following year, he again visited Scotland and Ireland, where he inspected the Protestant Charter School, with a view to the reformation of the various abuses which, in a former visit, he had observed, and reported to a committee of the Irish house of commons. Whilst at Dublin, he was created L.L.D., and at Glasgow and Liverpool he was enrolled among their honorary members. On his return home, having again inspected the prisons in England, and the hulks on the Thames, he published an account of his last laborious investigations, in *An Account of the Principal Lazarettos in Europe*, with various Papers relative to the Plague; together with *Further Observations on some Foreign Prisons*

and Hospitals; with additional remarks on the present state of those in Great Britain and Ireland, with a great number of plates. At the conclusion of the work, having stated it to be his intention "again to quit his native country, for the purpose of revisiting Russia, Turkey, and some other countries, and extending his tour in the east," he set off from London, in the summer of 1789, and proceeded through Germany to Petersburg and Moscow, and from thence to a Russian settlement called Cherson, on the river Dnieper. According to Mr. Palmer, the principal object of Mr. Howard's last travels, was to try the effect of James's powders in cases of malignant fever; which, having broken out at the place where he now was, he administered that medicine to several patients. In his attendance upon one of them, he himself caught the infection; and, although Prince Potemkin sent him his own physician, and everything was done to save him, he died on the 20th of January, 1790. He expired with perfect resignation, and was buried in the garden of the villa of M. Dauphiné, at his own request; observing, as he made it, "that he should there be equally near to heaven, as if brought back to England."

His death, which was lamented not only as a national calamity, but as a loss to the whole civilized world, was announced in the *London Gazette*, an honour of an unprecedented nature. Several poets of eminence employed their talents in his praise; and, with the remainder of the subscription before alluded to, a monumental statue, executed by Bacon, was erected to his memory in St. Paul's. All his biographers have vied with each other in striving to do justice to his exalted character; but no posthumous eulogium on Mr. Howard is to be compared to that pronounced by Mr. Burke, previous to his election at Bristol, in 1780: "I cannot," said the orator, "name this gentleman without remarking that his labours and writings have done much to open the eyes and hearts of mankind. He has visited all Europe, not to survey the sumptuousness of palaces, or the stateliness of temples; not to make accurate measurements of the remains of ancient grandeur, nor to form a scale of the curiosity of

modern art; not to collect medals, or collate manuscripts; but to dive into the depths of dungeons; to plunge into the infection of hospitals; to survey the mansions of sorrow and pain; to take the gauge and dimension of misery, depression, and contempt; to remember the forgotten, to attend to the neglected, to visit the forsaken, and to compare and collate the distresses of all men in all countries. His plan is original, and it is as full of genius as it is of humanity."

In person, Mr. Howard was slightly beneath the middle size; with a long, sallow countenance, and an appearance somewhat mean and forbidding, at first sight. His manners will be better appreciated if we say that they denoted rather the Christian than the gentleman; though, even in the most worldly sense of the word, he was by no means deficient in the qualities of the latter. This was particularly exemplified in his conduct towards women, to whom he paid particular attention and respect; and it is related of him, that whilst on his passage from Holyhead to Dublin, when the packet was much crowded, he resigned his bed to a maid-servant, and slept upon the floor. He was averse to general society, but threw off his natural reserve in the select company of the few, whose sentiments were similar to his own, and conversed with great fluency and animation. As neither his youth nor his fortune had led him into dissipation, his disgust increased with his years at the conduct and language of the profligate, which he never wanted the moral courage to denounce, whenever either came under his observation. In private, he set an example of all the religious, moral, and domestic duties; which he regulated with the order of a system, inculcated with the solicitude of a parent, and enforced with the authority of a master. His charity had no bounds save those of prudence; and, lest he might incur the guilt of pecuniary accumulation, he left no part of his income unexpended; and refused to leave more than a small portion to his son, saying, that it was iniquitous to provide for one the luxuries, whilst so many remained without the necessities, of life. In mentioning his son, we pass over in silence the charges that have been brought against Mr. Howard

of parental cruelty, as they have been indisputably proved to have had no foundation whatever. His ideas of education were certainly peculiar, and he was resolute in adopting them; but his firmness never degenerated into harshness, nor his peremptoriness into anger. A disposition to censure, rather than to praise, has also been attributed to him in the prosecution of his public plans; but, however this may be, as Mr. Aikin justly observes, "a Hercules, going about to destroy monsters, cannot be expected to use all the fair forms of life." In his mode of living he was abstemious, even to excess; and it is related of him, that when travelling, although he always ordered his supper with beer and wine, he would make his man attend and take it away, whilst he was preparing his bread and milk. Piety was one of the most decided features of our philanthropist's character; nor were his thoughts less than his actions imbued with the spirit of pure religion. He lived and died a moderate Calvinist, and some have asserted that he was a predestinarian; but the mature deliberation by which all his plans were preceded, sufficiently confutes this supposition. With respect to his mental capacities, Mr. Howard was not, in a high degree, possessed of extensive comprehension, nor of the faculty of generalizing; but was rather a man of detail, of laborious accuracy, and minute examination. "I am the plodder," he used to say, "who goes about to collect materials for men of genius to make use of." In politics he joined no party, but was strongly opposed to aristocratical influence, and gloried in the triumph of American independence.

To an indignation at whatever was unjust or oppressive, he joined great firmness in the maintenance of his own rights; in proof of which, the following anecdote is related:—Whilst travelling in the King of Prussia's dominions, his carriage was met by that of a courier in a part of the road where it was too narrow to admit of more than one vehicle passing. Mr. Howard asserting that the courier ought to have blown his horn, refused to turn back; and the former being equally obstinate, both remained in their respective equipages for a considerable time, till the

courier at length gave way, and suffered the philanthropist to drive on.

In addition to the works already mentioned, the subject of our memoir contributed a few papers to the *Philosophical Transactions*, besides publishing a translation of the *Grand Duke of Tuscany's* new code of criminal law; and, in 1791, appeared an Appendix, containing *Observations concerning Foreign Prisons and Hospitals*, collected by him in his last tour. In concluding our memoir of Howard, we cannot forbear to remark how inadequate has been the posthumous homage of the country that gave him birth, to one of the greatest, because one of the best, of men. In tracing the picture of the occurrences that have taken place since his death, he appears a holy and

pleasing relief to the startling lights and shadows cast over the canvass by those who, in the more prominent characters of warriors and statesmen, have succeeded in fixing the attention of posterity. But his name has acquired a lasting, if a noiseless, fame; and although amid the bubbles that now and then spring to the surface of the times, from the tumultuous subsidings of individual or popular glory, it may occasionally be obscured or overwhelmed, yet when myriads of these shall have risen and burst, and the mirror of the past has re-assumed its former transparency, the image of Howard will always re-appear in undiminished purity, and be again contemplated with the regard due to his immortal memory.

### CAPTAIN JAMES COOK.

THIS celebrated navigator, the son of a labouring man at Marton, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, was born there on the 27th of October, 1728, and received his education at the expense of Mr. Skottow, to whom his father was bailiff. At the age of thirteen, he was apprenticed to a haberdasher, but owing to some disagreement with his master, his indentures were cancelled, and having an inclination to the sea, he bound himself for seven years to Messrs. Walker, of Whitby, who had several vessels in the coal trade. Having afterwards served for a few years as a common sailor, he was appointed mate of one of Messrs. Walker's ships, in which capacity he displayed great assiduity in acquiring a knowledge of practical navigation. Being in London in the spring of 1755, when the war broke out between France and England, he, for some time, concealed himself to avoid impressment; but at length entered voluntarily on board the *Eagle*, of sixty guns. His diligence in this vessel gained him the notice of the captain, and his promotion being forwarded by private interest, he was, on the 15th of May, 1759, appointed master of the *Mercury*, which sailed to America, to join the fleet engaged in the siege of Quebec. On

this occasion he was employed to take the soundings of the *St. Lawrence*, between Orleans and the north shore, as well as to survey the most dangerous parts of the river below Quebec, which important services he most successfully performed.

On the 22nd of September, he was appointed master of the *Northumberland*, stationed at Halifax, where he first read Euclid, and studied the science of astronomy. Having assisted at the re-capture of Newfoundland, with the *Northumberland*, he, in 1762, returned to England, at the end of the year, and married Miss Elizabeth Batts, at Barking, in Essex. Early in 1763, he went out with Captain Greaves, to Newfoundland, as surveyor of its coasts; and, in the following year, accompanied Sir Hugh Palliser to Labrador and Newfoundland, in the capacity of marine surveyor, a situation in which he continued till 1767. While thus employed, he transmitted to the Royal Society, an account of his Observation of an Eclipse of the Sun at Newfoundland, with the longitude of the place deduced from it, which was printed in the fifty-seventh volume of the *Philosophical Transactions*. In 1768, he was presented with a lieutenant's commission, and



appointed to the command of the Endeavour, in which he sailed to Otaheite, accompanied by Mr. (afterwards Sir Joseph) Banks, and Dr. Solander, with a view of making astronomical observations on a transit of Venus over the sun's disk, expected to take place in 1769.

Having accomplished this object, Lieutenant Cook traced the eastern coast of New Holland, which he named New South Wales, and ascertained its separation from New Guinea by passing through the intersecting channel, which he named Endeavour Straits, and made various other valuable discoveries. Throughout the whole of the voyage, he displayed the greatest firmness in the many dangers he had to encounter; and, in his intercourse with the natives of the different places at which the vessel touched, he evinced equal prudence and humanity. He not only severely punished every act of wanton aggression on the part of his crew, but forbade them, when assailed in their turn, by the natives, to defend themselves with the spirit of retaliation. On one occasion, however, he appears to have repelled an attack of the New Zealanders with an intemperance which he afterwards regretted, and which he attempts to palliate by saying that the nature of his service required him to obtain a knowledge of their country, which he could only do by forcing it in a hostile manner, or gaining admission through the confidence and good-will of the people. This, although no justification of the sanguinary part he confesses to have acted, may be accepted as an excuse from one, who, in addition to his own subordinate notions and professional ambition, had under his command a set of men, who, according to Hawkesworth, all along showed as much inclination to destroy the Indians as a sportsman does to kill the game he pursues. After encountering many difficulties in the voyage home, and having lost by disease upwards of thirty of the crew, the Endeavour arrived in England on the 11th of June, 1771; and on the 29th of August in the same year, Mr. Cook was made a captain in the navy. An account of this voyage, drawn up by Mr. Hawkesworth, was given to the public, who read it, says Gorton, "with an avidity, proportioned to the novelty

of the adventures which it recorded."

In the following year, the subject of our memoir was appointed to command another expedition, which had been resolved on, for the purpose of ascertaining the existence or non-existence of a circumpolar southern continent. He accordingly set sail in the Resolution, accompanied by the Adventure; and, after having proceeded as far south as the latitude of seventy-one degrees, where a barrier of ice opposed farther progress, he discovered beyond the possibility of doubt, that no southern continent existed. Among the valuable fruits of this expedition may be mentioned, the discovery of the extent of the Archipelago of the New Hebrides; and of New Caledonia, which, next to New Zealand, is the largest island in the Pacific Ocean. During his voyage, Captain Cook also discovered a method of successfully treating the scurvy, and other diseases general among seamen, which he found so effectual that only one man was lost by sickness in the three years of the vessel's absence from England. He was promoted to the rank of post-captain, on the 9th of August, 1775; and was, three days afterwards, appointed a captain in Greenwich Hospital, a situation intended to afford him a pleasing reward for his illustrious services. The narrative of his second voyage was composed by himself; but was prepared for the press under the superintendence of Dr. Douglas, afterwards Bishop of Salisbury. In March, 1776, our voyager was elected a member of the Royal Society; and, in the same year, having contributed the best experimental paper to their transactions, the subject of which was, the means he had taken to preserve the health of the crew of the Resolution, he was rewarded with the Copleian gold medal.

Before, however, he could receive this honour, he had already set out on his third and last expedition, the object of which was, to determine whether a maritime communication existed between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans in the arctic regions of the globe. The Resolution was accompanied by the Discovery; and, though the main object of the expedition was not accomplished, several new islands were discovered in the South Pacific, as well as a group of islands in the North Pacific,

and a considerable portion of the western coast of North America. The principal interest of the voyage, however, arises from the calamitous circumstances which occurred at Owhyhee, an island whose inhabitants seemed more numerous and powerful than those of any of the others that Captain Cook had previously discovered. During seven weeks employed in exploring the coasts of this island, he continued to be on the most friendly terms with the natives, whose inoffensive behaviour removed every doubt of their sincerity. Owing, however, to some petty thefts committed by the inhabitants, and resented by Captain Cook, a feeling of hostility sprang up, which led to open rupture. At length, the large cutter of the *Discovery* having been stolen, our voyager, attended by a lieutenant of marines, a serjeant, a corporal, and seven private men, went, on the 14th of February, 1779, on shore, intending to seize the person of the king, to be kept as a hostage, till the boat should be restored. It appears, that the king showed no unwillingness to go on board; but his subjects, who had previously armed themselves, would not, on his arrival at the beach, allow him to leave them. Captain Cook, seeing the danger of his situation, was about to give his orders to reembark, when a stone was thrown at him, and he resented the insult by a discharge of small shot from his pistol; an attack was now made on the marines, some of whom were killed, and Cook having made a signal to the boats of the *Discovery*, which was either not sufficiently understood, or not promptly enough obeyed, remained undefended against the resentment of the natives. The foremost of his pursuers seemed at first undetermined to strike him; but, at length,

giving him a blow on the back of the head, he fell to the ground, and was ultimately despatched by a stroke from a club. His body, or rather a portion of it, dreadfully mutilated, was recovered by dint of threats, after frequent negotiations; and was committed to the deep with the usual military honours.

The death of this great seaman was lamented as a national misfortune, and both at home and abroad, posthumous honours were paid to his memory. A medal in commemoration of him was struck by order of the Royal Society; his eulogy was pronounced in the Florentine Academy, and was made a prize subject by one of the French scientific societies. He is mentioned in the verses of several British poets, and his widow and three surviving sons were pensioned by government.

Captain Cook possessed genius in an eminent degree, great application, and a large extent of scientific knowledge. Though his opportunities were few, he had attained to a great proficiency in general learning, and was even a clear, if not an elegant writer, as may be seen from his own account of his second voyage. He showed great perseverance in difficulty, and fortitude in danger; and had such a reliance on his own judgment and precaution, as enabled him to sleep calmly in the most perilous situations. In private life he bore an estimable character, and was an excellent husband and father, and a sincere and steady friend. His manners and conversation were simple and unassuming, and without the smallest particle of vanity. In person he was above six feet high; having a small head, nose well shaped, eyes quick and piercing, and a countenance which altogether had an air of austerity.

### JAMES BRUCE.

**JAMES BRUCE** was born at Kinnaid, near Falkirk, in Stirlingshire, on the 14th of December, 1730; and, in 1738, was placed under the care of his uncle, a barrister in London, who sent him, in January, 1742, to school, at

Harrow. Here he so successfully prosecuted his studies, that Dr. Cox, the head-master, said of him, in a letter to a friend, "When you write to Mr. Bruce's father about his son, you cannot say too much; for he is as promising a

young man as ever I had under my care; and, for his years, I never saw his fellow." From Harrow, he went, for a few months, to a private academy, where he renewed his classical studies, and acquired a knowledge of French, drawing, arithmetic and geometry. In the November of 1747, he entered the University of Edinburgh, with the intention of studying the law; which, at his father's desire, he had determined on adopting as his profession. Disinclination, however, and ill-health, induced him, in the spring of 1748, to relinquish for ever the sedentary labours of a law student; and being threatened with consumption, he retired to Scotland, where he remained until 1753. In the July of that year, he went to London, with the intention of embarking for the East Indies, where he purposed settling as a free trader, under the patronage of the Company, to whom he had already prepared a petition. An attachment, however, frustrated this design; and, in February, 1754, he married a Miss Allan, daughter of a deceased wine-merchant; and, for a short time, held a share in the business. This he relinquished on the death of his wife, which happened in Paris, eight months after her marriage; and such was the bigotry of the catholics towards protestants, that he was compelled to inter her at midnight, and to steal a grave in the burying ground assigned to the English embassy.

After this event, he again turned his attention to literature, and acquired a knowledge of the Spanish and Portuguese tongues; as well as the art of drawing; all of which studies he pursued with a view to their utility in the future travels that he secretly contemplated. At the commencement of the vintage season, in July, 1757, he embarked for the continent; and, after landing at Corunna, traversed Spain and Portugal, where he sojourned till the end of the year, devoting much attention to the social and political state of those countries. At the beginning of 1758, he passed over the Pyrenees to France; thence down the Rhine into Germany and the Netherlands, whence he was recalled to England, in July, by a letter announcing the death of his father. Whilst at Brussels, having taken the part of a young stranger, insulted in his

presence, he was challenged to fight a duel, in which he severely wounded his antagonist, and was obliged to fly the city. The death of his father entitled him to an inheritance which afforded him ample means of efficiently and uninterruptedly pursuing the studies, which were necessary to the success of his designs; and, by the year 1761, he had collected most of the Dutch and Italian books on the subject of oriental literature. He had also made great progress in the Arabic and Ethiopic languages, to the study of which was owing his determination to explore the sources of the Nile.

About this time, a rupture being anticipated between England and Spain, he visited Mr. Wood, the under-secretary of state, whom he requested to lay before the minister, Mr. Pitt, a plan he had concerted, when abroad, of an expedition against the latter country, by attacking Galicia, in Ferrol. After much negotiation, his suggestion was adopted by the ministry, but it was subsequently abandoned, owing to the Portuguese ambassador having represented the great danger that would result to his country from such an expedition. Chagrined at the failure of his military project, he meditated returning to Scotland, where the recent discovery of some valuable mines on his estate would have enabled him to live with comfort and independence, when he received a message from Lord Halifax, requesting to see him before he left London. His lordship ridiculed the idea of Bruce's retirement; and, after hinting to him the encouragement which the king would bestow on enterprise and discovery, suggested Africa to him, as a fit region for the exercise of both; and, as a further inducement to his visiting that country, offered him the situation of consul-general at Algiers, with leave to appoint a vice-consul in his absence. He promised him, in addition, the rewards stipulated in the affair of Ferrol, and advancement to a higher diplomatic station, if he made wide incursions into the former country.

He at length acceded to the proposal of Lord Halifax, and, in June, 1762, having previously been introduced to the king, set out for Africa. He reached that country on the 20th of March, 1763; when such was his knowledge of



the Arabic, that he was able to fulfil his consular duties without the aid of an interpreter. On his way thither, he passed through the principal cities of Italy, where he made several sketches of its temples and ruins; and, it appears from his manuscripts, that he also intended writing a dissertation on the ancient and modern state of Rome. Shortly after his arrival at Algiers, a dispute occurred between him and the dey, concerning Mediterranean passes, for carrying which in a form differing from that originally prescribed, several British vessels were seized and destroyed; of which, having first remonstrated with the dey, he immediately wrote to inform government. The ministry, however, who had been secretly prejudiced against him, by a party hostile to him at Algiers, treated his communication very lightly; and, in May, 1765, being recalled to England, he was compelled, either to abandon the principal design of his residence in Barbary, or to make his intended excursions as a private individual. After some consideration, he adopted the latter alternative; and, on the 25th of August, sailed for Tunis, stopping, on his way thither, at Utica and Carthage, the ruins of which cities he stayed some time to examine, making drawings of the most important parts, in which he was assisted by a young Bolognese artist, whom he had brought with him from Italy. In one of his incursions into the interior of the country, he discovered Cirta, the capital of Syphax, whence he returned to Tunis, and started thence for Tripoli, by way of Gabs and Gerba. On entering the desert which borders the latter town, he was attacked by the Arabs, and compelled to return to Tunis, where he remained till August, 1766, when he crossed the desert in safety, and arrived at Tripoli. He next proceeded, across the Gulf of Sydra, to Bengazi and Ptolometa, and shortly afterwards, set sail for Crete, when a shipwreck drove him again upon the African shore, with the loss of every thing but his drawings and books, which he had fortunately despatched from Tripoli to Smyrna. From Bengazi, the place of his shipwreck, and where he was very cruelly treated, he escaped, by a French vessel, to Canea, where he was detained by an

intermittent fever, till the end of April, 1767, when he proceeded, by way of Rhodes, to Sidon.

On the 16th of September he commenced his journey to Balbec, which he reached on the 19th of the same month; and, having returned to Tripoli, set out, in a few weeks, for Palmyra. After making several drawings, which, as well as those of Balbec, he afterwards presented to the king, he travelled along the coast to Latakia, Antioch, and Aleppo, where he was attacked by a fever, from which he, with great difficulty recovered. About this time, meditating the discovery of the source of the Nile, he left Aleppo for Alexandria, where he arrived on the 20th of June, 1768. From hence he proceeded by land to Rosetta, where he embarked on the Nile for Cairo. After impressing the bey of the city with an idea of his skill in medicine and prophecy, he sailed to Syene, visiting, in his way thither, the ruins of Thebes; and, on the 16th of February, 1769, set out from Kenne, through the Thebaid desert, to Cosseir, on the Red Sea; and from thence proceeded to Tor and Jidda, where he landed on the 5th of May. After making several excursions in Arabia Felix, he quitted Loheia, on the 3rd of September, for Masuah; where, on his arrival, he was detained for some weeks, by the treachery and avarice of the governor of that place, who attempted to murder him, in consequence of his refusal to make him an enormous present. In February, 1770, he entered Gondar, the capital of Abyssinia, the ras of which city appointed him gentleman-usher of the king's bed-chamber, commander of the household cavalry, and governor of a province.

On the 27th of October, after having taken an active part in the councils of the sovereign, and effected several cures of persons about the court attacked with the small-pox, he left the capital, and set out in search of the source of the Nile, which he discovered at Saccala, on the 14th of the following November. The joy he felt on the occasion is thus described by himself: "It is easier to guess, than to describe the situation of my mind at that moment; standing in that spot which had baffled the genius, history, and inquiry of both ancients and moderns, for the

course of nearly three thousand years. Kings had attempted this discovery at the head of armies, and each expedition was distinguished from the last only by the difference of the numbers which had perished, and agreed alone in the disappointment which had uniformly, and without exception, followed them all. Fame, riches, and honour, had been held out, for a series of ages, to every individual of the myriads those princes commanded, without having produced one man capable of gratifying the curiosity of his sovereign, or wiping off the stain upon the enterprise and abilities of mankind, or adding this desideratum for the encouragement of geography. Though a mere private Briton, I triumphed here in my own mind over kings and their armies; and every comparison was leading nearer and nearer to the presumption, when the place itself where I stood, the object of my vain-glory, suggested what depressed my short-lived triumphs. I was but a few minutes arrived at the source of the Nile, through numberless dangers and sufferings, the least of which would have overwhelmed me, but for the continual goodness and protection of Providence; I was, however, then but half through my journey, and all those dangers which I had already passed, awaited me again on my return. I found a despondency gaining ground fast upon me, and blasting the crown of laurels I had too rashly woven for myself."

After returning to Gondar, our traveller found much difficulty in obtaining permission to proceed on his way homewards; it being a rule with the inhabitants never to allow a stranger to quit Abyssinia. A civil war breaking out in the country about the period of his intended departure, he was compelled to remain in it till the December of the following year, and took part in one of their battles, in which his valiant conduct was such that the king presented him with a rich suit of apparel, and a gold chain of immense value. At length, at the end of 1771, he set out from Gondar, and, in the February of the following year, arrived at Senaar, where he remained two months, suffering under the most inhospitable treatment, and deceived in his supplies of money, which compelled him to sell the gold chain he had been presented with. He

then proceeded by Chiendi, and Gooz, through the Nubian desert, and on the 29th of November, reached Assouan, on the Nile, after a most dreadful and dangerous journey, in the course of which he lost all his camels and baggage, and twice laid himself down in the expectation of death. Having procured, however, fresh camels, he returned to the desert and recovered most part of his baggage, with which, on the 10th of January, he arrived at Cairo; where, ingratiating himself with the bey, he obtained permission for English commanders to bring their vessels and merchandize to Suez, as well as to Jidda, an advantage no other European nation had before been able to acquire. In the beginning of March he arrived at Alexandria, whence he sailed to Marseilles; where he landed about the end of the month, suffering under great agony from a disease called the Guinea worm, which totally disabled him from walking, and had nearly proved fatal to him during his voyage. Notwithstanding, however, the perils he underwent, and the barbarities he witnessed in the course of his travels, and particularly at Abyssinia, yet even that country he left with some regret, and would often recal, with a feeling almost of tenderness, the kindnesses he had received there, especially from the ras's wife, Ozoro Esther, between himself and whom, a very affectionate intimacy had existed.

After residing a few weeks in the south of France, he set out for Paris, in company with Buffon, to whom he communicated much valuable information which that celebrated naturalist has acknowledged in his advertisement to the third volume of the *History of Birds*. His health being still unconfirmed, he left the French capital in July, and made a second tour into Italy, where he resided till the spring of 1774, when he again returned to France, and thence proceeded to England, which he reached in June following, after an absence of twelve years. Previously to leaving Scotland, he had contracted an engagement with a lady, whom, during his travels, he never forgot; and he was so incensed, on his arrival at Rome, on hearing that she had married an Italian marquis, that he insisted on fighting with her husband, who, however, de-

clined the challenge. After remaining some months in London, he returned to his mansion at Kinnaird, to regulate his private affairs, which he found greatly disordered in consequence of his relations having supposed him dead, and taken possession of great part of his effects; to prevent a recurrence of which, he married the daughter of Thomas Dundas, Esq., of Fingask, who, after bearing him three children, died in the spring of 1785.

In 1790, the account of his travels, which had long been looked for with anxiety, appeared in five quarto volumes, with plates, maps and charts. The extraordinary events and discoveries which they contained, occasioned many to doubt the truth and accuracy of Bruce; and some went so far as to assert, that he had never even been in Abyssinia. Recent travellers, however, and among them Mr. Salt, one of his most hostile sceptics, have confirmed the greater part of his assertions relative to that country, though many of them still remain doubtful and unauthenticated. Such was the effect of the reports circulated against his work, that, according to Dr. Clarke, a short time after its publication, several copies were sold in Dublin for waste paper. Being, however, translated into French, his book was widely circulated on the continent; and he had made arrangements for printing an octavo edition, when, on the 26th of April, 1794, he fell down the stairs of his mansion at Kinnaird, while in the act of handing a lady to dinner, and expired the following morning.

The person of Mr. Bruce being nearly six feet four inches in height, and of great muscular strength, was well suited to the enterprises he undertook and the dangers he encountered. Though his hair was of a dark red, his countenance had a handsome cast; and though he possessed great urbanity of manners, his mien was dignified, and almost haughty. He paid particular attention to his dress, especially during his travels, the fatigue and danger of which never prevented him from appearing in the most elegant costume of the different countries he visited. He was an excellent horseman and swimmer, and an unerring marksman; and, for his skill in the latter capacity, was mistaken by the barbarians, who were unacquainted

with the use of fire-arms, for a magician. In addition to his numerous literary accomplishments, he acquired a considerable knowledge of physic and surgery, which he practised with great success in Africa and Abyssinia. He possessed a mind prudent and vigorous, and a spirit untameable by danger or disappointment, so that he was enabled finally to ensure the success of his most ambitious projects. In Abyssinia he discovered a plant very serviceable in cases of dysentery; and brought the seeds of it to England, where it is known by the name of Brucea, having been so called by Sir Joseph Banks, in honour of its finder. An island in the Red Sea, on the coast of Abyssinia, also bears his name.

The doubt which prevailed respecting the truth of his narratives, was in a great degree owing to the habit he had of telling his own exploits, which he embellished with a colouring of romance calculated to weaken the credulity of his hearers. His account of his travels became the subject of much disputation; and Dr. Vincent, who defended it, allowed that Bruce was in some instances mistaken, by aspiring to knowledge and science which he had not sufficiently examined; though, he adds, "his work throughout bears internal marks of veracity, in all instances where he was not deceived himself; and his observations were the best which a man, furnished with such instruments, and struggling for his life, could obtain." He was often pompous and ostentatious, especially in his character of consul. The Bey of Cairo, having, after a long conversation, ordered him a purse of sequins, he declined accepting any thing more than a single orange, saying to the bey, who requested to know his reason, "I am an Englishman, and the servant of the greatest king in Europe: it is not the custom of my country to receive pecuniary gratuities from foreign princes without the approbation of our sovereign." In alluding to his pictures of Palmyra and Balbec, which are in the king's library at Kew, he used to speak of them as "the most magnificent presents ever made in that line by a subject to a sovereign." It has been said, however, that he received for these drawings the sum of £2000. He was descended, on his mother's side,



from Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, a circumstance he was excessively proud of; and he once said to a friend, that "he was entitled to give his servants royal livery." He occupied much of the latter part of his life in the formation of a museum, in his own house, which contained many rare and valuable curiosities.

He expressed an utter contempt for all kinds of suspicion with regard to his veracity, which he could never be prevailed on to take any pains to substantiate. When requested, by his friends, to alter or explain any thing, he would sternly repeat, "What I have written, I have written!" with which words he concluded the preface to his travels. "Dining out, one day," says Major Head, "at the house of a friend, a gentleman present observed, 'that it was impossible the natives of Abyssinia could eat raw meat;' on which, Bruce without saying a word, left the table, and shortly returned from the kitchen with a piece of raw beef-steak, peppered and salted in the Abyssinian fashion, and said to the gentleman, 'Sir, you will eat that, or fight me;' the person addressed chose

to do the former, when Bruce calmly observed, 'Now, sir, you will never again say it is impossible.'" Major Head also relates the following anecdote: "Single-speech Hamilton, who was Bruce's first cousin, one evening said to him, 'that to convince the world of his power of drawing, he need only draw something then in as good a style as those paintings which it had been said were done for him by his Italian artist.' 'Gerard!' replied Bruce, very gravely, 'you made *one* fine speech, and the world doubted its being your own composition; but, if you will stand up now here, and make another speech as good, we shall believe it to have been your own.'"

He used to teach his daughter, who was scarcely twelve years old, the proper mode of pronouncing the Abyssinian words, "that he might leave," as he said, "some one behind him who could pronounce them correctly." He repeatedly said to her, with feelings highly excited, "I shall not live, my child, but *you* probably will, to see the truth of all I have written thoroughly confirmed."

## EARL MACARTNEY.

GEORGE MACARTNEY was born in Ireland, on the 14th of May, 1737. He received his education at Trinity College, Dublin, where he took the degree of M. A. in 1759; after which he came to London, and entered himself a student of the Middle Temple. Having, however, no intention of practising at the bar, he proceeded to the continent; and, in the course of his travels, became acquainted with Voltaire, and other celebrated characters.

In April, 1764, he was appointed, through the interest of Lord Holland, envoy extraordinary to the court of Russia, and performed his diplomatic mission equally to the satisfaction of the courts of St. Petersburg and St. James's. At the former, he received the honour of knighthood, of the Polish order of the White Eagle, and his address to the empress called forth the eulogy of Fox, who wrote to him, "I think your

speech to the czarina one of the neatest things of the kind I ever saw; and I can assure you, Burke admires it prodigiously." In February, 1768, he married Lady Jane Stuart, second daughter of Lord Bute; and, in the same year, through the influence of his wife's family, he was returned member for Cockermouth, in the British, and for Armagh, in the Irish parliament. In 1769, he was appointed secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and resigned that post in 1772, in which year he was made a knight-companion of the Bath. Continuing to support ministers in parliament, he was, in 1775, appointed captain-general and governor of the Carribee Islands, Grenada, the Grenadines, and Tobago; and, in 1776, he was raised to the Irish peerage.

The invasion of Grenada by the French, about three years after his arrival, called forth his utmost energies

in its defence; but he was at length compelled to yield to superior force; and, after a gallant resistance, he was sent a prisoner to France. On his return to England, in 1780, he sat in the British parliament for Beeralston, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the presidency of Madras. On his arrival, a misunderstanding taking place between himself and General Stuart, respecting the measures to be pursued towards Tippoo Saib, he put the general under arrest, and afterwards pursued such a line of conduct, as induced the East India Company to offer him the situation of governor-general of Bengal, which he, however, declined. On his return to England, in 1786, he was addressed by General Stuart, in a manner that induced him to send him a challenge; and, in the duel which followed, his lordship was slightly wounded. About the same time, the East India directors voted him a pension of £1,500 a year, for the forbearance and justness of his conduct at Madras, and for his zeal, and "great pecuniary moderation."

In 1788, he took his seat in the Irish house of peers; was made *custos rotulorum* for the county of Antrim; and advanced to the command of a regiment of militia dragoons. In the beginning of 1792, he was appointed ambassador to China, and shortly afterwards was sworn in a privy-counsellor, and raised to the dignity of Viscount Dervock. Having arrived in the Indian Seas, he sailed round the south-east coast of China, a tract almost unknown to European navigation, to Peking, where he was introduced to the emperor, who graciously received the presents he had brought, and entertained him with great magnificence and hospitality. The subject of our memoir conducted himself with great prudence and address in his diplomatic character; and, though he was not able to obtain permission for the residence of an English ambassador in China, he secured to the British government many of the advantages which it was the object of the embassy to attain. In return for the homage he paid to the emperor, he procured an order that Chinese noblemen, of the same rank as himself, should pay similar respect to a painting of the British monarch.

On the 19th of December, 1793, he entered Canton, where he was splendidly entertained by the viceroy, and then proceeded to Macao; from which port he sailed for Europe, and arrived in England in September, 1794, in which year he was raised to the dignity of Earl Macartney. In June, 1795, he was sent to Italy, on a state matter of a delicate and confidential nature; and, on his return, in 1796, he was raised to the British peerage, by the title of Baron Macartney, of Parkhurst, Sussex. In January, 1797, he went out as governor and captain-general of the Cape of Good Hope, where he gained the esteem of all parties by his judicious conduct, which he, however, particularly displayed in the promptitude with which he put an end to the mutiny of the British fleet, lying in Table Bay. In the November of 1798, he was compelled, by ill health, to quit the colony; and, for the same reason, on his arrival in England, declined to accept the situation of president of the board of controul. After six years of suffering from the gout, he died of that disease, on the 31st of March, 1806.

Few men, as public servants, have acquitted themselves so honourably as did this distinguished nobleman. His discharge of his duties and the bravery of his conduct, as governor of Grenada, deserve the highest praise; and, from his government at Madras, he is said to have returned with purer hands than even Cicero of old did from his government of Cilicia. "I think," he says, writing to Lord Hillsborough, from India, "I am now worth about £10,000 more than when I arrived in India; and I do assure you, that I might easily have been worth ten times the sum, if I pleased, without any reproaches but those of my own conscience." At another time he writes, "I have been twenty-two years in his majesty's service, and my appointments never, before that to India, equalled my necessary expenses. In Russia, I sustained my character by involving myself in a debt of £6,000. When I resigned the embassy, I gave up the plate-warrant, equipage-money, &c. which I might have retained, as my predecessor, who never left England, kept, to the value of £10,000. I

gave up the muster-master's place in Ireland, which was settled at near £2,000 per annum, and received a pension which produced £1,000 per annum in England, which I sold to pay my debts. At Grenada, I lost my service of plate, and all my property there, to a very great amount, at the storm of the Hill; for which I never received the least compensation, yet I do not complain, nor am I discontented." His highly cultivated mind and literary acquirements gained him the friendship of Dr. Johnson, Burke, Fox, and most of the eminent men of the day; and the latter, when at Oxford, did not disdain to be guided by his advice, in some measure, as to the authors best calculated to improve the mind.

In person, Lord Macartney was

above the middle size, with a placid and agreeable countenance; and, when he first returned from his travels, was considered the handsomest young man of his day. His manners were easy and dignified, and in his deportment and dress he was equally neat and engaging. As a parliamentary speaker, he was chiefly noted for the good-nature and firmness with which he met the eloquence of the opposition in the Irish house of commons, of which he was, for some time, considered the ministerial leader. His works, *A Treatise on Russia*; *An Account of Ireland*, in 1773; *Journal of an Embassy from the King of Great Britain to the Emperor of China*; and, *Letters to Fox*, entitle him to no mean place in the rank of literary and political writers.

#### MAJOR HOUGHTON.

MAJOR HOUGHTON was born in Ireland, about the year 1740; and having entered the army, appears, in 1779, to have acted as fort-major in the island of Goree, under General Rooke. On his return to England, he married a lady of fortune, an event, which, as he had been previously in embarrassed circumstances, caused such importunity on the part of his creditors, that his marriage rather added to, than diminished his difficulties. In this situation, and prompted also by an enterprising spirit, joined to a tolerable knowledge of the character and language of the Africans, he informed the African Association of his willingness to undertake the execution of a plan which he heard they had formed, of penetrating to the Niger by the way of Gambia. His offer was accepted; and with instructions to ascertain, if possible, the rise and termination of the Niger, and to visit Timbuctoo and Houssa, he left England on the 16th of October, 1790. On the 10th of November he arrived at the entrance of the Gambia, and was kindly welcomed by the King of Barra, from whom he received a promise of protection and assistance. Having engaged an interpreter, he proceeded to Junkiconda,

where he purchased a horse and five asses, with the intention of proceeding to Medina, the capital of Wooll. Previously to starting, his slight knowledge of the Munding language enabling him to overhear a plan formed against his life, by the negro mistresses of the traders, who feared injury to their commerce from his intended expedition, he determined not to travel by the customary route, and thus arrived safe at Medina. His despatches from this place to the Association were lost, in consequence of the wreck of the vessel by which they were sent, but in a letter which reached Mrs. Houghton, he speaks highly of the people and the king, eulogizes the healthiness, beauty, and security of the country, and expresses his earnest hope, that his wife will hereafter accompany him to a place in which an income of £10 a year will support them in affluence." Nor did he express himself in a less sanguine manner, respecting the commercial advantages he anticipated from a settlement at Medina.

The brightness of his expectations, however, were soon clouded by an event, which, for the time, totally disheartened him: "A fire," says the



writer of the Proceedings of the African Association, 1790, "the progress of which was accelerated by the bamboo roofs of the buildings, consumed with such rapidity the house in which he lived, and with it the greatest part of Medina, that several of the articles of merchandize, to which he trusted for the expenses of his journey, were destroyed; and, to add to his affliction, his faithless interpreter, who had made an ineffectual attempt on his goods, disappeared with his horse, and three of his asses; a trade gun which he had purchased on the river, soon afterwards burst in his hands, and wounded him in the face and arms; and though the hospitable kindness of the people of the neighbouring town in Barraconda, was anxiously exerted for his relief, yet the loss of his goods, and the consequent diminution of his travelling fund, were evils which no kindness could remove." In this state he, on the 8th of May, 1791, set out by moonlight, on foot, with his two asses, which carried the wreck of his fortune, in company with a slave merchant; and on the 13th, he crossed the uninhabited frontier which separates the kingdoms of Woolli and Bondou; thus passing the former limit of European discovery. After traversing the latter country, the population of which he describes as a branch of that numerous tribe under the appellation of Foulies, and of Arab original, he reached, on the banks of Falemé, the south-western boundary of the kingdom of Bambouk. The king of this nation, whose woolly hair and sable complexion, says our before-mentioned authority, bespeak them of the negro race, having lately ceded to the King of Bondou that part of his territory in which Major Houghton was now remaining, our traveller made such presents to the victorious prince, as had, in similar cases, procured for him a gracious reception. But although his presents were detained, he was, himself, sternly repulsed, and desired to repair to the frontier town from whence he came. This was accompanied by an intimation that he should hear again from the king, and accordingly, on the next day, the king's son, accompanied by an armed force, entered the dwelling of the major,

and demanding a sight of his merchandize, did not depart until he had seized upon such articles as had pleased his fancy.

The slave merchant, who had accompanied the major to Falemé, having promised also to proceed with him to Timbuctoo, our traveller expressed his desire of setting out for that city, immediately. The merchant, however, not being in readiness to start, Major Houghton determined on paying a previous visit to Ferbanna, on the eastern side of the Serra Coles, and the capital of Bambouk. He arrived there after a perilous journey; his guide having mistaken his way, and forced him to pass the night on ground deluged by the rainy season, just commencing, and under a sky "exhibiting that continued blaze of lightning which, in these latitudes, often accompanies the tornado." On reaching the city, he, with difficulty recovered from a delirious fever, which his sufferings had caused; but on his recovery, he was received by the King of Bambouk, in a manner that made him forget all his hardships. He was on the point of concluding a negotiation with the king, to open a trade with the English, when it was interrupted by the celebration of an annual festival of the people of Bambouk; before the termination of which, he had accepted the offer of an old merchant of the city, to conduct him on horseback to Timbuctoo, and to attend him back to the Gambia. Previously to his departure, the King of Bambouk presented him with a purse of gold; and, on the 24th of July, 1791, he closed his despatches with the Society, and started for Timbuctoo in good health and spirits. Of his subsequent progress, no certain account exists; and the only communication received from himself was in a note dated the 1st of September, to Dr. Laidley, on the Gambia, in which he simply says: "Major Houghton's compliments to Dr. Laidley, is in good health on his way to Timbuctoo, robbed of all his goods by Feudo Bucar's son." The name of the place from whence it was dated being written in pencil, was nearly obliterated, but it appeared to be Simbing.

Intelligence of his death shortly followed, but neither the place, nor the

time of his decease have ever been ascertained with precision, though the former is supposed to be Jarra. The natives reported that he died a natural death, and added in their account "that his remains lay under a tree in the wilderness." Whether or not he was murdered, is a matter of doubt; but it has been ascertained that he was no favourite with the natives in general; and that he had exposed himself to their rapacity by carrying about with him, contrary to the advice of his friends, too large an assortment of bale goods.

The expedition of Mr. Houghton which was followed up by Mungo Park, though it terminated fatally for himself, was not without its advantages to the cause in which he perished. "His journey from the Gambia to the kingdom of Bambouk," says our previous

authority, "has enlarged the limits of European discovery; for the intermediate kingdom of Bondou was undescribed by geographers; and the information he has obtained from the King of Bambouk, as well as from the native merchants with whom he conversed, has not only determined the course, and shewn, in a great degree, the origin of the Niger, but has furnished the name of the principal cities erected on its banks." Major Houghton was peculiarly fitted for the adventures in which he was engaged; possessing, as he did, a natural character of intrepidity impervious to fear, and an easy flow of constitutional good humour, that even the roughest accidents of life had no power to subdue. His widow, on the petition of the African Association, was presented, by the king, with a pension of £30 per annum.

### CONSTANTINE JOHN PHIPPS, LORD MULGRAVE.

CONSTANTINE JOHN PHIPPS, eldest son of the first Lord Mulgrave, was born on the 30th of May, 1744; and, having entered the naval service early in life, served, as a midshipman, on board the *Dragon*, at the attack of Martinico. On the 17th of March, 1762, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant; on the 24th of November, 1763, to that of commander; and on the 20th of June, 1765, he was made a post-captain, and appointed to the *Terpsichore* frigate. In 1767, he obtained the command of the *Boreas*, of twenty-eight guns; and being, in the following year, chosen member of parliament for the city of Lincoln, soon became distinguished as a speaker. In 1773, he was sent out on an expedition to the North Pole, for the purpose of making observations and discoveries relative to the existence of a north-east passage into the South Seas. Two vessels, the *Racehorse* and *Carcass*, were fitted out for the occasion; to the former of which Captain Phipps was commissioned, and having set sail from the *Nore*, on the 4th of June, he made the land of Spitzbergen on the 28th. His hopes of success were soon put an

end to; for, on the 31st of the following month, both ships becoming suddenly wedged in the ice, and cut from communication with the open sea, his whole efforts were directed toward the safety of the crews, who appeared reduced to the extremity of perishing either by cold or famine. This was only averted by the greatest exertions of all concerned in the expedition, in cutting through the ice, and by the sudden turning of the current from an easterly to a westerly direction, which carried them, together with the ice, once more into the open sea. The ships being out of danger, Captain Phipps made a few ineffectual attempts to proceed northward; after which, the season being far advanced, he deemed it prudent to return to England, where he arrived on the 24th of September.

On the 13th of September, 1775, Captain Phipps became Lord Mulgrave, by the death of his father; and, in 1777, was elected representative in parliament for the town of Huntingdon. On the 4th of December, he was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty; an office which he held till the 30th of March, 1782. Soon after the beginning

of the dispute with the American colonies, he was employed in the *Ardent*, of sixty guns, in cruising, with other vessels, in the Bay of Biscay; and, not long before the commencement of hostilities with France, was promoted to the *Courageux*, of seventy-four guns. He served in this ship during the whole of the war, except when his attendance was required in parliament or at the board of admiralty. He was warmly engaged in the action with the French fleet off Ushant, on the 27th of July, 1778, and had nineteen men killed or wounded.

During the years 1779 and 1780, he was employed on the home station; and, on the 4th of January following, being on a cruise, he captured the *Minerva*, of thirty-two guns and three hundred and sixteen men, which had been previously taken from the English. He was next sent to make an attempt upon the fort of Flushing; but the enemy being apprized of the fact before an attack had been made, the enterprise was abandoned. In the following spring, he accompanied Vice-admiral Darby, and, in 1782, went with Lord Howe, to Gibraltar; where, in the encounter on the 20th of October, with the combined fleet, off the straits, he led the division of the commander-in-chief, and had one midshipman killed and four seamen wounded. Soon after the return of the fleet, peace ensued,

and the *Courageux* being paid off, his lordship did not accept of any further naval command.

In 1784, he was returned to parliament for Newark-upon-Trent; in the month of April, was appointed joint paymaster-general of the forces; and, on the 18th of May, a commissioner for managing the affairs of India. These offices, as also that of a lord of trade and foreign plantations, he held till 1791. On the 16th of June, 1790, he was created a peer of Great Britain, by his former Irish title; and he died on the 10th of October, 1792. In consequence of his death without issue, the English title became extinct; but was renewed, in the person of his brother, in the year 1794. Few naval captains have been fortunate enough to attract so much of the public notice as Lord Mulgrave. He added, to a knowledge of his profession, the abilities of a statesman; and he was at great pains to improve his natural qualifications by industrious application. In private life, he was a man of the highest benevolence and integrity. It is recorded of him, that the tailor on board the *Courageux* having been killed in an engagement with the French fleet, his lordship, in compliance with a promise made to the poor fellow in his dying moments, provided handsomely for his widow, and became the protector of his children.

### SAMUEL HEARNE.

**SAMUEL HEARNE** was born in London, in 1745, and, at the age of eleven, embarked on board a vessel under the command of Captain (afterwards Lord) Hood; with whom he was engaged in many successful victories against the French, and acquired the right to a considerable share of prize-money, which he requested might be transmitted to his mother, who "would know better than himself how to dispose of it." At the termination of the war, seeing little chance of his advancement in the king's navy, he quitted it, and entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, who soon

found him to be a most intelligent and enterprising auxiliary. In 1768, he made a voyage to the head of the bay, for the purpose of improving the cod fishery in that part; and, at the same time, made a very useful survey of the adjoining coasts. In the following year, he was appointed to head an expedition, the principal objects of which were to ascertain the situation of the Copper Mine River, and the possibility of a north-west passage. Accordingly, on the 6th of November, 1769, he set out, accompanied by four attendants; when, after having crossed the Seal River, and walked some time over the



barren grounds beyond it, the depth of the snow and scarcity of his provisions compelled him to return, having proceeded no farther than the sixty-fourth degree of latitude.

Undiscouraged by this failure, he immediately made arrangements for a second expedition; and, in February, 1770, resumed the route he had before taken, advancing slowly northward and westward in the pursuit of his object; determined, rather than leave it unattained, to perish by the famine to which he was constantly exposed. "Often," he says, "I fasted whole days and nights, twice upwards of three days, and once near seven days; during which I tasted not a mouthful of any thing, except a few cranberries, water, scraps of old leather, and burnt bones." In July, while between the sixty-third and sixty-fourth degrees of latitude, he took up his winter quarters among a tribe of Indians, with whom he remained till about the 11th of August, when a gust of wind blowing down and destroying his quadrant, he was compelled to return to Prince of Wales's Fort, where he arrived on the 25th of November, with the loss of his gun and several of his most useful effects, which had been stolen from him by some of his attendants.

On the 7th of the following month, accompanied by an Indian chief, who pointed out a new route likely to lead to the discovery of the copper mine, he set out a third time, in the hope of ascertaining its situation. After determining the latitude of a place called Congecathawhachaga, he began, on the 15th of July, 1771 his survey of the Copper Mine River; in the course of which, he was more than once shocked at beholding the massacre of several parties of Esquimaux, by the Indians who accompanied him. After a journey on foot of nearly one thousand three hundred miles, he reached the mouth of the river, which, from the quantity of whalebone and seal-skins seen by him in the tents of the Esquimaux, he assumed must empty itself into the ocean; and that, consequently, he "had reached the northern shore of North America, and stood on the borders of the Hyperborean Sea." Mr. Barrow however, in his Chronological History

of Voyages into the Arctic Regions, denies the conclusions of Hearne upon this point, and observes, "equally unsatisfactory is his statement as to the latitude of the Copper Mine River;" which, instead of 71 deg. 54 min., he cites the authorities of Dalrymple and other geographers to prove, could only be about sixty-nine degrees.

On leaving the Copper Mine River, Hearne proceeded, in a state of great agony from the soreness of his feet, as far as Lake Athapusco, or the Slave Lake; from which, in February, 1772, he departed eastward, and, on the 30th of June, arrived at Prince of Wales's Fort, after an absence of eighteen months, and having endured, in the latter part of his journey, the horrors of a famine, which destroyed several of his attendants, and nearly proved fatal to himself. On his return, he received the thanks of the Company and a handsome gratuity; and, in 1774, he established in the interior of the country, Cumberland Factory. In 1775, he became governor of the Prince of Wales's Fort; seven years after which, it was attacked and taken by a French squadron, under the command of La Perouse, who seized all the papers he found, but restored the manuscript of Hearne, on condition of its being printed on his arrival in England. After rebuilding, and putting in a good state of defence, the fort, he continued to reside there till 1787; in which year he returned to England, and prepared his journal for the press, which appeared about three years after his death, which took place some time in 1792. The work, containing a preface, in which he refutes the charges of Dalrymple as to the correctness of his latitudes, has been translated into most of the European languages; and besides throwing a light upon one of the most important points in geography, shows its author to have been a man of extraordinary courage and perseverance, of profound observation, and of a benevolent and enlightened mind. He had also intended to publish copies of a vocabulary of the language of the northern Indians, which he had completed in sixteen folio pages; but the original was, unfortunately, lost by a friend to whom he had lent it.

## JOHN LEDYARD.

**JOHN LEDYARD** was born about 1750, at Groton, in the United States, and after having received a good education, and passed some time among the Indians of America, for the purpose of studying their manners, came into Europe about the year 1776, and made the tour of the world with Captain Cook, as corporal of a troop of marines. On his return to England in 1780, he formed the design of penetrating from the north-western to the eastern coast of America; and, after some conversation on the subject with Sir Joseph Banks, who furnished him with some money, which he expended in sea stores, with the intention of sailing to Nootka Sound, he altered his mind, and determined on travelling overland to Kamschatka, from whence the passage is very short to the opposite shore of America. Accordingly, towards the close of the year 1786, he started with only ten guineas in his pocket, and on his arrival at Stockholm, he attempted to traverse the gulf of Bothnia on the ice, but finding the water unfrozen, when he came to the middle, he returned to Stockholm, and proceeding northward, walked to the arctic circle, and passing round the head of the gulf, descended on its eastern side to St. Petersburg, where he arrived in March, 1787, without shoes and stockings, which he was unable to purchase. In this state, however, he was treated with great attention by the Portuguese ambassador, who often invited him to dinner, and procured him an advance of twenty guineas on a bill drawn on Sir Joseph Banks, and finally obtained him permission to accompany a convoy of provisions to Yakutz, where he was recognised and kindly received by Captain Billings, whom he had known in Cook's vessel, and with whom he returned to Irkutsk.

From hence he proceeded to Ocsakow, on the coast of the Kamschatkan Sea, whence, in the spring, he intended to have passed over to that peninsula, and to have embarked on the eastern side, in one of the Russian vessels

trading to America; but finding the navigation obstructed, he returned to Yakutz, to await the termination of the winter. His intentions, however, were suddenly frustrated by the arrival of an order from the empress for his arrest, which took place in January, 1788, without any reason being assigned for such a proceeding. He was deprived of his papers, placed in a sledge, and under the guard of two cossacks, conducted through the deserts of Siberia and Tartary, to the frontiers of Poland, where he was left, covered with rags and vermin, and prohibited from returning to Russia on pain of death. In this situation he set out for Koenigsbergh, on arriving at which town, he obtained five guineas, by drawing a bill in the same manner as before, with which sum he proceeded to England. On his arrival, he called on Sir Joseph Banks, who proposed to him to undertake a voyage to Africa, to discover the source of the river Niger, at the expense of the society for making discoveries in that part of the world; an offer he accepted with avidity, and being asked when he would be ready to set out, he exclaimed, "To-morrow morning!" On the 30th of June, 1788, he embarked for Calais, passed through France to Marseilles, reached Alexandria on the 5th of August, and on the 19th arrived at Cairo, where he had almost completed the preparations for his departure to Senar, when he was seized with a bilious fever, and died in the latter end of the following October.

Mr. Ledyard was a man of extraordinary vigour, both of mind and body, and no record exists of a more bold and persevering adventurer. In person he was of the middle stature, strong and active; and in manners, though unpolished, pleasing and urbane. "Little attentive," says his biographer "to deference of rank, he seemed to consider all men as his equals, and as such he respected them. His genius, though uncultivated and irregular, was original and comprehensive. Ardent in his wishes, yet calm in his deliberations;

daring in his purposes, but guarded in his measures; impatient of controul, yet capable of strong endurance; adventurous beyond the conception of ordinary men, yet wary and considerate, and attentive to all precautions; he seemed to be formed by nature for achievements of hardihood and peril." He appears to have undergone much suffering during his Siberian tour, and, like Mr. Park, more than once owed his life to the kindness of women. "In wandering," he says, in his journal, "over the plains of inhospitable Denmark, through honest Sweden, and frozen Lapland, rude and churlish Finland, unprincipled Russia, and the wide-spread regions of the wandering Tartar; if hungry, dry, cold, wet, or sick, the women have ever been friendly to me, and uniformly so; and to add to this virtue, these actions have been performed in so free and kind a manner, that if I was dry, I drank the sweetest draught; and if hungry, I eat the coarsest morsel with a double relish."

He left some manuscripts behind him, which were printed in London a few

years after his death, in a work called *Memoirs of the Society instituted for encouraging Discoveries in the Interior of Africa*. A work, entitled *Voyages de MM. Ledyard et Lucas, en Afrique, suivis d'extraits d'autres voyages*, was also printed at Paris in 1804. Mr. Ledyard, in his journal, evinces great powers of observation, and a sound judgment and understanding. Some idea of his sufferings may be formed, in reading the following extract: "I have known," he writes, "both hunger and nakedness to the utmost extremity of human suffering. I have known what it is to have food given me as charity to a madman; and I have at times been obliged to shelter myself under the miseries of that character, to avoid a heavier calamity. My distresses have been greater than I have ever owned, or ever will own, to any man. Such evils are terrible to bear; but they never yet had power to turn me from my purpose. If I live, I will faithfully perform, in its utmost extent, my engagements to the Society; and if I perish in the attempt, my honour will still be safe, for death cancels all bonds."

### GEORGE FORSTER.

GEORGE FORSTER, born some time about the year 1750, went out as a writer, in the service of the East India Company, to Madras, whence, in 1782, he set out on his return to England, by way of Persia and Russia. Embarking on the Ganges, towards the latter end of June, he proceeded through Rajmahal, Monghee, and Patna, to Benares, where he spent three months in familiarity with the Hindoos, and in endeavouring to discover the origin of the Brahmin theology. After making an excursion to the fort of Biggighur, and assuming, for safety, a Georgian name, he proceeded through the Delhi country to Najebabad, where he represented himself as a Turkish merchant, and joined a kafilah going to Kashmere. On the 6th of March, he crossed the river Jumma; and, on the 20th, arrived at a frontier town of the Punjab, or Five Rivers, whence, after a rest of three days,

he left the caravan; and, in company with his servant, and another Kashmerian, passed through the respective armies of two rajahs at war with each other; and, about the middle of April, reached Jummoo. Leaving this wealthy and commercial city, he set out, on foot, towards Kashmere, which, after a fatiguing journey of ten days, he approached, on the 26th, at a time, he observes, "when the trees, the apple, the pear, the peach, the apricot, the cherry, and mulberry, bore a variegated load of blossom. The clusters also of the red and white rose," he continues, "with an infinite class of flowering shrubs, presented a view so gaily decked, that no extraordinary warmth of imagination was required to fancy that I stood, at least, on a province of fairy land."

Whilst residing at Kashmere, he was declared, by a Georgian, who noticed



the flatness of his head, to be a Christian, but threatening his detector with the confiscation of an estate he found him to possess at Benares, in the event of his discovering him, he escaped exposure, and, immediately afterwards, solicited his passport, and left the city. On the 10th of July, he crossed the Indus, about twenty miles above the town of Altaback, and, on the following day, passed the Kabul river to Akorah; whence, after a journey, in which he was nearly discovering his true religion, and a few transient dangers, he proceeded to Kabul, which he reached on the 2nd of August. A few days after his arrival, he was attacked by a malignant fever, which appeared on his body in bright blue spots, and left him scarcely strength to move for some time after his recovery. Having hired one side of a camel, where he was placed in a pannier, he set out for Kandahar; in the course of his journey whither, he was much annoyed, by the insults and reviling of the whole kafila, in consequence of his no longer wearing his Mohammedan disguise, which, consequently, on his arrival at Herat, he thought it prudent again to assume. Here he joined another kafila, about to proceed to Tursheez, and obtained great respect the whole way, by representing himself as a pilgrim going to visit the shrine of Meshed. On the 28th of December, he left Tursheez, with a body of pilgrims proceeding to Mesanderan, whence he journeyed to Mushedsir on the Caspian Sea; embarked at that city for Baku, shaved off his beard, which had grown to an enormous thickness, and sailed to Astrachan, where he arrived in the beginning of 1784, and, in the following July, landed in England.

Immediately on his arrival he began

to put his manuscripts in form for the press, and in 1786, published, in London, his *Sketches of the Mythology and Manners of the Hindoos*. Returning some time after this to India, he published, at Calcutta, in 1790, the first volume of his travels, under the title of *A Journey from Bengal to England*, and was just about to print a second, when he died at Nagpoor, whither he had been sent on an embassy, some time in the year 1792. In 1798, a complete edition of his travels was published in two quarto volumes, but so negligently edited, that it has been doubted whether the second volume was compiled from the manuscripts of Forster, of whom no account was given, nor of the manner in which his papers were obtained. The work, though not gaining the reputation it deserved, received great commendation from the literary world, and was translated into German by Meineis, and into French, with the addition of notes and two maps, by Langlès, who has written a short memoir of Forster, in the *Biographie Universelle*.

Few travels have been more adventurous and hazardous than those of Forster; yet the gay and spirited manner in which the account of them is written, gives no indication of any apprehension on the part of the author, who seems to have been as much at home in the deserts of Khorasan, as on the banks of the Thames. Indeed, had he not preserved, during his travels, the unreserved, unsuspicious, and familiar manner which his disguise of a Mohammedan rendered necessary, he would neither have had so good an opportunity of seeing the manners and dispositions of his infidel associates, nor have lived, perhaps, to relate them.

## GEORGE VANCOUVER.

GEORGE VANCOUVER, born about the year 1750, accompanied Captain Cook in his second voyage round the world, and, on his return, went out with him, in the *Discovery*, to the North Pole, and arrived again in England in 1780.

In the latter end of the last-mentioned year, he was appointed a lieutenant of the ship *Fame*, part of Lord Rodney's fleet, then on its way to the West Indies, where he remained till 1789, being employed, during the last six

years, on the Jamaica station, in the sloop *Europa*. On his arrival in England, in 1790, he was made master and commander of the *Discovery*; in which ship he was sent out to ascertain if there existed in North America, between the thirtieth and sixtieth degrees of latitude, an interior sea, or any canals of communication between the known gulfs of the Atlantic and the Great Sea; a point about which Cook and other navigators had been able to give no satisfactory information.

On the 17th of August, 1791, he reached the southern coast of New Holland, where he discovered King George the Third's Sound; and, after leaving Dusky Bay, in New Zealand, ascertained the situation of some dangerous rocks and an inhabited island, giving to the former the name of the Snares, and to the latter that of Oparo. On the 24th of January, 1792, he set sail from Otaheite; and in the following March, arrived at Owwhyhee, where he was visited by the chiefs of the island. He then proceeded along the north coast of New Albion to De Fuca's Straits, Nootka, and Monterrey Bay. Here he passed some days, and having received an important communication from the Spanish commandant relative to the cession of Monterrey, he forwarded a despatch to England, by Captain Broughton, in the ship *Dædalus*, together with his journal of discoveries up to that time.

In February, 1793, he sailed to the Sandwich Islands, where he endeavoured to establish peace between the different chiefs, and compelled them to execute two islanders, whom he discovered to have been the murderers of Lieutenant Hergest and other seamen of the *Dædalus*. In April, he sailed along the American shore as far as Cape Decision; and, after coasting along the western side of Queen Charlotte's Islands to Nootka, proceeded to the Spanish settlements of New California, and discovered, to the south of Monterrey, a double chain of mountains, and that the one nearest the sea was the least in height. In January, 1794, in which year he was made a post-captain, he reached Owwhyhee, which was, shortly after his arrival, ceded by the King Tamaahmæah to the King of England. On leaving Owwhyhee, he

passed Trinity Isles, and discovered an island uninhabited and covered with snow, which he called Tschericow. He then proceeded up Cook's River, and after minutely examining several bays, straits, and inlets, and discovering King George the Third's Archipelago, he terminated his operations in Port Conclusion, which he reached on the 22nd of August, where he made the following remarks in his journal:—"The principal object which his majesty appears to have had in view, in directing the undertaking of this voyage, having at length been completed, I trust the precision with which the survey of the coast of North West America has been carried into effect will remove every doubt, and set aside every opinion of a north-west passage, or any water communication navigable for shipping, existing between the North Pacific and the interior of the American continent, within the limits of our researches." On the 6th of July, 1795, he arrived at St. Helena, and observed that, having made the tour of the world by the east, he had gained twenty-four hours; it being, according to his estimation, Monday, instead of Sunday, the 5th of July, as in the island.

He arrived in London in November, 1795, and, in a state of declining health from the effects of his voyages, devoted himself to the arrangement of his manuscripts for publication until within a short time of his death, which occurred on the 10th of May, 1798. In the same year, his work, edited by his brother, was printed at the expense of government, entitled, *A Voyage of Discovery to the North Pacific Ocean and round the World*, in which the Coast of North West America has been carefully examined and accurately surveyed, undertaken by his Majesty's command, and performed in the Years 1790, 1791, 1792, 1793, 1794, and 1795; and was, shortly after its appearance, translated into French, German, and, Swedish.

The world is indebted to Vancouver for ascertaining the precise knowledge of the North West American coast, of which he entered parts never before deemed accessible but to the smallest sea boats, and travelled in a canoe nearly nine thousand miles among the labyrinth of isles which border that

part of the coast. His maps afford an exact description of the discoveries, which he determined with great precision. Zealous, and indefatigable in the pursuit of his object, he was, at the same time, benevolent and unassuming, and insisted on his companions sharing in the credit of his undertakings. In his account he offers some curious notions

in reference to the various inhabitants of the north-west coast, the Russian and Spanish colonies, and the isles of the Great Sea; which, by their frequent intercourse with Europeans, had suffered much change in an interval of thirty years. His narrative, in addition to the information it contains, is also replete with interest.

### WILLIAM GEORGE BROWNE.

WILLIAM GEORGE BROWNE, the son of a wine-merchant, was born on Great Tower Hill, London, on the 25th of July, 1768. After having been some time under the tuition of Dr. Whalley, the editor of Ben Jonson's works, he went to Oriel College, Oxford, where he studied, very frequently, from twelve to fifteen hours a day. Being left a moderate competence by his father, he declined following any profession, and devoting himself to literature and politics, republished some political tracts, among which was part of Buchanan's *De Jure Regni apud Scotos*. Excited, however, by the fame of Mr. Bruce's travels, and of the first discoveries made by the African Association, he determined to be among the list of adventurers, and leaving England in 1791, arrived at Alexandria in Egypt on the 10th of January, 1792. Hence he made an excursion to Siwa, the supposed site of the temple of Jupiter Ammon, but returned in April to Alexandria, without having been able to effect "the discovery of that celebrated fane." He next visited Aboukir, Rashed, Terané, Fué, and Kahira, "the only mint for Egypt," and of which city he gives a most animated and interesting description. He then made a voyage down the Nile to Assouan, stopping on his way thither to examine the magnificent ruins and temples of Thebes. In the course of this voyage, landing at Kourna, he was asked by one of the women, if he was not afraid of crocodiles? On his replying in the negative, she said, emphatically, "We are crocodiles;" and proceeded to depict her own people as thieves and murderers. "They are, indeed," says Mr.

Browne, "a ferocious clan, and differ in person from other Egyptians." He passed the winter in visiting Lake Moëris and the pyramids, and in March, 1793, having previously made an excursion to Mount Sinai and Suez, returned to Kahira, and prepared for his journey into the interior of Africa. He was, however, unable to proceed beyond the kingdoms of Darfur and Bornou, which countries he was the first to make known to Europeans. He remained nearly three years in the former province, during which he chiefly resided at El Fasher; where he experienced a variety of dangers and disasters. He did not reach Egypt till 1796, and after having passed a year in Syria, he returned to England, and, in 1799, published his *Travels in Africa, Egypt, and Syria*, from the year 1792 to 1798, in one quarto volume. "The work," says our traveller's biographer, in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, "was highly esteemed, and is classed, by Major Rennell, among the first performances of the kind; but from the abruptness and dryness of the style, it never became very popular."

In 1800, Mr Browne again left England, but returned, after having passed three years in visiting Asia Minor, Greece, and Sicily, and spent his time in retirement and study until 1812. In this year he set out with the intention of penetrating into central Asia; and whilst at Constantinople, made himself master of the Turkish language, and assumed the character and costume of that country, in order to facilitate his progress among the Asiatics. He had proceeded on his journey to Persia, as far as Oujon, whence, after an audience



with the king, he continued his journey to the pass of Irak, where he stopped to take refreshment at a caravansera. "That over," says Sir R. K. Porter, "he remounted his horse," but "had scarcely proceeded half a mile, when suddenly two men on foot came up behind him, one of whom, with a blow from a club, struck him senseless from his saddle." He was at the same moment seized and bound by several other villains, whom, on his recovery, he saw plundering his baggage. The robbers now told him he should die, but that they had not arrived at the spot where they intended to despatch him. At his request, however, they spared the life of his servant, and even made the man a present of his master's gun and pistols. They then carried him away into a valley on the opposite side of the Kizilouzan, where his body was afterwards found, stripped of every garment.

Mr. Browne was thinly shaped, and slightly above the middle size. His countenance was grave and pensive, and with a fondness for every thing eastern, he imbibed the reserved and silent manners of the orientals, almost to a repulsive degree. Even with his friends he was taciturn and gloomy, until he had taken up his pipe, when he would relate, in the most animated conversation, the account of his adventures. He was a strict adherer to truth; of a generous and liberal disposition; and beneath a cold exterior cherished an ardent desire to distinguish himself by some memorable achievement, in pursuit of which he was ready to brave danger and death. Mr. Pinkerton says of him, that "in courage, prudence, love of science, and intimate acquaintance with the eastern languages and manners, he has never been exceeded."

### EDWARD DANIEL CLARKE.

THIS distinguished traveller and antiquarian, son of the Rev. Edward Clarke, was born at Willingdon, in the county of Sussex, on the 5th of June, 1769. Whilst very young, he gave proofs of a roving disposition, and of a fondness for natural history and chemistry, and many amusing anecdotes are related of his conduct under the influence of these predilections. He received the rudiments of education at an academy in the village of Uckfield; and, in 1779, was sent to the grammar school at Tunbridge, then under the superintendence of the celebrated Vicissimus Knox. Here he made but little classical progress, but his fondness for books was evinced by his habit of reading late at night, when all his schoolfellows were asleep, for which purpose he spent great part of his pocket-money in purchasing candles. In 1786, shortly after which his father died, he entered Jesus College, Cambridge, where he obtained the situation of chapel clerk, to the duties of which office he was scrupulously attentive, but distinguished himself in no branch of university learning, excepting that of

English declamation. He devoted himself, however, with great assiduity to his self-selected studies, which consisted of history, antiquity, and every variety of learning comprehended under the term of *belles lettres*. Natural history, and particularly mineralogy, also occupied great part of his time; and he evinced a capacity for scientific pursuits, by the construction of a large balloon at Oxford, and of an orrery at home, for the purpose of delivering lectures to his sister, his only auditor. His sole means of support at this time were derived from an income of about £96 per annum, the source of which was a Rustat scholarship, and his exhibition from Tunbridge. Thus situated, and having made a vow to accept no pecuniary assistance from his mother, whose income was extremely small, he determined to exert himself, and accordingly, as the time approached for his examination, he, for the first time, entered upon a regular course of study, and on proceeding to his degree, in January, 1790, he obtained the mathematical honour of a *junior optime*,

which, though it did not confer a high distinction, enabled the college, with some shew of justice, to elect him afterwards to a fellowship. In the following April, on the recommendation of the Bishop of Gloucester, he became tutor to the Honourable Henry Tufton, nephew of the Duke of Dorset, with whom he made the tour of Great Britain; and, on his return, published an account of it; but the work is by no means on a level with his subsequent performances.

In 1791, he went with his pupil to Calais; and, in the following year, he obtained an engagement to accompany Lord Berwick on a tour to Germany, Switzerland, and Italy. "He was now," says Mr. St. John, one of his biographers, "in the position for which nature had originally designed him." "An unbounded love of travel," are the words of Clarke himself, "influenced me at a very early period of my life. It was conceived in infancy, and I shall carry it with me to the grave. When I reflect upon the speculations of my youth, I am at a loss to account for a passion, which, predominating over every motive of interest, and every tie of affection, urges me to press forward, and to pursue inquiry, even in the bosoms of the ocean and the desert. Sometimes, in the dreams of fancy, I am weak enough to imagine that the map of the world was painted in the awning of my cradle, and that my nurse chaunted the wanderings of pilgrims in her legendary lullabies." He remained abroad about two years, and on his return, became tutor, successively, to Sir Thomas Mostyn, and to two sons of the present Marquess of Anglesey. In 1798, having previously taken his degree of M.A., he resumed his residence at Cambridge; and, in the following year, set out with his pupil and friend, Mr. Cripps, on a tour through Denmark, Sweden, Lapland, Finland, Russia, Tartary, Circassia, Asia Minor, Syria, Palestine, Greece, and Turkey. Having arrived at the gulf of Bothnia, Clarke declared he would not return until he should have "snuffed the polar air," and he accordingly proceeded as far as Enontakis, in latitude 68° deg. 30 min. 30 sec. north; beyond which, illness prevented him from venturing.

On the 26th of January, 1800, he arrived at Petersburg, whence he continued his course to Moscow, and Taganrog on the sea of Azoff; and, on his reaching Achmedshid, in the Crimea, he passed some time with his pupil in the house of Professor Pallas. He next visited Constantinople, where he was employed in searching for, and examining, Greek medals; and, among other curiosities of the Turkish capital, he contrived to enter the seraglio, "where," he says, "no Frank had before set his foot." Hence he made an excursion to the Troad, at the prospect of beholding which, he had previously said in a letter to a friend, "Tears of joy stream from my eyes while I write." Egypt and Syria next claimed his attention; and whilst near the lake of Genesareth, he took particular observation of the Druzes, whom he describes as "the most extraordinary people on earth," and whose custom of prostrating themselves weekly before the molten calf, he observes, "is exactly that worship at which Moses was so incensed in descending from Mount Sinai."

In 1801, he returned to Egypt, and whilst in that country, a dispute arising between the French and English generals respecting the literary treasures collected by the former, he was deputed by General Hutchinson to point out those most worthy of being conveyed to England, which country is indebted to him, amongst other things, for the acquisition of the famous sarcophagus of Alexander the Great. From Europe he proceeded to Greece, where his enthusiasm seems to have reached its highest stretch. "It is necessary," he exclaims, "to forget all that has preceded—all the travels of my life—all I ever imagined—all I ever saw! Asia, Egypt, the Isles, Italy, the Alps—Whatever you will! Greece surpasses all! Stupendous in its ruins!—awful in its mountains,—captivating in its vales,—bewitching in its climate. Nothing ever equalled it—no pen can describe it—no pencil can portray it!"

Our traveller returned to Cambridge in 1802, when, in consequence of his presents to the university, of which the principal was a Grecian statue of Ceres, he was presented with the degree of L.L.D. It does not appear at what time he took orders, but in 1806, in

which year he married Angelica, daughter of Sir William Beaumaris Rush, he succeeded to the college living of Harlton, in Cambridgeshire; and shortly afterwards to the vicarage of All Saints, Cambridge, where he officiated with great popularity, and upon which he bestowed an altar-piece, after the Grecian model. In the year last-mentioned, he commenced a course of lectures on mineralogy, the excellence of which induced the university, in 1808, to found a professorship for the encouragement of that branch of learning when he was unanimously elected to the chair. About the same time he received £1,000 from the curators of the Bodleian Library, Oxford, for the manuscripts he had collected during his travels, including the famous one known as the *Patmos Plato*, to which Professor Porson assigned a very high antiquity. In 1810, the first volume of his travels appeared; and was succeeded, at subsequent periods, by five others. The publication of them produced him a sum of £6595; and by no means a more than adequate one, when it is considered that the work occupied five thousand pages of quarto letter-press; a task, under which, he says, "I should certainly have sunk, had I not been blessed with double the share of spirits which commonly belong to sedentary men." Yet amidst all this toil and multifarious employment, he pursued the study of chemistry both with zeal and success, as appears in one of his letters to a friend, in September, 1816, in which he says, "I sacrificed the whole month of August to chemistry. Oh, how I did work! It was delightful play to me; and I stuck to it, day and night. At last, having blown off both my eyebrows and eye-lashes, and nearly blown out both my eyes, I ended with a bang that shook all the houses round my lecture-room. The Cambridge paper has told you the result of all this alchemy, for I have actually decomposed the earths, and attained them in a metallic form." The death of this accomplished traveller took place at the residence of his father-in-law, on the 9th of March, 1822, and he was buried on the 18th, in the chapel of Jesus College, Cambridge, with academic solemnities.

For ardent enterprise, energy of pur-

pose, industry of research, and extent and variety of observation, few travellers are to be compared with Dr. Clarke. His works have, on this account, become more popular than any other of a similar nature, though containing an account of countries both before and since visited and described. They would certainly bear abridgment; but it would require a most skilful hand to select from pages where few paragraphs appear worthy of rejection, if of curtailment. Although he expresses himself with enthusiasm, and many of his reflections are hastily and inconsiderately formed, his style is chaste and clear, and he details the most curious facts with a simplicity incompatible with exaggeration. In speaking of the second volume, Lord Byron says, in a letter to the author, "in tracing some of my old paths, adorned by you so beautifully, I receive double delight. How much you have traversed! I must resume my seven-leagued boots, and journey to Palestine, which your description mortifies me not to have seen, more than ever."

A peculiar feature in the character of Dr. Clarke is the rapidity with which he passed from one pursuit to another. "I have lived to know," he says in a letter to Dr. D'Oyley, "that the great secret of human happiness is this:—never suffer your energies to stagnate. The old adage," he adds, "of 'too many irons in the fire,' conveys an abominable lie. You cannot have too many; poker, tongs, and all—keep them all going." "His ardour for knowledge," says his biographer, the Rev. Mr. Otter, "not unaptly called by his old tutor, *literary heroism*, was one of the most zealous, most sustained, and most enduring principles of action that ever animated a human breast." As a preacher, his biographer speaks of "the sublimity and excellence of his discourses," and says that his ardour in the pursuit of science, was "softened by moral and social views." In private life he was amiable and benevolent; and, to conversation equally interesting and intelligent, joined the most kind and captivating manners. He was survived by five sons and two daughters.

In addition to his Travels, Dr. Clarke was the author of Testimony of different Authors respecting the Colossal Statue



of Ceres; The Tomb of Alexander; Description of the Greek Marbles brought from the Shores of the Euxine,

Archipelago, and Mediterranean; besides some letters and pamphlets, on subjects relating to science and antiquity.

### MUNGO PARK.

THIS ill-fated traveller, the son of a farmer, at Foulshiels, near Selkirk, was born there on the 10th of September, 1771. He was educated at the grammar school of Selkirk; and, on account of the studious and thoughtful turn of his mind, was at first destined for the Scottish church; but, in consequence of his partiality for the medical profession, was apprenticed to a surgeon in the town, about 1786. In 1789, he entered the University of Edinburgh, where he remained for three sessions as a medical student; and, in his summer vacations, pursued the study of botany, for which he had always evinced a partiality. Having completed his academical education, he repaired to London; and, through the influence of Sir Joseph Banks, he was appointed assistant-surgeon to the Worcester East Indianman. He sailed, in 1792, for the East Indies; and having visited Bencoolen, in the island of Sumatra, returned to England in the following year, and communicated to the Linnæan Society the observations in botany and natural history he had made, which were accordingly printed.

In May, 1795, he was engaged in the service of the Society for the Promotion of African Discoveries; and, on the 22nd of May, set sail from Portsmouth in the *Endeavour*, an African trader. "Previously to my starting," says Mr. Park, in his preface to the *Account of his Travels*, "I had been informed that a gentleman of the name of Houghton had already sailed to the Gambia, and that there was reason to apprehend he had fallen a sacrifice to the climate, or perished in some contest with the natives; but this intelligence, instead of deterring me from my purpose, animated me to persist in the offer of my services with the greater solicitude. I had a passionate desire to examine into the productions of a country so little known, and to become experimentally

acquainted with the modes of life, and character of the natives. If I should perish in my journey, I was willing that my hopes and expectations should perish with me; and if I should succeed in rendering the geography of Africa more familiar to my countrymen, I knew that I was in the hands of men of honour, who would not fail to bestow that remuneration, which my successful services should appear to them to merit. My instructions," he continues, "were very plain and concise. I was directed, on my arrival in Africa, to pass on to the river Niger, and to ascertain the course, and, if possible, the rise and termination of that river; that I should use my utmost exertions to visit the principal towns or cities in its neighbourhood, particularly Timbuctoo and Houssa; and that I should be afterwards at liberty to return to Europe, by the way of Gambia, or by such other route as should seem to be most advisable."

Mr. Park landed at Illifree, on the 21st of June in the year last-mentioned; and proceeded, shortly afterwards, to Pisania, on the river Gambia, where he remained till the following December, when he continued his course to Jarra, the frontier town of the Mons. In his way thither, he was made prisoner by the king of that territory, and detained from the 7th of March till July, 1796, when he succeeded in escaping, after having endured innumerable hardships. He wandered in wretchedness for three weeks in the African desert, and at last came in sight of the river Niger, when he made the discovery that it flowed from west to east, which was the grand object of his voyage. At length he arrived at Sego, the Capital of Bambarra, when the king refused to see him, but furnished him with the means for proceeding on his journey. At Wonda, he was confined nine days by a fever,

where he felt himself a burthen to his landlord, on account of the scarcity that was prevalent, which was so great, that mothers sold their children for a scanty supply of provision. At Kamalia, his life was preserved by the benevolence of a negro, in whose house he resided for more than seven months; at the termination of which, he set out with a caravan of slaves towards the Gambia, on the 17th of April, and reached the banks of the river on the 4th of June, 1797. After some other difficulties, trifling in comparison with those he had before endured, he sailed from Antigua, on the 24th of November, and arrived at Falmouth on the 22nd of the following month.

His return to London was hailed with triumph by his friends, and the African Association allowed him to publish an account of his travels for his own benefit. The interest excited by the announcement of the work was almost universal; and the manner in which it was executed, as well as the matter it contained, fully answered the expectations that had been raised concerning it. The publication of it took place in 1799, but the favourable reception it met with, was accompanied by a suspicion that the author had lent himself as the tool of a party inimical to the abolition of the slave trade. Whatever may have been his motives, there can be no question of his inconsistency; for, though in conversation he always spoke with abhorrence of a traffic in slaves, yet, in his travels, his arguments in support of the system are the strongest that have ever been adduced. It has, however, been said, in palliation of his conduct with respect to this transaction, that being a young man, inexperienced in literary composition, and in a great measure dependent, as to the prospects of his future life, on his intended publication, he was obliged, by policy, to succumb to the opinions of the friend who assisted him in his work, Mr. Bryan Edwards, a West India planter, and a systematic advocate of the slave trade.

Mr. Park's work, however, was received with avidity and applause; two impressions were rapidly sold off; several other editions have since been called for; and it continues, even at the present time, to be a popular and

standard book. In the summer of the last year, Mr. Park returned to Scotland; where, on the 2nd of August, he married Miss Anderson, the daughter of the gentleman to whom he had served his apprenticeship, and resided for two years with his mother at Foulshiels. In October, 1801, he settled, as an apothecary, at Peebles; but not content to remain in so obscure a capacity, he, in December, 1803, left Scotland, having gladly accepted a proposal to undertake a second expedition to Africa. After some delay, of which he took advantage to improve himself in the science of astronomy, and to acquire some knowledge of the Arabic language, a brevet commission of captain in Africa was granted to him, and he at length set sail, in the *Crescent* transport, on the 30th of January, 1805. He proceeded, without interruption, as far as Kayee, a small town on the Gambia, where he remained, making preparations for his expedition, till the 27th of April.

The very interesting journal of Mungo Park, gives the full particulars of his last mission to Africa. He encountered difficulties at every stage; at Pisania, he was obliged to leave five hundred weight of rice, not having a sufficient number of asses to carry it; and when he had proceeded some distance further, the caravan experienced an attack from bees, by which seven beasts were killed or lost; and the baggage was nearly destroyed by a fire the men had kindled to cook their provisions, from which they had been driven. On the 4th of July, the guide was nearly destroyed by a crocodile; and, on the 12th of August, Park was in danger from three lions; but he succeeded in getting rid of them by firing his piece, and afterwards, when one of them returned, he drove it away by a loud whistling.

On arriving at the Niger, out of thirty-four soldiers who had left the Gambia, six only remained; and out of four carpenters, there was but one who survived. The rest of the men had either died, or dropped away, unable to proceed on the voyage; and all, with the exception of Park himself, were seriously affected by the disease of the climate. He, however, seems to have consoled himself that he had been able to proceed so far, and that

over an extent of five hundred miles, he had preserved the most friendly understanding with the natives. On the 28th of October, he lost his brother-in-law, Mr. Anderson; and "then," he says, "I felt myself as if left a second time lonely and friendless amidst the wilds of Africa." On the 16th of November, he finished his journal, every thing being ready for his embarkation on an utterly hopeless enterprise. His voyage was to be undertaken on a vast and unknown river, in a crazy canoe built by his own hands, manned by a few negroes, and four European soldiers, one of whom was in a state of mental derangement. By the letters, however, which he wrote at this time to some of his friends and his wife, in which he informs her of the death of Mr. Anderson, he seems to have been full of hope, and talks of reaching England before the arrival of his letters.

Nothing, however, was heard of him till 1806, when reports of his death having been received, permission was given by government to ascertain their truth, and Isaaco, his guide, was appointed to the mission. The result of Isaaco's expedition was the confirmation of Park's death, which was ascertained from Amadi Fatouma, who had been of the party that had gone down the Niger; and, as circumstances have corroborated his account, his testimony cannot reasonably be doubted. It appears, from this evidence, that Mr. Park was drowned in jumping from his canoe, to escape an attack that had been commenced by the natives; but those who

are unwilling to believe Fatouma's story, presume that, at least, he perished on his passage down the Niger.

The character of Mungo Park was eminent for a spirit of enterprise, unshaken resolution, and calm fortitude, together with an exceedingly sanguine temperament, which often blinded him to the difficulties of his situation. He seems to have acted on the maxim,

*"Possunt quia posse videntur;"*

and, indeed, had this been an infallible truth, there is nothing that would not have been within his power to accomplish. In his journals, he showed a correctness of judgment, and an adherence to bare facts, seldom united with an enthusiastic mind. He rarely indulged in conjecture; though he ventured to give it as his opinion that the Niger could only terminate in the sea. In private life, he was a good husband and father, as well as a sincere friend, though he was slow in forming acquaintances, owing to an aversion to general society. His popularity never made him vain, but he always preserved his original simplicity of manner. In conversation, he generally disappointed those who expected to find it striking and remarkable. His person, which was well proportioned, and six feet in height, was robust, and well fitted for exertion and the endurance of hardships, and his whole appearance was extremely prepossessing.

Mr. Park's journal of his last mission was published in 1815, together with a sketch of the author's life.

### NATHANIEL PEARCE.

NATHANIEL PEARCE was born at East Acton, Middlesex, on the 14th of February, 1779. At an early age, he was sent to an academy at Thirsk, in Yorkshire, where he remained six years; during which time, he says in his autobiography, "I was given to all manner of wild tricks, for which I was continually punished severely, till I got so hardened that, at last, I did not

mind a flogging for a pocketful of apples or a jackdaw's nest." He, subsequently, passed five months at a school at his native place; after leaving which, he was bound apprentice to a carpenter, in London, but shortly afterwards ran away, and offered his services to the master of a merchant brig, saying, when his father urged him to return, that he would tie a shot to his



neck and jump overboard sooner than go back.

After having made a voyage to Petersburg, he visited his home, and, at the request of his father, became bound to a leatherseller; from whom, however, he eloped, in a few weeks, to Deptford, where he entered himself, as a sailor, on board the *Alert*. On the 10th of May, 1794, his vessel, while on its way to Newfoundland, being captured by the French, he was conducted to Vannes, whence, after three ineffectual attempts, he, at length, succeeded in escaping; and was put on board the *Bellerophon*. On the arrival of that ship at Portsmouth, he deserted, and, having changed his name to Clark, worked his passage, in a coal brig, to South Shields; proceeded thence to London, and, shortly after, set out, in the *Thames East Indiaman*, on a voyage to China. On his way thither, while stopping off Amboyna, he, in company with two others, swam ashore at night, and, falling in with a party of Malays, made them intoxicated with arrack; for which, on returning to the vessel, he received twenty-four lashes; and subsequently, at Canton, underwent the same punishment, on a discovery of an attempt he had made to desert.

On reaching the Cape of Good Hope, in his passage homewards, he went on board the *Sceptre*, and declared himself a deserter, which compelled the captain of that vessel to detain him, and carry him to Bombay, where he again deserted, and a third time received corporal punishment. In 1798, while at anchor in a bay near the Isle of France, the *Sceptre* was shipwrecked, and himself and forty others were the only survivors out of a crew of four hundred. He was now taken on board the *Adamant*, in which he sailed to Madras, Trincomalee, and Bombay; where, having wounded a sepoy, in attempting to pass the hospital gates without leave, he was put in prison; from which, with his usual good fortune, he escaped. Having changed his name to Francis Dilvaro, he went on board the *Antelope*, in which he sailed to Mangalore; whence he proceeded, with Lord Valentia, to the Red Sea; and on his arrival at Mocha, swam on shore from the ship at night, gave himself up to the dola, and turned Ma-

hometan. He, however, soon grew tired of his situation, and on meeting with Mr. Coffin, who had just arrived at Mocha, in the *Panther*, he said, "he would give worlds to get away, begging Mr. Coffin to use all the means in his power to get him removed from his forlorn and miserable condition." Having, at length, contrived to escape, he sailed to Massowa, whence he was permitted to accompany Mr. Salt and Captain Rudland in their expedition to Abyssinia.

On his arrival at Tigré, he expressed a desire to remain there; and having obtained from the ras a promise of protection during his stay, and a present of some land, he built himself a house at Chelicut, married a Greek girl, and commenced studying the various Abyssinian languages; of which he acquired a speedy knowledge, and was subsequently enabled to act as Mr. Salt's interpreter on many important occasions. During the early part of his residence at Chelicut, he continued to enjoy the favour of the ras, who, however, at length, began to treat him with suspicion and coldness, which lasted till 1807, when the latter being attacked by his enemies, Pearce, running through the flames of the ras's palace, awakened him and saved his life. In consequence of a subsequent quarrel, he left Antalo, where he then resided; and, after crossing the lofty mountains of Samen, arrived at Incherkaub, where he was attacked with ophthalmia, and, during his confinement, robbed of almost the whole of his effects. On his recovery, hearing that the Ras of Tigré was about to be attacked by the Ras Gojee, he hastened back to the assistance of the former, who, on seeing him return, exclaimed, with tears in his eyes, to his attendants, "Look at that man; he came to me a stranger, about five years ago, and not being satisfied with my treatment, left me in great anger; but now that I am deserted by some of my friends, and pressed upon by my enemies, he is come back to fight by my side."

In the battles which followed his reconciliation with the ras, who, alluding to Pearce, would often cry out in the midst of them, "Stop that madman," he distinguished himself by his daring and courage, and contributed greatly to

the victories with which they terminated. In 1809, he proceeded with the ras to Adowa, and subsequently to Chelicut, and remained, in perfect friendship with him, till 1814, when the ras, on the arrival of a patriarchal Copt, or abuna, whom he had sent for from Egypt, ordered Pearce to give up his house and garden to him, and threatened violence if he refused. "On seeing my house surrounded," says Pearce, "I immediately ordered my servants to dig my grave on the floor, close to the couch I then lay on, and place a piece of new white cloth for my *mugganaz*, the only coffin of an Abyssinian. While this was doing, I well loaded every gun and pistol I had in the house, and laid them on each side of me." He, however, at the request of his wife, ultimately consented to give up his house, and made his peace with the abuna; who, notwithstanding, did all in his power to prevent the distribution of some bibles in the Coptic language, which Pearce had recently received from the Bible Society in London.

About this time, he sent to the Literary Society, at Bombay, his First Remarks on Abyssinia, which were printed in the twelfth volume of its memoirs, and appeared, subsequently, in the New Monthly Magazine. In 1816, the ras dying at Chelicut, and that place being sacked and plundered,

Pearce, after narrowly escaping assassination, resolved to leave Abyssinia for ever, and join Mr. Salt, then consul, at Cairo, where, after many frightful and almost fatal adventures, he arrived in February, 1819. Here he materially assisted Mr. Salt in the duties of the consulship, and also prepared his journal for publication; besides which, he was, at the same time, engaged in translating for the Reverend Mr. Jowett, the principal part of the New Testament into the Tigré language. In 1820, he embarked for England; on his way whither he died, at Alexandria, in the beginning of the following June.

Pearce appears to have been a brave and generous man; and notwithstanding the frequency of his desertions at sea, often hazarded his life by his fidelity to the friends he met with in the wild and barbarous countries where he had so long resided. He possessed, in an extraordinary degree, the spirit of enterprise; and the observations contained in his journal, which he left to Mr. Salt, have thrown considerable light upon the modern history of Abyssinia, and the moral and civil state of its inhabitants. In a letter to Mr. Salt, he wrote an account of his life, and, from the following sentence, seems to admit the criminality of some portion of it:—"Scandalous as it is," he observes, "the truth of it will shame the devil."

#### MATTHEW FLINDERS.

MATTHEW FLINDERS was born some time about the year 1780, at Donnington, in Lincolnshire. At an early age he developed capacities and inclination for a marine life, and, in 1795, went as a volunteer to Port Jackson with Captain Hunter, who was sent out to take possession of, and to establish a colony in; Botany Bay. Immediately on his arrival, he meditated an expedition of discovery down the river George, and having constructed a small boat, he set out, accompanied only by Bass, the surgeon of Captain Hunter's vessel, and a cabin boy, against the remon-

strances of his friends, who vainly endeavoured to dissuade him from what they termed, "so romantic a project." It was, however, successful; he ascertained many points of the coast not before known, particularly the situation of Western Port, after having made a map of which, he was furnished with a sloop, by the governor of the colony, to enable him still further to pursue his discoveries. In the course of this voyage he landed at many places unvisited before, giving to three the names of Cape Barren, Hudson's Isles, and Herdsman's Cove; but the most

important discovery was that of a strait, which proved "the existence of a wide opening between Van Dieman's Land and New South Wales," and to which he gave the name of his friend Bass, who had first entered it in a whale boat. In a subsequent expedition of six weeks' duration, he made further discoveries, to which he gave appropriate names, and on his return to England in 1800, the charts he had made were published, and government, shortly after, gave him the command of a ship, to complete the investigation of the coasts of Terra Australis.

In 1801, and two following years, he explored the southern and eastern coasts of New Holland, and towards the north, Torres' Strait, and the gulf of Carpentaria. The first part of his voyage, between Spithead and Port Jackson, occupied seventeen months, in which time he had completed great part of the investigation of the Australian coast. The principal points he discovered and named were, Mount Manypeak, Lucky Bay, Thistle's Cove, Goose Island, Fowler's Bay, Cape Radstock, Waldegrave Isles, Investigator's Group, Avoid Bay, Cape Catastrophe, so called from the loss, by a sudden rush of the tide, of eight of his crew; Memory Cove, where he caused a sheet of copper to be fixed on a post, with an inscription containing an account of this event; Gambier's Isles, and many others, since well known to, and further explored by, subsequent navigators.

In July, 1802, he left Port Jackson, and proceeded on a voyage of examination along the east coast to Sandy Cape, after leaving which he discovered Port Curtis, whence he proceeded to Harvey's Isles, and found a new passage, unseen by Captain Cook, into shoal water way, to which he gave the name of Port Bowen. In November he entered the gulf of Carpentaria, and, in the following month, sailed to Cape Vanderlin, which he found to be one of a group of islands, instead of "a great projection from the main land, as represented in the old Dutch chart." In June, he re-entered Port Jackson,

having lost many of his crew by diseases and accidents; and his ship being pronounced not fit for further service, he was obliged to remain inactive till August, when he sailed out from Sidney Cove in a vessel called the Porpoise. Being, however, wrecked upon a reef bank, on the spot where it is supposed De la Perouse was lost, he was compelled to put back to Port Jackson in a boat, whence he returned in a schooner to examine the reef, respecting which he has made some very useful observations.

In December, 1803, he entered Port Louis in the Mauritius, in a ship called the Cumberland, when, in consequence of the war between France and England, and his having no passport for the vessel he then commanded, his papers were seized, and he was put in prison. In the Mauritius he remained six years; and during the time he was allowed to remain on parole, he made several excursions into the interior of the country. At length, in June, 1810, his papers were restored, and, after having suffered much rigorous treatment, he was permitted to depart for England, where he arrived in the latter part of October. Though his health had been greatly injured by his confinement, he immediately, on his arrival at home, devoted himself to writing an account of his discoveries, and to the completion of the maps which accompany them. They were published in 1814, in two volumes quarto, in the August of which year his death took place, a few days after he had corrected the last page of his work.

The publication, and the atlas accompanying it, have ranked Flinders among the number of the first seamen and hydrographers of his age. He also published a Memoir on the Use of the Barometer in ascertaining the proximity of the shore; an Essay, inserted in the Philosophical Transactions, and a Letter to the Members of the Society of Emulation of the Isle of France, on the wreck bank, and on the fate of De la Perouse, inserted in the "*Annales des Voyages*."



## HENRY SALT.

**HENRY SALT** was born some time about the year 1780, at Lichfield, in Staffordshire, at the grammar school of which city he received his education. His talent for drawing recommended him to the notice of Lord Valentia, whom he accompanied, in 1802, to the East Indies, and subsequently to Greece, Egypt, and Abyssinia, to the emperor of which country he was employed to carry presents from the British sovereign, which mission he executed in 1809-10.

In the course of his travels, of which he published an account, with plates of his own drawings, he visited the Mozambique settlements, Mocha, Massowa, Jidda, Ambakanko, where one of his attendants was murdered, Logo Sere-mai, Mugga, Chelicut, and Gondar, where he presented the king's gifts to the Emperor of Abyssinia, who was almost frantic with joy at receiving them, and, in return, ordered prayers to be offered up weekly for the health of the sovereign of Great Britain. The presents consisted of satins, jewellery, British muslins, a painted glass window, a picture of the Virgin Mary, and a marble table, on beholding which the natives broke out into exclamations of "Wonderful! wonderful!"

Mr. Salt relates that, though he found Mr. Bruce's statements generally correct, he proved many to be palpably false, particularly the latter's assertion of the continuance of the wind in the Red Sea for six months in the same direction, either one way or the other; Mr. Salt declaring that, "in the northern part it blows nine months down, and in the southern nine months up, while in the centre of the sea the winds are extremely variable." He also mentions a conversation he had with Dofter Esther, who denied that Bruce spoke either the Tigré or Amharic language; that he was compelled to make use of an interpreter; that he was never actually engaged in war, though he was present at one battle; and that Ras Michael, from whom he is said to have received a gold chain of one hundred and eighty

links, never made him any present whatever. Mr. Salt also mentions the fact of Bruce having been attended by one Bolugani, on his journey to the Nile, of whom Bruce never once spoke in the account of his travels, though the former materially assisted him in his researches. Near Fullah, our traveller discovered the Optian stone, described by Pliny as "an opaque sort of glass, and reflecting images like mirrors, when placed against a wall."

After Mr. Salt's return to England, when he was made F.R.S., he obtained, through the patronage of Lord Valentia, the situation of consul-general in Egypt, where he died, after ten years' service, much lamented and respected. The circumstances which preceded his death are melancholy and interesting. Previously to setting out for the Nile, as a last hope of restoring his health, he occupied himself in sealing up and destroying several of his manuscripts and papers, making such observations, during his operations, as shewed him to be fully sensible of his approaching death. During the burning of his manuscripts, the preservation of which no remonstrances could prevail on him to allow, he observed, "If I were a young man, they might procure me notoriety, but that sort of notoriety can do the dying no good; and, were I desirous of being better talked of after death than I have been living, there are other papers I might be more desirous of giving to the public. These letters," he added, taking up a packet, "are part of my correspondence with Belzoni; and they would exhibit the secret of that jealousy which induced him, while carrying on his researches at my expense, to load me with imputations which, in health, I had neither the inclination nor leisure to refute; and now, in sickness, have still less. Burn them with the rest; my remembrance of the quarrel shall be buried with their ashes." Seeing the physician display some reluctance in committing them to the flames, he snatched them from him, and threw them into the

grate, exclaiming, "Doctor, you would not have done for Brutus's freedman; you have forced an author to be his own executioner."

On reaching the Nile, to the astonishment of the physicians, his health and spirits returned to such a degree, that they began to entertain hopes of his recovery, which, however, almost immediately abated on his arrival at Dessuke, where his illness gradually increased, and, at the end of three weeks, he refused to attend to the prescriptions of his doctors, observing to one of them, "It is in vain to seek to alter my opinion; your kindness now is more valuable to me than the skill of twenty doctors." He then ordered every one to leave the apartment, except the person thus addressed, whom he desired to take down his last directions, during the dictation of which he wept profusely, and spoke repeatedly of his absent child, exclaiming—"Will no one talk of her!" After receiving the visit of a missionary clergyman, and passing some time in prayer, and religious conversation, he sank into a state of delirium and delusion, which possessed him to such a degree, that, on the Thursday night preceding his death, he started from his bed, and, tottering to the couch of his physician, seized him by the beard, exclaiming—"Doctor! Doctor!

this is no time for sleeping!" and, on the latter inquiring why he had risen, he replied, "To show you the power that is left—the superhuman power that has enabled me to conquer death—I am now saved—I am well." It was collected from his expressions, that he had fancied himself to be pursuing his own funeral, till he had at last overtaken his corpse, which he imagined to be in the apartment he had just left, and the key of which, on being brought to him, he kissed repeatedly. The next night, the same horrible scene occurred; he was found struggling with one of his attendants on the floor, who had heard him fall, and, conceiving him to be dead, was pressing his thumbs upon his eyelids. On being raised by his physician, he exclaimed, in a sepulchral voice, "Oh! Doctor, this is Frankenstein!" and a few hours afterwards he expired without further utterance. His death took place on the 30th of October, 1828, and his funeral was the most splendid that had been witnessed for many years in Alexandria.

In addition to the work already mentioned, he published one entitled, *An Essay on Dr. Young's Phoretic System of Hieroglyphics*; with additional discoveries, by which it may be applied to decipher the names of the ancient kings of Egypt and Ethiopia.

### JOHN BAPTIST BELZONI.

JOHN BAPTIST BELZONI was born, about 1780, at Padua, in Italy, and passed the greater part of his youth at Rome, where he was preparing himself to become a monk, when, he observes, "the sudden entry of the French into that city, altered the course of my education, and being destined to travel, I have been a wanderer ever since." In 1803, he visited England, and married; when, having but scanty means of subsistence, he went to Scotland and Ireland, and exhibited, at various theatres, a series of experiments in hydraulics, a science to which he had devoted much of his time in Italy. Finding, however, that he received but little profit from these exhibitions, he determined on a

public display of his strength, which he put forth in feats that astonished and attracted crowded audiences wherever he appeared. Though, at that time, very young, he was six feet seven inches in height; and such was his elephantine power, that he could walk across the stage with no less than two-and-twenty persons attached by straps to different parts of his body. In 1812, he exhibited at Lisbon and at Madrid; and sailed afterwards to Malta, whence, he set out for Cairo, for the purpose of making a machine for raising water out of the Nile to water the bashaw's gardens. Whilst on his way to the palace, he received so severe a blow on the leg, that he was confined to

his bed thirty days before he could be introduced to the bashaw; who merely observed, on being told of Belzoni's wound, "that such accidents could not be avoided where there were troops."

Having concluded an agreement to make a machine which should enable one ox to raise as much water as was drawn previously by four, he, after much difficulty and obstruction on the part of those whose cattle were employed in the gardens, completed his work, and demonstrated with great success, a practical experiment of its power. The opposition, however, of the Arabs to the use of his machine, which they had materially damaged, induced Belzoni to relinquish his projects concerning it, and to undertake, at the suggestion of Mr. Salt and Mr. Burckhardt, an expedition to Thebes, for the purpose of removing an enormous bust, to which they had given the name of "the younger Memnon."

"It has been erroneously stated," says Belzoni, "that I was regularly employed by Mr. Salt for the purpose of bringing the colossal bust from Thebes to Alexandria. I positively deny that I was ever engaged by him in any shape whatever, either by words or writing, as I have proofs of the case being on the contrary. When I ascended the Nile, the first and second time, I had no other idea in my mind, but that I was making researches for antiquities which were to be placed in the British Museum; and it is naturally to be supposed, that I would not have made these excursions, had I been aware that all I found was for the benefit of a gentleman whom I never had the pleasure to see before in my life."

Our traveller, accompanied by his wife, left Boolak on the 30th of June, 1815, examined the ruins of ancient Antioch, and arrived at Ashoumain, where he met with the first remains of Egyptian architecture, which he supposes to have been of a date anterior to those of Thebes. Having arrived at Siout, he requested of the bashaw's physician, permission to employ the workmen necessary to remove the head of Memnon; but not receiving a favourable reply, he, by means of his interpreter, procured the requisite

assistance, and after viewing the tombs of Issus, proceeded to Thebes. On his way thither, he visited, near Dendera, the Temple of Tentyrä, before which he remained seated some time, lost in admiration, at "the singularity of its preservation," and the extent and magnificence of its structure. On his return to Dendera, the inhabitants insisted on detaining his interpreter, imagining him to be the same who had joined the French army, some years ago, and declaring "that he had been long enough among Christian dogs." With much difficulty he procured the man's release, and in a few days, came in sight of the ruins of Thebes, of which he thus writes:—"The most sublime ideas that can be formed from the most magnificent specimens of our present architecture, would give a very incorrect picture of these ruins: for such is the difference, not only in magnitude, but in form, proportion, and construction, that even the pencil can convey but a faint idea of the whole. It appeared to me like entering a city of giants, who, after a long conflict, were all destroyed, leaving the ruins of their various temples as the only proofs of their former existence." After pausing with wonder before the two colossal figures in the plain, he proceeded to examine the bust, which it was the object of his expedition to remove. "I found it," he observes, "near the remains of its body and chair, with its face upwards, and apparently smiling on me, at the thought of being taken to England." Finding the distance to his boat on the Nile too far to go every night, he built a small hut with the stones of the Memnonium, in which, with Mrs. Belzoni, he determined to remain till he had accomplished the removal of the bust. This, after much difficulty and persuasion, he procured sufficient men to raise from the ground; "which," says Belzoni, "so astonished the Arabs, that, though it was the effect of their own efforts, they said it was the devil that did it." On the 5th of August, he reached, with the head, that part of the land which he was afraid of being prevented from crossing by the rising of the water; and on the 12th, he observes, "Thank God, the young Memnon arrived on the bank of the Nile." Next day he entered a cave in



the mountains of Gornou, for the purpose of taking out a sarcophagus, which had been mentioned to him by Mr. Drouetti; and which, after having more than once lost his way in the different avenues that led to it, he was preparing to remove, when the Arabs, who were working for him, were put into prison by the cacheff of Erments, who replied, on his complaining of such conduct, "that the sarcophagus had been sold to the French consul, and that no one else should have it."

Whilst waiting the arrival of a boat from Cairo, he made an excursion to the Temple of Ybsambul, the entrance to which, though choked up by an accumulation of sand to the height of thirty-six feet, he determined on using his utmost endeavours to open. Previously, however, to commencing his operations, he made a voyage to the second cataract of the Nile; in reference to which, he says, "though some authors assert that the Nile has no waves, but runs quite smooth, I can assure the reader, that we were this day tossed about as if by a gale at sea." On his return to Ybsambul, he immediately began to clear the entrance to the temple, and after five days' labour, had succeeded in uncovering twenty feet of sand, when, finding that he had neither sufficient time nor money for the completion of his undertaking, he obtained a promise from the cacheff to keep the place untouched till his return, and descended the Nile to Deboade, where he took possession of an obelisk, twenty-two feet long, "in the name of his Britannic majesty's consul in Cairo." On arriving at Thebes, he met two Frenchmen, who made some remarks on the head of Memnon to deter him from taking it away, and was told by their dragoman, that if he persevered in his researches, "he should have his throat cut, by order of two personages." After hiring a boat to convey the bust to Cairo, he proceeded to Carnak, where he employed twenty men to dig away the sand from a large temple, from the ruins of which he transported to Luxor six sphinxes and a white statue of Jupiter Ammon, which he subsequently conveyed to England, and are now in the British Museum. The merit of the discoveries he made here, was attempted to be taken from him by

Count de Forbin, who published an account, extracted from Belzoni's letters.

After examining the extensive ruins of Medinet Aboo, which he describes as "best worthy of the attention of the traveller of any on the west of Thebes," and penetrating into several tombs which he discovered in the valley of Beban el Malook, Belzoni returned to Luxor, with the intention of putting on board the colossal head, which, after many impediments, he effected on the 17th of November. On the 15th of December he arrived at Cairo, with the bust and other antiquities; the latter of which he left, according to the instructions of Mr. Salt, at the consulate, and with the former, departed for Alexandria, where he saw it safely deposited in a British transport. Having accomplished this important object, he proceeded to resume his operations at the Temple of Ybsambul, stopping on his way thither at Thebes, where he found the agents of Mr. Drouetti in the act of completing many of the excavations he had begun, and removing several statues and sphinxes from the ruins. With some difficulty our traveller procured sufficient workmen to pursue his excavations at Carnak, where he discovered a magnificent temple, dedicated to the great God of the creation; on entering which, he says, "my mind was impressed with ideas of such solemnity, that for some time I was unconscious whether I were on terrestrial ground, or in some other planet."

From Carnak he again proceeded to Gornou, a tract of rocks two miles in length, and formerly the burial place of the city of Thebes; of which subterranean abodes, the most wonderful in the world, he thus speaks:—"In some places there is not more than a vacancy of a foot left, which you must contrive to pass through in a creeping posture, like a snail, on pointed and keen stones, that cut like glass. Once I was conducted from such a place, to another resembling it, through a passage of about two feet in length, and no wider than a body could be forced through. It was choked with mummies, and I could not pass without putting my face in contact with that of some decayed Egyptian; but as the passage inclined downwards, my own weight helped me on; however, I could not avoid being

covered with bones, legs, arms, and heads rolling from above; at the same time, my throat and nose were choked with dust; but, though fortunately, I am destitute of the sense of smelling, I could taste that the mummies were rather unpleasant to swallow." After collecting several papyri from the shrouds of the mummies, and purchasing a pair of beautiful brazen vessels, which he describes as "two of the finest articles of metallic composition that ever were to be found in Egypt," he returned to Carnak, where, among other discoveries, he dug up, and sent to England, a colossal head of red granite, still larger than that of the younger Memnon. About this time he was joined by Captains Mangles and Irby, with whose assistance he succeeded in entering the temple at Ybsambul, which he found to be one hundred and seventeen feet wide, and eighty-six feet high, and "enriched with beautiful intaglios, painting, colossal figures, &c." His next and most important discovery was in the valley of Beban el Malook, of a vast and magnificent tomb, described by him as "a new and perfect monument of Egyptian antiquity, which can be recorded as superior to any other in point of grandeur, style, and preservation." Speaking of the day on which he discovered this tomb, he says, "I may call it one of the best, perhaps, of my life; it led me to the fortunate spot which has paid me for all the trouble I took in my researches."

On his return to Cairo, he was much annoyed to hear that the credit of the discoveries he had made, had been usurped by others, who had been announced, by name, in the English journals, as the means of bringing to light the principal temples which he had so long been employed in excavating. Accordingly he resolved, in future, to keep his operations as secret as possible; and with this view, went alone, to inspect the second great pyramid of Ghizeh, "that enormous mass which, for so many ages, has baffled the conjectures of ancient and modern writers;" and which, whether one solid mass, or possessing any cavity in the interior, no one had yet been able to ascertain. Notwithstanding, however, the difficulty of the attempt, and the uncertainty of success, he resolved on making an

effort to discover an entrance to the tomb; a project for the undertaking of which, £20,000 had been considered by Mr. Drouetti necessary, while Belzoni determined to begin it with the small sum of £200, all he, at that moment, possessed. Having procured the requisite number of workmen, he commenced his operations, and after a month's labour, to his inexpressible delight, found a passage, and penetrated into the centre of the pyramid. So unsuccessful, however, were his attempts at first, that those who came to see him at work, ridiculed the idea of his proceeding further, and the Count de Forbin, says Belzoni, "requested, in a kind of sarcastic manner, when I had succeeded in opening the pyramid, (which, no doubt, he supposed I never would,) that I would send him the plan of it." Accordingly Belzoni sent it to the count, who taking advantage of the opportunity, on his arrival in Paris, caused it to be published in the newspapers, that he himself had penetrated into the pyramid, and produced the plan as an evidence.

Having sent some account of his proceedings to England, Belzoni made a third journey to Thebes, whence, after taking models in wax of the principal tombs, he set out on a voyage to the Red Sea, principally with the intention of visiting Sarkiet Minor, said to be the site of ancient Berenice. Accordingly, on the 16th of September, 1818, accompanied by Mr. Beechey, he embarked at Gornou, and sailing down the Nile, was witness to one of the most calamitous inundations ever known; the river having risen three feet and a half higher than usual, and swept away several villages, and some hundreds of their inhabitants. On leaving the Nile, he proceeded across the desert to the Red Sea, the coast of which he found to have been accurately described by Bruce; and, at Cape el Golahen, he discovered the ruins of a town, which, from his own observations, and those of the geographer, D'Anville, he concluded to be the site of ancient Berenice, of which city he had found no traces at Sarkiet Minor. Returning to Gornou, he was met by Mr. Salt and Mr. Banks, the latter of whom, having been authorized to take possession of the obelisk found by Belzoni in the island of Philoe, engaged him to remove

it down the Nile to Alexandria, preparatory to its embarkation for England. On reaching the spot where it lay, he, after some opposition on the part of Mr. Drouetti, who claimed the obelisk as his own, commenced his operations for putting it on board, which he effected after a delay of three days, caused by its slipping from the machine into the water. Having arrived at Luxor, he landed for a few days to visit the excavations he had commenced at Carnak, when, on his returning to the boat, he was suddenly attacked by a large party of Arabs, headed by two Europeans and Mr. Drouetti, who endeavoured to force Belzoni to deliver up the obelisk. He was, however, firm in his refusal; but, on reaching the Nile, hastened on to Alexandria, determined to quit Egypt for ever, as he observes, "I could not live any longer in a country where I had become the object of revenge, to a set of people who could take the basest means to accomplish their purpose."

Previously, however, to sailing for Europe, he made an excursion to Faiume, the ruins of ancient Arsinoe, Lake Mœris, and the Oasis of Ammon, near Zaboo, where he received a severe injury on his side, in consequence of his camel falling with him down a hard rock of twenty feet in depth. In this journey he tried to discover some remains of the famous Temple of the Labyrinth; visited the noted fountain at El Cassar, mentioned by Herodotus; and, after passing some time at various places, in search of antiquities, returned to Alexandria, whence, in the middle of September, 1819, he says, "thank God, we embarked for Europe; not that I disliked the country I was in, for, on the contrary, I have reason to be grateful; nor do I complain of the Turks or Arabs in general, but of some Europeans who are in that country, whose conduct and mode of thinking are a disgrace to human nature." On his arrival in Italy, he visited his friends and family at Padua; to which city he presented two lion-headed statues of granite, which were placed, by his townsmen, in the Palazza della Justitia, who also struck a medal in honour of him. In 1820, he reached England; and, in the same year, published an Account of his Travels and Discoveries, a work which excited the interest and

attention of the whole literary and scientific world. In 1821, he exhibited, at the Egyptian Hall, in Piccadilly, a representation of two of the principal chambers of a tomb he had discovered in Beban el Malook, besides a model of the entire excavation; with several specimens of Egyptian sculpture, cases containing idols, mummies, &c., and a superb manuscript of papyrus.

In the latter end of 1822, Belzoni left England for Gibraltar, with the intention of travelling through Africa to Senaar, by way of Timbuctoo, a city which, up to that time, had never been visited by an European. On reaching Fez, he was introduced to the Emperor of Morocco, who, at first, gave him permission to join a caravan about to set out for Timbuctoo; but, subsequently, remanded him back to Tangiers, whence our traveller proceeded to Gibraltar, determined not to relinquish his project, although he had already fruitlessly expended £1,000 in his attempt to accomplish it. Having arrived at Madeira, he continued his course to Teneriffe and Cape Coast Castle, where he resolved on taking a northerly direction, from the kingdom of Benim direct to Houssa, towards the east of which country he had some hope of falling in with the Niger. On the 30th of October, he reached the bar of Benim River; and, after making an excursion to the capital of Warra, about one hundred and twenty miles distant from Bobee, returned to the latter place, and set out, in company with Mr. Houtson, an English merchant, on his expedition to Timbuctoo. Whilst stepping into the canoe in which he departed, he evinced much agitation; and when the crew of the vessel he had just left, gave him three cheers, it was with trepidation, though with earnestness, that he exclaimed—"God bless you, my fine fellows! and send you a happy sight of your country and friends!" He reached Gato on the 20th of November, 1823; and, on the 26th, departed for Benim, where he arrived in the evening of the same day, suffering slightly from an attack of diarrhoea, of which he had complained in the course of his journey. After some negotiation with the King of Benim, to whom Mr. Belzoni was represented as an Indian, or Malay, on his return home, it was arranged that



he should be escorted as far as Houssa, whither, however, his diarrhoea, now changed to a dysentery, prevented him from preparing to proceed. On the 2nd of December, his illness increased to such an alarming degree, that he expressed a conviction of his approaching death, and begged Mr. Houtson to send him back to Gato, in the faint hope that the sea breezes might revive him. On his arrival there, though much fatigued, he appeared better for the voyage; resumed his usual cheerfulness, ate and drank, slightly, of bread and tea, and fell into a sound sleep, from which, however, he awoke with a dizziness in the head, and coldness in the extremities; shortly after he lost the power of speech, and, in the afternoon of the 3rd of December, tranquilly expired.

Previously to his death, he had given directions respecting his papers, and had attempted to write to his wife; but, his strength failing him, he requested Mr. Houtson "to bear witness that he died in the fullest and most affectionate remembrance of her; and begged that gentleman would write to her, and send her the amethyst ring which he then wore." He was buried on the day following his death, the funeral service being delivered by Mr. Houtson, who placed over his grave the following inscription:—"Here lie the remains of G. Belzoni, Esq., who was attacked with a dysentery at Benim, on the 26th of November, on his way to Houssa and Timbuctoo, and died at Gato, on the 3rd of December, 1823. The gentleman who placed this inscription over the grave of this intrepid and enter-

prising traveller, hopes that every European, visiting this spot, will cause the ground to be cleared, and the fence around it put in repair, if necessary."

The character of Belzoni was of an intrepid and enterprising nature; and he possessed, in the midst of the many difficulties and dangers which surrounded him, a spirit of perseverance that would have turned most men from their object. His person was as well favoured as it was tall and powerful; and his countenance was handsome and intelligent. He was accompanied by his wife in all his expeditions, except the last; she was, for a woman, as prodigious in size and strength as Belzoni was for a man; and proved of much assistance to him in the course of his researches in Egypt. The travels of Belzoni are the most interesting ever recorded; the account of them is written by himself, choosing, as he says in his preface, to tell in his own way his events and discoveries; being more solicitous about the accuracy of his facts than the manner of relating them. His narrative, however, although occasionally confused, from an overearnestness to convey to the reader's mind an adequate idea of the difficulties encountered by the author, is written in a pure and unostentatious style, and in a tone which occasionally approaches to the poetic and sublime. Nor is his diction inelegant; and, notwithstanding his want of a classical education, he displays, in his work, a very extensive knowledge of ancient history, and particularly of the classical traditions respecting Thebes and other celebrated places of Egypt.

#### SIR THOMAS STAMFORD RAFFLES.

SIR THOMAS STAMFORD RAFFLES was born at sea, in the ship *Anne*, off Port Morant, Jamaica, in the beginning of July, 1781. At the age of fourteen, after having been at school only two years, he entered as a clerk in the India House, where he assiduously performed his official duties, and devoted the whole of his leisure hours to the improvement of his education. This he accomplished with such success,

that, in 1805, his abilities induced Sir Hugh Inglis to send him out, as assistant-secretary to the new government of Pulo Penang, now Prince of Wales's Island. In his voyage thither, he made himself master of the Malay language; and on his arrival at Penang, was not long in acquiring a complete knowledge of the history, government, and local interests of the neighbouring states and islands. In 1806, he was appointed

principal secretary to the colony, and registrar of the new court of judicature; but ill health shortly afterwards obliged him to proceed to Malacca, where he arrived just in time to prevent, by his remonstrances, the destruction of the fortifications and public buildings, for which orders had been issued, for the purpose of deterring Europeans from establishing themselves there; and of transferring the trade and population to Penang. Having returned to this settlement, he commenced a correspondence with the late Dr. Leyden, by whom some of his letters being shown to the governor-general, Lord Minto, that nobleman formed so favourable an opinion of Mr. Raffles' abilities that he intimated a wish to place in his hands the government of the Moluccas. This led to an interview with his lordship at Calcutta, when the subject of our memoir, in consequence of the recent junction of Holland with France, recommended the reduction of the island of Java, that Napoleon might be deprived of using the Dutch eastern possessions to the prejudice of British commerce. His advice being followed, he was immediately sent to Malacca, as agent of the governor-general; instructed to prepare the necessary arrangements; and, with a view of ascertaining their feelings towards the Dutch, to open communications with the several native chiefs of the archipelago.

The expedition against Java was entirely planned by him, and ended in the reduction of that island, in 1811; when Lord Minto, in his despatch announcing its capture, added, "its government, though partly pledged to another, he could not conscientiously withhold from him who had won it; and, therefore," said he, "as an acknowledgment of the services he had rendered, and in consideration of his peculiar fitness for the office," he had performed a noble act of justice, by immediately appointing Mr. Raffles to the situation, under the title of lieutenant-governor of Java and its dependencies. The duties of this appointment he fulfilled with a zeal, ability, and humanity, which cannot be too highly commended. He quelled all intestine commotions; reformed the revenue and the courts of justice; established a magistracy; instituted trial by jury and laws for the abolition

of slavery; appointed the prosecution of statistical surveys by means of a committee; established a benevolent society and schools for the natives; revived the Batavian society for encouraging scientific researches and making collections of natural history; and most wisely raised the condition of the great agricultural population by the abolition of forced deliveries of produce, conferring the privilege of bringing it to a free and open market.

In 1816, he quitted Java for England; and, on his departure, was presented with a magnificent service of plate by the Europeans, who testified their regret at parting with him in the most affecting manner. On his arrival in England, he availed himself of the extensive information he had collected on the subject, in writing a History of Java, which appeared in 1817, in two quarto volumes, with plates; a work of the highest value, and full of the most interesting matter. In the same year, he received the honour of knighthood, and the appointment to the residency of Bencoolen, in Sumatra, and the lieutenant-governorship of Fort Marlborough; previously to his departure for which, he was presented, by the Princess Charlotte, with a valuable ring, as a mark of her particular esteem. In March, 1818, he reached Bencoolen, where he found the aspect of affairs most unpromising and uninviting. "What with natural impediments," he writes to a friend, "bad government, and the awful visitations of Providence in repeated earthquakes, we have scarcely a dwelling in which to lay our heads, or wherewithal to satisfy the cravings of nature. The roads are impassable; the highways in the town overrun with grass; the government-house is a den of ravenous dogs and polecats; and the principal local revenues of government," he afterwards observes, "both at Bencoolen and the different residencies, are in the gaming and cock-fighting farms; the continuance of which," he adds, "would be destructive of good government, social order, and the morals of the people." He devoted himself with indefatigable assiduity to the removal of these and other abuses; and here, as at Java, strained every nerve for the abolition of slavery, which he had the pleasure

of seeing effected throughout the settlement. He also, by his judicious and conciliating conduct, secured the good wishes and co-operation of the native chiefs, and organized a plan for the education of the population of the country, who looked upon him as their friend and benefactor. During his stay in the settlement, he made extensive collections in natural history, and discovered one of the largest and most extraordinary flowers in the whole creation, now known as the *Rafflesia Arnoldi*. At this time, in consequence of the British having given up every thing to the Dutch, Sir Stamford quitted Bencoolen for Calcutta, and proposed to the Marquess of Hastings the propriety of fixing on some central station for the benefit of British commerce, within the archipelago, so as to secure a free and uninterrupted passage with China, through the straits of Malacca. His sagacious spirit had already fixed on a position, in which, he says, he "neither wanted people nor territory." All he asked, it is added, was "permission to anchor a line-of-battle ship at the mouth either of the straits of Malacca or Sunda, and the trade of England would be secured, and the monopoly of the Dutch broken." He was, accordingly, appointed agent to the governor-general; and, in February, 1819, sailed to Singapore, the taking of which island under British protection, was an event equally advantageous for the inhabitants and for the commercial interests of this country. "The progress of my new settlement," he observes, in a letter to his relative, the Rev. Dr. Raffles, "is, in every way, most satisfactory; and it would gladden your heart to witness the activity and cheerfulness which prevail throughout: every day," he adds, "brings us new settlers, and Singapore has already become a great emporium." Nor was he alone contented with giving the settlers commercial importance; but he also established scientific and literary institutions for their intellectual and moral improvement.

In 1824, the impaired state of his health rendering it advisable for him to return to England, he embarked on board the ship *Fame*, which taking fire on the evening of his departure, he escaped with nothing but his

life, the preservation of which was deeply embittered by the loss of his property to the amount of nearly £30,000. But what he felt as the greatest disaster was the destruction of his collections in natural history, his papers and drawings, which altogether occupied one hundred and twenty cases. This misfortune, of which he gives a very interesting account in a letter to a friend, since printed, he bore with singular fortitude; and, after having publicly returned thanks to God, he commenced making another collection in natural history, a portion of which now forms the most valuable part of the Zoological Museum, in Bruton Street, London; an institution which, in conjunction with the late Sir Humphry Davy, he is said to have planned and established. He arrived in England in the autumn of the last-mentioned year; but his return to his native country proved of little service to his health, and he died in July, 1826, on the day previously to the completion of his forty-fifth year.

The life of Sir Thomas Stamford Raffles appears to have been one undeviating course of solicitude and exertion for the amelioration of his fellow-creatures, and for the promotion of his country's interests. The extent of his knowledge was equal to the excellence of his intentions; possessing, as he did, all the talents of a great, and all the virtues of a good man. "No individual," says a writer in the *Quarterly Review*, "before or since his time, has possessed so extensive a knowledge of the commerce, resources, laws, language, and customs of the varied population of the great eastern archipelago, and more particularly of the two magnificent islands of Java and Sumatra as did Sir Stamford Raffles." The same writer compares him to Bishop Heber, both in acquirements and disposition; and, indeed, few men have so well merited the appellation of a Christian as the subject of our memoir.

In all the domestic relations of life, his conduct was most affectionate and exemplary; and to his family he was the object of the most devoted attachment and respect. "He entered," says Lady Raffles, in her very interesting memoir of her husband's life, "with the most child-like simplicity into oc-



cupations and pleasures which many would consider beneath their notice. A mountain scene would bring tears into his eyes; a flower would call forth a burst of favourite poetry; and it was, perhaps, peculiar to himself to be able to remark, on his last return to England, that he had never seen a horse-race,—never fired a gun."

Sir Thomas was twice married; and, in addition to his *History of Java*, left behind him a memoir of Singapore, in manuscript, besides an edition of *Finlayson's Mission to Siam*, with *Memoirs of the Author*; and *Dr. Leyden's Malay Annals*, with an Introduction.

### JAMES SILK BUCKINGHAM.

**JAMES SILK BUCKINGHAM** was born in Truro, in the county of Cornwall, about 1784; and, after having made a voyage at an early age, in the course of which he was carried a prisoner to Spain, he returned to his native town, and was bound apprentice to a printer. He carried on business for some time as a bookseller and stationer; but, desirous of a more exciting employment, he subsequently took the command of a trading vessel, in which he performed several voyages to the West Indies, the two Americas, and the Mediterranean Sea, in the joint character of seaman and merchant. He continued to carry on an extensive intercourse with India for several years, during which time he was frequently intrusted, by the merchants and native princes, with the transacting of important negotiations.

In 1813, he proceeded to Malta, with the intention of settling there; but the plague driving him to Smyrna, he thence continued his course to Alexandria, in Egypt, and was employed by the pacha, in tracing a set of Arrowsmith's charts, in the Arabic character. He subsequently proposed re-opening, for his Egyptian majesty, the ancient canal which had connected the Red Sea with the Mediterranean; but was prevented carrying his design into effect by the pacha being called to join in the war against the Wahabees. He then proceeded to Cairo, and ascended the Nile into Nubia, beyond the cataracts; and afterwards, in crossing the desert of Kosseir, he was attacked by a party of the pacha's mutinous soldiers, and stripped, plundered, and left entirely naked, sixty miles from any habitation,

food, or water. Returning, however, in safety, to Cairo, he traversed the isthmus of Suez; explored all the surrounding country; and, habited as an Egyptian, speaking the language, and mixing freely with the people, he visited every part of Lower Egypt and the Delta.

About this time, he made an unsuccessful journey to Bombay, at the instance of a British merchant in Egypt, for the purpose of endeavouring to open the trade with India by means of the Red Sea; the merchants at Bombay requiring securities not to be easily obtained. His account of this expedition, which he performed by way of Mecca, Jidda and Mocha, under the most disastrous circumstances, was published in the *Friendship's Offering* for 1827; in which annual, for 1829, is also given the history of another of his tours.

In 1815, he obtained the command of a frigate, just launched for the Imaun of Muscat, and was in the act of rigging her, when he received notice from the government of Bombay to quit India, in consequence of his being there without a license from the East India directors. Thus deprived of making the profitable voyages he had anticipated, he returned to Egypt by way of the Red Sea; on the coast of which he collected ample materials for a new hydrographical chart. The merchants of Alexandria now attempting to procure from the pacha the securities required by the merchants at Bombay, a commercial treaty was entered into by the pacha, the British consul, and our traveller, which ended in his being made the bearer of letters, as ambassador or envoy of the pacha, to India.

He accordingly left Alexandria a second time, the latter end of 1815, and proceeded by Tyre, Sidon, Acre, and Jaffa, to Jerusalem; traversed nearly the whole of Palestine, and the countries east of Jordan and the Dead Sea; visited Damascus, Baalbec, Lebanon, &c.; penetrated to the heart of Asia Minor; and, after having inspected the ruins of Nineveh and Babylon, where he discovered a portion of the ancient wall, and ascended to the summit of the Tower of Babel, he arrived, and made a short stay, at Bagdad. Hence he proceeded, by Kermanshal, to Hamadan, the ancient Ecbatana, Ispahan, Shiraz and Bushire; where he embarked in an East India Company's ship of war; and finally reached Bombay at the end of 1816. Of these travels he afterwards published an account, in four volumes; a perusal of which, observes the reviewer, in the *New Monthly Magazine* for 1829, will repay any reader for the toil.

He was unable to accomplish the object of his mission to Bombay; but having received the Company's license to remain in India, he resumed the command of the *Imaun* of Muscat's frigate, in which he sailed into the Persian Gulph; and, after visiting Muscat and Bussorah, returned with a successful result to Bombay. He next visited the coast of Malabar, and arrived at Calcutta in June, 1818, where he received the *Imaun's* orders to proceed to the coast of Zanzibar, in Africa, to give convoy to several vessels engaged in procuring slaves, as well as to take some on board his own frigate; "a service," he nobly observes, in his brief memoir, "in which, had the prospect of fortune been ten times as brilliant as it was, my abhorrence of slavery would not permit me to engage; and, accordingly, rather than acquire riches from such a source, I resigned the command, and with it all prospects of competency and ease, which it had hitherto promised me."

At this period, becoming acquainted with the famous East India merchant, Mr. John Palmer, he, at his suggestion, and encouraged by the Marquess of Hastings and the Bishop of Calcutta, Dr. Middleton, undertook the editorial department of a paper, entitled the *Calcutta Journal*; at first a weekly, and

afterwards a daily paper. It acquired almost instantaneous popularity, and produced a nett profit of £8,000 per annum to Mr. Buckingham, who sold a fourth share of it to the principal merchants, and civil and military officers in the Company's service, in shares of £100 each, for £10,000. During the whole of the marquess's government in India, which lasted ten years, our author expressed himself freely, without molestation; but no sooner did the marquess's health oblige him to quit India, than his *locum tenens*, Mr. John Adam, and others to whom Mr. Buckingham was obnoxious, determined, he says, to banish him from India. To effect their purpose, resort was had to the assistance of a Dr. Bryce, a Scotch presbyterian minister; who, in the *John Bull*, a paper, as he says, set up by the authorities of the Indian government, for the avowed purpose of defaming him, published a libel concerning him, for which he obtained judgment against the doctor, in an Indian court of justice, with large damages; the judge declaring the libel to be "so atrocious, as scarcely to be thought of without horror."

Dr. Bryce, however, having been afterwards appointed to an office, "I was," says Mr. Buckingham, "for an article reflecting upon this act of the government, a second time banished from India; by which I was made to lose £100,000 in property, with the additional deprivation of £8,000 a year from the labours of my own pen; with the imputation that I was a fire-brand, dangerous to the peace of the country."

On reaching London, under these oppressive circumstances, he commenced an evening paper, which did not answer; but he was more successful in the establishment of the *Oriental Herald*, which being almost exclusively devoted to East India affairs, was eagerly sought after in every part of that country, and well esteemed by the statesmen and legislators of this. In July, 1827, he established the *Sphinx*, and sometime afterwards, the *Athenæum*; in the conducting of which, he was principally supported by the Rev. Henry Stebbing, author of the *Lives of the Italian Poets*. These journals he sold, after carrying them on for two or three years; since which, he has

been principally occupied in delivering, at the principal towns of England and Scotland, public lectures, in advocacy of a free trade to India, and on the government, commerce, politics, &c. of the east. Besides the works already named, he published, in 1823, at Calcutta, *A Faithful History of the Discussions in Bengal*, in reference, as he styles it, to his being transported from that part of India without a trial; in 1829, the *Heads of his Lectures*, with his *Life*; and, in 1830, *A History of the Public Proceedings on the Question of the East India Monopoly*, during 1829, with an outline of his extempore descriptions of the oriental world; and it

is some proof of his ability and correctness, that the map of Syria, contained in the *Ancient Atlas of Geography*, printed in 1829, was adjusted from his map of that country.

Mr. Buckingham is a writer of great originality and power of mind; as a traveller, enterprising and intelligent; in his capacity of lecturer, eloquent, clear, and concise; and, as a member of society, although, perhaps, mistaken in some of his views, honest, active, and useful. His private character is estimable; and, with an independent spirit, he possesses a penetrating and philanthropic mind, and a warm and generous heart.

### JOHN LEWIS BURCKHARDT.

**JOHN LEWIS BURCKHARDT**, descended from an eminent family in Switzerland, was born at Lausanne, about the year 1785. He received the rudiments of his education at a school at Neufchatel, and completed his studies at the universities of Leipzig and Göttingen. At the latter, he recommended himself, by his talents and general good conduct, to the favourable notice of the celebrated Blumenbach, who gave him a letter of introduction to Sir Joseph Banks, upon whom Burckhardt called, on his arrival in London, in July, 1806. His acquaintance with Sir Joseph brought him into connexion with the other members of the African Association, and ended in his undertaking, under the patronage of the Society, to explore the interior of Africa. His offer was accepted in May, 1808, when he immediately set about preparing himself for his journey, by studying in London and at Cambridge, not only the Arabic language and oriental customs, but also astronomy, chemistry, mineralogy, medicine, and surgery. In addition to this, he suffered his beard to grow, accustomed himself to wear the eastern dress, and in the intervals of his studies, exercised himself by long journeys on foot, bare-headed, in the heat of the day, sleeping upon the ground, and living upon vegetables and water.

On the 25th of January, 1809, he received his final instructions, and on the 2nd of March, he embarked at Cowes, for Malta, where he appeared in an oriental costume, and, by his judicious conduct, contrived to conceal his real character from several Swiss officers, whom he had previously known. Being unable to procure a vessel bound for Cyprus, he embarked in one sailing to the coast of Caramania. "I introduced myself," he says, "to the passengers, who were Tripolines, as an Indian Mohammedan merchant, who had been, from early years, in England, and was now on his way home; and I had the good fortune to make my story credible. During the course of our voyage, numerous questions were put to me relative to India, which I answered as well as I could; and when I was asked for a specimen of the Hindoo language, I answered in the worst dialogue of the Swiss German." Having landed at Satalia, he made an excursion to Tarsus, where, finding a vessel bound for the coast of Syria, he embarked for that country, and entered it at the point where the Aasi, the Ancient Orontis, falls into the sea. Here he joined a caravan proceeding to Aleppo, in his way whither he was much annoyed by the companions of his journey insisting that he was a Frank; and at Antakia, one going so



far as to pull him by the beard, he resented the affront by giving the offender a blow on the face. On his arrival at Aleppo, he assumed the name of Ibrahim, and applied himself with unceasing assiduity to the study of the Arabic language, into which he made an attempt to translate Robinson Crusoe. In July, 1810, he started, by way of Palmyra, for Damascus; and, in the course of his journey, was twice attacked by banditti, and robbed of his watch and compass. He quitted Damascus in September, but returned to that city, after having visited the ruins of Balbec, Libanus, and Mount Hermon. He subsequently made an excursion into the Haurân, the patrimony of Abraham, and, on the 1st of January, 1811, again entered Aleppo. From hence he accompanied an Arab sheikh into the desert towards the Euphrates, but the protection of his guide proving insufficient, he was robbed of all his clothes, and compelled to return, without having accomplished any of the objects of his journey. "It was in this excursion to the desert," says Mr. Barker, the British consul at Aleppo, "that Burckhardt had so hard a struggle with an Arab lady, who took a fancy to the only garment which the delicacy or compassion of the men had left him." On the 14th of February, he finally quitted Aleppo, and once more returning to Damascus, made another journey from thence into the Haurân, in the course of which, he discovered the ruins of a city unvisited by any other European, which he conjectured to be those of Petra, the capital of Arabia Petraea. The ruins are situate in the valley of Ghor, or Araba, the existence of which, he says, "appears to have been unknown to ancient as well as modern geographers." Speaking of Balka, he observes, "many ruined places and mountains in that district preserve the names of the Old Testament; and elucidate the topography of the province that fell to the share of the tribes of Gad and Reuben."

After many hardships and dangers, our traveller reached Cairo, in Egypt, with the intention of joining a caravan, and travelling to Fezzan, in the north of Africa,—the grand object of his mission. Whilst, however, the caravan was preparing, he undertook an expedition to Nubia, on which he set out,

accompanied by a guide, on the 14th of February, 1813. They were mounted on dromedaries, and Burckhardt's only incumbrances were a gun, a sabre, a pistol, a provision bag, and a woollen mantle, which served by day for a carpet, and for a covering during the night. The country through which he passed was in a state of great distraction, but he proceeded in safety as far as the Mahass territory, on reaching which, "he found himself," says Mr. St. John, in his life of our traveller, "in the midst of the worst description of savages. The governor, a ferocious black, furiously intoxicated, and surrounded by numerous followers in the same condition, received him in a hut. In the midst of their drunken mirth, they called for their muskets, and amused themselves with firing in the hut, and Burckhardt every moment expected that a random ball would put an end to his travels." Having proceeded up the Nile almost as far as Dongola, he turned towards the north, and at Kolbe swam across the river, "holding by his camel's tail with one hand, and urging on the beast with the other." He then visited Ybsambul, Mosmos, Derr, and Assouan, where he remained till the 2nd of March, 1814; his whole expenditure during the time of his stay, for himself, his servant, dromedary, and ass, not exceeding one shilling and sixpence per day.

Having assumed the character of a poor trader and a Turk of Syria, he, on the day above-mentioned, set out with a caravan, through the deserts of Nubia, to Berbera and Shendy, as far as Suakim, on the Red Sea, whence he performed his pilgrimage to Mecca by way of Jidda. During this journey, in the course of which he had an opportunity of confirming many of the statements of Bruce, he endured a series of hardships and sufferings scarcely inferior to those of Park in Africa. Whilst mad with thirst in the burning desert, he beheld the mocking mirage; and if he escaped burial beneath the overwhelming sand, lifted like a wave by the tempestuous blast, it was doubtful whether he had not yet a more dangerous foe to meet in the plundering Arab. At Damer, he cried beads for sale, to procure provisions for his ass; at Jidda, his finances were so low, that he was

compelled to sell his slave, and he had already thoughts of resorting to manual labour, for his subsistence, when he fortunately obtained three thousand piastres (about £100) by giving a bill upon Cairo. Crocodile's flesh occasionally formed part of his food, and the dangers of the desert he found no greater than the inconveniences. Though almost worn out with fatigue, "I was obliged," he says, "every day, to fetch and cut wood, to light a fire, to cook, to feed the ass, and finally to make coffee; a cup of which, presented to my companions, was the only means I possessed of keeping them in tolerable good humour." In his way through the Nubian desert, he relates a singular custom of the Arab guides, for the purpose of extorting small presents from travellers. "They alight," he says, "at certain spots, and beg a present; if it be refused, they collect a heap of sand, and mould it into the form of a diminutive tomb, and then placing a stone at each of the extremities, they apprise the traveller that his tomb is made; meaning, that henceforth there will be no security for him in this rocky wilderness."

Our traveller remained at Mecca from the 9th of September until the 15th of January, 1815, during which time he accurately noted the manners and customs of the holy city, without his real character being discovered, though it had been previously suspected by the Pasha of Tayef, who jocosely observed, "It is not the beard alone which proves a man to be a true Moslem." On the 28th, Burckhardt reached Medina, which he quitted on the 21st of April, in a state of great mental depression, and still suffering from the recent attack of an intermittent fever. To add to his dejection, he found, on his arrival at Yambo, the plague in its most virulent shape; and being unable to procure a boat, he was obliged to remain a witness of its horrors for more than a fortnight, during which time, he says, "the air, night and day, was filled with the piercing cries of those who had been bereaved of the objects of their affection." At length, on the 24th of June, he reached Cairo, where, after having recruited his health, he employed himself in drawing up an account of his travels. In the spring of 1816,

he visited Mount Sinai; and, having returned to Cairo, was making preparations to commence his long-delayed journey to Fezzan, to explore the source of the Niger, when he was attacked with dysentery on the 14th, and died on the 15th of October, 1817. "I have closed," says Mr. St. John, "the lives of few travellers with more regret." His obsequies were performed after the Mohammedan custom, according to his own request to Mr. Salt, to whom he observed, a few moments previously to his death, "that as he had lived as a mussulman in the east, the Turks would claim his body; and perhaps," said he, "you had better let them."

Thus fell another victim in the cause of geographical discovery, which, in Mr. Burckhardt, may be said to have lost one of its most able and enterprising devotees. Patient, courageous, cautious, and intelligent, no fatigues dispirited, no obstacle disconcerted, and no dangers dismayed him. He conformed himself to the manners of the various countries through which he passed with admirable tact; and, with an apparent carelessness of what was passing around him, suffered nothing worth observation to escape his attention. The penetrating and sagacious turn of his mind displays itself throughout the whole of his various works; the first of which, containing an account of his journey along the banks of the Nile to Mahass, and from Upper Egypt to Nubia, was published in 1819, in quarto, by the African Association. In 1822, a volume was published containing the particulars of his travels in Syria and the Holy Land, from the year 1810 to 1816; in 1829, appeared his *Travels in Arabia*; and, in 1830, another quarto volume was published, entitled *Manners and Customs of the Egyptians*.

The whole of these publications will be read with deep interest, not only for the light thrown by them on the geography of the countries described, but for the personal sympathy which they cannot fail to awake in the breast of the reader. Mr. St. John, however, differs from Mr. Burckhardt's views of men and things, saying, "that he interpreted men in too refined and systematical a manner, and often saw in their actions

more contrivance than ever existed :”—how could Mr. St. John possibly know this? Surely, the experience of Mr. Burckhardt is to be preferred to the

opinions of him who, in the quotation above, takes upon himself to contradict an affirmative upon no other ground than his own presumption to the contrary.

### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL DIXON DENHAM.

**DIXON DENHAM** was born in London on the 1st of January, 1786; and, after receiving his education at Merchant Taylor's School, was articled to a solicitor. Finding, however, the profession he had chosen, uncongenial to his gay and adventurous spirit, he relinquished it altogether; and, in 1811, went as a volunteer into the army, in which he served till the termination of the peninsular war, during the latter part of the campaign, as lieutenant of the twenty-third fusiliers. His cheerfulness and gallantry rendered him a great favourite with all his fellow-officers, and procured for him the patronage and friendship of Sir James Douglas, whose life he saved at the battle of Toulouse, by carrying him off the field after he had been struck on the leg by a cannon-ball. On his return to England, he was appointed to a commission in the fifty-fourth foot; and soon after, entering the Netherlands, was engaged in the battle of Waterloo; at the termination of which, he proceeded with the allied armies to Paris, and set out from thence on a tour through France and Italy. Returning to England in 1819, he obtained for himself an admission into the senior department of the Royal Military College, at Farnham, where he studied under the directions of the governor, Sir Howard Douglas, whose friendship and commendation he was not long in gaining.

After the death of Mr. Ritchie, the African traveller, Captain Denham volunteered to carry on his researches; and, for that purpose, was sent out by Lord Bathurst to join Dr. Oudney and Lieutenant Clapperton, who had already started on the same expedition. Having arrived at Tripoli, he left that city on the 5th of March, 1822, and proceeded to join Messrs. Oudney and Clapperton, at Memoon, whence he travelled to Sockna, being the first of his country-

men who had ever entered the town in an English dress; which, contrary to the information he had received, he found to procure him a much more favourable reception from the inhabitants than if he had been in disguise. From Sockna, he continued his course towards Mourzuk, crossing, on his way thither, an extensive desert, where he experienced great pain and peril from the effects of thirst and a tremendous sand storm which blew down his tent in the night, and nearly suffocated him before he was able to rise. On his arrival at Mourzuk, finding the sultan unwilling to furnish him with an escort to Bornou, he left his companions, and returned to Tripoli; charged the bashaw with duplicity; and, on his hesitating to appoint a time to convey him to the former place, set sail for Marseilles, with the intention of proceeding to England, and informing the government how he had been deceived. Upon this, says Major Denham, in his journal, "The bashaw sent three despatches after me, by three different vessels, to Leghorn, Malta, and the port I had sailed to, which I received in quarantine, informing me that Bhoo-Khaloom was appointed with an escort to convey us to Bornou." Accordingly, our traveller reembarked for the shores of Barbary, and re-entered Sockna on the 2nd, and Mourzuk on the 30th of October; and, in the latter end of the following month, set out on his way to Kouka, in Bornou.

Passing through Traghan, over a road of salt and sand, to Maefen, "an assemblage of date-huts, with but one house," he came up with Oudney and Clapperton, at Gatrone; whence he proceeded to Tegerhy, where he remained some days in consequence of the illness of his two companions, and of the rest he himself required previous to crossing the adjoining desert, a jour-



ney of fifteen days. On the 13th of December, he set out for Kouka; meeting, daily, during the first fortnight of the way, an immense quantity of skeletons, and dead bodies, some of which he found "with their arms clasped round each other, just as they had expired." Alluding to these corpses in his journal, he relates, "Whilst I was dozing on my horse, about noon, I was suddenly awakened by a crashing under my feet, which startled me excessively. I found that my steed had, without any sensation of shame or alarm, stepped upon the perfect skeletons of two human beings, cracking their brittle bones under his feet, and, by one trip of his foot, separating a skull from the trunk, which rolled on like a ball before him. This event gave me a sensation which it took some time to remove." On the 8th of January, 1823, he arrived at Derkee, where he was compelled to sanction the sending of a marauding party to capture some camels, the chief part of those who had attended him having died on the road. During a halt of two days, nine others were procured, and he continued his journey, passing through Bilma, the capital of the Tilboos, Chukœma, Dibla, Kasama-foma, Beere-Kashifery, Lari, Woodie, Burwha, Geudawhat; and, after having been without animal food for fifteen days together, and narrowly escaping the jaws of alligators, hyænas, and elephants, in the course of his travels, he arrived at Kouka on the 17th of February. "This," says he, "was to us a momentous day, and it seemed to be equally so to our conductors. Notwithstanding all the difficulties that had presented themselves at the various stages of our journey, we were at last within a few short miles of our destination; were about to become acquainted with a people who had never seen, or scarcely heard of, an European; and to tread on ground, the knowledge and true situation of which had hitherto been wholly unknown."

On his presentation to the Sheikh of Bornou, he soon gained his confidence, and was promised, by him, all the assistance in his power to give him a knowledge of the country and its inhabitants. After passing about two months at Kouka, he joined a hostile expedition, sent out by the sheikh,

against the Felatahs; in his way to attack whom, he passed some days at Mandara, the sultan of which country joined the Bornouese troops, who, together with himself, after burning two small towns, were put to flight and defeated by the Felatahs, at the siege of Musfeia. The situation of Major Denham, in his retreat from the pursuers, was dreadful in the extreme; both himself and his horse were badly wounded; and, after twice falling with the latter, and fighting singly against three or four assailants, he at length lay disarmed on the ground. "At that moment," he relates, "my hopes of life were too faint to deserve the name. I was almost instantly surrounded; and, incapable of making the least resistance, was as speedily stripped. My pursuers then made several thrusts at me with their spears, that badly wounded my hands in two places, and slightly my body, just under my ribs, on the right side; indeed, I saw nothing before me but the same cruel death I had seen unmercifully inflicted on the few who had fallen into the power of those who now had possession of me. My shirt was now absolutely torn off my back, and I was left perfectly naked. When my plunderers began to quarrel for the spoil, the idea of escape came like lightning across my mind; and, without a moment's hesitation, I crept under the belly of the horse nearest me, and started as fast as my legs could carry me for the thickest part of the wood: two of the Felatahs followed, and gained upon me; for the prickly underwood not only obstructed my passage, but tore my flesh miserably; and the delight with which I saw a mountain-stream gliding along at the bottom of a deep ravine cannot be imagined. My strength had almost left me, and I seized the young branches issuing from the stump of a large tree which overhung the ravine, for the purpose of letting myself down into the water; when, under my hand, as the branch yielded to the weight of my body, a large liffa, the worst kind of serpent this country produces, rose from its coil, as if in the very act of striking. I was horror-struck, and deprived, for a moment, of all recollection—the branch slipped from my hand, and I tumbled headlong into the water beneath: this

shock, however, revived me; and, with three strokes of my arms, I reached the opposite bank, which, with difficulty, I climbed up, and then, for the first time, felt myself safe from my pursuers."

After dangers and disasters almost as appalling as those just related, Major Denham returned to Kouka, where he arrived in the beginning of May, in a state of extreme wretchedness and despondency. In his way back, he relates, that the little food he could procure "was thrust out from under Barca Sana's (the sheikh's general) tent, and consisted generally of his leavings: pride," he continues, "was sometimes nearly choking me, but hunger was the paramount feeling; I smothered the former, ate, and was thankful." "Thus," he observes, on terminating his account of it, "ended our most unsuccessful expedition; it had, however, injustice and oppression for its basis, and who can regret its failure?" He, however, shortly after his return to Kouka, accompanied, with Dr. Oudney, a second expedition, headed by the sheikh in person, against the Mungow; but that people making some concessions, he was not involved in any hostile encounter; and after visiting the Gambarou river, and collecting much curious information, (among other, that the monkies abounding in that part of the country, are called by the natives "the enchanted men,") he again returned to Kouka, where he remained till the termination of the rainy season in 1823.

In January, 1824, he obtained permission, and an escort, from the sheikh, to visit the Loggun nation, a country he had for eleven months previously been endeavouring to enter. On the 2nd of February, he embarked at Showy in a canoe, and proceeded down the river Shary to Joggabah, a once inhabited, but then desolate, island; approaching it by a wide piece of water, which he called, from the beauty of the surrounding scenery, Bellevue Reach. Passing from Lake Shary, "into that sea of fresh water, the Tchad," which he named Lake Waterloo, he veered round to the north-east branch of Joggabah, and continued in that direction till he arrived at the mouth of the Shary; where, after discerning with his telescope nothing but a waste of waters

before him, he commenced his return to Showy; on reaching which, he immediately set out for Loggun, by way of Gulphi, Willighi, Affadai, Alph, and Kussery; a route seldom traversed, and which he describes to be "a continued succession of marshes, swamps, and stagnant waters, abounding with useless and rank vegetation;" and where "flies, bees, and musquitos, with immense black toads, vie with each other in a display of their peace-destroying powers." On the 16th of February, he entered Kernuk, the capital of Loggun, by a street "as wide as Pall Mall;" but was only allowed to remain a few days in the city, in consequence of the approach of the Begharmi, against whom the Sultan of Loggun would not undertake to protect him. While in the city, he was much annoyed by the curiosity of the women, who examined even the pockets of his trowsers; "to give them their due," he observes, "they are the cleverest and the most immoral race I had met with in the black country."

After enduring many vicissitudes and dangers, and witnessing, at Angala, the last moments of Mr. Tooke, who had accompanied him in his expedition to Loggun, Major Denham returned, on the 2nd of March, to Kouka, where he was attacked with a slight fever; and, shortly after, received intelligence of the death of Dr. Oudney, at Murmur. Notwithstanding, however, the disheartening circumstances attending his former excursions, he, on his recovery, joined another expedition against the Begharmies, in the hope of making himself further acquainted with their country; but a temporary defeat of the Bornouese, whom he accompanied, rendering it unsafe for him to continue with them, he once more returned to Kouka, whence, after an interview with Mr. Clapperton, then in a very ill state of health, he set out, by way of Lari and Woodie, for Tripoli, carrying with him several presents from the Sheikh of Bornou to the King of England. On the 25th of December, 1824, the fourth Christmas-day he had passed in Africa, he arrived at Temesheen; on the 5th of January, 1825, reached Sockna; and, on the 26th of the same month, entered Tripoli; whence, in a few days, he embarked for Leghorn, and arrived

in England, accompanied by Captain Clapperton, on the 1st of the following June. "Our long absence," he says, in his journal, "from civilized society, had an effect on our manner of speaking, which, though we were unconscious of the change, occasioned the remarks of our friends. Even in common conversation our tone was so loud as almost to alarm those we addressed; and it was some weeks before we could moderate our voices so as to bring them in harmony with the confined space in which we were now exercising them."

From the moment of his arrival at home, he became an object of public interest and private regard; which, on the publication of his travels and discoveries, were increased to a peculiar degree: Earl Bathurst frequently invited him to his table; and, in testimony of the high sense he entertained of his courage and intelligence, offered to his acceptance "a new and experimental appointment to Sierra Leone, just then decided on, at the suggestion of General Turner, then governor of the colony." Accordingly, he was appointed superintendent, or director-general, of the liberated African department at Sierra Leone, and the coasts of Africa; and, on the 8th of December, 1826, having, in the previous month, been promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, he embarked for that colony, where he arrived in the January of the following year. After occupying some months in surveying the vicinity of Free Town, he, in the latter end of 1827, made a voyage of inspection to Fernando Po; on the coast of which, he met with Richard Lander, who informed him of the death of Captain Clapperton, intelligence of which he was the first to send to England. In May, 1828, he returned to Free Town, where he received the king's

warrant, appointing him lieutenant-governor of the colony, and shortly afterwards held a levee; a few days after which he was attacked by the fever of the country; but hopes were entertained of his recovery till the 8th of June, when the symptoms became so malignant that he died on the following day.

Few men have gone to their graves more lamented by friends and acquaintances than Lieutenant-colonel Denham; his lively, buoyant, and benevolent heart, and the ardent and confident spirit with which he undertook his useful, but hazardous, enterprises, have endeared him not only to the people of his own civilized country, but to many a barbarous chief and wild savage of the remote and pestilential countries he visited in the course of his wanderings. His journal contains an account of perils and adventures which, in the days of Bruce, would have been denounced as incredible; it is, nevertheless, written in a simple and impressive style, that seems to warrant its truth; and the most eccentric and extraordinary facts are accompanied with observations too reverent and profound to admit of ridicule at, or a question as to, the truth of them. An anonymous biographer thus concludes his memoir:—"If this sense of amply doing the duty he was sent out to perform, animating the natural strength of his fine constitution, could have kept the warm blood unvenomed in that benevolent heart; could have preserved the bright health which one hour glowed on that manly cheek, and in the next was extinguished in livid paleness; if all this could have sufficed to compass with security the life of man in that colony, Denham would not have died! But the good, the brave, has indeed fallen!"

#### SIR JOHN FRANKLIN.

THIS intrepid navigator was born at Spilsby, in Lincolnshire, in the year 1786. In 1800, he went as a midshipman, on board the *Polyphemus*; and, in 1802, proceeded with Captain Flinders, to

New Holland, in the *Investigator*, from which vessel, on its arrival at Port Jackson, in July, 1803, he was removed, as supernumerary master's-mate, to the *Porpoise* store-ship, and was shortly



afterwards shipwrecked on a coral reef. He then joined the *Bellerophon*, in which he was engaged at the battle of Trafalgar; and, some time after, was appointed an acting lieutenant of the *Bedford*, in which he accompanied the royal family of Portugal from Lisbon to South America; and, returning to Europe, assisted at the blockade of Flushing, where he continued till 1814, when the *Bedford* was ordered out as part of the expedition against New Orleans, where he greatly distinguished himself by his skill and valour. In 1815, he was made first lieutenant of the *Forth*; and, in January, 1818, was appointed to the command of the *Trent* brig, then about to accompany Captain Buchan on a voyage to Spitzbergen; and, on his return, he offered to undertake a journey to the North Pole, from the shores of the former, by travelling in sledge-boats across the ice.

In the early part of 1819, he was selected to head an expedition, over land, from Hudson's Bay, to the Arctic Ocean; and having embarked at Gravesend, on the 23rd of May, arrived at the former place on the 30th of August; and, on the 9th of September, began to ascend the streams between York Factory and Cumberland House, a journey of six hundred and ninety miles, which he performed in about six weeks, having been nearly killed by an accident, which he thus relates:—"In the afternoon, whilst on my way to superintend the operations, of the men, I had the misfortune to slip from the summit of a rock into the river, betwixt two of the falls. My attempts to regain the bank were, for a time, ineffectual, owing to the rocks within my reach having been worn smooth by the action of the water; but, after I had been carried a considerable distance down the stream, I caught hold of a willow, by which I held until two gentlemen came in a boat to my assistance." From Cumberland House he proceeded along the snow, to Fort Chepywan, where he arrived on the 26th of March, 1820, after having walked eight hundred and fifty-seven miles, with a weight on his ancles, the whole distance, of nearly three pounds; and in the course of which, he describes the cold to have been so severe, that "the tea froze in the tin pots before it could

be raised to the mouth, and even a mixture of spirits and water became thick by congelation." On the 29th of July, he arrived at Fort Providence, whence he proceeded to the Yellow Knife River, and directed his course towards the Polar Sea, through a country never before visited by a European; wintering, on his way thither, at Fort Enterprise, near the head of the Copper Mine River, where he remained, in a hut built by the Canadians, till the end of June, 1821; during which time, he wrote great part of his journal, and in which year he was made a commander.

On the 7th of July, he reached the westerly part of the Copper Mine River; a few days afterwards, traversed the Copper Mountains, and pitching his tent beneath them, sent forward in advance, his two Esquimaux interpreters, to inform their countrymen of his approach, and of the object of his expedition. After reconnoitring the mouth of the Copper Mine River, and giving to one of the neighbouring promontories the name of Cape Hearne, he embarked in a canoe, on the 21st of July, and "commenced the navigation of the Arctic Ocean, with a voyage before him of not less than one thousand two hundred geographical miles; Fort Churchill, on the western shore of Hudson's Bay, being the nearest spot at which he could hope to meet with a civilized being." The tempestuous weather, however, the shortness of his provisions, and the fears of the Canadians, who were unwilling to proceed further, compelled him to land at Cape Flinders. Hence he proceeded along the coast to Point Turnagain, now called the Duke of York's Archipelago; and having carried his researches so far as "to favour the opinion of those who contend for the practicability of a north-west passage," he, on the 25th of August, terminated his survey of the coast, at the mouth of Hood's River, where he left, in a box, an account of his proceedings, for the information of Captain Parry, who was then exploring the Arctic Sea in an easterly direction.

On the 31st of August, Captain Franklin, having broken up his canoes to make smaller ones, commenced his return to Fort Chepywan, where he arrived in July, 1822, after one of the most appalling and disastrous journeys

ever recorded. During the time it occupied, his principal food was tripe de roche, leather, and boiled bones; three of his companions died of cold and hunger, and two were murdered, and devoured unconsciously by the remainder. The nights, in addition to the danger attending them from the frequency of the wolves, were so chilly, that the tents of himself and his party were, every morning, surrounded with snow to the height of three or four feet; and the blankets that covered their bed, so hardened with frost, that it was with difficulty they could be folded. Several times Captain Franklin fainted from fatigue, and the ice on which he kept continually falling, prevented him from travelling at the rate of more than two or three miles per day; often had he to wade up to his waist through water, where the temperature was scarcely above the freezing point; and, on one occasion, he was upset in his canoe, and only prevented, by clinging to a rock, from being dashed to pieces in the cataracts of the rapids. The following extract from his journal, will give some idea of the sufferings he endured:—"A partridge being shot, the feathers were torn off, it was held to the fire a few minutes, and then divided into six portions. I and my companions ravenously devoured our shares, as it was the first morsel of flesh either of us had tasted for thirty-one days; unless, indeed, the small gristly particles which we found occasionally adhering to the pounded bones may be termed flesh." The delivery of Captain Franklin and his party from the death with which hunger, fatigue, and disease daily threatened them, was owing to the assistance of some Indian hunters, who came to them in their last stage of despair. "They treated us," says the captain, "with the utmost tenderness, gave us their snow-shoes, and walked without any themselves, keeping by our sides that they might lift us when we fell. They prepared our encampment, cooked for us, and fed us as if we had been children: evincing humanity that would have done honour to the most civilized people."

On his arrival in England, Captain Franklin was made a post-captain; he married, in August, 1823, the daughter of William Penden, Esq., architect of

the king's stables at Brighton; and, at the end of the same year, submitted to Lord Bathurst "a plan for an expedition over-land to the mouth of the Mackenzie River, and thence, by sea, to the north-western extremity of America; with the combined object, also, of surveying the coast between the Mackenzie and Copper Mine Rivers;" an expedition which he was permitted to superintend, upon his shewing to government, that "in the proposed course, similar dangers to those of the former over-land expedition were not to be apprehended."

Accordingly, on the 16th of February, 1825, he embarked at Liverpool, having undergone "a severe struggle between the feelings of affection and a sense of duty," in taking leave of his wife, whose death, then hourly expected, took place six days after his departure. On the 29th of June, he arrived at the Methye River, and, in the following August, at the left bank of the Mackenzie, whence he proceeded to the mouth of that river, and, shortly after, found salt water; in commemoration of which, he landed on an island which he had discovered, and hoisted on a pole, a silk union-jack sewed, and given him by his wife, "under the express injunction that it was not to be unfurled before the expedition reached the sea." On leaving this island, which he called Garry's, and where he had deposited, beneath a signal-pole, a letter for Captain Parry, he commenced his ascent of the Great Bear Lake River, on the banks of which he remained till the summer of 1826, when, in spite of many dangers and obstacles, he proceeded to about half-way between Mackenzie River and Icy Cape, in lat. 70 deg. 26 min. N., and long. 148 deg. 52 min. W.; at which point he calculated he could not with safety proceed further. His feelings at being compelled to return, he thus expresses in his journal; "It was with no ordinary pain that I could now bring myself even to think of relinquishing the great object of my ambition, and of disappointing the flattering confidence that had been reposed in my exertions. But I had higher duties to perform than the gratification of my own feelings; and a mature consideration of all things, forced me to the conclusion, that we had reached that point, beyond which, perseverance

would be rashness, and the best efforts must be fruitless."

On the 1st of September, 1827, Captain Franklin arrived at Liverpool, from New York, where he had received every mark of attention both public and private; and, in the same year, he was presented by the Geographical Society of Paris, with their annual gold medal, value twelve hundred francs, and also elected a corresponding member of that institution. In November, 1828, he married a second time; in the following year, had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him, and also the degree of D. C. L. by the University of Oxford; and, in 1830, he was appointed commander of the *Rainbow*. In both

expeditions to the Arctic Sea, Captain Franklin was accompanied by Dr. Richardson, a journal of whose discoveries is appended to the former's second narrative, which, as well as that containing an account of his first voyage, combines the most intense interest with the most valuable information, and is written with great spirit, elegance, and accuracy. In the course of his perilous journey, by sea and land, Captain Franklin evinced a contempt of personal danger in the pursuit of his enterprise, and a degree of kind-heartedness to, and consideration for, those who accompanied him, that has rendered him equally the pride of his friends, and an honour to his country.

### WILLIAM HENRY SMITH.

**WILLIAM HENRY SMITH**, son of an American loyalist, was born at Westminster, on the 21st of January, 1788. After perfecting himself in the study of seamanship and navigation, during a voyage he had made to the East and West Indies, he entered the king's service in 1805, and continued in active employ from that time till 1814, having been present at all the principal bombardments in the peninsular war, and greatly distinguished himself by his valour and skill. At the commencement of the peace, "finding one avenue to professional reputation closed," he endeavoured to open another, by commencing, of his own accord, a survey of the Sicilian ports, in the hope of obtaining an official appointment. Whilst in the Mediterranean, he married, at Naples, a Miss Warrington; visited Bonaparte, at Elba; and, shortly after, transmitted to government, through Admiral Penrose, an account of his hydrographical operations, with plans and drawings, which received the approbation and patronage of the board of admiralty, at whose expense the Atlas of Sicily was engraved, together with a memoir of his observations, of which they purchased one hundred copies, and which subsequently received a favourable notice in the principal countries of Europe.

In 1816, he joined Lord Exmouth's

squadron, near the Barbary shore; and landing at Tripoli, proceeded to examine the ruins of Leptis Magna, to ascertain the possibility of conveying to England some ancient pillars which the bashaw had offered to the British king; but he was only able to remove some architectural fragments, which, on their arrival in London, were sent to the British Museum, and subsequently to the palace at Windsor. After embarking these ancient relics, he made an excursion into the interior of the country; and was so successful in his researches, that, in the official answer of Sir Charles Penrose to his account of them, he is thus complimented:—"In acknowledging your despatch," says Sir Charles, "communicating the result of your labours at Lebida, as well as much other highly interesting matter, which you have so skilfully brought forward, I congratulate myself that the undertaking fell to your lot; I shall not fail to transmit to the lords commissioners of the admiralty a copy of your report, together with the high sense I entertain of your spirit, talent, and indefatigable exertions."

About this time, Captain Smith was appointed to the command of the *Aid sloop*, in which he proceeded to fix the latitudes and longitudes, but then imperfectly known, of the principal ports



and islands in the Mediterranean. He was shortly afterwards intrusted with the completion of the survey, begun by the command of Napoleon, of the shores of the Adriatic, which he finished some time in the year 1819, and returned to England in 1820. On his arrival, he had an interview with Lord Melville, by whom he was sent to Paris to communicate the result of his hydrographical operations to Captain Du Parc, of the French navy, in order that a chart of the Mediterranean Sea might be formed from their combined discoveries. In 1821, having been previously admitted a member of the Antiquarian and Astronomical Societies, he was appointed to the command of the *Adventure*, and was sent out to terminate his investigation of the African coast between Egypt and Tripoli, which he completed in the latter end of 1823, and returned home in September, 1824; in the February of which year he was made a post-captain. Respecting his voyage, he thus speaks in his official report:—"It is with pleasure I am able to add, that though, from the very nature of my mission, I have been obliged to hang on lee-shores and coasts little known to, and therefore avoided by, other navigators, this service has been effected, not only without the ship having touched the ground, but without the loss of a spar, a sail, a cable, or an anchor."

The plans and charts he had made during his survey, obtained for him the eulogy of all the scientific men of Europe, and are now used by the navies of all the principal countries in that quarter of the globe. Captain Beaufort thus speaks of them in a letter to Captain Smith: "The more I see of your Mediterranean surveys, the more

I admire the great extent of your labours—the perseverance of your researches, the acuteness of your details, and the taste with which you have executed the charts. Take them altogether, no survey has ever before issued from the admiralty that can be compared to yours. It is quite astonishing the work you did, and did it in such a masterly manner, in the time you were abroad." And the celebrated Baron Zach, in the first volume of his journal, thus alludes to him:—"On ne cherche pas, et on trouve plus rarement encore, chez un bon marin. Assurément on ne pouvait confier une expedition aussi importante à un navigateur plus habile, plus expert, et plus zélé que le Capitaine Smith."

He also, whilst abroad, received various testimonies of the personal interest which many foreign monarchs took in the success of his enterprising labours; the Emperor of Austria gave him a gold snuff-box; and from the Crown Prince of Denmark he received a present of the maps containing the last discoveries of Loevenoern, accompanied by a kind and complimentary letter. In 1826, he was elected a F. R. S.; in 1829, an associate of the Academy of Sciences at Palermo; and in 1830, one of the council of the Geographical Society of London. In addition to his work on Sicily, he published one on Sardinia, and another called *The Life and Services of Captain Philip Beaver*; besides various miscellaneous articles which appeared both in English and foreign reviews. Captain Smith, on his ship being paid off, retired to his residence at Bedford, where he passes the chief part of his time in astronomical observations, in an observatory built by himself,

### HUGH CLAPPERTON.

**CAPTAIN HUGH CLAPPERTON**, son of a surgeon at Annan, in Scotland, and one of twenty-one children, was born in that town in the year 1788. At an early age, he was placed under the care of Mr. Downie, a celebrated mathematician, under whom he

made himself acquainted with practical mathematics, including navigation and trigonometry. In 1805, he became cabin boy to Captain Smith, commander of a trading ship called the *Postlethwaite*, in which he made many voyages to North America, and distinguished him-

self by his skill and intrepidity. Being at Liverpool, at a time when rock salt was very dear, and with which his vessel was laden, he was detected bringing on shore a few pounds of it in his handkerchief, and was immediately seized by the custom-house officers, who released him only on his consenting to go on board the Tender, in which he was conveyed to the *Renommée* frigate, at the Nore, and ranked as a man before the mast. On representing his situation, however, to a friend at Annan, who wrote to Captain Briggs, the commander of the *Clorinde*, to which vessel he was subsequently removed, he was promoted to the rank of midshipman, and was shortly afterwards sent to the dock-yard, at Plymouth, to be instructed in the cutlass exercise; which, on having attained a sufficient knowledge of, he was appointed to teach to others; and, for that purpose, was removed to the *Asia*, a seventy-four ship, under the command of Sir Alexander Cochrane. In 1814, he went out to Bermuda, acting, in his way thither, as drill sergeant, a situation he filled with great skill and credit, and made himself so useful and agreeable, that he gained the friendship of the admiral and the whole crew. On arriving at Bermuda, he was despatched, in a flag-ship, to Halifax, whence he proceeded to Upper Canada, where he was made a lieutenant, and ultimately appointed to the command of the *Confiance* schooner. In 1817, he returned to England, and retired on half pay to his native town, where he continued till 1820, when he removed to Edinburgh, and becoming acquainted with Dr. Oudney, agreed to accompany him in an expedition to Africa.

He arrived at Tripoli about November, 1821, where he was joined by Major Denham, with whom and Dr. Oudney, he proceeded to Mourzuk; whence, after making an excursion to the westward, he travelled to Kouka, in Bornou, passing, in his way thither, several hundred bodies of black slaves, who had died of fatigue in their way through the Tibboo desert. At Kouka he remained a month, and proceeded thence to Mandara, Munga, and the Gambarou; and, returning to Kouka, he was attacked with a delirious fever,

from the effects of which he never perfectly recovered. In December, 1823, he parted from Major Denham, and travelled with Dr. Oudney, who was then in very ill health, through the territory of Soudan, to Murmur; where the latter died of a diarrhoea, and was buried by Mr. Clapperton, who helped to dig his grave, and read the funeral service over him. To the loss of Dr. Oudney, which afflicted him extremely, he thus alludes in his journal:—"At any time, and in any place, to be bereaved of such a friend, had proved a severe trial; but to me, his friend and fellow traveller, labouring also under disease, and now left alone amid a strange people, and proceeding through a strange country which had hitherto never been trodden by European foot, the loss was severe, and afflicting in the extreme." From Murmur, our traveller proceeded to Sackatoo, the capital of Houssa, and, on returning to the first-mentioned place, was much exasperated on hearing of the destruction of the clay wall round Dr. Oudney's grave. "I felt," he says, "so indignant at this wanton act of barbarity, that I could not refrain from applying my horsewhip across the governor's shoulders, and threatened to report him to his superior, the governor of Katagum, and also to despatch a letter on the subject to the sultan, unless the wall was immediately rebuilt; which, with slavish submission, he promised faithfully to see done without delay."

In 1825, Clapperton returned to England, when he was made a commander; and, before he could complete the account of his recent journey, was employed by government to make a second expedition to Sackatoo, for the purpose of delivering certain presents to the Sultan of the Fellans, in compliance with a request made by the latter, through Clapperton, to the King of England. Accordingly, on the 25th of August, he embarked in the ship *Brazen*, and arrived at Whidah the latter end of the following November. In the succeeding month he commenced his journey to Sackatoo, accompanied by Captain Pearce, Dr. Morrison, and his servant, Richard Lander; and, on the 9th, arrived at Dagmoo, where, in consequence of

sleeping during the night in the open air, himself and all his companions were taken ill, and Captain Pearce and Dr. Morrison shortly afterwards died. He subsequently reached Katunga, where he was within thirty miles of the Quorra, or Niger, but was not permitted to visit it. Continuing his journey northwards, he arrived at Kano, and then proceeded westward to Sackatoo, where he was in hopes of obtaining permission to continue his course to Timbuctoo. On his arrival, however, at the former place, in December, 1826, his baggage was suddenly seized, under pretence that he was a spy, and was conveying warlike stores to the Sultan of Bornou, then at war with the Sultan of the Fellans, who opened all the letters addressed to, and also seized all the presents intended for, the former. This treatment destroying all his anticipations, preyed so deeply on his spirits, that he is said, by his servant, Lander, "never to have smiled afterwards;" and a dysentery at the same time attacking him, on the 12th of March, 1827, he sank into a state which soon brought on his death.

"Twenty days," says Lander, "my poor master remained in a low and distressed state. His body, from being robust and vigorous, became weak and emaciated; and, indeed, was little better than a skeleton." A short time before his death, he called him to his bed, and said, "Richard, I shall shortly be no more; I feel myself dying; do not be so much affected, my dear boy!—it is the will of the Almighty;—it cannot be helped. Take care of my journal and papers after my death; and when you arrive in London, go immediately to my agents, send for my uncle, who will accompany you to the colonial office, and let him see you deposit them safely in the hands of the secretary. After I am buried, apply to Bello, (the sultan,) and borrow money to purchase camels and provisions for your journey over the desert. Do not lumber yourself with my books; leave them behind, as well as the barometer, boxes and sticks, and every heavy article you can conveniently part with. Remark what towns or villages you pass through; pay attention to whatever the chiefs may say to you, and put it on paper.

The little money I have, and all my clothes, I leave to you: sell the latter, and put what you may receive for them into your pocket; and if, on your journey, you should be obliged to expend it, government will repay you on your return." "He then," says Lander, "took my hand betwixt his; and, looking me full in the face, while a tear stood glistening in his eye, said, in a low, but deeply affecting tone, 'My dear Richard, if you had not been with me, I should have died long ago; I can only thank you, with my latest breath, for your kindness and attachment to me; and if I could have lived to return with you, you should have been placed beyond the reach of want; but God will reward you.' This conversation," continues Lander, "occupied nearly two hours, in the course of which my master fainted several times. The same evening he fell into a slumber, from which he awoke in much perturbation, and said he had heard distinctly the tolling of an English funeral bell: in a few days afterwards he breathed his last." He died on the 13th of April, and was buried at the village of Chungary, or Jungali, by Richard Lander, who gave two thousand cowries to the natives to build a house four feet high over the spot.

The person of Mr. Clapperton was tall and handsome, and of prodigious strength; he possessed a bold and enterprising spirit, and was remarkable alike for his religious feelings, and his active and practical benevolence.

Several anecdotes are recorded of his daring and courage. During his first expeditions to sea, he would often plunge into the water with his clothes on, and swim alongside the vessel; an experiment which once nearly cost him his life. In the winter of 1815, while in command of a block-house, he was attacked, and vanquished, by an American schooner, and reduced to the alternative, either of being made prisoner, or of crossing Lake Michigan to York, a journey, over the ice, of nearly sixty miles. He chose the latter, and had proceeded with his party a considerable distance, when a boy, benumbed by the cold, was unable to move further; Clapperton instantly took him upon his back, and, supporting himself with a staff, walked with



his burthen for eight or nine miles, when he found that the boy was dead. Another proof of his strength and humanity is told of him by Richard Lander, who says, "Whenever we came to a stream which was too deep to ford, and unfurnished with a ferry-boat, being too weak myself to swim, my generous master used to take me on his shoulders; and, oftentimes, at the imminent risk of his own life, carry me in safety to the opposite bank."

His journal, though written in a

loose, uneducated manner, teems with valuable and novel information; and the addition he has made to the geography of North America, by his observations on the latitude and longitude of various places, is as considerable as important. He was the first European who traversed the whole of central Africa, from the Bight of Benin to the Mediterranean; and by thus establishing a continuous line from Badagry to Tripoli, he has materially lessened the difficulties of future researches.

### FRANCIS LYON.

**FRANCIS LYON**, after having served as a midshipman in various vessels, and been engaged in several sea-fights, was appointed lieutenant of the *Berwick*, in July, 1814; and joined, subsequently, the *Albion*, flag-ship of Admiral Penrose, in which he was present at the battle of Algiers, on the 27th of August, 1816. In 1818, he accompanied Mr. Ritchie in his travels into Africa, with whom he proceeded as far as Mourzuk, whence, after witnessing the death of his companion, he set out on an expedition into the interior of Fezzan, and having passed a year in exploring it, returned to Tripoli, and sailed for Leghorn, where he landed, and travelled through Italy and France, to London. About a year after his arrival, which took place in July, 1820, he published his journal, under the title of *A Narrative of Travels in Northern Africa*, accompanied by *Geographical Notices of Soudan*, and of the Course of the Niger, with plates, and maps; from which it appears, that previous to his commencing the journey, he understood Arabic, and taught that language to Mr. Ritchie. The work contains much new and valuable information respecting the natives and customs of Africa, and a very interesting account of the adventures and sufferings of the author.

Shortly after the publication of his journal, he was mentioned to Lord Melville, by Captain Smith, as an able assistant to him, in his intended investigation of the coast of Tripoli. "Lieutenant Lyon," he writes, "I

have no hesitation in recommending as singularly eligible for such a mission, from his natural ardour, his attainments, his professional habits, and, above all, his very complete assumption of the Moorish character." For some reason, however, he did not proceed to Tripoli, but was appointed to the command of the *Hecla*, in which he accompanied Captain Parry on his first expedition to the North Pole; and, on his return, published a very minute account of the manners and condition of the Esquimaux.

In November, 1823, he was made a post-captain; and in the following year, went out as commander of the *Griper*, on a second voyage to the Arctic Sea, having been presented a few days previous to his departure, with the freedom of his native city, Chichester, by the mayor and corporation, who publicly complimented him on the zeal and perseverance with which he had prosecuted his travels in Africa; into which unhealthy and inhospitable country, notwithstanding the death of his companion, the treachery of the natives, and the failure of his resources, he had penetrated further than any Englishman who had ever come back to give an account of his travels.

The principal object of his second voyage to the icy regions, was to endeavour to connect with the discoveries of Captain Franklin, the western shore of Melville Peninsula; but repeated and dreadful tempests, after his arrival in the Arctic Sea, so disabled his ship,

that he was obliged to return to England without accomplishing his object. After mentioning in his journal, the striking of his vessel in a storm, his preservation in which made him call that part of the ocean where it occurred "the Bay of God's mercy," he thus describes another tempest: "The hurricane blew with such violence as to be perfectly deafening; our ship pitched at such a rate, that it was not possible to stand even below; while on the deck we were unable to move without holding by ropes, which were stretched from side to side. The snow fell in such sharp, heavy flakes, that we could not look to windward, and it froze on deck to above a foot in depth. The sea made incessant breaches quite fore and aft the ship, and the temporary warmth it gave while it washed over us, was most painfully checked by its almost immediately freezing on our clothes. To these discomforts we added

the most horrible uncertainty as to whether the cables would hold out until day-light; and the conviction, also, that if they failed us, we should instantly be dashed to pieces; the wind blowing directly to the quarter in which we knew the shore must lie."

In November, 1824, Captain Lyon arrived in England, and in the following year, a few months previously to his marriage with the youngest daughter of Lord Edward Fitzgerald, he received, from the University of Oxford, the honorary degree of D. C. L. Shortly afterwards, having become one of the commissioners of the Real del Monte Mining Company, he went out to Mexico, and on his way back in 1827, was wrecked off Holyhead, and on reaching the shore in safety, received intelligence of the death of his wife. He has since visited Brazil on a mining speculation, from which he has not yet returned.

### THOMAS EDWARD BOWDICH.

**THOMAS EDWARD BOWDICH** was born in the year 1790, at Bristol, and received the rudiments of his education at the grammar school of that city, from which he was removed to a celebrated academy at Corsham, in Wiltshire, where he completed his studies. On leaving school, though at first intended for the bar, he entered the counting-house of his father, and passed some years in a mercantile apprenticeship, at the termination of which he married, and became a partner in his father's business. About a year afterwards, the occupations of trade, to which he had always been averse, became so disagreeable to him, that he obtained the appointment of writer in the service of the African Company, and arriving at Cape Coast Castle, in 1816, was received by his uncle, the governor-in-chief, through whose influence he was soon enabled to distinguish and enrich himself by the exertion of his talents.

In 1817, he was appointed second in command of a mission to Ashantee, but on his arrival at Coomassie, circum-

stances induced him to take the conduct of the expedition into his own hands, and, on sending an account of his proceedings to the governor, he received an authority approving of his acts, and authorizing him to assume the future directorship of the negotiation, which he conducted with such skill and address, that he persuaded the Ashantee monarch to conclude a treaty, on terms particularly advantageous to the British settlements on the Gold coast. On his return to England, he, in 1819, published, in one quarto volume, an account of his mission, the following extracts from which will give some idea of the perils to which he was exposed during his return from the Ashantee capital:—"A violent tornado ushered in the night; we could not hear each other holla, and were soon separated; luckily, I found I had one person left with me, (the Ashantee) who, after I had groped him out, tying his cloth round his middle, gave me the other end, and thus plunged along, pulling me after him, through bogs and rivers, exactly like an owl tied to a duck in a pond.

The thunder, the darkness, and the howlings of the wild beasts were awful; but the loud and continued crashings of large trees which fell very near to me during the storm, was even more so, to my ear. The Ashantee had dragged me along, or rather through, in this manner, until I judged it to be midnight, when, quite exhausted, with the remnants of my clothes scarcely hanging together, I let go his cloth, and falling on the ground, was asleep before I could call out to him."

Mr. Bowdich's work excited great public interest, and received the eulogies of the principal literary and scientific men of the day; but he felt somewhat disappointed at receiving no official encouragement to pursue his researches in Africa, to which country, he at length determined to make a second expedition, at his own expense. With this intention he proceeded to Paris, for the purpose of studying mathematical and physical science, and the various branches of natural history, with which he was but imperfectly acquainted. On his arrival in that city, he received great assistance and attention from Humboldt, Cuvier, and other celebrated Frenchmen; and, in testimony of the idea entertained of his merits, a public eulogium was pronounced upon him at an assembly of the four academies of the Institute.

After devoting to the preparation of himself for his expedition into Africa, a space of three years and a half, in which time he also published several works, he, in August, 1822, embarked at Havre, for Lisbon; whence he proceeded to Madeira, and passed several months on the island, of which he completed a geological description, besides several other interesting notices relating to it, which have been since published, edited by Mrs. Bowdich. From Madeira, he sailed to the Cape de

Verde Islands, and the river Gambia, of which, just previously to his intended departure for Sierra Leone, he commenced a trigonometrical survey, in the course of which, by his frequent exposure to heat and cold alternately, he was attacked with a fever, and after great suffering, expired in the arms of his wife, on the 16th of January, 1824. Besides the works already mentioned, he published, during his residence at Paris, *Translations of Mollien's Travels to the Sources of the Senegal and Gambia*, and a *Treatise on Taxidermy*; also an *Essay on the Geography of North West Africa*, accompanied by a map compiled from his own discoveries; An *Essay on the Superstitions, Customs, and Arts, common to the Ancient Egyptians, Abyssinians, and Ashantees*; besides three works on Natural History, exemplifying the modern classification of mammalia, birds, and shells. Whilst at Lisbon, he collected from various manuscripts, an account of all the discoveries made by the Portuguese in Southern Africa, which was published in 1824, together with a memoir, called *The Contradictions of Park's last Journal Explained*; but the work which most distinguished him, and which received the encomiums of all the scientific institutions and individuals of the day, was his *Mathematical Investigation, with Original Formulæ for ascertaining the Longitude of the Sea by Eclipses of the Moon*.

Mr. Bowdich was a man possessing both personal and mental attractions; his countenance was animated and intelligent, his heart sensitive and susceptible, benevolent and affectionate; he pursued his enterprises with an ardour and perseverance that insured their success; and his writings, as well as his actions, evince how dear to his heart was the cause of genius and science.

### SIR WILLIAM EDWARD PARRY

THIS distinguished voyager, fourth son of Dr. Parry, a physician of eminence, was born at Bath, on the 19th of December, 1790. He received the rudiments of education at the grammar

school of that city; and, in 1803, went to sea with the Honourable William Cornwallis, in the *Ville de Paris*, where his conduct gained him the esteem and approbation of his commander. Speak-



ing of him, in a letter dated August, 1804, Admiral Cornwallis says, "I never knew any one so generally approved of: he is a fine, steady lad; and will, I am sure, be fit for promotion before his time of servitude is out;" and, on his quitting the admiral's ship, in 1806, the latter, recommending young Parry's friends not to send him to Portsmouth, added, "though he is so well disposed, that I do not think even a sea-port guard-ship could hurt *him*, who, at fifteen, has been the pattern of good conduct to all our young people."

In May, the subject of our memoir joined the *Tribune*, of thirty-six guns, and was employed until the end of the year in blockading a squadron of the enemy off L'Orient. In May, 1808, he removed to the *Vanguard*; and, on the 6th of January, 1810, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant; shortly after which he joined the *Alexandria*, and was employed in the Baltic, and in protecting the Spitzbergen whale fishery. Whilst upon this service, he passed part of the nights and days in studying the situation of the fixed stars, and he also made a survey of Balta Sound and the *Voe*, in Shetland, the chart of which he presented to the admiralty. In 1813, he was ordered to join the *La Hogue*, seventy-four guns, at Halifax, which he reached in June, and continued to cruise in that vessel until the summer of 1816, when he was appointed first lieutenant of the *Niger*. In 1817, in consequence of the death of his father, he obtained leave to visit England; and, in 1818, was appointed to the command of the *Alexander*, the second ship destined to explore the north-western passage, under the orders of Captain Ross, in the *Isabella*.

On his return, Lieutenant Parry was appointed to the command of a new expedition; and in May, 1819, he left Deptford, in his own ship, the *Hecla*, accompanied by the *Griper*, under the command of Lieutenant Beechey, the united crews of which amounted to ninety-four. His principal instructions were, to make the best of his way to the entrance of Davis's Strait; to advance, when the ice would permit, along the western shore to Baffin's Bay; to enter Lancaster's Sound; explore the bottom thereof; and, if possible, pass through it to Behring's Strait.

On the 28th of July, our voyager reached the entrance of Lancaster's Sound, just one month earlier than the preceding expedition had done, although Captain Ross had sailed above a fortnight sooner. "We were now," says Captain Parry, "about to enter and explore that great sound or inlet, which has obtained a degree of celebrity beyond what it might otherwise have been considered to possess, from the very opposite opinions which have been held with regard to it." After a sail of two or three days, during which he discovered Croker's Bay, and Navy Board's Inlet, and was now flattering himself that he had fairly entered the Polar Sea, he was informed, on the 4th of August, six p.m. that land was a-head. It, however, turned out to be only an island, which, together with a second one subsequently discovered, he named after Prince Leopold; and, about the same time, he added to his discoveries Maxwell Bay. On the 6th, he entered a large inlet, ten leagues wide at its mouth, to which he gave the name of Prince Regent's Inlet; after an accurate examination of which, he arrived off a channel of eight leagues in width, which he named after the Duke of Wellington; at the same time distinguishing the magnificent opening by which he had effected his passage into it, by the appellation of Barrow's Strait. On the 23rd, he made sail for Cape Hotham, to the southward of which, it was his intention to seek a direct passage towards Behring's Strait. His progress was, for some time, uninterrupted, and animating in the highest degree; but he had no sooner reached Cape Hotham, than an obstruction appeared, which proved insurmountable. But although thus thwarted in this and his subsequent attempt to trace out a passage, he, on the 4th of September, had the satisfaction of crossing the meridian of 110 deg. west from Greenwich, in the latitude of 74 deg. 44 min. 20 sec., by which the expedition under his orders became entitled to the sum of £5,000. On the following day, he succeeded in rounding Cape Hearne, at the distance of a mile and a quarter; and our sanguine navigator again gave way to flattering hopes, when a compact body of ice once more put an end to them. Towards the end of Septem-

ber, the expedition took up its winter quarters in Winter Harbour; when Captain Parry made every arrangement for rendering the dreary sojourn of himself and crew as comfortable and cheerful as possible. Among the entertainments got up under his superintendence, were the performance of plays, and the compilation of a weekly newspaper, under the name of *The North Georgia Gazette and Winter Chronicle*; and, "perhaps," says Captain Parry, "for the first time since theatrical entertainments were invented, more than one or two plays were performed on board the *Hecla*, with the thermometer below zero on the stage."

It was not before the end of July, 1820, that the ships were under sail again, and able to leave their winter quarters, from which they were at length steered, after lying in latitude 74 deg. 26 min. 25 sec., and longitude, by chronometers, 113 deg. 54 min. 43 sec.; the westernmost point to which, according to Lieutenant Marshall, the navigation of the Polar Sea, to the northward of the American continent, has yet been carried. Our voyager now deeming any attempt to penetrate further useless, turned his course towards home; and, after having named and discovered several other islands and capes, he arrived in England about the beginning of November, and was immediately made a commander. He also received £1,000 as his proportion of the reward before mentioned; and in March, 1821, he was presented with the freedom of the city of Bath.

On the 30th of December, in the previous year, Captain Parry had received his appointment to the command of a second expedition, and his final instructions being delivered to him on the 4th of May, 1821, he, on the 8th, left the *Nore*, in the *Fury*, accompanied by the *Hecla*, Captain Lyon, and the *Nautilus* transport, which was destined to relieve the two former vessels of part of their stores on their passage across the Atlantic. The ships were, on this occasion, much better fitted out than on the first expedition; their united crews amounted to one hundred and eighteen men, and the two commanders were instructed, on no account, to part from each other. The expedition reached Hudson's Strait in July, when the ships were unavoid-

ably parted by the numerous icebergs, by the pressure of which, both the *Hecla* and *Fury* were slightly damaged, the former having already lost her anchor. Whilst in latitude 61 deg. 50 min. 13 sec., longitude 67 deg. 07 min. 35 sec., our voyager discovered several islands, called *Saddle-back*, by the inhabitants of which they were visited, and where two Esquimaux women offered to barter their children for a few articles of trifling value. "Upon the whole," says Captain Parry, "it was impossible for us not to receive a very unfavourable impression of the general behaviour and moral character of the natives of this part of Hudson's Strait, who seem to have acquired, by an annual intercourse with our ships, for nearly a hundred years, many of the vices which unhappily attend a first intercourse with the civilized world, without having imbibed any of the virtues or refinements which adorn and render it happy."

In the beginning of August, the expedition being about to enter upon ground hitherto unexplored, Captain Parry, after a most anxious consideration of all the contradictory evidence of Dobbs and Middleton, respecting the hydrography of these parts, came to the resolution of attempting the direct passage of the Frozen Strait, "though I confess," he says, "not without some apprehension of the risk I was incurring." Having arrived in sight of Cape Comfort, in latitude 64 deg. 54 min., and longitude 82 deg. 57 min. the point where Baffin relinquished his enterprise, our voyager, persisting in his course, discovered a magnificent bay, which he named after the Duke of York, and penetrated through Frozen Strait to Repulse Bay, through which, according to his instructions, he attempted, but found impracticable, a passage to the westward. His subsequent researches were equally fruitless, up to the month of October, when the expedition was unable to proceed further, and the ships were placed, after much difficulty and danger, in a secure position for the ensuing winter. "In reviewing, however," says Captain Parry, "the events of this our first season of navigation, and considering what progress we had made towards the attainment of our main object, it was

impossible, however trifling that progress might appear upon the chart, not to experience considerable satisfaction. Small as our actual advance had been towards Behring's Strait, the extent of coast newly-discovered and minutely explored in pursuit of our object, in the course of the last eight weeks, amounted to more than two hundred leagues, nearly half of which belonged to the continent of North America." During the winter, Captain Parry, as in his former expedition, contrived both amusement and employment for the ships' companies, by means of a theatre, and a school where the sailors learned to read and write.

In the beginning of July, 1822, the vessels being disencumbered of the ice, Captains Parry and Lyon continued their operations with vigour during the summer months; and on two occasions, they imagined themselves on the point of discovering the long-sought passage. The winter, however, again set in without the object of the expedition being accomplished; and it was not until the August of the following year, that Captain Parry was able to resume his researches. It had been his intention to have despatched the *Hecla* to England about this time; and after having taken a year's provisions from her stores, to remain in the *Fury* another summer, in the hopes of penetrating through some of the inlets he had discovered, before the end of the year 1824. In consequence, however, of the appearance of the scurvy among a part of the crews, and of the incertitude respecting the breaking up of the ice, he resolved on returning to England, where he arrived, in company with the *Hecla*, on the 16th of October, 1823. This expedition, though unsuccessful in its main object, led to many discoveries both by land and sea, which would tend considerably to lessen the difficulties of a future voyage, and to use Captain Parry's words, "at least served the useful purpose of shewing where the passage is not to be effected."

On his arrival in England, Captain Parry found he had been promoted to post rank; and in the December of the year of his return, he was appointed acting hydrographer to the admiralty, and presented with the freedom of the city of Winchester; and on the 17th of January, 1824, he was placed in the

command of another expedition, for the purpose of again exploring the hyperborean regions. The same ships were employed as in the last voyage; the *Hecla*, however, being commanded by Captain Parry, and the *Fury* by Captain Hoppner. Having reached Port Bowen, our voyager remained there from the 28th of September until the 20th of July, 1825, when the ice damaging the *Fury* to such a degree that it was necessary to abandon her, he found himself obliged, under all the circumstances, to return to England, where he arrived about the middle of October. His proceedings giving satisfaction to government, his appointment to superintend the hydrographical office was confirmed by the admiralty, on the 22nd of November, 1825; and, in the following December, the freedom of Lynn was voted to him by the corporation, "in testimony of their high sense of his meritorious and enterprising conduct."

In April, 1826, Captain Parry proposed to the admiralty to attempt to reach the North Pole, from the northern shores of Spitzbergen, by travelling with sledge-boats over the ice, or through any spaces of open water that might occur. By the recommendation of the Royal Society, the expedition was determined on, and he accordingly sailed in the *Hecla*, from Deptford, on the 25th of March, 1827. On the 20th of June, he anchored in Treurenberg Bay, latitude 79 deg. 55 min. 20 sec., longitude 16 deg. 48 sec. 45 min. E.; and on the following day, started with two sledge-boats, which he named the *Enterprise* and the *Endeavour*, across the ice. On the 28th of July, he reached the highest latitude he was able to attain, being a little beyond 82 deg. 45 min., at which point the expedition had traversed nearly three hundred miles. After giving the name of Lieutenant Ross to a small islet, which is interesting as being the northernmost known land upon the globe, Captain Parry set out on his return to his ship, in which he sailed from Treurenberg Bay, on the 28th of August, and arrived in the Thames, in the following October. In his narrative of this expedition, he says, "sincerely as we regretted not having been able to hoist the British flag in the highest



latitude to which we aspired, we shall, perhaps, be excused in having felt some little pride in being the bearers of it to a parallel considerably beyond that mentioned in any other well-authenticated record."

As some reward for his services, he, on the 29th of April, 1829, received the honour of knighthood; and, in the July following, the honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him in a convocation at Oxford. In the course of the same month, having previously resigned the office of hydrographer to the admiralty, he sailed to New South Wales, as commissioner for the entire management of the Australian Agricultural Company's affairs, with a salary, it is said, of £2,000 per annum. Sir William Edward Parry has issue by his marriage, in October, 1826, with Isabella Louisa, fourth daughter of Sir Thomas

Stanley, Bart.; and, in addition to his other distinctions, is a fellow of the Royal Society; member of the London Astronomical Society; and honorary member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg.

The name of Parry cannot fail to be perpetuated as that of one of the most intrepid, and comparatively successful navigators of this or any other age or country. For an idea of the dangers he underwent, and the difficulties he surmounted, the reader is referred to his own accounts of them, published successively, in three quarto volumes, than which few will be found more replete with interest and information. As a writer, he aspires successfully to something more than a mere recorder of events, but it must be confessed, that the whole of his works might be reduced, with advantage, to at least one-half of their present bulk.

### ALEXANDER GORDON LAING.

ALEXANDER GORDON LAING, son of a celebrated schoolmaster at Edinburgh, was born in that city on the 27th of December, 1794. He completed his education at the University of Edinburgh, with the intention of following the profession of his father, in whose academy he, for some time, acted as usher. Having, however, in 1810, entered a volunteer corps, he became so captivated with a military life, that he determined to adopt it; and, accordingly, in 1811, went out to the West Indies, where he performed the duties of deputy quarter-master general at Jamaica, and of fort-major at Honduras. The assiduity with which he served in these capacities, brought on a disease which compelled him to return to Scotland, about 1817; but in the latter part of 1819, he was appointed lieutenant and adjutant of his last regiment, the second West India, and shortly afterwards, set out for Sierra Leone. About eighteen months after his arrival in that colony he was employed by the governor, Sir Charles M'Carthy, to undertake a mission to Kambia, principally with a view "to ascertain the state of the country; the disposition of

the inhabitants to trade and industry; and to know their sentiments and conduct as to the abolition of the slave trade." After remaining at Kambia a sufficient time to fulfil his instructions relating to commercial transactions, he crossed the river Scarcies to Malacouri, where, learning that Sanassee, an inferior Mandingo chief, was about to be put to death, by Amara, the king of that country, Lieutenant Laing, by his personal exertions, saved the life of the former. He was induced to do this in consequence of the friendly disposition of Sanassee towards the English. On his return to Sierra Leone, Lieutenant Laing, finding the life of the same chief to be in danger from Yarradee, an ally of Amara's, undertook a second expedition, and again secured the safety of Sanassee.

On his return to Sierra Leone, he communicated to the governor that "he had observed, that many men who accompanied the Soolima army, were in possession of great quantities of gold, and had ascertained an abundance of ivory to be in the country;" facts, which he suggested might render a third expedition serviceable to the com-

merce of the colony, besides the great object which would be gained by it, in knowing the resources of many countries directly to the eastward of Sierra Leone, which were, like that of the Soolimas, as yet known only by name. His proposition being accepted, he, on the 16th of April, 1822, set out with instructions to penetrate to the country of the Soolimas, in whatever direction he might think fit; his party, including himself, consisting of sixteen persons. Sailing up the Rokelle, he landed at Maharre, a town of the Timmanee country, and was shortly after met by one of the principal chiefs at Rokou; after two or three days' dispute with whom as to the value of the presents offered him, he proceeded through Nunkawa, and other small towns, to Ma Bung, where, in consequence of drinking too freely, after "a thirst of thirty hours' duration," he was compelled to remain in a state of the most acute torture for nearly a week. On the 7th of May, he arrived at Ma Boom; where, after being detained some days by the avarice and treachery of the "head-man" of the town, he proceeded, through the Kooranko country, to Koufala, where, on retiring to rest, he says, in his journal, "out of compliment to the first white man who had ever set foot in Kooranko, the inhabitants commenced such a din of drums, flutes, and various other instruments, accompanied with singing and dancing, which was kept up all night, that sleep was banished from my pillow till day light." From Koufala he travelled to Seemera, the capital of the Kooranko country, the king of which received him in a most friendly manner, and expressed a great desire for the establishment of a trade between his people and the colonists; and, instead of extorting a great quantity of presents, observed "that a black man ought to think himself well paid in the sight of a white man, for that white men did good wherever they went." After witnessing a most tremendous tornado at Seemera, he left that town, and continued his course over some mountains towards Kaniakoota; picking up, in his way thither, several "flat stones so strongly impregnated with iron, as to draw and repel the needle at the distance of several inches."

After leaving Kaniakoota, and examining the source of the Tongolelle, he passed the mountain of Sa Wollé, where he afterwards learnt a plan had been laid, by the head-man of Kaniakoota, to attack and murder him, in order to obtain possession of "such a quantity of money as never had before been heard of," which he was reported to carry with him. Arriving at Kamatoo, he was attacked with a fever, from which he had not quite recovered, when he entered Koonia, the first town in the Soolima dominions, the king of which country sent him one of his own horses to conduct him to Falaba, the capital, where he arrived on the 11th of June, and continued two months, being detained great part of the time by an illness, which threw him into a state of delirium for four days. After several excursions into the vicinity of Falaba, and making presents to the Soolima king, and receiving from him gifts in return, and assurances of his friendly disposition towards a commercial intercourse with Sierra Leone, he set out on his return thither, on the 17th of September, and reached Free Town the latter end of October, after an absence of six months.

On his return, he found he had been promoted to the rank of captain, and shortly afterwards proceeded to join his regiment on the Gold coast, where he was engaged in fighting against the Ashantees, till the death of Sir Charles M'Carthy, in 1824, when he was sent to England to acquaint government of that unfortunate event. After he returned to London, he devoted himself with great assiduity to the completion of his journal, the printing of which he was engaged in superintending, when he was appointed by Lord Bathurst to proceed on an expedition to discover the course and termination of the Niger, an undertaking which he had always been most ambitious and desirous of accomplishing.

Accordingly, on the 5th of February, 1825, he set sail for Tripoli, touching on his way at Malta, where he was most kindly received and entertained by the Marquess of Hastings. On his arrival at Tripoli, he made preparations for accompanying the caravan to Timbuctoo, with which he started on the 15th of July, 1826, having, only the

day previously, been married to Miss Warrington, the daughter of the British consul. An exact account of his proceedings after leaving Tripoli is not yet known; but, from the different statements on the subject, it is collected that after crossing the chain of Mount Atlas, the Fezzan country, the desert of Lempta, the Sahara, and the kingdom of Ahades, he arrived at Timbuctoo, and became entitled to the reward of £3,000 offered by a society in London to the first adventurer who should succeed in reaching that city. During his residence there, he had employed himself in arranging his journal, which consisted of the most valuable information in all branches of science, and was on his way back to Tripoli, when, according to the evidence of the servant who accompanied him, he was, at the end of his third day's journey, attacked and murdered, while asleep, by the Arabs of the country, and the chief of the blacks who escorted him from Timbuctoo. Another report states that he made a desperate resistance in a previous encounter, in which he had his right hand struck off, and speaks of a letter to his wife, giving an account of the combat, "written with his left hand, in stiff characters, by unsteady fingers, and all soiled with dust and blood." A third statement is from the pen of Mr. Caillé, a young Frenchman, who visited Timbuctoo, in 1827, the inhabitants of which city described Major Laing as "the first white man who was ever seen in their city." Mr. Caillé states, from particulars which he gathered on the spot where the event took place, that Major Laing was attacked by a party of mussulmans, who, on his refusal to obey their command of addressing a prayer to the prophet, instantly strangled him. In whatever mode his death was effected, there is no doubt that his being a Christian, was the primary cause of the treachery which led to his destruction; especially as Mr. Caillé affirms the nations of the interior of Africa to be savages only on the subject of religion, and that they think it a meritorious duty to kill all who refuse to be converted to Islamism.

The following, which is the substance of an Arabic document, signed at Timbuctoo by fifteen of the inhabitants,

who state the contents of it to be within their own knowledge, will also throw some light on the probable cause of Major Laing's death. "About a month after the arrival of Laing at Timbuctoo, the Prince of the Faithful wrote a letter to his lieutenant-governor, Osman, containing as follows:—'I have heard that a Christian intends coming to you; but whether he has already arrived or not I do not know. You must prevent him from arriving, if he has not reached you; and if he has, you must expel him the country in such a manner as to leave him no hope of returning.'" These documents then proceed as follows:—"When Governor Osman received this letter, he could not but obey it. He, therefore, engaged Barbooshi, a sheikh of the Arabs of the desert, to go out with the Christian, and protect him as far as the town of Arwan. Barbooshi accordingly went with him from Timbuctoo; but, on arriving at his own residence, he treacherously murdered him, and took possession of all his property." This document, though giving, most probably, a true account of the manner of his death, leaves it yet to be ascertained whether it was owing to the treachery of Barbooshi, or of his employer, Osman, the governor, who might have interpreted, in a sense fatal to Major Laing, the instructions from the Prince of the Faithful, "to expel him the country in such a manner, as to leave him no hope of returning."

The papers of Major Laing have been ascertained to be in existence; but, unfortunately, have not yet been given up. After much investigation, Colonel Warrington discovered them to have been in the possession of Hassouna D'Ghies; who, after confessing that he had delivered them up to a person, since declared to be Baron Rousseau, the French consul-general, in consideration of a debt incurred in France, escaped from Tripoli in an American vessel, and has since arrived in England. A letter in the hand-writing of Major Laing was found at Timbuctoo, in which he alludes to his danger from the unfriendly disposition of the Foulahs, and the hostility of the Sultan Bello towards him. "The sultan," he writes, "has now got intelligence of my being here; and, as a party of Foulahs are



hourly expected, Al Sadi Boubokar trembles for my safety, and has strongly urged my departure." Further on, he continues, "I have been busily employed during my stay, searching the records in the town, which are abundant, and in acquiring information of every kind; nor is it with any common degree of satisfaction that I say my perseverance has been amply rewarded; I am now convinced that my hypothesis concerning the termination of the Niger is correct."

The melancholy fate of Major Laing,

after having accomplished the principal objects of his expedition, was a loss felt by his country almost as much as by his friends and relatives, to whom his many amiable qualities so strongly endeared him. Possessing, as he did, in an eminent degree, a profound and intelligent mind, it is the more to be regretted that we are as yet unacquainted with the contents of his journal, the work of one who had proved himself to be so able a writer, and giving an account of places never before visited by a European.

### FREDERICK WILLIAM BEECHEY.

**FREDERICK WM. BEECHEY**, son of Sir William Beechey, Knt., was born in London, on the 17th of February, 1796. In 1806, he went, as a midshipman on board the *Hibernia*; served, subsequently, in the *Minotaur*, the *Foudroyant*, the *Elizabeth*, and the *Astræa*, in which vessel he took part in a victorious action against the French, which led to the recovery of the settlement of Tamatave. In 1812, he returned to England, and having recruited his health, which had been slightly impaired, joined, successively, the ships *Magicienne*, and *La Vengeur*, in the latter of which he went to New Orleans, where he was removed to the Tonnant, flag-ship of Sir A. Cochrane, while serving under whom he received his first commission. In 1815, he was appointed lieutenant of the Niger; of the *Trent*, in 1818; of the *Hecla*, in 1819; and of the *Adventure*, in 1821, the second-mentioned vessel being commanded by Captain Franklin, and the third by Captain Parry, both of whom he accompanied in their first voyage to the Arctic Sea.

In the *Adventure* he served under Captain William Henry Smith, who was about to continue his survey of the African coast, and with whom he arrived at Tripoli, on the 11th of September, 1821, when, accompanied by his brother, and the requisite attendants, he left the vessel, with the intention of proceeding in an easterly direction along the shores of the greater Syrtis, and Cyrenaica,

while Captain Smith, at the same time, pursued his voyage by sea, along the coast of Tripoli. On the 20th of November, he reached Messurata, whence he proceeded, through Giraff, Medinet Sultan, and Hammah, to Sachrin, where he found the form of the Gulf of Syrtis to differ altogether from all the charts and authorities with which he compared it; discovering "instead of the narrow and cuneiform inlet described in modern maps, a wide extent of coast, sweeping due east and west, with as little variation as possible."

On arriving at Bengazi, he made excursions to, and with the assistance of his brother, made plans of, the cities of Cyrene, Teuchira, Apollonia, and Phlometa; and after surveying the coast as far as Derna, embarked for Malta; and in a few months afterwards, arrived in England, when he found himself already promoted to the rank of a commander; and, in January, 1825, he was appointed to the Blossom sloop, destined to accompany and assist Captains Franklin and Parry, in their second expedition to the Arctic Sea. After visiting Teneriffe, and the islands near it, in one of which he had a hostile encounter with the natives, he touched at Pitcairn Island, (the retreat of the mutineers of the *Bounty*,) where he was astonished at the prodigious strength and size of the inhabitants, of which, in his journal, he relates some singular instances.

After visiting Crescent Island and

Gambier's group, he made for Clermont Tonnere, where he thus gives an account of the danger of his ship from a water-spout:—"Amidst a tremendous gale of wind, and curving showers of rain, the water-spout was discovered, extending in a tapering form from a dense stratum of cloud to within thirty feet of the water, where it was hid, by the foam of the sea being whirled upwards with a tremendous giration. It changed its direction after it was first seen, and threatened to pass over the ship; but being directed from its course by a heavy gust of wind, it gradually receded."

On leaving Clermont Tonnere, he passed Egmont, and other islands, and afterwards discovered those of Croker, Cockburn, Martin, Barrow, and Melville, names by which he himself distinguished them; and, in his journal, he gives an interesting account of the probable manner in which these, and other isles he visited, were peopled. In May, 1826, on his way to the Sandwich Island, he lost several of his crew, by a dysentery; and, on the 8th of June, arrived at the harbour of Petropoulski, in Kamschatka, where he received from England, information of the failure of Captain Parry's expedition, and instructions to leave unfulfilled that part of his voyage relating to the Hecla and Fury. After quitting Kotzebue Sound, where he detected a mistake of that navigator,

in asserting four islands to be in the middle of the strait, instead of three, as laid down in the chart of Captain Cook, he sailed to Beaufort Bay, and soon afterwards perceived, the huts of the Esquimaux, and the motion of several icebergs, along a coast, the continuity of which, he says, "proved to me, that Captain Franklin would be unable to find a passage south of the Cape to which I had given his name."

Previously to leaving Behring's Strait, he twice witnessed the aurora borealis, the brightness of which was so great, that he at first mistook it for the sun. Having crossed the Pacific Ocean, he surveyed several bays and harbours on the coast of Kamschatka, gave the name of Port Clarence to an immense haven discovered to the south-eastward of Cape Prince of Wales, and returned to a small island, in Kotzebue Sound, whence, after firing on some Esquimaux, by whom he was attacked, he proceeded to Monterrey, and St. Francisco, in California, and along the Mexican coast to Valparaiso, where he landed in April, 1828, and in the following September arrived in England; about two months afterwards he married a daughter of Colonel Stapleton.

Captain Beechey is among those intrepid navigators, whose zeal and ability have done much towards the increase of our stock of geographical and hydrographical information.

#### RICHARD LEMON LANDER.

RICHARD LEMON LANDER, was born at Truro, in Cornwall, some time in the year 1804. At an early age he evinced a restless, wandering disposition; and would often, when a child, stroll from village to village, in the neighbourhood of his home, and alarm his parents by his sudden disappearance and long absence. In 1815, he went, as attendant to a merchant, to St. Domingo, where he remained three years, in the course of which he nearly lost his life from an attack of the epidemic fever. Between 1818 and 1823 he passed his time as valet to various gentlemen; and, in the February of the

latter year, became servant to Major Colebrook, with whom he embarked on a voyage of inquiry into the state of the British colonies; and arrived, after a very dangerous passage, in Simmons's Bay, South Africa, in the middle of the following July.

After having traversed, with Major Colebrook, the colony of the Cape of Good Hope, he returned to England in 1824, and obtained a menial situation in a nobleman's establishment, which he subsequently quitted, to attend Captain Clapperton in his intended expedition to the central part of Africa, for the purpose of ascertaining

the source and termination of the Niger. On informing his friends of the engagement he had entered into, they used every argument, and a gentleman in Truro offered him a lucrative situation in South America, to dissuade him from fulfilling it; but his desire to visit distant and undiscovered countries was too strong to be allayed by fears or entreaties, and his determination remained unshaken. "There was a charm," he observes, "in the very sound of Africa, that always made my heart flutter on hearing it mentioned: whilst its boundless deserts of sand; the awful obscurity in which many of the interior regions were enveloped; the strange and wild aspect of countries that had never been trodden by the foot of an European; and even the very failure of all former undertakings to explore its hidden wonders, united to strengthen the resolution I had come to, of embracing the earliest opportunity of penetrating into the interior of that immense continent."

Accordingly, on the 24th of August, 1825, he set sail for Africa; and, in three months, reached the Badagry roads, and, after having passed a few days in that city, left it, on the 7th of December, for Latoo, where he was attacked with a fever, which proved fatal to many of his party, and of which he had scarcely recovered the effects on his arrival at Katunga, the capital of Yariba, on the 15th of January, 1826. From hence he proceeded to Wow-wow and Boussa, where he obtained an account of the deaths of Park and Martin; and, at the former place, was detained some time by the attentions of a rich African widow, called Zuma, who fell in love both with him and his master. He describes her as "a moving world of flesh, puffing and blowing like a blacksmith's bellows, and the very pink and essence of African fashion," and was by no means desirous of returning her affection. "Independently," he writes, "of the delicate state of my health, which incapacitated me from carrying on so curious an amour with the spirit and gallantry it required, I was positively afraid that, from the warmth and energy of Zuma's embraces, I should actually be pressed to death between her monstrous arms! I was but a youth, and my short

residence in the country had certainly impaired a constitution originally robust and vigorous; by reason of which I was sadly apprehensive that one of her Broddignagian hugs would send me into the other world, with very little ceremony." From Wow-wow he proceeded to Colfou, where he witnessed a singular custom of the females' dying their hair blue, and their teeth red, to attract the admiration of their lovers; and he relates the fact of "a girl sighing and sobbing, because her admirer had told her, that her teeth were not quite of so bright a red as those of her female companion."

On his arrival at Bullabulla, he was attacked with a dysentery, which continued to afflict him till he reached Kano. "On the road to that city," he relates, "my sufferings were too acute to be described; often, in the agony of the moment, would I roll myself in the dust, and lie panting on the earth, till my master, alarmed by my long absence, would light large fires, by the smoke of which I was directed to his resting-place. On entering his tent, it was my custom, without uttering a word, to fling myself on a mat, and embracing my pillow, to sleep, or rather, endeavour to sleep, till morning. By this means I acquired a habit of groaning in my slumbers, of which I could not completely divest myself, even for some months after my return to England." At Kano he remained in a sick state for three or four months, and was on the point of expiring, on his way to join his master at Saccatoo, where he arrived the beginning of 1827; in the April of which year Captain Clapperton died. His grief at this event he thus describes:—"I then unclasped my arms, and held the hand of my dear master in mine; but it was cold and dead; and, instead of returning the warmth with which I used to press it, imparted some of its own unearthly chilliness to my frame, and fell heavily from my grasp. O God! what was my distress in that agonizing moment? Shedding floods of tears, I flung myself along the bed of death, and prayed that heaven would in mercy take my life!"

On the 4th of May he set out on his return to Kano; and, in passing the "Gorber Bush," on his way thither, he



dropped from his horse in a state of exhaustion, and but for the accidental assistance of a young Felatah, would have perished of fatigue and thirst. From Kano he traveled to Dunrora, with the intention of proceeding to Fundah, in the hope of ascertaining the termination of the Niger in that direction; when, at the former place, he was stopped by some troops of the King of Zeg zeg, and compelled to return to Cuttup, whence, after a few days' detention, he proceeded, through Ragada and Wow-wow, to Khiama, having narrowly escaped drowning in crossing a river near Gorkie. On his arrival at Katunga, the monarch of the place offered him the situations of prime minister, and commander of the forces, and also to make him his son-in-law, if he would remain in the city. On reaching Badagry, he was much disgusted at the traffic of the Europeans in slaves, particularly the Portuguese, who treated him with great suspicion and incivility, on his expressing his abhorrence of the practice, and declining to sell them his own men at any price. "I breakfasted," he observes, after an interview with one of these merchants, "more contentedly on a little boiled Indian corn, mixed with palm oil and water, my usual fare, than if I had enjoyed all the luxuries in the world by wounding my conscience, and doing violence to the best feelings of my nature." Alluding to the manner of embarking slaves at Badagry, he says, "I saw four hundred of these poor creatures crammed into a small schooner of eighty tons; and the appearance of these unhappy beings was squalid and miserable in the extreme. They were fastened by the neck in pairs, only a quarter of a yard of chain being allowed for each, and driven to the beach by a party of hired scoundrels, whilst their associates in cruelty were in front of the party, pulling them along by a narrow band, their only apparel, which encircled their waist." Before leaving Badagry, the calumnies of the Portuguese had raised against him the suspicions of the King Adolee, who commanded him to undergo the ordeal of drinking a cup of poisonous water, which he was compelled to do, and was a solitary instance of escaping its fatal effects. At length, after many dangers and disasters, he heard of a vessel, com-

manded by Captain Laing, arriving at Badagry, by which he departed, in great joy, from that city, and arrived at his native town in the summer of 1828.

In the December of the following year, he, in conjunction with his brother John, made an offer, which was accepted by government, of proceeding to Africa, to ascertain the course of the Niger. The only recompense he was to receive for this hazardous undertaking, was a gratuity of £100 on his return, and whatever profits might arise from the publication of the account of his journey. He left England on the 9th of January, 1830; and, on the 22nd of the following month, arrived at Cape Coast Castle; whence he sailed to Badagry, and reached that place on the 22nd of March. Here he was detained until the end of the month; when, after having been deprived of almost all his goods by the avarice of the chief, Adolee, he was permitted to embark on the river, down which he sailed to Wow; and, on the 3rd of April, entered the large and populous town of Bidjie, where he met with a most kind reception from the chief and inhabitants. From hence he proceeded to Latoo; in his way whither, he relates that, in the evening, "the glow-worms were so luminous, that one could almost see to read by their golden splendour." He speaks of the surrounding scenery in the most enthusiastic language, and compares it to "those eternal shades, where, in ancient time, the souls of good men were supposed to wander." He next visited, successively, the towns of Larro and Jenna; and, at the latter, he was witness to a custom of the widow's poisoning herself after the death of her husband, and was informed that the governor would be compelled to suffer death on the demise of his prince. He thus speaks of a tornado that happened during his residence at this place:—"Our thatched hut afforded but an insecure and uncertain asylum against its fury; part of the roof was swept away, and the rain admitted freely upon our beds, whence the most awful lightning flashes could be seen. The roof of our dwelling," he continues, "had long been infested with numbers of rats and mice; and these vermin being dislodged from their haunts by the violence of the

wind and rain, sought immediate shelter between our bed-clothes; and to this very serious inconvenience was added another still greater, viz., the company of lizards, ants, and mosquitoes, besides worms and centipedes, and other crawling, creeping, and noxious things, which the tempest seemed to renovate with fresh life and motion."

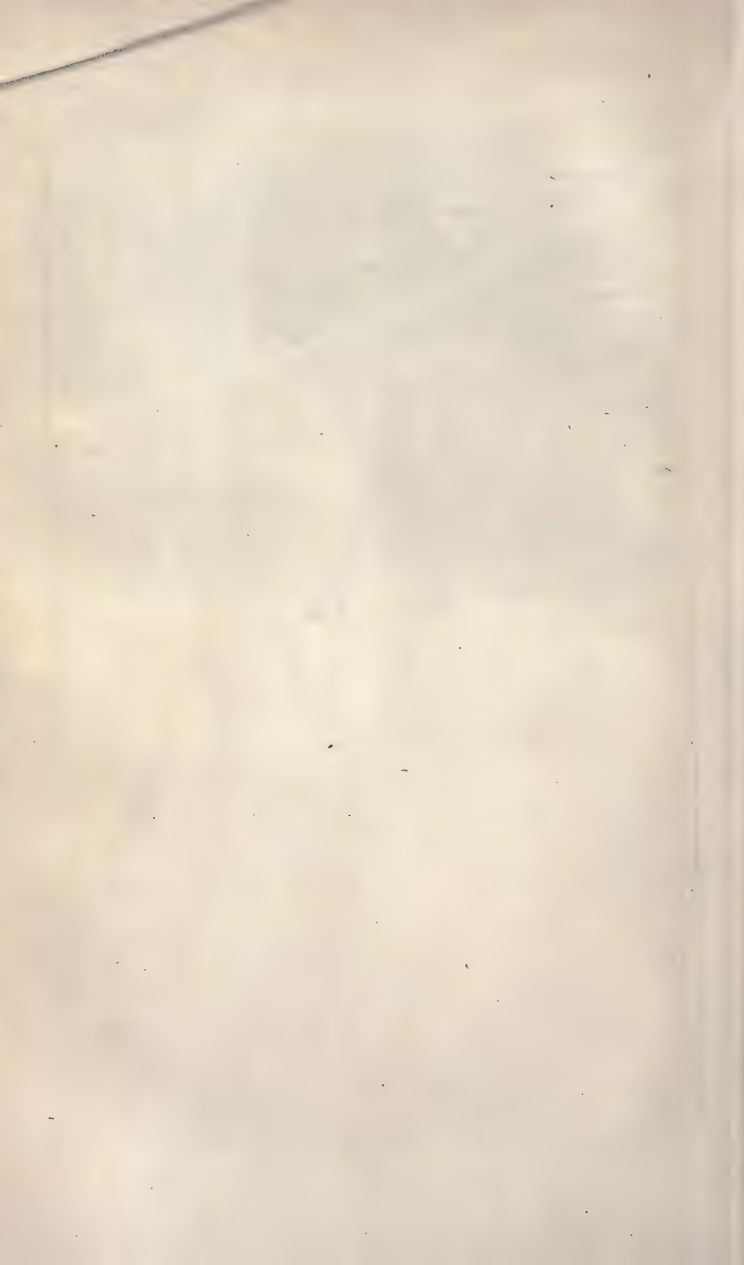
After passing through Egga, Jadoo, Engua, Coosoo, Bohoo, and other towns, he arrived at Katunga, the capital of Yariba, where he remained about a week, and then proceeded through Kesshee (of the women of which town he speaks very favourably) and Moussa to Kiama, which he reached the latter end of May. On the 5th of June he continued his journey, and, on the 17th, he came in sight of the city of Boussa; "but what was our astonishment," he says in his journal, "on a nearer approach, to find Boussa standing on the main land, and not an island in the Niger, as represented by Captain Claperton." At the conclusion of the Georgian era, Mr. Lander and his brother had arrived at Yaodie, where

they were shown a book which had belonged to Mungo Park, but were unable to find any of his papers.

The person of this enterprising traveller, the only modern one who has hitherto escaped the fatal effects of the African climate, is extremely prepossessing. He is about five feet five inches in height, upright and bold in his gait, with a fair complexion, large blue eyes, and light brown hair, giving to his countenance a handsome though somewhat effeminate appearance. His mind is of an elevated cast, and completely absorbed in the object of his pursuit, to the attainments of which he is less urged by the hope of remuneration than the desire of present fame. He has received but an ordinary education, and is even said to make use of cockneisms in his expressions; but his intellectual capacities are of a high order, as may be gathered from various parts of his journal. These were, however, principally edited by his brother; and that portion of them relating to their joint expedition to Africa has undergone the revision of Lieutenant Beechey.

SCIENCE.





## SCIENCE.

---

### SIR ISAAC NEWTON.

ISAAC NEWTON was born after the death of his father, at the manor-house of Woolsthorpe, near Grantham, in Lincolnshire, on Christmas-day, O. S., 1642. He was so little, when he was born, that his mother used to say he might have been put into a quart mug, and she expected that he would scarcely survive the first hour of his birth. In consequence of the second marriage of Mrs. Newton, he was, at the age of three years, committed by his surviving parent, to the care of his maternal grandmother, by whom he was sent, in the year 1654, to the grammar-school at Grantham, having previously received the rudiments of education at a day-school at Skillington, and at Stoke. Although no particular instances are recorded of the energy of his mind prior to this period, he now began to distinguish himself from other boys, by applying himself to occupations in which few, of his own age, took an interest. He provided himself with a small set of carpenter's tools, and was constantly employed, when out of school, in mechanical contrivances, and in making models of various kinds, in which he appears to have evinced much intelligence and considerable dexterity. It is worthy of remark, that he took great interest in everything around him that related to the measure of time: he made a wooden clock; drove nails into the walls of the house in which he lodged, in order to ascertain the hours by the passing shadow; made hour-glasses, acting by the descent of water; and a sun-dial, of his own construction, is still to be seen at Woolsthorpe. About the same time, he also formed a perfect model of a windmill, of the construction

of which he obtained a complete idea, by paying a few visits to a mill in the neighbourhood. He likewise displayed considerable skill in drawing; although his knowledge of the art was acquired without the assistance of a master. He filled his room with drawings by his own hand; and the following verses under one of them, a picture of Charles the First, are said to have been his composition, which is the more remarkable, as he had been heard to express a contempt for poetry:—

A secret art my soul requires to try,  
If prayers can give me what the wars deny:  
Three crowns distinguished here in order do  
Present their objects to my knowing view.  
Earth's crown, thus at my feet, I can disdain,  
Which heavy is, and, at the best, but vain;  
But now a crown of thorns I gladly greet,  
Sharp is the crown, but not so sharp as sweet.  
The crown of glory that I yonder see,  
Is full of bliss, and of eternity.

In proof of his early bias towards calculation and philosophical subjects, it is related, that he used to measure the force of the wind blowing against him, by observing how much further he could leap in the direction of the wind, or with it blowing on his back, than he could leap the contrary way, or in opposition to the wind. By thus following the bent of his genius, he was generally to be found at the bottom of his class; and it was not until stimulated to exertion by a quarrel with one of his schoolfellows, that he put forth powers that afterwards gained him a high position in the school.

After a few years, passed at Grantham, Newton, in consequence of the death of his step-father, was recalled to Woolsthorpe, in order that he might take an active part in the management of the estate. The pursuit of farming, how-

ever, was too unsuited to his mind to receive from him more than a partial and unwilling attention; and his fondness for mathematical study, at length attracting the notice of his uncle, he was, at his recommendation, sent again to school at Grantham, and afterwards to Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he became a member, on the 5th of June, 1660. Here he had the good fortune to gain the approbation and friendship of Dr. Barrow, Lucasian professor of mathematics to the university; under whom he developed such a facility of acquirement, that, it is said, the propositions of Euclid became a mere alphabet in his hands; many of them being immediately understood by him from a mere enunciation of the problem. He soon passed on to the more refined and abstruse geometry of Des Cartes, which he studied with much care and diligence. He, however, in his riper years, expressed his regret, to Dr. Pemberton, for his "mistake, at the beginning of his mathematical studies, in applying himself to the works of Des Cartes, and other algebraical writers, before he had considered the elements of Euclid with that attention which so excellent a writer deserves." Saunderson's *Logic*, Kepler's *Optics*, and Schooten's *Miscellanies*, were also read, or rather investigated, by him; as, in each of these works, he made, according to his usual practice, numerous marginal notes, containing valuable additions to science.

The next book that fell into his hands was Wallis's *Arithmetic of Infinites*; and, in following up the investigations of that author, in connexion with what had been done by Des Cartes and Pascal, he struck out his famous binomial theorem. The gradations, by which he passed on to the immortal discovery of fluxions, can only be understood or appreciated by the mathematical reader, who will have far better sources than a biographical memoir to satisfy his desire of knowledge on the subject. These analytical discoveries he collected and arranged in a manuscript, entitled *Analysis per Aequationes Numero Terminorum Infinitas*, which he completed in 1664; and, in the same year, took the degree of B.A. It is remarkable, that he neither published this important manuscript,

nor made its existence known to any one, until four years afterwards; when he was compelled to do so in consequence of a book, brought out by Mercator, entitled *Logarithmotechnia*. In this work, Newton recognized the fundamental idea of his own discovery, and presented his manuscript to Mr. Barrow; who, equally delighted and astonished with the novelty of its matter, communicated the nature of its contents to Collins, a celebrated mathematician of that day. Whilst the work remained in his possession, he, fortunately for the reputation of Newton, took a copy of it; as it will presently be seen, that it became a disputed question whether its author was entitled to the honour of being the discoverer of the fluxionary calculus:—a discovery of such magnitude, that the most difficult investigations of former mathematicians were henceforth performed with perfect facility; and which, in fact, came upon the man of science, like the accession of an additional sense.

He now began to direct his attention more closely to objects of natural philosophy; and, amongst others, to the celebrated phenomena of colours, discovered by Grimaldi. For this purpose, he procured a glass prism, and, exposing it to the reception of the rays of light, was particularly struck with their figure, which, instead of being of an orbicular form, was remarkably elongated. Having satisfied himself, by experiment, that neither the thickness of the glass, nor the hole through which the ray of light was admitted into the room, had any effect in producing this enormous disproportion, he arrived at length at the important discovery, that light is not homogeneous, but is composed of rays of different degrees of refrangibility; and hence was founded his new theory of light and colours. Amidst these speculations, he was forced from Cambridge, by the great plague of 1665, when he retired to Woolsthorpe, where he remained two years, devoting himself entirely to philosophic meditations.

It was here he received the hint which gave rise to his system of the world. Sitting, one day, in the garden, near a tree, which is still shewn, his attention was attracted by the falling of an apple. His active mind immediately began to reflect upon the nature and



possible limits of the power by which all bodies are drawn towards the earth's centre. Aware that there was no sensible diminution of this power at the greatest heights which could be attained, he made, at once, a daring stretch, and said, "Why may it not extend to the moon? and then what more would be necessary to retain her in her orbit about the earth?" He further considered that, if the moon really were retained in her orbit by the force of gravity, the planets ought similarly to be retained in their orbits about the sun, by their gravity towards that body. It does not fall in with the object of this memoir to go into the deep considerations and subtle analysis by which he established this glorious doctrine. Many difficulties at first occurred in the investigation;—difficulties which, from the want of books, and the inaccuracy of certain existing data, he was not enabled to surmount until long after he had quitted his retirement at Woolsthorpe.

In the latter part of 1666, he returned to Cambridge, and resumed, with activity, his optical inquiries. Having already concluded that optical instruments might be brought to any required degree of perfection, if a reflecting substance could be found capable of receiving an adequate polish, he accomplished the invention of a new reflecting telescope, which is designated by his name. His time was now almost wholly employed in perfecting his theory of light and colours; which he effected by a most brilliant series of experiments. These were subsequently embodied, without any admixture of hypothesis, in a treatise, which formed the text-book of the lectures, delivered by him, on his being appointed to a professorship in the university, which took place in 1669; Dr. Barrow having generously retired, in order to make way for him. In the previous year, he had graduated M.A. He attended to the duties of his professorship with considerable zeal; pursuing, contemporaneously with his optical lectures, further experiments in private, and pushing the science of optics even beyond the extended bounds to which he had himself taken it. On the 11th of January, 1672, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, his proposer being the Bishop of Sarum; and, two months afterwards, appeared in *The*

*Philosophical Transactions*, an account of his magnificent discovery of the different refrangibility of the rays of light, which he unostentatiously described as "the oddest, if not the most considerable, detection which had hitherto been made in the operations of nature." It is a remarkable circumstance in the history of so great a man, that, shortly after his election, although two of his great discoveries were completed, he was so poor as to be compelled to apply to the council for a dispensation from the regular contribution to the funds of the Royal Society, which was accordingly granted.

In 1675, Newton received permission, from King Charles the Second, to retain his fellowship without taking orders. He continued, until the year 1676, to furnish a variety of important articles, which were printed in the *Philosophical Transactions*. The principles laid down in many of them being either disputed by one party, or claimed as the property of another, involved the author of them in several controversies, and particularly in one with Mr. Hook, respecting his Theory of Light. The interruption which they occasioned to him in his high pursuits so disgusted him, that he at length declared he would "no more commit himself with the public;" and, in a letter, which he afterwards wrote to Leibnitz, he observes, "I was so persecuted with discussions, arising from the publication of my Theory of Light, that I blamed my own imprudence for parting with so substantial a blessing as my quiet, to run after a shadow."

In the year last-mentioned, he explained his invention of infinite series, at the request of Leibnitz, who was engaged in similar speculations, and who, about this period, arrived at the same conclusions with the subject of our memoir. The mutual discovery, the priority of which may be fairly assigned to Newton, ultimately led to a virulent and disgraceful controversy between the two philosophers, in which each insisted on the exclusiveness of his claim, and accused the one of borrowing from the other. The dispute was at length referred to the Royal Society, of which Newton was, at the time, president; and an opinion was pronounced unfavourable to Leibnitz.

He now directed his attention to subjects bearing more particularly upon his system of the world; and, in the latter part of the year, he investigated the grand proposition; that, by a centripetal force, acting reciprocally as the square of the distance, a planet must revolve in an ellipsis about the centre of force placed in its lower focus, and, with a radius drawn to that centre, describe areas proportional to the times. In 1680, he made several astronomical observations upon the comet which then appeared; and, about the same time, proceeded to continue his inquiries respecting the laws of motion of the primary planets. To pursue his investigation with precision, it was necessary to know the exact measure of the earth's dimensions; but, at that time, no such measure being known sufficiently accurate for so delicate a purpose, Newton's calculation failed in the desired result. Taking advantage, however, of Picard's measurement of the length of a degree, he resumed his old calculation with new data, and finding, as he went on, the tendency of these numbers to produce a result in accordance with his original idea, his feelings became so excited that he was compelled to request a friend to complete the calculation. The agreement between the computed and observed results was no longer doubtful; and Newton, at length, became the demonstrator of these splendid truths:—"that all the parts of matter gravitate towards one another, with a force directly proportional to their masses, and reciprocally proportional to the squares of their mutual distances; that this force retains the planets and the comets round the sun, and the satellites around their primary planets; and that, by the universally communicated influence which it establishes between the material particles of all these bodies, it determines the nature of their orbits, the forms of their masses, the oscillations in the fluids which cover them, and, in fine, their smallest movements, either in space or in rotation upon their own axes, and all conformably to their actually observed laws." He devoted himself entirely to the development of the consequences flowing from this great discovery, and became so absorbed in these delightful meditations,

that it was said of him, "he only lived to calculate and to think."

It is, however, possible, that an account of this magnificent discovery might have been withheld from the world, but for a visit paid by the celebrated Halley to Newton, for the express purpose of consulting him on the same subject, when Newton put into his hands his manuscript treatise. Halley, delighted at finding here the solution he had himself vainly attempted to arrive at, persuaded the subject of our memoir, after some difficulty, to present it to the Royal Society; at whose expense it was ultimately published, in 1687, under the title of *Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia Mathematica*; a work, of which it has been observed, that "it may be looked upon as the production of a celestial intelligence, rather than of a man." Highly as the *Principia* was extolled by a few learned individuals, the work, in consequence of the conciseness and judgment with which it was written, did not, at first, meet with the general applause to which it was entitled; but, says Fontenelle, when its worth became sufficiently known, nothing was heard from all quarters but a shout of general admiration. "Does Mr. Newton eat, or drink, or sleep like other men?" the Marquess de l'Hopital is reported to have said to the English, who visited him: "I represent him to myself," he added, "as a celestial genius, entirely disengaged from matter."

In 1687, Newton was chosen one of the delegates sent to King James the Second, to protest against his invasion of certain privileges of the university, and conducted himself with such firmness and independence on the occasion, that, in the following year, he was elected one of its representatives in the convention parliament, in which he sat till its dissolution. About this time, he became acquainted with the Earl of Halifax, who, in 1696, appointed him warden of the Mint; in which situation he rendered signal service to the nation. In 1699, he was elected master of the Mint, and a member of the Royal Academy of Sciences, at Paris; and, in the same year, he appointed Mr. Whiston his deputy in the mathematical professorship at Cambridge. In 1701, he was again re-

turned to parliament for the university; and, in 1703, on becoming president of the Royal Society, he resigned his professorship altogether.

It may be inquired how it was that Newton, whose penetration was so acute, and whose perseverance so remarkable, never made any important addition to science after he was forty-five years old, although he lived to the great age of eighty-four. The fact, according to Biot, Newton's biographer, in the *Biographie Universelle*, may be accounted for by the melancholy circumstance, that, about the meridian of his life, he became, for awhile, deranged in his intellect. If this were so, it is not difficult to conceive that the mighty movements of so powerful a mind becoming thus obstructed, would never return to their former vigorous action. The origin of this calamity is thus stated:—He had a favourite little dog, called Diamond. One morning, while attending early service, he inadvertently left this dog shut up in his room; and, on returning from chapel, he found that the animal, by upsetting a taper on his desk, had set fire to the papers which contained the whole of his unpublished experiments, and thus he saw before him the labours of many years reduced to ashes. It is said, that on first perceiving this great loss, he contented himself by exclaiming, "Oh! Diamond, Diamond! thou little knowest the mischief thou hast done." This fact occurred in the year 1692, and has been mentioned by all his biographers; but, whether it was followed by aberration of intellect on the part of Newton, is doubtful; and Dr. Brewster refutes the notion of Biot, on the subject. There is, however, said to be still existing at Cambridge, a manuscript, dated February the 3rd, 1692, in which, after the relation of the papers being set fire to, it is stated, that "when Mr. Newton came from chapel, and had seen what was done, every one thought he would have run mad; he was so troubled thereat, that he was not himself for a month after."

In 1704, he published his *Optics*, or a *Treatise on the Reflections, Refractions, Inflections, and Colours of Light*, which passed through many editions, and was translated into a variety of languages. Yet it was not till a few years

since, that the full merit of this extraordinary work began to be appreciated. Others before him had given distant hints concerning infinite series and fluxions, and the power and rule of gravity in preserving the solar system; but he was absolutely the first person who conceived the idea, and engaged in the subtle and delicate study, of the anatomy of light; who dissected a ray into its primary constituent particles, which then admitted of no further separation; who discovered the different refrangibility of the particles thus separated, and that these constituent rays had each its own colour inherent in it; that rays falling in the same angle of incidence, have alternate fits of refraction and reflection; that bodies are rendered transparent by the minuteness of their pores, and become opaque by having them large; and that the most transparent body, by having a great thinness, will become less pervious to the light.

In 1705, he was knighted by Queen Anne; and, in 1707, appeared his algebraical lectures, published, with the permission of Newton, by Dr. Whiston, under the title of *Arithmetica Universalis*, &c. They were succeeded, in 1711, by his *Methodus Differentialis*, and his *Analysis per Equationes Numero Terminorum Infinitas*. On the accession of George the First, he was in high repute at court, and became a great favourite with the Princess of Wales (afterwards consort of George the Second), who took great delight in his society. At her request, he drew up an abstract of a treatise on Ancient Chronology, which first appeared in France, but was eventually published in England. In 1715, Leibnitz, who still entertained a rancorous jealousy of the fame of Newton, endeavoured to foil his mathematical skill, by proposing to him the famous problem of the Trajectories, which he solved on the same evening he had received it, though he had been much fatigued by business at the Mint in the early part of the day. The latter years of his life were attended with much suffering, produced by a calculous disease, of which he died, on the 20th of March, 1727, in the eighty-fourth year of his age. His body lay in state in the Jerusalem Chamber, and was buried, with great magnificence, in Westminster



Abbey; the pall being supported by the lord high-chancellor, the Dukes of Roxburgh and Montrose, and the Earls of Pembroke, Suffolk, and Macclesfield. A monument was erected to him in the abbey, and his statue, by Roubiliac, has been placed in the college of which he was a member, at Cambridge. He left property to the amount of about £30,000; which, as he made no will, was divided amongst his legal heirs.

"In Newton," says the historian Hume; "this island may boast of having produced the greatest and rarest genius that ever arose for the ornament and instruction of the species in philosophical, astronomical, and mathematical knowledge; cautious in admitting no principles but such as were founded on experiment, but resolute to adopt every such principle, however new or unusual; from modesty; ignorant of his superiority above the rest of mankind; and thence, less careful to accommodate his reasonings to common apprehensions, more anxious to merit than acquire fame." His moral character was upon a par with his intellectual one: of a meek and gentle disposition, he possessed a temper which few accidents could disturb; and, with the exception of his quarrel with Leibnitz, he appeared disposed rather to sacrifice the fame which he could at all times command, than to have the calm of life ruffled by the pretensions and bickerings of inferior mortals. Numerous instances are recorded of his generosity and liberality, particularly towards his relations, during his life; it being a maxim with him that "a legacy is no gift." When Dr. Samuel Clarke completed his Latin edition of Newton's *Optics*, he presented each of the editor's five children with £100; and when Maclaurin was in expectation of the mathematical professorship of the Edinburgh University, he made an offer of £20 a-year towards his support, till the office became vacant; and he should be appointed to it. When, in the exercise of his public functions, there was occasion for shew, he was magnificent without complaining of the expense; but, on all other occasions, he pursued the strictest economy. Both in the ordinary intercourse of social life; and in his more general communications with

society, there was nothing in his manners to distinguish him from other men. It is, however, a peculiar feature in the character of one so perfectly unostentatious, that he should have been very anxious to trace an honourable descent for himself, and actually wrote to a Sir John Newton, in Scotland, in the hope of being acknowledged by him as a relation. But whilst he was thus solicitous about the successive elaborations of matter which had produced his body, nothing could exceed the modesty with which he, at all times, spoke of his intellectual efforts. "I do not know," said he, "what I may appear to the world; but, to myself, I seem to have been only like a boy playing on the sea-shore, and diverting myself in now and then finding a smoother pebble, or a prettier shell, than ordinary, whilst the great ocean of truth lay all undiscovered before me." During the last ten years of his life, he would reply, when consulted about any passage in his works, "Ask Mr. De Moivre; he knows better than I do." With respect to his religious sentiments, he was a firm believer in divine revelation, and employed his discoveries concerning the frame and system of the universe, to demonstrate, against atheism of all kinds, the being, wisdom, and power of a God.

It is said of him, that when he had any mathematical problems or solutions in his mind, he would never quit the subject on any account. Whilst getting up in a morning, he would sometimes sit down on his bed, with one leg in his breeches, and remain there for hours before he had got all his clothes on. Upon this temporary abstraction was probably founded the story of his sitting, on one occasion, so near a large fire, that he was nearly roasted; and that, when the intense heat brought him back to his personal identity, he rang for the servant to put out the fire, by whom he was respectfully reminded that the same purpose might be answered if he removed his chair a little farther from the grate. "Ay," said Newton, "so it will." The following anecdote, given under the authority of his intimate friend, Dr. Stukely, is undoubtedly true:—The doctor called, one day, when Newton's dinner was already served up, but before he had appeared

in the dining-room. Having waited some time, he became impatient, and removed the cover from a chicken, which he presently ate, putting the bones back into the dish and replacing the cover. After a short interval, Newton came into the room, and, with the usual compliments, sat down to dinner; but, on taking up the cover, and seeing only the bones of the bird left, he observed, with some little surprise, "I thought I had not dined, but I now find I have."

It is said of him, that he did once in his life go "a wooing;" and, as was to be expected, had the greatest attention and indulgence paid to the little peculiarities which ever accompany great genius. Knowing he was fond of smoking, the lady assiduously provided him with a pipe, and they were then seated, as if to open the business of Cupid. Sir Isaac smoked a few whiffs—seemed at a loss for something—whiffed again—and, at last, drew his chair nearer the lady. Sir Isaac got hold of her hand—now her palpitations began—he will kiss it, no doubt, thought she, and then the matter is ended. Sir Isaac whiffed with redoubled fury, and drew the captive hand nearer to his head—already the expected salute had vibrated from the hand to the heart—one finger was gently separated from the others—when lo! the succeeding motion converted it into a tobacco stopper!"

During the latter half of his life, he devoted much of his time to theo-

logical literature, and left a vast mass of unpublished manuscripts relating to chronology and church history, which were examined by a committee of the Royal Society; but none were thought worth printing, except his Observations upon the Prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse, which appeared in 1733, quarto. Besides the foreign edition of his principal publications, all his works were published by Dr. S. Horsley, London, 1779, five volumes, quarto. The best edition of the Principia is that of Lesueur and Jacquier, four volumes, quarto, Geneva, 1739-42; four volumes, octavo, Glasgow, 1822. In person, this intellectual Colossus was of a middle stature, inclining, latterly, to corpulence. His eye was lively and piercing; and his aspect, in itself mild and gracious, was rendered doubly so by a fine head of hair, which was as white as silver. To the time of his last illness, he had upon his countenance the bloom, colour, and cheerfulness of youth. His sight was so good, that he never resorted to spectacles; and he never lost but one tooth in his life.

To sum up our account of Newton, it may be said of him, that if all the philosophers that ever lived were divided into two classes, all but himself would be one, and he the other; nor did Pope ever more happily combine poetry with truth, than when he said,—

Nature and Nature's laws lay hid in night,  
God said "Let Newton be," and all was light.

## JOHN FLAMSTEED.

THIS eminent astronomer was born at Denby, in Derbyshire, on the 19th of August, 1646, and received his education at the free-school of Derby, where he remained until the year 1662, when ill-health prevented him from making further academical progress. On his return home, Sacrobosco's book, *De Sphæra*, falling into his hands, he immediately conceived a fondness for astronomical studies; and, in a short time afterwards, the perusal of Fale's *Art of Dialling* enabled him to con-

struct a quadrant, which he performed without help, and before he had heard of any artificial tables. His studies, though discountenanced by his father, he continued to pursue with equal ardour and success; and, with the assistance only of such books as fell in his hands by chance, he performed, with great rapidity, several important astronomical calculations. At length, one which he had made of an eclipse of the sun, which was to happen on the 22nd of June, 1666, having been shewn

to Mr. Halton, that gentleman sent him Ricciolus's *Almagest*, Kepler's *Rudolphine Tables*, and other mathematical works, to which he was before a stranger. After an attentive perusal of them, and particularly of Ricciolus, in whom he detected many errors, he attempted the discovery of a demonstrable equation; but, in endeavouring to establish his first opinion, "that the natural days were always equal, and that there needed no equation of time," he proved the contrary: first, that the eccentricity of the earth's orbit from the sun's centre caused an inequality; and, afterwards, that the ecliptic's obliquity caused another inequality of the apparent day, which two causes, applied together, would make the absolute equation of time.

At the end of the year 1669, he wrote an almanack for the following year; in which he inserted an eclipse that was omitted in the *Ephemerides*, and five appulses of the moon to fixed stars. "But this," says he, in a manuscript, entitled *Self Inspections*, "being rejected, as beyond the capacity of the vulgar, and returned to me, I excerpted the eclipse and appulses, and addressed them, with some astronomical speculations, to the Royal Society, suppressing my name under my anagram." His communication was most favourably received by the Society, and procured him letters of thanks from Mr. Oldenburgh, the secretary, and Mr. John Collins, one of the members; in his correspondence with whom will be found a number of interesting details respecting the progress of his future studies;

In June, 1670, Mr. Flamsteed proceeded to London, where he was introduced to some of the first mathematicians of the day, from whom he received both attention and assistance; and he, shortly afterwards, entered himself of *Jesus' College*, Cambridge, where he became acquainted with Barrow and Newton. In the spring of 1672, he translated into Latin several of Mr. Gascoigne's letters; and from some of them, showing how the images of remote objects were formed in the distinct base of a convex object glass, he got his dioptrics in a few hours, having previously read those of Des Cartes without gaining much instruc-

tion. In 1673, he wrote a small tract concerning the true diameters of all the planets, which he lent to Newton, who made use of it in the fourth book of his *Principia*. In 1674, he wrote an ephemeris, shewing the futility of astrology; and, at the request of Sir Jonas Moore, made a table of the moon's true southings for that year; from which, and Mr. Philip's theory of the tides, the high waters being computed, he found that they shewed the times of the turn of the tides very near; whereas the ordinary seamen's coarse rules would err sometimes two or three hours. In this year, he made a pair of barometers, which were presented, by Sir Jonas Moore, to the king, who, about the same time, appointed Mr. Flamsteed to the new office of astronomer-royal, with a salary of £100 a-year; and he, accordingly, took up his residence at the observatory at Greenwich, which was shortly afterwards erected.

In 1681, appeared his *Doctrine of the Sphere*, a most excellent and useful work; in which he found how the parallaxes of altitude, longitude, and latitude, were made and given by construction; and how the times of any appearance of a solar eclipse, the part then darkened, with the inclination of the cusps, might be determined without any calculation of them, by the help of projection. He followed up this discovery by the construction of an eclipse he had observed at Derby, on the 25th of October, 1668; which, with a brief description of the method, was laid before the Royal Society, when Sir Christopher Wren, who was present, satisfactorily proved that he had adopted the same plan sixteen years before. In 1684, having previously graduated M. A., and taken orders, he was presented to the living of Burstow, near Blechingley, in Surrey, which he continued to hold till December, 1719, in which month and year he died, leaving behind him a widow, by whom he had no children.

In addition to the works already mentioned, he communicated several other papers to the *Philosophical Transactions*; but his most important work, *Historia Cœlestis Britannicæ*, was not ready for publication until 1725, when it appeared in three volumes,



folio, and was justly pronounced "a noble and lasting monument to his memory." The first volume contains the observations of Mr. William Gascoigne (the inventor of the method of measuring angles in a telescope, by means of screws) with those of Flamsteed himself, taken at Derby, between 1675 and 1689, together with a number of curious observations, and necessary tables to be used with them at the Royal Observatory. The second volume contains his observations, made with a mural arch of near seven feet radius, and one hundred and forty degrees on the limb, of the meridional zenith distances of the fixed stars, sun, moon, and planets, with their transits over the meridian; also observations of the diameters of the sun and moon, with their eclipses, and those of Jupiter's satellites, and variations of the compass, from 1689 to 1719; with tables, shewing how to render the calculation of the places of the stars and planets easy and expeditious: to which are added, the moon's place at her oppositions, quadratures, &c.; also, the planets' places, derived from the observations. In the third volume will be found a catalogue of the right ascensions, polar distances, longitudes, and magnitudes, of near three thousand fixed stars, with the corresponding variations of the same. One of the most valuable parts of this volume is the preface, which contains an account of

all the astronomical observations made before his time, with a description of the instruments employed; as also of his own observations and instruments; a new Latin version of Ptolemy's catalogue of one thousand fixed stars, and Ulegh-Beigh's places annexed on the Latin page, with corrections; a small catalogue of the Arabs; Tycho Brahe's, of about seven hundred and eighty fixed stars; the Landgrave of Hesse's, of three hundred and eighty-six; Hevelius's, of one thousand five hundred and thirty-four; and a catalogue of some of the southern fixed stars, not visible in our hemisphere, calculated from observations made by Dr. Halley, at St. Helena, and adapted to the year 1726.

Flamsteed was held in great esteem by his illustrious contemporaries, both native and foreign; and among his greatest admirers may be ranked Newton, Halley, and Cassini, to some of whose doctrines he was occasionally opposed. He is represented to have spent the latter, as he had done the former, part of his life, in promoting true and useful knowledge, by the constant exercise of his own great abilities, and by taking all possible methods to obtain whatever lights the discoveries of others might afford him. In private life he was cheerful and convivial, and the facetious Tom Brown was occasionally to be found among the guests at his table.

#### ABRAHAM SHARP.

ABRAHAM SHARP, descended from an ancient family at Little Horton, near Bradford, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, was born there about the year 1651. After he had completed his education, he was apprenticed to a merchant, at Manchester, but his attachment to mathematics was too strong to allow him to follow the business for which he was designed. He accordingly removed to Liverpool, and applied himself, without restraint, to mathematical and astronomical studies; opening, at the same time, a school for writing and accounts, as a means of procuring a subsistence. For the purpose of

becoming acquainted with Mr. Flamsteed, the celebrated astronomer, he then engaged himself as clerk to a merchant in London, in whose house the former lodged. He had no reason to regret this step, which led to his employment in the dock-yard at Chatham, under Mr. Flamsteed, who, subsequently, invited him to be his assistant in fitting up the observatory at Greenwich, which had been erected about the year 1676. A catalogue of three thousand fixed stars was here formed, in which he had a considerable share; but his nightly observations brought on an illness which compelled him to desist

from his operations, and retire to his house at Horton. Here, on the recovery of his health, he built an observatory, fitted up with instruments all of his own making, and some of his own invention. Resuming his employment at Greenwich, he was employed chiefly in the construction of the mural arc which he completed, in a very masterly manner, in the course of fourteen months. Mr. Smeaton observes, that this mural arc may be considered as the first good and valid instrument of the kind, and that Mr. Sharp was the first who cut accurate and delicate divisions upon astronomical instruments. Sharp also rendered Flamsteed valuable assistance in the second volume of his *Historia Cœlestis*, and made some curious drawings of the constellations, which are said to have exceeded the engravings of them in beauty.

In 1699, he undertook the quadrature of the circle, deduced from two different series, by which the truth of it was proved to seventy-two places of figures, as appears in the introduction to Sherwin's *Tables of Logarithms*. In 1718, he published a book, entitled *Geometry Improved*, in which not only the geometrical lines on the plates, but the whole engraving of the letters and figures was done by himself. At the same time, observes his biographer, "this elaborate treatise affords an honourable proof of the author's great abilities, as a mathematician; and contains things well worthy of attention:—First, a large and accurate table of segments of circles, with the method of its construction, and various uses in the solution of several difficult problems.—Secondly, a concise treatise of polydra,

or solid bodies, of many bases, both the regular one and others; to which are added, twelve new ones, with various methods of forming them; and their exact dimensions in surds or species, and in numbers." Mr. Sharp passed the latter years of his life at his native place, and died there on the 18th of July, 1742, in the ninety-first year of his age.

This eminent man had as much eccentricity as genius; though the one, probably, was the cause of the other. He kept four or five apartments in his house, into which he permitted none of his family to enter, without special permission. He received but a few favoured visitors, and these were admitted, on making a signal, by rubbing a stone against a certain part of the wall of the house. He was remarkably abstemious, and, instead of taking his meals with his family, had them placed, from without, behind a small sliding panel, in the wall of his study, where they often remained, untouched, for several hours. He was never married; and, indeed, the ceremony of courtship to such a man as Sharp would have been an absolute impossibility. To his scientific talents, Newton, Halley, and Flamsteed have borne testimony; and such is said to have been the accuracy of his computations, that there was scarcely an eminent mathematician of the day who did not apply to him in all troublesome and delicate calculations. The execution of his hand was equally ready to aid the contrivance of his head, in mechanics; and few, or none, it is said, of the mathematical instrument makers, could exceed him in exactly graduating or neatly engraving any mathematical or astronomical instrument.

### EDMUND HALLEY.

**EDMUND HALLEY**, son of a soap-boiler, was born at Haggerston, in the parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, on the 29th of October, 1656. He was a youth of the most promising genius; and his father having acquired an ample fortune, spared no expense in his education, which he, in the first instance, received at St. Paul's School, where he

became captain at the age of fifteen. In 1673, he was entered a commoner of Queen's College, Oxford, at which time he was not only skilled in every branch of classical learning, but also in plane and spherical trigonometry, navigation, and astronomy. These sciences he pursued at the university with unremitting industry, of which he gave a

proof by publishing, in 1675, when he was only nineteen years of age, *A Direct and Geometrical Method of Finding the Aphelia and Eccentricity of the Planets*, which gave to the Keplerian theory of planetary motion its first geometrical foundation, and was spoken of, by M. Mairan, as a work which might justly excite the envy of the most skilful astronomers of the time. On the 17th of June, 1675, he made some observations on an eclipse of the moon; and, in the July and August of the following year, upon a spot in the sun, by means of which he absolutely determined the motion of the sun round its own axis, a phenomenon until then not fully ascertained. In the latter month, he also observed an occultation of Mars by the moon, which subsequently enabled him to settle the longitude of the Cape of Good Hope, against the objections of the French astronomers. He likewise made several corrections, in the best astronomical tables then extant, of the planets of Saturn and Jupiter; and, previous to leaving Oxford, had discovered the method, now well known, of constructing solar eclipses, in which, however, he was preceded by Sir Christopher Wren, and followed by Flamsteed, as will be seen in our memoir of the latter.

About this time, he formed the resolution of perfecting the whole scheme of the heavens, by the addition of such stars as lay too near the south pole to have come within the observation of Flamsteed and Hevelius. For this purpose, he made a voyage to St. Helena, where he arrived in February, 1677; and after passing about eighteen months in making astronomical observations, he returned to England in November, 1678, and presented a planisphere to the king, who gave him a mandamus to the University of Oxford for the degree of M. A., and he was shortly afterwards chosen a fellow of the Royal Society. "To these honours," observes one of his biographers, "he was justly entitled: for though there were two accounts of the southern stars then extant, yet both of them were so very imperfect and inaccurate, that Mr. Halley's catalogue was an acquisition to the astronomical world entirely new, and gave him an indisputable claim to the title which Mr. Flamsteed, not

long afterwards, conferred upon him, of the Southern Tycho." In 1679, he published his *Catalogus Stellarum Australium, sive Supplementum Catalogi Tychonici, &c.*, which was succeeded by two other treatises, entitled *Modi quidam pene Geometrici pro parallaxi Luna investiganda*, and *Quædam Lunariorum Theoriæ emendationem spectantia*. Immediately after the publication of these works, he was selected, by the Royal Society, to go to Dantzic, for the purpose of settling a dispute between Mr. Hooke and Hevelius, respecting the preference of plain or glass sights in astroscopical instruments, which he decided in favour of the latter. In 1680, he set out on a continental tour, in company with Mr. Robert Nelson, and, in his way to Paris, he was the first who saw the remarkable comet which appeared that year. During his stay in the French capital, he visited the celebrated Cassini, and endeavoured to settle a friendly correspondence between the two royal astronomers of Greenwich and Paris. He passed the greater part of the year 1681 in Italy; and upon his marriage, in the following year, with Mary, daughter of Mr. Tooke, auditor of the exchequer, he took a house at Islington, where he fitted up an observatory for his astronomical researches.

In 1683, he published his *Theory of the Variation of the Magnetical Compass*, wherein he supposes the whole globe of the earth to be one great magnet, having four magnetical poles, by which, in those parts of the world adjacent to any of them, the needle is governed; the nearest pole, or point of attraction, being always predominant over the most remote; an hypothesis which, with some amendments, it will be seen that he subsequently established. In the same year he commenced, and pursued for sixteen months, a series of lunar observations, with a view to finding the longitude at sea, by the motion of the moon; and, during that period, he detected several important errors in the tables of the Sarotic period, which he ultimately restored to its ancient reputation. In 1684, he turned his attention to Kepler's sesquialterate proportion; but being unable to demonstrate in any geometrical way, his conclusion, "that the centripetal force must de-



crease, in proportion to the squares of the distances, reciprocally," he, after in vain seeking information from Hooke, and Sir Christopher Wren, applied to Newton, who satisfied all his inquiries, by shewing him the manuscript of his *Principia*, which, as we have related in our memoir of Sir Isaac, was afterwards published at the suggestion of Halley, and under his special superintendence. In 1685, he was appointed assistant-secretary to the Royal Society; and, in the following year, he satisfactorily accounted for a natural phenomenon, which till then had baffled the researches of the ablest geographers. This was the discovery of the reason why the Mediterranean never swells in the least, although there is no visible discharge of the immense quantity of water that runs into it from nine large rivers, besides several small ones, and the constant setting in of the current at the mouth of the strait. Mr. Halley solved this difficulty, by finding that this vast accession of water was carried off in vapours, raised by the action of the sun and wind upon its surface, and returned again to the sea by the winds driving these vapours to the mountains, where, being collected, they form springs, the streams from which uniting, become rivulets or brooks; and many of these again meeting in the vallies, grow into large rivers, which again empty themselves into the sea.

In 1691, he became an unsuccessful candidate for the Savilian professorship of astronomy, at Oxford; an office which, according to Whiston, he lost, in consequence of being "a sceptic, and a banterer of religion," though the writer of his life, in *The Biographia Britannica*, ascribes it principally to the machinations of Flamsteed. In 1692, he published his *Tables*, shewing the value of Annuities for Lives, calculated from the bills of mortality at Breslaw, in Silesia, one of the most known and useful tracts that ever came from his pen. In the same year, he resigned his appointment of assistant-secretary to the Royal Society; but continued, for several years, to be one of the most valuable contributors to their Transactions. In 1696, on the establishment of five mints for the silver re-coinage, he was appointed comptroller of the one at Chester, where he resided for

two years. In 1698, having in view the substantiation of his theory respecting the variation of the compass, he obtained, from William the Third, the command of a vessel, called the *Paramour Pink*, with express orders to seek, by observation, the discovery of the rule of the variation. The insubordination of his officers, compelled him to put back home, just as he had crossed the line; but, in the September of the following year, he again set out, and after having traversed both hemispheres, as far as the ice would permit him, he returned, by way of St. Helena, to England, in the autumn of 1700. The spot, where he made his astronomical observations in the former island, has been since marked out by the erection of a telegraph, and the appellation of Halley's Mount. In 1701, he published, as the result of his researches, *A General Chart*, shewing, at one view, the variation of the compass in all those seas where the English navigators were acquainted; by which he was the first to lay the true foundation of a discovery, which his biographer deservedly calls "one of the most useful benefactions that mankind ever received from a fellow-creature."

He was shortly afterwards commissioned to observe the course of the tides in the British channel, and to take the longitude and latitude of the principal headlands, which he executed with great skill; and, on his return, in 1702, published a large map of the British channel. In 1703, he was engaged, by the Emperor of Germany, to survey the coast of Dalmatia, and on his return, in November, he was appointed Savilian professor of geometry, at Oxford, on the decease of Dr. Wallis; and at the same time was presented with the degree of LL.D. His next employment was in the translation, from Arabic into Latin, of Apollonius de sectione rationis; a task which had been given up by Dr. Bernard, as too difficult to complete. Halley, however, although at the time he was perfectly ignorant of the Arabic, accomplished his undertaking in such a manner, as to call forth the approbation and astonishment of the first oriental scholars. He then turned his attention to the Conic Sections of Apollonius, in which he assisted his colleague, Dr. David Gregory; and

the eighth book of the original being lost, the whole of it was supplied by Halley.

In November, 1713, he succeeded Sloane in the post of secretary to the Royal Society; and, in 1715, he had, with regard to the syzgies, or conjunctions, so far perfected his theory of the moon's motion, that he not only predicted, within a very few minutes, the central eclipse of the sun, which happened in that year, but also drew a map, in which he represented the extent of the moon's shadow, with surprising exactness. This at once confirmed him in the reputation of a first-rate astronomer, especially on a calculation of the same eclipse, by Whiston and Flamsteed, on whose death, in 1719, the subject of our memoir succeeded to his post of astronomer-royal. On his removal to Greenwich, he resumed, with indefatigable zeal, his lunar observations; and, for eighteen years, he is said to have scarce lost a meridian view of the moon, whether by day or by night, as often as the heavens would permit. In order to devote himself more uninterruptedly to his favourite pursuit, he, in 1721, resigned his secretaryship to the Royal Society; and, for the same reason, he subsequently declined becoming mathematical preceptor to the Duke of Cumberland. On the accession of George the Second, he was visited, at Greenwich, by Queen Caroline, who procured him half-pay, as a captain in the navy; and, in 1729, he was admitted as a foreign member of the Academy of Sciences, at Paris. He continued to prosecute his tedious and difficult researches respecting the moon's theory, until the period of his death, which took place on the 14th of January, 1741-2.

In person, Mr. Halley is described "of a middle stature, inclining to tallness; of a thin habit of body, and a fair complexion." His *éloge* was pronounced, in the French Academy, by M. Mairan, who gave an oratorical account of the universality of his genius, and the boldness of his philosophical hypotheses. Among others, he supposed the age of the world to be greater than is usually inferred from the Mosaic history, and that the length of the six days of the creation extended, each of them, to a thousand years; being of

opinion that such a duration was not inconsistent with anything delivered by Moses. Mr. Halley made an important improvement in Davis's quadrant; and, in addition to the works already mentioned, he published *Miscellanea Curiosa*, in three volumes, octavo; and, in 1752, appeared his *Astronomical Tables*, with precepts, both in English and Latin, for computing the places of the sun, moon, planets, and comets. His papers were, for many years, the chief ornament and support of the *Philosophical Transactions*, being about twenty-five or thirty dissertations, all abounding with ideas, new, singular, and useful. They relate chiefly to the quantity of vapour which the sun raises from the sea; the circulation of vapours; the origin of fountains; questions on the nature of light, and transparent bodies; a determination of the degrees of mortality; and many other works in astronomy, geometry, algebra; optics and dioptrics; ballistics and artillery; speculative and experimental philosophy; natural history, antiquities, philology, and criticism. The character of Mr. Halley appears to have been estimable; he was of an ardent and generous disposition, pleasing and affable in his manners, punctual and open in his dealings, candid in his judgment, and no less ready to communicate, than he was diligent to acquire knowledge. He was cheerful and animated to the last; and it is said that the palsy itself, which attacked him some years before his death, could not impair his natural vein of gaiety and good-humour. With respect to his unbelief in matters of religion, "it is not now possible," says one of his biographers, "to ascertain the cause; whether to his dissatisfaction, as a geometrician, with the subtleties of scholastic systems of faith, with which the pure doctrines of the Christian religion are too often confounded; or, as is no uncommon case for men of letters and science, his being so deeply engaged in his favourite speculations, as to disregard and despise inquiries not immediately connected with objects of his researches." He lived in the reigns of six British monarchs, from each of whom he received marked favour; and when Peter the Great, Emperor of Russia, visited England,

he was invited to his table, and became both his friend and his guest. He was also highly respected and esteemed by Newton; and he most ably repelled the attacks of Hooke and

Souciet on that illustrious philosopher, who speaks of him, in the preface to a paper of Halley's, upon the subject of gunnery, as "*virum in omni genere doctrinæ eruditissimum.*"

## WILLIAM SHERARD.

THE proper name of this "prince and Mæcenas of botany," as he is called by several writers, was Sherwood, and he was born at Bushby, in Leicestershire, in 1659. He received his education at Merchant Tailor's School, and at the University of Oxford, where he became a fellow of St. John's College, and graduated B.A., in 1683. About this time, being appointed travelling tutor to Charles (afterwards Viscount) Townshend, he accompanied that nobleman on a continental tour, which he subsequently repeated with his second pupil, Lord Howland (afterwards second Duke of Bedford). Holland, France, Switzerland, and Italy, were the scene of his travels, and, in each of these countries, he not only carried on his botanical researches with ardour and ability, but formed an acquaintance with the most eminent foreigners of science, among whom were Boerhaave, Vaillant, Tournefort, Hermann, and Mcheli. In his own country he had already gained the friendship of the illustrious Ray, having, previously to his departure from England, enriched the publications of that celebrated botanist by some valuable additions, and to whose *Sylloge Stirpium Europæarum*, he contributed, on his return, a catalogue of plants gathered in the neighbourhood of Geneva. In the years 1686, 1687, and 1688, he attended the lectures of Tournefort, at Paris, as appears from the preface to a work, entitled *Schola Botanica*, published anonymously, at Amsterdam, in 1689, but of which Ray appears to have been the author. It contained a systematic catalogue of the plants in the royal garden at Paris, and was reprinted in 1691, and 1699.

Soon after his arrival in England from his last tour, the subject of our memoir became one of the commissioners for sick and wounded seamen

at Portsmouth; and, about the year 1702, he was sent out as British consul to Smyrna. He remained in this capacity sixteen years, in the course of which he diligently studied various branches of science and literature; visited the seven churches of Asia; and communicated to the Royal Society an account of a new volcanic island, near Santorini, which rose out of the sea, on the 12th of May, 1707. Botany, however, continuing to be the favourite object of his pursuit, he purchased a villa and garden, at Sedekio, where he passed the greater portion of his time, occupied in the contemplation of plants, and in the cultivation of such as he had obtained from the neighbouring countries. In this spot, which Hasselquist, in the course of his travels, is said to have visited, with the devotion of a pilgrim, Sherard began his Herbarium, and he also made some progress in the arduous undertaking of continuing Bauhin's *Pinax Botanica*. He returned home in 1718; and, after having received, at Oxford, the degree of LL.D. again repaired to the continent, where he assisted in editing, and negotiated the sale of, Vaillant's *Botanicon Parisiense*, to Boerhaave, and came back to England, in 1721, with the celebrated Dillenius, whom he had taken under his patronage and friendship. In 1724, he paid another visit to Boerhaave, in Germany; and, whilst pursuing his botanical researches in that country, is said to have been "like Linnæus, in Norway, in danger of being shot for a wolf or a thief."

From the moment of his association with Dillenius, whose taste in this respect was similar with his own, Sherard renewed, with increased ardour, his investigations concerning those intricate tribes of vegetables, termed cryptogamies; and to their united la-



bours is owing the cultivation which this line of botanical study has since received in England and Germany. Whilst pursuing his own researches, he was not unmindful of the labours of others; and, having acquired a tolerable fortune, was ever ready to give both money and information to those by whom they were needed. In this manner he assisted Catesby, in his *Natural History of Carolina*, and Dillenius in his *Hortus Elthamensis*; although neither works appeared until some time after his death, which took place on the 12th of August, 1728.

Dr. Sherard seems to have pursued his botanical researches out of pure love of the science, unmixed with any other ambition than that of extending its

limits, and of witnessing its improvements. At his death he left £3,000 to found and support a botanical professorship at Oxford, with a proviso, for which he has been blamed, that no clergyman should be elected to the chair. He also bequeathed to the university his very valuable library, the manuscript of his *Pinax*, and his *Herbarium*, which is, perhaps, except that of Linnæus, the most ample, authentic, and valuable botanical record in the world.

The name of Sherard has been commemorated by Vaillant, in some plants referred, by Linnæus, to *Verbena*; and Dillenius established a *Sherardia*, in honour of his munificent and learned patron.

### SIR HANS SLOANE.

**HANS**, the son of Alexander Sloane, a Scotchman, who, with a colony of his countrymen, had settled, during the reign of James the First, in the north of Ireland, was born at Killaleagh, in the county of Down, on the 16th of April, 1660. He displayed, from his boyhood, a strong predilection for natural history, and adopted the medical profession principally on account of the facilities it would afford him for following his favourite pursuits. He appears to have commenced the study of physic under Dr. Strafforth, in London; whence, after having attended various lectures on botany, anatomy, and chemistry, and formed a close intimacy with Boyle and Ray, he proceeded to Paris, where he became a pupil of Du Verney and Tournefort. At the University of Montpellier, according to some writers, he took his medical degrees, while others assert that he obtained them at Orange. Be this as it may, it appears certain that he passed some time at the former place; and, while there, made a large collection of plants; in the arrangement of which, he was materially assisted by the learned Magnol.

In 1684, he returned to London, and was, soon after, elected a member of the Royal Society. In April, 1687, he

became a fellow of the College of Physicians; and, on the 12th of the following September, proceeded to the West Indies, in the capacity of physician to the Duke of Albemarle, Governor of Jamaica. Here, in about fifteen months, he made an enormous collection of plants and other objects of natural history: of the former, he brought home no less than eight hundred species; "a number," says Dr. Pulteney, in his *Sketches of Botany*, "very far beyond what had been imported, by any individual in England, before."

In May, 1689, Dr. Sloane returned to London, and resumed the duties of his profession; in which he became so eminent, that, in 1694, he was chosen physician to Christ's Hospital; and it is stated, by Mr. Hutchinson, that he applied the money he received from this appointment, which he held for thirty-six years, to the relief of the poor in the hospital. In the previous year, he had been appointed secretary to the Royal Society; and, having revived the publication of the *Philosophical Transactions*, he continued to edit them until 1712.

In 1696, he published the *prodomus* to his *History of Jamaica plants*, under the title of *Catalogus Plantarum quæ in*

Insulâ Jamaicâ sponte proveniunt vel vulgo coluntur, &c.; a work, of which it is impossible to speak too highly. For indetachable labour, and accurate research, it may be pronounced unequalled, though it is an objection against the author, that he has adhered too much to popularly-received genera of plants; taking, as his guides of arrangement, habit and general resemblance, rather than the structure of the fructification. In 1701, he was created M. D. at Oxford; and he was afterwards made a member of the Royal Academy of Sciences, at Paris, and of several other foreign academies. In 1707, appeared the first volume of his great work upon Jamaica, consisting of a general account of the discovery of the West Indies, and of the island of Jamaica in particular, and dedicated to Queen Anne, in whose last illness he was one of the physicians consulted. It was entitled *A Voyage to the Islands of Madeira, Barbadoes, Nevis, St. Christopher's, and Jamaica; with the Natural History of the Herbs and Trees, Four-footed Beasts, Fishes, Birds, Insects, Reptiles, &c.*; to which is prefixed an introduction, wherein is an account of the inhabitants, air, water, diseases, trade, &c. of that place; with some relations concerning the neighbouring continent and islands of America, folio, with two hundred and fifty-six plates. The second volume did not appear until seventeen years afterwards, when it was published, dedicated to the king.

In 1716, Dr. Sloane was created a baronet by George the First; being, it is said, the first physician on whom that honour was conferred. During the reign of the same monarch, he was physician-general to the army; and, on the accession of George the Second, he was appointed the king's physician in ordinary. In 1719, he was elected president of the College of Physicians; and, on the death of Sir Isaac Newton, in 1727, he succeeded him as president of the Royal Society; to which body he presented one hundred guineas, and a bust of their founder, Charles the Second. He presided over this institution until 1740, enjoying, in the mean time, the highest reputation as a naturalist, and one scarcely inferior as a physician. In 1741, he retired to his

abode at the manor-house of Chelsea, where the infirmities of age assailed him, and he died, on the 11th of January, 1752, in the ninety-second year of his age. He had been a widower since 1724; having married, in 1695, Elizabeth, daughter of Alderman Langley, by whom he had issue one son and three daughters.

In person, Sir Hans was tall and well made; in his manners, easy, polite, and engaging; and, in his conversation, sprightly and entertaining. His charity and liberality were extensive; and, besides being governor of almost every hospital in London, he founded a dispensary for the poor; his exertions for the establishment of which, and the opposition he met with, are recorded in Dr. Garth's poem of *The Dispensary*. He was also, says Dr. Pulteney, "zealous in promoting the colony of Georgia, in 1732; and formed, himself, the plan for bringing up the children in the Foundling Hospital, in 1739. His principal claim, however, to the gratitude of his countrymen, is the share he had in the formation of the British Museum; of which his bequest to the public, at the price of £20,000, of the whole of his collection in natural history, with his valuable library and manuscripts, &c., laid the foundation. Accordingly, parliament complying with the terms, an act was passed, in 1753, "for the purchase of the museum or collection of Sir Hans Sloane, Bart., and of the Harleian collection of manuscripts, and for procuring one general repository for the better reception and more convenient use of the said collection, and of the Cottonian library, and additions thereto." Sir Hans occupied the greater part of his life in amassing this splendid collection, which he took great delight in exhibiting to strangers, particularly if they were foreigners.

He wrote several papers in the *Philosophical Transactions*, besides his *Natural History of Jamaica*, which Dr. Freind calls "an elaborate work, greatly tending to the honour of our country, and the enriching of the *Materia Medica*." It is, however, to be regretted, that a man of such practical benevolence as Sir Hans Sloane, should, in this work, which redounds so highly to his honour as a man of science, have ex-

pressed himself with reference to the cruelties practised towards the slaves in Jamaica, in a manner equally unworthy of the philanthropist and of the philosopher. Speaking of the blacks, he says, "After they are whipped till they are raw, some put on their skins pepper and salt, to make them smart; at other times, their masters will drop melted wax on their skins, and use several very exquisite torments. These punishments are sometimes merited by the blacks, who are a very perverse generation of people; and though they appear harsh, yet are scarce equal to some of their crimes, and inferior to what punishments other European nations inflict on their slaves in the East Indies."

With all his abilities as a naturalist,

Sir Hans Sloane is to be considered rather as a diligent and discriminating collector, than as a man of profound science, original ideas, or philosophical investigation. As a medical practitioner, the suavity and politeness of his manners greatly conduced to his employment. He was the first in England who introduced into general practice the use of the bark; and he greatly accelerated the progress of inoculation, by performing that operation on several of the royal family. His portrait hangs in the British Museum; and in the centre of the Botanical Garden, at Chelsea, which he gave to the Apothecaries' Company, a statue of him is erected, by Rysbrach, the execution of which is admirable, and the likeness striking.

## JOHN KEILL.

JOHN KEILL was born at Edinburgh, in the year 1671, and educated in the university of that city, where he graduated M.A. His tutor in mathematics, in which he early excelled, was Dr. David Gregory; from whom Keill learnt the principles of the Newtonian philosophy, and imbibed them with great ardour. In 1694, he accompanied his tutor to the University of Oxford, where he became a member of Baliol College, and obtained one of the Scotch exhibitions in that society. He was not long in preparing himself to read lectures upon natural philosophy; and he is said to have been the first who taught the doctrines of the *Principia* by the experiments on which they are founded. His lectures were attended by numerous students, and procured him high reputation, which was further increased by his Examination of Burnet's Theory of the Earth; in which work he is generally allowed to have completely refuted the absurd system which was the object of his attack. In his Examination, he also made some remarks upon Whiston's theory on the same subject; and it, consequently, drew from that eccentric divine, as well as from Dr. Burnet, a printed reply. Our philosopher

answered both in the same volume, in 1699; and so satisfactorily exposed the false reasoning and ignorance of science in Burnet, that his theory of the earth is now no longer read but as an ingenious romance.

In 1700, on the appointment of Dr. Millington, Sedleian professor of natural philosophy at Oxford, to be physician in ordinary to King William. Mr. Keill was left as his deputy, and added considerably to his fame by his lectures. About the same time, the term of his Scotch exhibition being nearly out, he removed from Baliol to Christchurch College, by the invitation of its dean, Dr. Aldrich. In 1702, he published the substance of his lectures in a treatise, entitled *Introductio ad veram Physicam*. This work met with great applause, both at home and abroad, particularly in France, where it was considered the best introduction to *The Principia*, when the Newtonian philosophy began to obtain in that country. A second edition of it appeared in 1705, with two additional lectures; and a third was published, some years after the author's death, at the instance of M. Maupertius.

Mr. Keill was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, some time previous to



1708; in which year he communicated to their Transactions a paper On the Laws of Attraction, and its Physical Principles. This was in support of some of Newton's doctrines on optics; and, about the same time, he vindicated Sir Isaac from the charge of Leibnitz, that the former had no claim to the invention of fluxions. In the famous, but disgraceful controversy, which took place between these two eminent philosophers, Leibnitz was not without partisans; and Keill, therefore, did no inconsiderable service to Sir Isaac, in proving, what has since been allowed, that from him Leibnitz had taken this method, only changing the name and notation. This enraged Leibnitz, who addressed a letter to Sir Hans Sloane, president of the Royal Society, insisting that Mr. Keill should be made to disown his assertion, for that he was absolutely ignorant of the name of the method of fluxions till they appeared in the mathematical works of Dr. Wallis. Keill replied, by maintaining his former opinions; and Leibnitz, still more incensed, wrote another letter to the president, affecting to consider the subject of our memoir as an upstart beneath his dignity to answer, and repeating his desire that he might be silenced. Upon this, a committee was appointed, which came to a conclusion in favour of Mr. Keill. The controversy, however, was carried on for some time: and one of Keill's latest publications was a Latin epistle to the celebrated John Bernouilli, in defence of Newton, with the arms of Scotland in the title page, and the motto "*Nemo me impune lacessit.*"

In 1709, the subject of our memoir went out to New England as treasurer to the German exiles from the Palatinate; and, on his return, in the following year, he was elected Savilian

professor of astronomy at Oxford. In 1711, he communicated to the philosophical Transactions a paper On the Rarity of Matter and the Tenuity of its Composition; wherein he pointed out some phenomena which were inexplicable upon the supposition of a plenum; in support of which, the Cartesians had made some attacks upon Newton. He was, shortly afterwards, made decipherer to Queen Anne; and he held that office, for two years, under George the First. In 1713, he was created M. D. by the University of Oxford; and, in 1715, published an edition of Commandine's Euclid, with the addition of two tracts by himself, entitled *Trigonometriæ planæ et Sphæricæ Elementa*, and *De Natura et Arithmetica Logarithmorum*. He is said to have esteemed these beyond all his other performances, and they are certainly remarkable for their elegance and perspicuity. In 1718, he published his *Introductio ad veram Astronomiam*; and afterwards, at the request of the Duchess of Chandos, translated it into English. It was entitled *An Introduction to the true Astronomy, or Astronomical Lectures, &c.*, and appeared but a few months before his death, which took place on the 1st of September, 1721.

His merits, as a philosopher, have been sufficiently shown in the preceding memoir to warrant us in assigning him a very high rank among men of science. If he struck out no new path, he followed the best that was discovered; and certainly, in advocating the truths, and detecting the errors, of philosophy, few have been more zealous or successful. To comprehend Newton's *Principia* on the first promulgation of them, displayed no common genius; to teach and vindicate them, a very superior order of mind.

### JOHN HUTCHINSON.

JOHN HUTCHINSON, the son of a person of small landed property, was born at Spennythorn, in Yorkshire, in 1674. A gentleman, who boarded at his father's house, instructed him in the

classics and mathematics, in order to qualify him for the office of a steward to some nobleman or gentleman, and in this capacity, he entered the service of Mr. Bathurst, about the year 1683.

He afterwards filled the same situation, successively, under the Earl of Scarborough and the Duke of Somerset, on whose business going to London, in 1700, he became acquainted with the celebrated physician and naturalist, Dr. Woodward. Having communicated his ideas to Hutchinson, respecting the Mosaic account of the creation, the latter, in the course of some subsequent journeys into England and Wales, made collections of fossils; and, in 1706, published some Observations, which met the approbation of Woodward, who encouraged him to persevere. Hutchinson now gave up his fossils to the doctor, who undertook to arrange them in a systematic order, and to digest the scattered observations which accompanied them, into a regular work, to prove the truth of the Mosaic account of the formation of the earth. His delay, however, irritated Hutchinson, who resolved to draw up the work himself; and, that he might the better prosecute his design, he quitted the service of the Duke of Somerset, who, being master of the horse, appointed him his riding purveyor, a sinecure, worth £200 per annum, with a good house in the King's Mews.

In 1724, he presented to the world the fruits of his early studies, in a work entitled *Moses' Principia*, including the first part, in which he not only ridiculed Dr. Woodward's Natural History of the Earth, but attempted to refute the principle of gravitation. After commencing a law-suit for the recovery of his fossils, which was put an end to by Woodward's death, the subject of our memoir published the second part of his *Principia*; in which, in opposition to the vacuum and gravity of Newton, he asserts that a plenum and the air are the principles of the Scripture philosophy. The air he supposes to exist in three conditions—fire, light, and spirit. The light and spirit are the finer and grosser parts of the air in motion; from the earth to the sun, the air is finer and finer, till it becomes pure light near the confines of the sun, and fire in the orb of the sun, or solar focus. From the earth, towards the circumference of this system, in which he includes the fixed stars, the air becomes grosser and grosser, until it becomes torpid and stagnate, in which condition it is at the

utmost verge of this system; from whence the idea or expression of "outer darkness and blackness of darkness," used in the New Testament, seems to be taken. In the introduction to this second part, he also hints that the idea of the Trinity is to be taken from the three grand agents above-mentioned,—fire, light, and spirit; these three conditions of one and the same substance answering wonderfully in a typical, or symbolical manner, he observes, to the three persons of one and the same essence. From this time, he continued publishing a volume every year or two, till his death, which was probably hastened by want of exercise, and too intense an application to his studies, and took place on the 27th of August, 1737. His works were published in the year 1748, in twelve volumes, by the Rev. Mr. Julius Bate, a great favourite of the author, and a strenuous advocate for his doctrines.

Hutchinson, who was a man of great sagacity, but of violent temper, possessed also considerable knowledge of mechanics; and invented a chronometer, for the discovery of the longitude at sea, which obtained the approbation of Sir Isaac Newton. Ambiguous and fanciful as were the philosophical doctrines of Hutchinson, they obtained many admirers; and, among others, Dr. Samuel Clarke and Bishop Horne "His leading notion," says Aikin, "was, that all knowledge, natural as well as theological, is contained in the Hebrew Scriptures; and, in order to support this, he had recourse to the most fanciful etymologies, contrary to the genius and usage of the Hebrew tongue, as well as to the most extravagant and whimsical propositions. He taught, that every Hebrew root has some important meaning, or represents some obvious idea of action or condition, raised by the sensible object which it expresses, and further designed to signify spiritual and mental things."

The following anecdote is told of him, in his last illness:—His regular physician, Dr. Mead, being out of town, he refused to be bled by the physician who attended in Mead's stead. On hearing this, the doctor, when he called, blamed him; but said, to console him, he would soon send him to "Moses," meaning his studies. Taking the doctor's words

in another sense, however, he answered, in a muttering tone, "I believe, doctor, you will;" and from this, and some other circumstances, he conceived such

a disgust against the doctor, that he dismissed him from further attendance, called in another physician, and never after suffered his presence.

### WILLIAM JONES.

**WILLIAM JONES**, the son of a small farmer, in the parish of Llanfihangel-the-Bard, in Anglesea, North Wales, was born there in the year 1680. He received an ordinary education, of which arithmetic was his favourite branch; he afterwards proceeded to the mathematics of his own accord, and commenced his career in life, as a teacher of this science on board a man-of-war, in the fleet under Lord Anson. He was present at the capture of Vigo, and during the pillage by which it was followed, is said to have fixed upon a bookseller's shop, as the object of his plunder; but finding in it no books worth seizing, contented himself with bringing away a pair of scissors, as a trophy of his military success. Previously to this event, which happened in his twenty-second year, he had published *A New Compendium of the whole Art of Navigation*; and, on his return from abroad, he immediately established himself as a mathematical teacher in London. In 1706, he published his *Synopsis Palmariorum Matheseos*, or a *New Introduction to the Mathematics*, &c., containing a perspicuous and useful compendium of all the mathematical sciences.

The above works procured their author considerable reputation in the scientific world, whilst his respectable character and inviting manners gained him some noble and substantial friends. Among these was the great Lord Hardwicke, who, on his accession to the chancellorship, conferred upon Jones the office of secretary for the peace. Sir Isaac Newton was also one of his intimate friends; and when Jones afterwards found among some papers of Collins, which fell into his hands, a tract of Newton's, entitled *Analysis per Quantitatum Series Fluxiones, ac differentias: cum Enumeratione Linearum tertii ordinis*, Sir Isaac assisted

him in the publication of it in 1711, accompanied by other pieces on analytical subjects. This tract secured to Newton the honour of having applied the method of infinite series to all sorts of curves, previous to the publication of Mercator's *Quadrature of the Hyperbola*, and contributed to the decision of the question in dispute between Leibnitz and Newton, respecting the invention of fluxions, in favour of the latter.

After Mr. Jones had been elected a member of the Royal Society, of which he became also a vice-president, he took up his residence at Sherborne Castle, the seat of Lord Macclesfield, to whom he gave instructions in the sciences. Whilst in this situation, the failure of his banker deprived him of almost the whole of his property; for which Lord Macclesfield compensated by procuring for him a sinecure place of considerable emolument. He, shortly afterwards, married a Miss Nix; and after having had three children by her, the youngest of whom was the celebrated Sir William Jones, died of a polypus in the heart, in July, 1749.

"The history of men of letters," says Lord Teignmouth, in his *Life of Sir William Jones*, "is too often a melancholy detail of human misery, exhibiting the unavailing struggles of genius and learning against penury, and life consumed in fruitless expectation of patronage and reward. We contemplate, with satisfaction, the reverse of this picture in the history of Mr. Jones; as we trace him in his progress from obscurity to distinction, and in his participation of the friendship and beneficence of the first characters of the times." Mr. Jones's papers in the *Philosophical Transactions* are, *A Compendious Disposition of Equations for exhibiting the Relations of Goniometrical Lines*; *A Tract on Logarithms*;



An Account of the Person killed by lightning in Tottenham Court Chapel; and Properties of the Conic Sections, deduced by a compendious method; all of which are to be found in the forty-fourth, sixty-first, sixty-second, and sixty-third volumes, respectively. Nichols, in his *Anecdotes of Bowyer*, says that Mr. Jones had also completed, and sent to press, the first sheet of a

general introduction to the mathematical and philosophical works of Newton, when illness put an end to his further progress in the design. He left the manuscripts, at his death, to the care of Lord Macclesfield, and that nobleman undertook to publish them, but died without performing his promise, after which they were never found.

### NICHOLAS SAUNDERSON.

THIS illustrious mathematician, the son of a person who had a place in the Excise, and a small estate at Thurlston, near Penniston, in Yorkshire, was born there, in 1682. He was but a twelve-month old when he lost, not only his sight, but also his eye-balls, which came away in abscesses, from an attack of the small-pox. It was, however, soon apparent, that his blindness had not retarded the developement of his intellects, which displayed themselves in a manner that induced his parents to send him, when yet very young, to the grammar-school at Penniston. In what mode instruction was conveyed to him we have no account, but his progress in the classics, aided by his own subsequent application, was such, that he eventually became able to follow, as easily as his own language, the works of Euclid, Archimedes, and Diophantus, as they were read to him in their original Greek. On leaving school, he studied arithmetic under his father, and the rapidity with which he made very long calculations, discovered in him the germ of that mathematical genius which he afterwards so brilliantly displayed. His talents in this line having attracted the attention of Richard West Underbank, Esq., that gentleman undertook to be his instructor in the principles of algebra and geometry; and, about the same time, he gained the friendship and assistance of Dr. Nettleton. Under these voluntary preceptors, he made rapid improvement, and, in a short time, was fitter to be the teacher, than the pupil, of his masters. He was in his nineteenth year, when his father, anxious

to afford every possible encouragement to his growing talents, sent him to an academy at Attercliff, near Sheffield; but his stay here was short, and, on returning home, he prosecuted his studies, in his own way, with greater advantage.

His education had, hitherto, been at the expense of his father, who had a large family, and was not in very flourishing circumstances. His friends, therefore, in order to relieve him from further burden, and to give young Saunderson an opportunity of gaining his own living, resolved to send him to Cambridge, not as a scholar, but as a tutor. Accordingly, in 1707, he took up his residence in Christ's College; and, without being admitted a member, was allotted a chamber, by the society, with the use of the library, and other assistances. He had not long commenced lecturer, before his fame filled the university, and drew towards him the attention and admiration of the whole scientific world. Philosophers, as well as students, formed part of his audience; and numbers came from all parts to hear a blind man discourse on the nature of light and colours, and explain the theory of vision, the effects of glasses, the phenomenon of the rainbow, &c. &c. The other topics of his lectures, besides optics, were, universal arithmetic, and Newton's *Principia*, the illustrious author of which came to Cambridge to visit Saunderson, and frequently conversed with him on the most difficult part of his works.

At the same time that the subject of our memoir was delivering his lectures, the Lucasian professorship was held by the celebrated Whiston, upon whose

ejection from his fellowship. Saunderson was proposed as his successor. To qualify him for this situation, a mandamus for conferring upon him the degree of M. A. was procured from Queen Anne, and he was elected to the chair in 1711. He opened his duties with an inaugural speech, in elegant and truly Ciceronian Latin, and applied himself to his lectures, and the instruction of his pupils, with increased ardour. In 1723, he quitted his apartments in Christ's College, took a house in Cambridge, and soon afterwards married the daughter of a neighbouring clergyman, by whom he had a son and a daughter. When George the Second visited the university, in 1728, he desired an interview with the professor, who attended the king in the senate, and was there created LL.D., by the royal favour. The sedentary pursuits of Dr. Saunderson had considerably impaired a constitution naturally strong and healthy, and he became ultimately a valetudinarian. He was seized with a numbness of the limbs in the early part of 1739, which terminated in a mortification in one of his feet, and proved fatal to him on the 19th of April, in that year.

The character of Dr. Saunderson was that of an honest, free-speaking man; who displayed also much wit and vivacity in conversation, and was esteemed an excellent companion. His sincerity created him many enemies, but he had also many warm friends. As a mathematician, he was skilled in every branch of that science, and composed various papers for the use of his pupils, none of which, however, were published till after his death. His *Elements of Algebra*, in ten books, appeared in 1740, in two volumes, quarto; and, in 1756, was printed his *Treatise on Fluxions*, at the end of which are some valuable Latin comments on Newton's *Principia*, which explain, and often improve upon, the doctrines. His method of performing arithmetical calculations was on a calculating table, of a peculiar construction, by the sense of feeling only, for which reason it was called his palpable arithmetic. The table was a smooth, thin board, of something more than a foot square, raised upon a frame so as to lie hollow, and divided into one hundred little squares, by lines intersect-

ing one another perpendicularly, and parallel to the sides of the table. The board was perforated, at every point of intersection, by small holes, in which he stuck two sorts of pins, a larger and a smaller; and in this manner performed all his calculations. The writer of his life prefixed to his *Algebra*, says, "he could place and displace his pins with incredible nimbleness and facility, much to the pleasure and surprise of all the beholders. He could even break off in the middle of a calculation, and resume it when he pleased, and could presently know the condition of it, by only drawing his fingers gently over the table."

That a blind man should become an expert mathematician, seems, at first, surprising; and the few instances of such a phenomenon in ancient times, were looked upon with wonder, almost amounting to adoration and awe. "But, if we consider," says the biographer of Saunderson, in Dr. Aikin's collection, "that the ideas of extended quantity, which are the chief objects of mathematics, may as well be acquired by the sense of feeling as that of sight; that a fixed and steady attention is the principal qualification for this study; and that the blind are, by necessity, more abstracted than others (for which reason, it is said, that Democritus put out his eyes, that he might think more intensely) we shall, perhaps, find reason to suppose that there is no branch of science so much adapted to their circumstances."

Dr. Saunderson appears to have possessed the sense, both of feeling and hearing, in a very refined degree. Experiment had taught him that it was impossible to distinguish colours by the former sense, but his nicety of touch was such, with regard to smooth and rough surfaces, that in a set of Roman medals, he once pointed out the genuine from the false, though they had been counterfeited with such exactness as to deceive the eye of a connoisseur. His sense of feeling also enabled him to take notice of every cloud that interrupted the sun, when walking in a garden, and he could even tell when any thing was held near his face, or when he passed by a tree at no great distance, merely by the different impulse of the air on his face. His ear was so exact,

that he could distinguish the fifth part of a note; could judge of the size of a room by the same sense; and, if even he walked over a pavement, in courts

or piazzas, which reflected a sound, and was afterwards conducted thither again, could tell in what part of it he stood, merely by the note it sounded.

## BROOK TAYLOR.

**BROOK**, son of John Taylor, Esq. of Bifrons House, in Kent, was born at Edmonton, in 1685. After having made considerable progress in the languages and mathematics, under a private tutor, he was, in 1701, entered a fellow-commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge. Pursuing his mathematical studies with ardour and success, he wrote, in 1708, his *Treatise on the Centre of Oscillation*, which was subsequently published in the *Philosophical Transactions*; and, in the following year, he graduated B.A. In 1712, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, having previously given a solution of Kepler's famous problem, in the course of a correspondence between himself and Professor Keill. In 1714, he was elected secretary of the Royal Society, whose reputation he considerably augmented by his knowledge of those branches of science, which, at this time, engaged their particular attention, and involved them in controversies with several foreign academies. In the same year, he took his degree of LL.D.; and, in 1715, held a correspondence with Count Raymond de Montmort, respecting the tenets of Malebranche, in which he displayed so much ability, as to come in for a share of praise in the *éloge* pronounced before the French Academy, on the death of that eminent mathematician. Whilst visiting Paris, in 1716, the greatest attention and respect were paid to him by the most distinguished characters, and, among others, he was introduced to Lord Bolingbroke, Count de Caylus, and the celebrated Bossuet.

Shortly after his return to London, in February, 1717, he composed, and communicated to the Royal Society, three admirable treatises, entitled, respectively, *An Attempt towards an Improvement of the Method of Approximating in the Extraction of Roots in Equations in Numbers*; *A Solution of*

*Demoivre's Fifteenth Problem*, with the assistance of Combinations and Infinite Series; and *A Solution of the Problem of G. G. Leibnitz*, proposed to the English. The injury his health had received in consequence of his intense study, compelled him to make a second tour to the continent, where he resided, for some months, at Aix-la-Chapelle. On his return, he devoted himself chiefly to the completion of a treatise, which his taste for drawing had induced him to write, on *Linear Perspective*, a work in much reputation with artists, as improved and published by Mr. Kirby, under the title of *Brook Taylor's Perspective made Easy*. The original was characterized, by Joseph Bernouilli, in the *Acta* of Leipsic, as "abstruse to all, and unintelligible to artists;" an assertion which produced an irreconcilable quarrel between him and the subject of our memoir. It must be confessed, that the work is ill calculated for practitioners, though, unquestionably of great merit, and one which, among mathematicians, is deservedly held in high repute. Dr. Taylor's answer to Bernouilli's objections, may be seen in the Thirtieth Volume of the *Philosophical Transactions*, to which he communicated his last paper that he published there, in 1721, entitled *An Experiment made to ascertain the Proportion of Expansion of Liquor in the Thermometer*, with regard to the degree of Heat. The author died, of a decline, which was undoubtedly hastened by his intense study, in December, 1731, in the forty-sixth year of his age. He was twice married, and survived both his wives, the last dying in child-bed, in 1730.

Dr. Taylor appears to have been a very accomplished man, and to have extended his inquiries into a variety of subjects, besides those of which we have already spoken. Among his post-



humorous papers, were found detached parts of a treatise on the Jewish sacrifices, and a dissertation, of great length, on the lawfulness of eating blood. He is said to have drawn figures with extraordinary precision and beauty of pencil, and to have painted landscapes with admirable force of colour, and freedom of touch. He was also a tolerable proficient in music, and, but for his attention to other pursuits, promised to become eminent, both in the theory and practice of that art. With respect to his private character, his biographer and grandson, Sir William Young, observes: "in the best acceptance of duties relative to each situation of life in which he was engaged, his

own writings, and the writings of those who best knew him, prove him to have been the finished Christian, gentleman, and scholar."

Besides the works before-mentioned, Dr. Taylor was the author of an essay, entitled *Contemplatio Philosophica*, a very masterly performance, published by Sir William Young, in 1793. His other papers, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, are, *On the Ascent of Water between Two Glass Planes*; *On the Motion of a Stretched String*; *Methodus Incrementorum*; *An Account of an Experiment for the Discovery of the Law of Magnetic Attraction*; and his *Treatise on the Principles of Linear Perspective*.

### ROBERT SIMSON.

ROBERT SIMSON was born of a respectable family, in the county of Lanark, in 1687. He was educated at the University of Glasgow, where some of his relations were professors; and made great progress in every branch of learning, particularly philosophy and theology. He was accounted one of the best botanists of his years; and such was his proficiency in the oriental languages, that he was enabled to supply the place of a sick relation, who taught in that class. He studied divinity, with a view of entering into the church; but his fondness for mathematics, which, as he pursued them, increased almost to adoration, ended in his determination to devote himself to that science altogether. In 1711, his reputation caused him to be elected regius professor of mathematics in the University of Glasgow; and, about the same time, he went to London, where he formed an acquaintance with Halley, and other eminent men of that period. On his return, he applied himself to the duties of his professorship, with equal zeal for the interest of science and the advancement of his pupils.

Dr. Simson had, for some time, deeply studied the works of the ancient geometers; and, satisfied with demonstrating truth on the pure principles laid down in them, had paid, com-

paratively, little attention to the modern inventions of fluxions and logarithms. With these, however, some of his posthumous papers show him to have been fully acquainted; but as the ancient geometrical analysis was but imperfectly known to many, he determined to attempt the entire recovery of this method. He first undertook the restoration of Euclid's *Porisms*, from the scanty and mutilated account of that work in a single passage of Pappus, a copy of whose mathematical collections had been given him by Dr. Halley, enriched with his own notes. Of this discovery, which he effected as early as 1718, he communicated an account to the Royal Society, in 1723, in which year it was printed in the *Philosophical Transactions*. He next engaged upon the *Loci Plani* of Apollonius, and completed it about 1738; though, in his own estimation, so imperfectly, that he withheld the impression for some years after it was printed, and only consented to its publication, in 1746, at the earnest solicitation of his friends. He, however, recalled as many copies as possible, for the purpose of recorrecting the work; and even then was loth to consider it a perfect restoration of Apollonius. About the same time, appeared his *Treatise on Conic Sections*; which, together with his restoration of

The *Loci*, was received with unanimous approbation, and stamped the author as one of the first and most elegant geometers of the age. Science, however, is, perhaps, less indebted to him for these works, than for his restitution of the *Elements* and *Data* of Euclid; an edition of which he published about the year 1758. This was a great desideratum in geometry; for although other authors had attempted a restoration of the data of Euclid, it was but partial, in comparison with the ample restitution effected by Dr. Simson. Few incidents varied the life of one so much devoted to study as the subject of our memoir, who died, after a long course of almost uninterrupted health, in 1768, at the age of eighty-one.

Dr. Simson was tall and dignified in stature, with a fine expressive countenance, and a gracefulness of manner,

which he retained till his latest moments. He was never married; and, instead of living in a commodious house, allotted to him as professor, took some chambers, spacious enough for his accommodation, with scarcely any other furniture than his small but valuable library, which he left to the university. His official servant acted as valet, footman, and bed-maker; and when he entertained company, it was at a neighbouring house, where an apartment was specially kept for himself and his guests.

Besides the works before-mentioned, he restored *The Sectio Determinata* of Apollonius, which was published after his death, along with the work on the *Porisms* of Euclid, at the expense of the Earl of Stanhope. A very interesting account of Dr. Simson's life and writings has been published by Dr. Trail, in one quarto volume.

## MARTIN FOLKES.

THIS gentleman, one of the most distinguished promoters of scientific knowledge, of his day, was the son of a barrister, and born in Westminster, in the year 1690. He received the first part of his education under the private tuition of Mr. Cappel, nephew of the celebrated Lewis Cappel. In his seventeenth year, he was entered of Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he distinguished himself in his pursuit of mathematical and philosophical studies. As early as his twenty-third year, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, of which Sir Isaac Newton was then at the head. The subject of our memoir was frequently elected into the council of the Society; and, in 1723, he was nominated, by Sir Isaac, who entertained a high opinion of his abilities, one of the vice-presidents. On the death of Newton, in 1727, Mr. Folkes was a candidate for the presidency, which was, however, obtained by Sir Hans Sloane, but he still continued a member of the council, and was re-appointed vice-president, in 1733.

He passed the greater part of this and the two following years, in Italy, where he devoted the principal portion

of his time to the study of classical antiquities. The weight and value of ancient coins, formed the chief object of his researches, with a view to which, he inspected various cabinets; and, on his return, he presented the Society of Antiquaries, of which he was a member, a dissertation on the subject. Before the same body, he also read a paper upon the measurements of Trajan's and Antonine's pillars; and, at their request, subsequently printed a table of all the English gold coins with which he had presented them. Among other papers, which he communicated to the Royal Society, were, *Remarks on the Standard Measure*, preserved in the capitol of Rome; and a *Model of an Ancient Sphere*, preserved in the Farnesian Palace: a draught of the latter was published in Dr. Bentley's edition of *Manilius*.

In 1739, Mr. Folkes visited Paris, where he was treated with marked respect by all the literary and scientific savans of that metropolis. On the resignation of Sir Hans Sloane, in 1741, he was chosen president of the Royal Society; and shortly afterwards was enrolled, in the room of Dr. Halley, as

one of the eight foreign members of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris. In 1745, appeared his valuable work, entitled *A Table of English Silver Coins, from the Norman Conquest to the Present Time*, with their weights, intrinsic values, and some remarks upon the several pieces. At the same time, he reprinted his *Table of Gold Coins*, and intended to have illustrated both with plates, but his death prevented their publication by himself. They were subsequently purchased, and published, in a new edition of the work, by the Antiquarian Society. Of this body, Mr. Folkes became president, and he was also honoured with the degree of LL.D., by both universities, some time previous to his decease, which took place in 1754. The cause of it was palsy, repeated attacks

of which, had, a short time previous to his death, deprived him of the use of his mental faculties.

Mr. Folkes appears to have attained a very unusual degree of eminence in the scientific world, considering that he benefitted it by no new discovery. He was principally skilled in the elucidation of the intrinsic subjects of weights, coins, and measures; but was an active promoter of every species of curious and useful knowledge. He left a large and valuable cabinet and library, which was sold by public auction. Besides the works before-mentioned, he communicated a variety of papers to the *Philosophical Transactions*, displaying considerable elegance of style and extent of information. His private character is said to have been extremely estimable.

### JAMES BRADLEY.

THIS eminent astronomer was born at Shireborn, in Gloucestershire, in the year 1692. His life, devoted almost entirely to science, affords but few incidents for the biographer. He received the first part of his education at a boarding-school in Northleach, and being intended for the church, was sent to Baliol College, Oxford, of which he was admitted a commoner, on the 15th of March, 1710. He graduated B. A. in 1714; M. A. in 1717, and received ordination as deacon, from the Bishop of London, on the 24th of May, 1719. Shortly afterwards, he obtained priest's orders from the Bishop of Hereford, who made him his chaplain, and, at the same time, presented him to the vicarage of Bridstow, in Herefordshire.

Bradley would, in all probability, have risen to eminence in the church, by his own talents, and the patronage of his friends, had not his early predilection for the science of astronomy given his mind a different turn: To enable him to pursue this uninterruptedly, Mr. Molyneux, then secretary to the Prince of Wales, and distinguished for his successful cultivation of optics and astronomy, procured for him the sinecure rectory of Landewy Welfry, in Pem-

brokeshire, to which he was admitted a few months after he had taken priest's orders.

It was during his residence at Wanstead, in Essex, with his uncle, Dr. Pound, to whom he sometimes officiated as curate, that Bradley commenced those observations, which afterwards conducted him to some of the finest discoveries of which the science of astronomy can boast. He soon began to attract the notice of some of the most eminent members of the Royal Society; and Lord Macclesfield, Sir Isaac Newton, Dr. Halley, and others, were amongst those who particularly encouraged him.

On the 31st of October, 1721, he was appointed to succeed Dr. Keill, as Savilian professor of astronomy; and, on his acceptance of this office, resigned his livings, both of Bridstow and Landewy. In 1724, he communicated to the Royal Society his observations on the comet of 1723; and, in 1726, his observations on some eclipses of Jupiter's satellites; neither papers possessing any other merit than the accuracy with which the observations were made.

He was, however, not long in making a very important discovery, that of



the aberration of the celestial bodies. His theory upon this subject was published in the *Philosophical Transactions* for 1728, and extended the fame of the author all over Europe, as an accurate observer, and profound philosopher. A very brief account of it must suffice here. Having determined the law of the variation in the motion of the fixed stars, Dr. Bradley was at first inclined to attribute it to the nutation of the earth's axis; but immediately abandoned this hypothesis, upon seeing that stars which, from the equality of their polar distances, ought to have had the same nutation, sustained very different changes of declination. He had been some time making observations with Graham's instrument, without the desired effect, when the discovery of Roemer, concerning the successive propagation of light, came into his mind. He then instantly saw, that all the phenomena which he had observed, might be occasioned by the motion of the earth in its orbit, combined with the successive propagation of light.

In 1730, he was appointed to succeed Mr. Whiteside, as lecturer in astronomy and experimental philosophy, in the University of Oxford; and, in 1737, he published his *Observations on the Comet* which appeared at the beginning of that year. Halley, who was the astronomer-royal at Greenwich, and now growing old, offered to resign his situation in favour of the subject of our memoir; but his death took place before the arrangement could be effected. On that event, however, which occurred in February, 1742, Bradley was appointed his successor, through the influence of the Earl of Macclesfield, and in the same year he was created D. D. by the University of Oxford. He had not long entered upon the duties of his new appointment, before he made such observations as enabled him to arrive at his important discovery of the nutation of the earth's axis. This he communicated to the Royal Society, in 1745, in a letter addressed to the Earl of Macclesfield, which is said to be equally remarkable for its philosophical precision, and for the simplicity and modesty with which it is written. His discovery was rewarded by the Royal Society's annual gold medal.

He now turned his attention towards the improvement of the instruments in the Royal Observatory at Greenwich. It being his opinion that, "as we advance in the means of making more nice inquiries, new points generally offer themselves, that demand our attention." In consequence of his representation, a sum of £1,000 was granted, in 1748, to be expended on astronomical apparatus, which, under his superintendence, with the assistance of Mr. John Bird, and Mr. Graham, soon became one of the most perfect in Europe. Among other instruments which were set up at the observatory, was the new naval quadrant, of which he afterwards made such important use. In 1748, he was chosen a foreign member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris; and, about the same time, he became entitled to Bishop Crew's benefaction of £30 a-year to the lecturer in experimental philosophy at Oxford. In 1751, he was offered the valuable living of Greenwich, but he conscientiously declined it; alleging, that the duty of a pastor was incompatible with his other studies and engagements. The king was so pleased with this instance of his integrity, that he immediately granted him a pension of £250 a-year, which has since been regularly paid to the astronomer-royal. In 1752, he was elected one of the council of the Royal Society; in 1754, a member of the Academy of Sciences at Petersburg, by diploma, from the whole body; and, in 1757, admitted a member of the Academy of Sciences at Bologna. He was subsequently chosen into the Prussian Academy of Science and Belles Lettres at Berlin. He pursued his studies with such unabated vigour, that, towards the close of his life, he began to fear that he should survive his rational faculties. He died, however, without having experienced this calamity, on the 13th of July, 1762, at Chalford, in Gloucestershire. He was a widower at the time of his death, having left one daughter by his wife, whom he married in 1744.

"The public character of Dr. Bradley," says one of his biographers, "as a man of science and discernment, is well established by his works. His private character was in every respect estimable. Temperate in his enjoy-

ments, mild and benevolent in his disposition, indifferent to the calls of wealth, distinction, and even of fame; he was indebted to his uncommon merit alone for the friendship and regard of the most eminent men of his time. His manner was engaging and communicative; and his language, in conversation, clear, impressive, and fluent, though he was rather more disposed to listen than to speak. That he published so little, may, perhaps, be ascribed to his scrupulous accuracy, which rendered him diffident, or, more probably, to the calm and placid temper of his mind, which did not strongly urge him to solicit that attention he could at pleasure command." Dr. Bradley left behind him no less than thirteen folio, and two quarto, volumes, in manuscript, of observations made by him at

the Royal Observatory. These, after having been for some time detained by his representatives, were presented to Lord North, and, by him, to the University of Oxford, of which he was chancellor, on condition of their printing and publishing them. It was not, however, till 1798, that any part of the work appeared, when the first volume was published, under the title of *Astronomical Observations made at the Royal Observatory at Greenwich, from the year 1756 to the year 1762*. The tables contained in it are, observed transits of the sun, planets, and fixed stars, from the zenith southward; meridional distances of the fixed stars, from the zenith northward; with zenith sector, and likewise apparent right ascensions: the whole comprising seven hundred and fifty-seven pages.

### GEORGE EDWARDS.

THIS eminent naturalist was born at West Ham, in Essex, in 1693; and being destined for a commercial life, was placed with a tradesman in London. His master happening to be a man of learning, young Edwards derived much benefit from his society; which circumstance, together with that of his apartment being made the repository of the library of a deceased physician, gave him an inclination for literature, and a turn for scientific inquiry. His tastes were, probably, encouraged by his parents, as, upon his expressing a determination to quit trade, he was furnished with the means of travelling abroad, and of otherwise improving his growing partiality for the beauties of nature and art. On his return to England, he applied himself, with great assiduity, to the study of natural history, particularly ornithology, the subjects of which he drew with singular correctness. His performances were universally admired, and by the prices which they obtained, he was enabled to obtain a more than decent subsistence. His acquaintance was now sought by many eminent men of science; and, in 1733, the recommendation of Sir Hans Sloane procured him the place of librarian to the Col-

lege of Physicians. Here he had comfortable apartments, and access to a large collection of books, by consulting which, he was enabled to make considerable improvement in his favourite pursuit. The result of his labours appeared in 1743, when he published the first volume of his *History of Birds*, in quarto, with fifty-two coloured plates, from original drawings, and full descriptions in French and English. Three more volumes of this magnificent work, which the author dedicated to God, with all the usual formularies, appeared successively, in 1747, 1750, and 1751. The last was not confined to birds, but contained also sixteen plates of serpents, fishes, and insects. In 1758, 1760, and 1763, he published, in successive parts, as supplementary to the above work, his *Gleanings of Natural History*, consisting of coloured plates of birds, fishes, insects, and plants, most of them nondescripts. His labours altogether comprise upwards of six hundred subjects in natural history, first delineated and described by himself.

These publications extended his reputation among the votaries of natural history in all parts of the civilized world; and, among others to whom he

became known, the illustrious Linnæus not only corresponded with him, but completed the general index to his works, according to Edwards's system. The Copleian medal was awarded to him by the Royal Society, in 1750, for his *History of Birds*; and, in 1757, he was elected a member of that body. He was also aggregated to several of the learned societies in different parts of Europe. In 1769, having previously disposed of his immense collection of drawings to Lord Bute, he resigned his office of librarian at the College of Physicians, and retired to Plaistow, in Essex. His last publication, which consisted of miscellaneous pieces, chiefly collected from the prefaces and introductions to

his books, appeared in 1770, under the title of *Essays*. During the latter part of his life, he was severely afflicted, having, at the same time, to endure the agonies of the stone, and of a cancer, which deprived him of the sight of one eye. He bore, with great fortitude and resignation, his sufferings, which were terminated by his death, in July, 1773. Books and conversation formed his chief amusement in his later years. In mixed company, his diffidence and humility prevented him from shining, but with his intimate friends few could be more entertaining or communicative. Besides the works before-mentioned, he contributed several papers to the *Philosophical Transactions*.

---

### JOHN HARRISON.

THIS celebrated mechanic was the son of a carpenter, at Foulby, near Pontefract, in Yorkshire, where he was born, in the year 1693. He received but a very limited education, and as soon as he was able, assisted his father in his business, which comprehended the occasional survey of land, and repairing of clocks and watches. For this latter department he evinced a particular predilection; and, as early as his sixth year, when he lay sick of the small-pox, is said to have amused himself in bed, for hours, by watching the movement of a small time-piece, which was placed open upon his pillow. In 1700, he removed, with his father, to Barrow, near Barton-upon-Humber, in Lincolnshire, where his thirst after information developed itself in a very striking manner. He frequently sat up whole nights, employed in writing or drawing; and having been lent a manuscript copy of Professor Saunderson's lectures, he carefully and neatly transcribed them, together with all the diagrams. With a mind so inquiring, and a genius totally unfettered, Harrison found his energies rather invigorated, than weakened, by the want of education. In 1726, he had attained to such skill in horology, as to be able to construct two wooden clocks, with an escapement and compound pendulum of his own invention: they surpassed

everything of the kind then made, and scarcely erred a second in a month.

This success probably induced Mr. Harrison to attempt to gain the reward of £20,000, which government were empowered, by an act of parliament, passed in the fourteenth of Queen Anne, to offer for discovering the longitude. He, accordingly, made drawings of a machine he had planned for this purpose; and, in 1728, came to London, and presented them to Dr. Halley, then astronomer-royal. Dr. Halley referred him to Mr. George Graham, by whose advice he returned home, completed, and made trial of, his machine, during very bad weather, upon the river Humber, and, in 1735, came back with it to the metropolis. It was examined by the Royal Society, who subscribed a favourable certificate of its properties; in consequence of which, it was put on board of a man-of-war, in 1736, and sent, with the maker, on a voyage to Lisbon and back, to make trial of its exactness. He was enabled to correct the dead-reckoning nearly a degree and a half, and received, in the following year, a reward of £500 from the commissioners of the longitude, who recommended him to proceed with the improvement of his time-piece. He completed a second in 1739, of simpler construction and greater accuracy: qualities which were still more



predominant in his third machine, which erred only three or four seconds in a week. It procured him the Royal Society's annual gold medal, and he considered it the *ne plus ultra* of his art; but further experiments convinced him that it was possible to achieve still greater perfection. This he attempted in a fourth time-keeper, which he finished in 1759, in the form of a pocket-watch, about six inches in diameter. A trial of its accuracy was made in two voyages, which his son took with it, to the West Indies; and as it corrected, in both voyages, the longitude within the limits required by Queen Anne's act, Mr. Harrison applied to parliament for the reward of £20,000. Half of it was paid to him in 1765, and he subsequently received the remainder, but not without some trouble and repeated applications. "This delay," says his biographer, "in issuing to him his full reward, originated in the anxiety of the commissioners of the longitude to do justice to the public, at the same time that they encouraged merit in an individual; by obtaining from the inventor a full and clear discovery of the principles on which his time-piece was constructed, and by having it satisfactorily ascertained that they were such as rendered it of general use, by enabling other artificers, with reasonable skill, in reasonable time, and at a reasonable expense, to make similar machines."

Mr. Harrison received altogether the sum of £24,000 from the board of longitude, besides several hundred pounds from the East India Company. The

accuracy of his fourth machine, which is emphatically called Harrison's time-keeper, was further proved by a duplicate of it, constructed by Mr. Kendal, which, during a three years' circumnavigation of the globe, by Captain Cook, answered as well as the original. The subject of our memoir employed the latter part of his life in making a fifth time-keeper, which was tried for ten weeks, at the King's Observatory at Richmond, in 1772, and found to err only four seconds and a half in that time. Its ingenious constructor died at London, in 1776, in the eighty-second year of his age.

Mr. Harrison never became a man of the world, and possessed little knowledge of other subjects besides mechanics, on which he conversed with clearness, precision, and modesty. From the peculiar and uncouth phraseology, however, in his Description concerning such Mechanism as will afford a nice or true Mensuration of Time, &c., it is apparent that he found some difficulty in expressing his ideas in writing. This work includes an account of his new musical scale, or mechanical division of the octave, according to the proportion which the radius and diameter of a circle have respectively to the circumference. Mr. Harrison had a delicate musical ear, and, in his youth, was the leader of a distinguished band of church singers. Some experiments which he made on sound, and a curious monochord of his own improvement, are said to have been equally accurate with those in which he was engaged for the mensuration of time.

### FRANCIS HUTCHESON.

FRANCIS HUTCHESON, son of a dissenting minister, was born in the north of Ireland, in 1694. After a previous course of education, he, in 1710, entered a student of the University of Glasgow, where he studied the classics, philosophy, and divinity, for six years. On his return to his native country, he was licensed to preach among the dissenters, and was about to accept the pastorship of a congregation, when he received an invitation to set up an academy at Dublin. Here his accomplish-

ments soon procured him the acquaintance and friendship of many persons distinguished for their rank and learning, and, in particular, of Lord Molesworth. This nobleman is said to have assisted him in his Inquiry into the Ideas of Beauty and Virtue, which appeared in 1725, without the author's name. The work created a great sensation in the literary world, and Lord Granville, then lord-lieutenant, was so struck with its merits, that he sent to his bookseller to inquire who the writer

was, and left a letter to be conveyed to him. Mr. Hutcheson was shortly afterwards introduced to his lordship, who, during the whole period of his viceroyalty, treated him with particular marks of familiarity and esteem. Either the talents, however, or the reputation of the subject of our memoir, raised him enemies as well as friends, and he was twice prosecuted in the Archbishopal court, for undertaking the instruction of youth, without having subscribed to the ecclesiastical canons, or obtained a license from the bishop. Both attempts failed, in consequence of the friendship of Archbishop King towards Hutcheson. He was also much esteemed by the primate, Dr. Boulter, from whom he procured the donation of a yearly fund, for an exhibitioner, to be educated to any of the learned professions at Glasgow.

In 1728, he published his *Treatise of the Passions*, &c., a work which was scarcely less admired than his former one, even by those who were opposed to his philosophy. In the same year, some letters, signed Philaretus, appeared in *The London Journal*, calling in question some parts of the doctrine of his *Inquiry*, &c., which, together with our author's answers, were afterwards published in a separate pamphlet. In 1729, he received an invitation to fill the chair of moral philosophy in the University of Glasgow, which he accepted, and, about the same time, was admitted to the degree of L.L.D. Had he remained in Ireland, it is probable that his friends might have obtained him preferment, as they had neither want of inclination nor power to serve him; but "he had private reasons," says his biographer, Dr. Leechman, "which determined him neither to seek promotion, nor to encourage the most probable schemes proposed to him for obtaining it."

As a lecturer, Dr. Hutcheson amply sustained his own reputation, and realized the expectations that had been formed of him. Pupils flocked to him

from all parts of England and Ireland; and the credit of the university was greatly increased by the admirable manner in which he performed his duties. He died, universally respected and lamented, in 1747, in the fifty-third year of his age.

One of Dr. Hutcheson's most celebrated works did not appear till 1775, when his son, Dr. Francis Hutcheson, published, in two volumes, quarto, his *System of Moral Philosophy*. The work is divided into three parts: in the first of which, the author endeavours to develop the several principles of the human mind, as united in a moral constitution, and from thence to point out the origin of our ideas of moral good and evil, and of our sense of duty, or moral obligation. This leads him to the inquiry of what must be the supreme happiness of mankind; and, in the second and third part, he goes on to deduce the particular laws of nature, or rules necessary to be observed for promoting the general good, in our common intercourse with one another as members of society. His leading philosophical doctrine is, that we have a moral sense implanted in our natures, or an instinct, like that of self-preservation, which, independently of any arguments taken from the reasonableness and advantages of any action, leads us to perform it ourselves, or to approve it when performed by others.

The various abilities and talents of Dr. Hutcheson were united with the highest integrity of mind, and the most amiable and engaging disposition. His conversation has been called, by one of his biographers, a school of virtue to those who had the happiness to enjoy it. "A remarkable vivacity," adds the same authority, "of thought and expression, a perpetual flow of cheerfulness and good-will, and a visible air of inward happiness, made him the life and genius of society, and spread an enlivening influence everywhere around him."

#### EDMUND STONE.

THIS distinguished and ingenious self-taught mathematician, is supposed to have been a native of Argyleshire,

but the precise place of his birth is not known. He is said to have reached an advanced age in 1760, and would seem

to have been born, therefore, some time previous to the commencement of the seventeenth century. A very interesting account of his early life is to be found in a letter prefixed to a French translation of one of his works, from the Chevalier Ramsay, author of the *Travels of Cyrus to Father Castel*, a Jesuit, at Paris, and published in the *Memoires de Trevoux*. From this, it appears that Stone's father was gardener to the Duke of Argyll, and his son was, probably, one of his assistants in the service of that nobleman.

The subject of our memoir had arrived at the age of eighteen, when the duke, walking, one day, in his garden, saw lying upon the grass a Latin copy of Newton's *Principia*, and, concluding it belonged to his own library, directed it to be carried back and placed there. This was about to be done, when Stone, stepping forward, claimed the book as his own. "Yours?" replied the duke; "do you understand geometry, Latin, and Newton?" "I know a little of them," answered Stone, modestly. The duke then entered into particular conversation with him, and requested to know how he had obtained his present knowledge. "A servant," said Stone, "taught me, ten years since, to read. Does one need to know any thing more than the twenty-four letters, in order to know every thing else that one wishes?" The duke's curiosity was redoubled, and sitting down on a bank with Stone, the latter, at his request, thus proceeded in his account of himself:—"I first learned to read: the masons were then at work upon your house. I approached them, one day, and observed that the architect used a rule and compasses, and that he made calculations. I inquired what might be the meaning and use of these things, and I was informed that there was a science called arithmetic. I purchased a book of arithmetic, and I learned it. I was told there was another science, called geometry: I bought the necessary books, and I learned geometry. By reading, I found that there were good books in these two sciences in Latin: I bought a dictionary, and I learned Latin. I understood, also, that there were general books of the same kind in French: I bought a dictionary,

and I learned French. And this, my lord, is what I have done: it seems to me, that we may learn every thing when we know the twenty-four letters of the alphabet."

The duke now determined to draw Stone from his obscurity, and immediately provided him with an employment which left him in possession of ample time to follow his favourite pursuits. He, shortly afterwards, came to London, and published there, in 1723, his first work, *A Treatise on Mathematical Instruments*, chiefly translated from the French. In 1725, he was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society; and, in the following year, appeared his *Mathematical Dictionary*. In 1730, he published *A Treatise on Fluxions*; the direct method is a translation from the French of the Marquis de l'Hôpital's *Analyse des Infiniments Petits*; and the inverse method was supplied by Stone himself. In 1731, he gave a neat and useful edition of the *Elements of Euclid*, with an account of the life and writings of Euclid, and a defence of his *Elements* against modern objectors. Some smaller works came from his pen, which he communicated, together with an account of two species of the third order, not mentioned by Sir Isaac Newton or Mr. Stirling, to the *Transactions of the Royal Society*. After the year 1742, his name was omitted in the list of this body, in consequence, it is supposed, of his inability to pay the usual annual contribution. Of the manner in which he passed his latter days, we have no precise account; but he would seem to have died in neglect and poverty, as a writer in *The Critical Review* for 1760, describes him, notwithstanding his universally acknowledged abilities, and his uncontested services to the public, as "living, at an advanced age, unrewarded, except by a mean employment that reflects dishonour on the donors." His death took place in 1768.

Stone possessed a simple, ingenuous, and upright character, and an ardent and disinterested attachment to science, though his knowledge was somewhat superficial, and his principal work contains many errors. His want of depth and solidity was, probably, owing to the rapid and unassisted manner in



which he pursued his studies, by which he contracted a habit of precipitate procedure, and vague and unphilosophic thinking, in all his speculations. His style was altogether such as might have been expected from a self-taught genius. In the second edition of his book on *Mathematical Instruments*, published in 1760, he has the following passage:—"The plants and trees of the garden of the arts and sciences, cultivated by the dung of ambition, and nourished with the waters of interest, are very subject to be blasted by the winds of error, and sometimes stunted by the weeds of imposition." Upon the whole, says a writer in *The Library*

of *Entertaining Knowledge*, Stone seems "to have had rather a quick and active, than either a very profound or a very acute understanding;" and, as a proof of the unphilosophical nature of some of his speculations, the same authority notices that contained in the last work he gave to the world, "in which he attempts to expose the insufficiency of the proofs on which the spherical form of the earth has been assumed, arguing, with incredible absurdity, that it is just as likely to be an angular figure; as if the waters of the sea, for example, could any where maintain themselves in a position like that of the rafters of a house."

---

### JOHN BEVIS.

**JOHN BEVIS**, the son of a gentleman who expended great part of his fortune in the service of King William, at the time of the revolution, was born near Old Sarum, in Wiltshire, in 1695. He was sent to complete his education at Christ's College, Oxford, where he studied medicine (for which profession he was intended), astronomy, and optics. Having taken his degree of M.D., he left the university for the continent; and, after making a tour through France and Italy, returned to England, and commenced the practice of his profession in London. Astronomy, however, still continued to occupy much of his time; and after his removal to Stoke Newington, where he had built an observatory, it may be said to have formed his chief pursuit. Here he carried on his researches with indefatigable zeal; and, from the volume he published, containing an account of them, it appears that, in the course of a night, he frequently observed the transits of one hundred and sixty stars.

In 1745, he undertook to arrange and publish, by subscription, a work, entitled *Uranographia Britannica*, or an *Exact View of the Heavens*, on fifty-two plates, similar to that of Bayer, representing the constellations and all the fixed stars that had been observed by astronomers, together with a considerable number that had been observed

only by himself. For the engraving of these plates, to each of which he wrote a particular explanation, he engaged one John Neale, who became bankrupt, after he had received several hundred pounds of the subscription money. The plates consequently fell into the hands of Neale's creditors, and afterwards were placed under the care of the court of Chancery, so that the author was deprived of the fruits of his labour, and the world of a most valuable addition to astronomical science. To increase the mortification of Dr. Bevis, the public imputed to him some connexion with Neale in his misconduct; indeed, the whole transaction produced an effect upon him which he ever afterwards felt.

He was more fortunate in his exertions to give to the world the astronomical tables of Dr. Halley, which had been left in the hands of the printer since 1725. Dr. Bevis published them in 1749, having himself supplied the auxiliary tables and precepts necessary in the use of them. The practical rules for finding the aberration of the stars in Mr. Thomas Simpson's *Essays*, were drawn up by the subject of our memoir, who, as Mr. Simpson remarks, proved, before any other person, that the phenomena are universally as conformable in right ascension, as Dr. Bradley found them to be in declination.

In September, 1764, he was appointed, by the board of longitude, conjointly with Mr. Witchell and Captain Campbell, to compute the observations made at Greenwich, and compare them with those made at Portsmouth, and other places, for the purpose of ascertaining the accuracy of Harrison's time-keepers. To the Philosophical Transactions he contributed twenty-seven valuable papers, containing chiefly astronomical observations, besides several articles to *The Mathematical Magazine*, particularly a curious paper on the satellite of Venus. His separate publications were two pamphlets, one entitled *The Satellite Sliding Rule*, for determining the immersions and emersions of the four satellites of Jupiter; and the other, *An Experimental Inquiry concerning the Contents, Qualities, and Medicinal Virtues, of the Two Mineral Waters discovered at Bagnigge Wells, &c.*, with directions for drinking them, and some account of their success in very obstinate cases; which went through two editions. He also prepared, but never printed, a translation of Lalande's *Astronomy*; and such was his reputation among mathemati-

cians, that Mr. Crakell dedicated to him his translations of Mauduit's *Astronomie Sphérique*. It was he who gave the name of achromatic to Dollond's improved telescope; an invention which induced Dr. Bevis to make some curious experiments on the refractive power of glass, in the composition of which he had used a quantity of borax, and he found the refrangibility to be about as great as that of English crystal. A few years before his death, he removed from Stoke Newington to the Temple, and died there in November, 1771.

Dr. Bevis was a member of the principal foreign academies, and the names of few astronomers were more celebrated, both at home and abroad, at the time of his decease. He had, in the course of his researches, discovered that the wire micrometer, the invention of which had been always claimed by the French, for Auzout, was due to Mr. Gascoyne, who had invented it in 1641, whereas Auzout's letter to Mr. Oldenburg, which only mentions his having used it to measure the sun's diameter, bears date the 28th of December, 1666.

### COLIN MACLAURIN.

THIS distinguished mathematician, descended from an ancient family in Argyleshire, and the son of a clergyman, who was minister of Glenderule, was born at Kilmoddan, in Scotland, in February, 1698. He lost both his parents at a very early age, but was carefully educated by his uncle, Mr. Daniel MacLaurin, minister of Kilfinnan. In 1709, he was sent to the University of Glasgow, where his application was so remarkable, that it introduced him to the society and friendship of many persons of high literary character, who afforded him unrestricted access to their libraries. He was directed to the study of mathematics by an accident; for having taken up a copy of Euclid's *Elements*, in a friend's chamber, though he had never yet looked into a mathematical work, he, in a few days, made himself master

of the first six books without the least assistance. He became enraptured with the science, and soon engaged himself in solving the most difficult problems. At the age of fifteen, he took the degree of M. A.; delivered publicly, upon the occasion, a thesis *On the Power of Gravity*; and, by the following year, he had invented many of the propositions which were afterwards published under the title of *Geometrica Organica*. He remained another twelvemonth in the university, chiefly occupied in the study of divinity, when he quitted Glasgow, and, returning to his uncle, devoted himself, with ardour, to his classical, and particularly his mathematical, studies.

At the end of 1717, he was elected, though only nineteen years of age, professor of mathematics in the Marischal College, at Aberdeen, and raised the

taste for the science he taught, to a height that it had never before attained in the university. In the vacation of 1719, he visited London, where he became acquainted with several eminent men, obtained the friendship of Sir Isaac Newton, and was admitted a member of the Royal Society. About the same time, he published his treatise, entitled *Geometria Organica*, in which he treats of the description of curve lines, by continued motion, and furnishes the mathematical student with many curious theorems. He again visited London in 1721; and, in the following year, became tutor to Lord Polwarth's eldest son, Mr. Hume, who was about to proceed upon his travels. He accompanied his pupil to Paris, and from thence to Lorraine, where he wrote a paper On the Percussion of Bodies, which, in 1724, gained the prize of the Royal Academy of Sciences, and of which the substance is inserted in his *Treatise of Fluxions*. From Lorraine they proceeded to Montpelier, where Mr. Hume being seized with a fever that terminated fatally, Mr. Maclaurin returned to Aberdeen, and resumed his professorship. Not long afterwards, he was pre-elected to succeed Mr. James Gregory, as mathematical professor in the University of Edinburgh, principally through the recommendation of Sir Isaac Newton, who offered to contribute £20 a-year towards a provision for Mr. Maclaurin till the chair became vacant. In November, 1725, he entered upon the duties of his office, which he discharged so ably, that the mathematical classes became unusually numerous. More than a hundred students attended his lectures annually; and, as these were of different standings, he was obliged to divide them into four or five classes, and to dedicate a full hour every day to each class, from the 1st of November to the 1st of June. In the first, or lowest class, he taught the first six books of Euclid's *Elements*, plain trigonometry, practical geometry, &c.; in the second, algebra, the eleventh and twelfth books of Euclid, spherical trigonometry, conic sections, and the general principles of astronomy; in the third, astronomy and perspective, and a part of Newton's *Principia*; and in the fourth, the system of fluxions, the doctrine of chances, and

the remainder of the *Principia*. His lectures on these different subjects "were delivered," says his biographer, "with such perspicuity of method and language, that he seldom was under any necessity of repeating his demonstrations; but, so great was his anxiety for the improvement of his pupils, that if, at any time, they seemed not fully to comprehend his meaning, he would resume the demonstration in some other method, to try if, by laying it before them in a different light, he could give them a better view of it."

Notwithstanding the close application required in his public avocations, his private studies were pursued with such constancy and ardour, as to make a considerable inroad upon his health. In 1728, he wrote a history of the progress which philosophy had made prior to the time of Newton; and to this he afterwards added proofs and examples given by himself and others, and the whole was published, after his death, under the title of *An Account of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophical Discoveries*. In 1733, he married Anne, daughter of Walter Stuart, solicitor-general in Scotland, by whom he had seven children; of whom, two sons and three daughters, together with his wife, survived him. In 1734, Dr. Berkeley endeavoured, in his *Analyst*, to explode the doctrine concerning the nature of fluxions, and brought against mathematicians generally, the charge of infidelity in religion. Maclaurin undertook a reply, but the performance grew so extensively in his hands, that, instead of a vindictory pamphlet, he produced, in 1742, an entire *Treatise on Fluxions*, in two volumes, quarto; being the most profound and elaborate work ever published upon the subject. During the period he was employed in this production, he was also engaged as joint secretary, with Dr. Plummer, to a society in Edinburgh, for the improvement of medical knowledge, and produced many highly interesting papers, which were published in the *Medical Essays and Philosophical Transactions*. He likewise prepared, at the request of the Earl of Morton, a statement of the instruments and operations requisite in a survey of the Orkney and Shetland Islands; which, at his recommendation, was conducted by Mr. Short, the op-



tician. In 1740, he received a second prize from the Royal Academy of Sciences, at Paris; his paper being A Resolution of the Problem relating to the Motion of the Tides from the Theory of Gravity; a question which had been given in the preceding year without receiving any solution.

One of Mr. Maclaurin's schemes for the improvement of geography and navigation, was the discovery of a passage from Greenland to the South Sea, by the north pole, of the existence of which he was so fully persuaded, as to declare that, if his situation would admit of such adventures, he would undertake the voyage, even at his own expense. He was preparing some memorials to government on the subject, but before he could finish them, the premium, offered by parliament, in 1744, was limited to the discovery of a north-west passage.

During the rebellion, in 1745, he exerted himself with remarkable energy to place the Scottish capital in a state of defence against the rebel army; and when the city was taken, an order being issued for all those who had defended it to swear allegiance to the Pretender, privately withdrew to England; but, previous to his escape, found means to convey a good telescope into the castle, and concerted a method of supplying its defenders with provisions. Dr. Herring (then Archbishop of York), hearing that Maclaurin was in England, sent an invitation to reside with him, which he readily accepted, and experienced from his host the greatest hospitality and kindness. In a letter to a friend, he says, "Here I live as happily as a man can do who is ignorant of the state of his family, and who sees the ruin of his country."

A fall from his horse, whilst he was escaping from Edinburgh, and the vicissitudes of weather to which he exposed himself on that occasion, had a baneful influence upon his constitution, which he never recovered. On his arrival in the Scottish metropolis, his disease was discovered to be dropsy in the abdomen; of which, after having several times submitted to the operation of tapping, he died, on the 14th of June, 1746.

Maclaurin was both a great and a

good man. The vigour of his mind was equalled by the benevolence of his heart; and it was justly said of him, that he strictly obeyed the commandments of God, and conformed to the laws of man. As a teacher, he was patient and persuasive; clear in his own ideas, and happy in his mode of communicating them to others. His highest merit, as a philosopher, consisted in his accommodating his studies to general utility; in applying his theories, in every possible case, to the beneficial operations of practice. Whenever any difficulty occurred in the execution of a public work, Mr. Maclaurin was always called upon to resolve it; and he determined some disputes of importance at Glasgow, respecting the gauging of vessels, by laying down rules on which the officers have ever since acted. His fondness for science was not only evinced in his communication of instruction to his pupils, but he often supplied them with money from his private purse, to further the utility of his advice and recommendations. In private life, he was remarkable for his benevolence, and for the warmth and constancy of his friendships, as well as for his sincere and ardent piety, which was strongly evinced in the calm resignation of his latest moments.

Mr. Maclaurin's communications to the Philosophical Transactions will be found in the different volumes of those collections, from Number Thirty to Number Forty-two, both inclusive. They are on the following subjects:—on the construction and measure of curves; a new method of describing all kinds of curves; on equations with impossible roots; on the description of curves, with an account of farther improvements, &c.; an account of the annular eclipse of the sun, at Edinburgh, on the 27th of January, 1742-3; a rule for finding the meridional parts of a spheroid with the same exactness as of a sphere; and of the bases of the cells wherein the bees deposit their honey. His Treatise of Algebra, and Account of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophical Discoveries, were published after his death, by the friends to whose judgment he had submitted the disposal of his manuscripts.

## JOHN MARTYN.

THIS learned botanical writer, was the son of Thomas Martyn, an eminent merchant of London, where he was born, on the 12th of September, 1699. He was educated with a view to a commercial occupation; but exchanged it for medicine, in consequence of the early fondness he displayed for the pursuit of natural philosophy, and botany in particular. With such ardour did he pursue these studies, that even whilst engaged in the business of his father's counting-house, he is said to have constantly devoted much of the night to reading, allowing himself, for many years, no more than four out of the twenty-four hours for sleep.

On the 26th of May, 1730, he entered a student of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, having, in the meantime, been elected a fellow of the Royal Society in London, and acquired a high reputation by his botanical lectures in the metropolis. They were greatly admired by Sir Hans Sloane and Mr. Sherard, on whose recommendation he was employed to repeat them at Cambridge, and by this means paved the way to his appointment of professor, to which he was elected, on the death of Dr. Bradley in 1733. He also appears to have read lectures on the *materia medica*, both in London and at the university, though he did not take any medical degree at the latter. The want of a botanical garden at Cambridge, and his increasing business in London, induced him to discontinue his lectures on botany some time previous to 1752, in which year he removed to Chelsea, on account of an asthmatic complaint, and there practised his profession.

On the 30th of January, 1761, he resigned his professorship, which was conferred on his son, the Rev. Dr. Thomas Martyn; and, in gratitude for this favour, the subject of our memoir presented to the university his botanical library, his *hortus siccus*, many drawings of fungi, and some other collections. He died on the 29th of January, 1768; having been twice married.

He was a man of very considerable learning, and was one of the most distinguished followers of Ray, the celebrated Cambridge naturalist. He was acquainted with Miller, Deering, Dale, and Dillenius; and, in conjunction with these eminent botanists, established a botanical society, of which Dillenius was president, and Martyn secretary.

His principal professional publications are, *Tabulæ Synopticæ ad Methodum Raianum Dispositæ*, folio, 1726; *Methodus Plantarum circà Cantabrigiam Nascentium*, duodecimo, 1727; being Ray's catalogue reduced to the order of his system, with the addition of his general character, and those of other botanists; *Historia Plantarum Rariarum*, *Decades quinque*, folio, 1728-32: a splendid work, intended to exhibit, in their natural colours and size, such curious plants as had not yet been figured, but the further progress of which was prevented by the expense; and *Tournefort's History of Plants growing about Paris*, translated into English, with additions, two volumes, octavo.

He also published Virgil's *Georgics* and *Bucolics*, translated into English prose, with notes, quarto and octavo, in which his union of classical learning with botanical science has enabled him to elucidate many passages of his author, and the work met with great applause, both abroad and at home.

His other works are, an abridgment of the *Philosophical Transactions*, in which production he was assisted by J. Eames; a translation of Boerhaave's *Treatise on the History of Physic*; a translation of Dr. Hare's *Treatise on the Acute Diseases of Infants*; and an abridgment of the *Memoirs of the Academy of Paris*, in five volumes, in which he was assisted by Ephraim Chambers. He also contributed several papers to the *Philosophical Transactions*, including *Observations relating to Natural History*, made at the Peak, in Derbyshire; of a new Purging Spring, discovered at Dulwich, in Surrey, &c.

## WILLIAM EMERSON.

**WILLIAM EMERSON**, the elder son of a schoolmaster, was born at Hurworth, near Darlington, in the county of Durham, on the 10th of June, 1701, and received the rudiments of education from his father, by whom he was taught reading, writing, and arithmetic, and a little Latin. He appears to have been remarkably careless and indolent; and, according to his own statement, to have principally employed his time in seeking birds' nests, and in other frivolous occupations. From Hurworth he was sent to Newcastle, and from thence to York; where he seems to have felt the powers of his mind developing themselves, and to have applied himself diligently to study.

Having quitted the school at York, he returned to Hurworth, where he passed his time in the ordinary amusements of a country life, and in prosecuting mathematical inquiries; to which he had now become much attached. He also attempted, occasionally, the instruction of a few pupils; but, finding his capabilities more adapted to learning than to teaching, soon gave over the employment, and betook himself to the learned languages; in which, however, his progress was not very considerable.

In 1733, he married the niece of a clergyman, an event which led to the full developement of his extraordinary mental energies. The uncle of his wife having promised him a portion of £500, he applied to him for it, but receiving an insolent and contemptuous refusal, Emerson returned home, packed up all the clothes his wife had brought with her from her uncle's, and sent them back, with a message, that "he would scorn to be beholden to such a fellow for a rag." He then declared, with an oath, that he would have his revenge, by proving himself the better man of the two; and, thus stimulated to exertion, he was not long in fulfilling his vow.

He now devoted himself zealously to mathematics, and in 1736, he made his first essay in *The Ladies' Diary*, as an answerer of the prize question for that

year. To this publication, under the signature of Merones, he made frequent subsequent contributions, displaying profound skill in his solutions, and considerable energy of thought in several scientific controversies. After leaving the *Diaries*, he assisted his friend and correspondent, Holliday, in the *Miscellanea Curiosa Mathematica*, a work published in quarterly numbers. His solutions still bore the signature of Merones, and, occasionally, the more whimsical one of *Philofluentimechanalgegeomastrolongo*. This mode of signature was frequently practised by eminent mathematicians. Simpson affixed to his questions Timothy Doodle, Anthony Shallow, Esq., and other ludicrous cognomina; Landen signed his communications Sir Stately Stiff; and Dr. Nevil Maskelyne, who afterwards became astronomer-royal, was, for the present, simply Terricola.

In 1743, he published his *Doctrine of Fluxions*; a work which at once placed him in the highest rank of mathematicians. The preface contains an excellent disquisition on the nature of a fluxion, which, at that time, did not appear to be clearly understood, and which had been much cavilled at by Berkeley and other metaphysical writers. The book did not meet with immediate encouragement, nor were the works, by which they were succeeded, his *Projection of the Sphere*, *Elements of Trigonometry*, *Principles of Mechanics*, and a *Treatise of Navigation*, more successful than the first. Being introduced, however, by Mr. Edward Montague, who afterwards became Duke of Manchester, to the notice of Mr. Nourse, an eminent bookseller in the Strand, he was engaged by that gentleman, upon most liberal terms, to furnish a regular course of mathematics. Upon this Emerson removed to London; and, shortly afterwards, he published his *Arithmetic*, *Geometry*, *Method of Increments*, and *Algebra*.

In 1764, came out his *Arithmetic of Infinites and Conic Sections*; and, in succession, his *Elements of Optics* and



Perspective, Astronomy, Mechanics, in octavo; and Comment on the Principia, and Defence of Newton. His last work was a volume of tracts, published in 1776, when he was at the advanced age of seventy-five. During the greater part of his life, he had enjoyed uninterrupted health; although he frequently indulged in excesses, which have a pernicious effect upon persons of a less vigorous constitution. As he advanced in years, he became afflicted with stone, and suffered the most excruciating pains. In the agony of these paroxysms, he would crawl round the room upon his hands and knees, sometimes praying and sometimes swearing, and devoutly wishing "that the mechanism of the human frame had been so contrived, as to go to wreck," as he termed it, "without all this clitter-my-clatter." The violence of his disorder abated as he grew weaker, and he died, apparently without much pain, on the 21st of May, 1782. His wife, by whom he had no children, survived him two years.

In considering Emerson's character as a mathematician, it appears remarkable that he knew so much, and did so little. Content with what had been handed down to him by others, he seemed desirous rather to enjoy his present possessions than to enlarge the boundary of his domains. He did everything in the science of mathematics, but very little for it. Instead of striking out new facts, he sat down to record old ones. With a power that could have moved the universe, he allowed his faculties to lie in rust at Hurworth. With a mind, whose energies fitted him for the highest temple of philosophy, he was satisfied with the approbation to be derived in an ale-house. For these reasons, his treatises, which were once held in very high repute, have been edged out of use by others better arranged, and less heavily written. No one ever excelled him "in putting into a book as much as a book will hold;" but this condensation of matter renders his works the less fit for elementary instruction; and the more accomplished student has now superior sources of information.

In person, Emerson was rather below the common size, but compact and well made; very active, and strong. He had a good open, expressive countenance,

with a ruddy complexion; a keen and a penetrating eye; and an ardour and eagerness of look, that was very expressive of the texture of his mind. He was either fond of, or had no disinclination to, low companions; and his language was often in true keeping with his society. He was much accustomed to swearing, abrupt and blunt in his manners, and of an irritable temper. His dress was shabby and grotesque. He wore a dirty wig, half off his head, a shirt buttoned behind, inexpressibles that disdained the aid of braces, and a hat, which, when the rim had lost its elasticity, was cut by him, with a pair of shears, into the shape of a jockey's cap. This singularity of dress and figure, together with his character for profound learning, caused him to be considered, by ignorant people in the neighbourhood, as a wise or cunning man, or conjuror; and under this impression, he was often consulted by them. Many of them, long after his death, continued in this belief, and would tell wonderful stories of the feats he performed. Among others, it was related, that by virtue of a magic spell, he compelled an idle fellow, who had been robbing his orchard, to sit the whole of a Sunday's forenoon, in a pear-tree, in full view of the congregation going to, and returning from, church:—but this magic spell consisted in Emerson's standing at the bottom of the tree, during the whole time, with a hatchet in his hand, and swearing at the thief, that when he came down he would "hag his legs off."

He was also, by many persons, considered to be an atheist; but his friend, the Rev. W. Bowe, states, that Emerson firmly believed in the being of a God, and frequently declared, that it appeared to him "certain to a demonstration."

Of the eccentricities of his character many anecdotes are recorded. He always went to market for himself, but was so averse towards riding, either on horseback or in a carriage, that if he took a horse with him, he would put his wallet and provisions on its back, and lead it home, walking by the side.—He was very fond of angling, and when employed in this sport, he would stand up to his waist in the water, for hours together, saying, "Wading was serviceable to him, because the water

sucked the gout out of his legs."—When asked why he chose to sell his books, a short time previous to his death, he said, "he had none but a pack of fools to leave them to, and money would be of more service to them."—He had an objection to being admitted a fellow of the Royal Society, "because," he said, "it was a d—d hard thing that a man should burn so many farthing candles as he had done, and then have to pay so much a-year for the honour of F.R.S. after his name. D—n them, and their F.R.S. too!" It is, however, related that he went, by invitation, to attend a

meeting of the society, but his mean appearance was such, that the porter refused him admission; when he simply replied, "I 's Emerson," and passed on without further interruption.

With all his eccentricities, however, Emerson was, upon the whole, a man both to be esteemed and respected. He had an independent mind; was incapable of a mean or disingenuous action; detested falsehood with as much constancy as he adhered to truth; and, under a rough exterior, possessed a humane heart, that often prompted him to the most generous actions.

### DAVID HARTLEY.

DAVID HARTLEY, the son of a clergyman at Armley, near Leeds, in Yorkshire, was born at Ilkworth, on the 30th of August, 1705. After receiving the rudiments of his education under the tuition of a Mrs. Brooksbank, at Halifax, he, in 1720, went to Jesus College, Cambridge, of which he subsequently became a fellow, and where he proceeded to the degree of M. A. He had entered the university with the intention of studying for the church, but scruples having arisen in his mind respecting the propriety of subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles, he relinquished all thoughts of the clerical profession, and turned his attention to that of medicine. He continued, however, to the end of his life, in communion with the church of England, approving of its practical doctrines, and conforming to its public worship. He commenced the practice of physic at Newark, in Nottinghamshire, whence he removed to Bury St. Edmund's; thence to London, where he settled for some time; and, finally, proceeded to Bath.

Dr. Hartley is, however, to be considered less in the character of a physician than that of a philosopher. For the latter, he was well qualified by his knowledge of metaphysics, divinity, and ecclesiastical history, optics, statics, and indeed every branch of natural, moral, and religious philosophy. The celebrated Professor Saunderson was his mathematical teacher; but it was from Locke and Newton that he took

the rudiments of his own great work, which appeared in 1749, under the title of *Observations on Man*, his *Frame*, his *Duty*, and his *Expectations*, in two parts, forming two volumes, octavo. The first volume is divided into four chapters, which treat of the doctrine of vibrations, upon the principles laid down by Newton. He has comprised his doctrine under the following propositions:—that the white medullary substance of the brain, spinal marrow, and the nerves proceeding from them, is the immediate instrument of sensation and motion; that it is also the immediate instrument by which ideas are presented to the mind; or, in other words, whatever changes are made in this substance, corresponding changes are made in our ideas, and *vice versa*; that the sensations remain in the mind for a short time after the sensible objects are removed; that external objects impressed upon the senses occasion, first in the nerves on which they are impressed, and then in the brain, vibrations of the small, and, as may be said, infinitesimal medullary particles; that these vibrations are excited, propagated, and kept up, partly by the æther, (*i. e.*, by a very subtle and elastic fluid) and, partly by the uniformity, continuity, softness, and active powers of the medullary substance of the brain, spinal marrow, and nerves; and that the phenomena of sensible pleasure and pain, and also of sleep, appear to be very suitable to the doc-

trine of vibrations. He then proceeds to treat of ideas, their generation and associations, &c. The second chapter contains the application of the doctrines of vibration and association to each of the sensations and motions in particular; the third, a particular application of the foregoing theory to the phenomena of ideas, or of understanding; affection, memory, and imagination. The fourth chapter treats of the rise and gradual increase of the pleasures and pains of imagination, ambition, self-interest, sympathy, apathy, and the moral sense; and attempts to show how far those are agreeable to the foregoing theory. The second part of Dr. Hartley's work consists of observations on the duty and expectations of mankind; the contemplation of the human frame and constitution, from which he attempts to deduce evidences of revealed religion; and the anticipations of mankind here and hereafter, in consequence of their observance or violation of the rule of life, resulting from the dictates of natural religion and the precepts of the Scriptures.

The system advocated in the work is so extensive, and was, at the time of its publication, so entirely novel and original, that it did not experience a very favourable reception in the philosophical or literary world. Dr. Hartley was not disappointed in this, but he felt satisfied that, at some future period, it would become the adopted system of future philosophers. He would enter into no dispute respecting his doctrines after he had once bequeathed them "as one compact and undivided system, to the candour and mature judgment of time and posterity." The only point on which he evinced any anxiety, was lest the doctrine of corporeal vibrations, being instrumental to sensation, should be deemed unfavourable to the opinion of the immateriality of the soul; an opinion he therefore took great care to show that he concurred in. His doctrine of vibrations, which is said to have occupied him eighteen years in perfecting, has been disputed by some very able physiologists as altogether untenable. The celebrated Haller, in particular, maintains that it attributes properties to the nerves and to the medullary substance of the brain, &c., totally incompatible with the nature of

these substances; that the nerves are not irritable, and that no art can produce vibrations in them; and that the medullary substance of the brain, &c., from its being soft, pulpy, and unelastic, is entirely unfitted for being put into a vibratory state.

Dr. Hartley's principal medical works consist of some pamphlets in defence of inoculation, &c., and two treatises, written to prove the efficacy of a sort of soap medicine for the stone, invented by Mr. Stephens, for whom he was mainly instrumental in obtaining a grant, from parliament, of £5,000. It is, however, singular, that he should have himself died of the stone after having taken two hundred pounds weight of soap. His death took place at Bath, on the 28th of August, 1757.

In person, our philosopher was of the middle size, and well proportioned, with a fair complexion, regular and handsome features, and a countenance open, ingenuous, and animated. He was a faithful disciple of his own theory, and thus avoided the tumult of worldly vanities and their disquietudes, and preserved his mind in serenity and vigour. His favourite recreations were, poetry, music, and history; and in his most unguarded moments, he appears to have maintained that sincerity of heart, simplicity of manners, and manly innocence of mind, by which his whole character was uniformly and eminently distinguished. As a physician, says one of his biographers, "he soon became equally and in the first degree eminent for skill, integrity, and charitable compassion. His mind was formed to benevolence and universal philanthropy. He exercised the healing art with anxious and equal fidelity to the poor and to the rich. He visited, with affectionate sympathy, the humblest recesses of poverty and sickness, as well as the stately beds of pampered distemper and premature decrepitude. His manners were gentle; his countenance affable; his eloquence moral and pathetic, not harsh or importunate; yet he was not unmindful that bodily sickness softens the mind to moral sensibilities, which afforded frequent opportunities to him of exercising mental charities to afflicted minds, while he employed the power of medical science to the restoration of bodily health."



## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

THIS celebrated individual, the youngest but two of a family of seventeen children, was born at Boston, in North America, on the 17th of January, 1706. His father was at first a dyer, and afterwards a soap-boiler and tallow-chandler, and had quitted England, in order to escape the prosecution against non-conformists, under Charles the Second. His son Benjamin was sent to a grammar-school at eight years of age, with a view of being educated for the church, but this design was soon abandoned, and the subject of our memoir, after having made a slight progress in writing and arithmetic, returned home, and assisted at his father's trade. This employment was very irksome to Franklin, whose inclinations had become directed to a sea-faring life; and it was at length agreed that he should be apprenticed to his cousin, who was a cutler. An obstacle to this, however, arose in the amount of premium required, and he was eventually bound, in his twelfth year, to his brother James, a printer.

He soon made great progress in this business, and an acquaintance formed with several booksellers' apprentices, enabled him to indulge his love of reading, by borrowing books, which they had facilities to obtain. "It has often happened to me," he says, in a memoir of the early part of his life, "to pass the greater part of the night in reading by my bed-side, when the book had been lent to me in the evening, and was to be returned the next morning, lest it might be missed or wanted." This disposition being noticed by a Mr. Matthew Adams, who had a large collection of books, he offered the use of them to Franklin, who soon became an author, and composed several little pieces in verse. Two of these, a ballad, called *The Light-house Tragedy*, and a song on the noted pirate, *Blackbeard*, were, by the brother's directions, printed: but the most unpoetic part of the story remains to be told—their author was despatched about the town to sell them. Franklin says, "the first

had a prodigious run, because the event was recent, and had made a great noise;" but "they were wretched verses in point of style—mere blind-man's ditties." His father seems to have been of the same opinion, for he ridiculed the productions; "and thus," says their author, "my exultation was checked, and I escaped the misfortune of being a very miserable poet." At this period he formed an acquaintance with a young man of the name of Collins, who was also a great lover of books. They were frequently together, and were both fond of disputation, which they sometimes carried on in writing. This, probably, assisted in bringing out some of the dormant qualities of Franklin's mind; but his style was greatly inferior to that of his rival, to improve which he immediately took the following method:—"I bought," he says, "an odd volume of *The Spectator*, read it over and over, and was much delighted with it. I thought the writing excellent, and wished, if possible, to imitate it. With this view, I took some of the papers, and, making short hints of the sentiments in each sentence, laid them by a few days; and then, without looking at the book, tried to complete the papers again, by expressing each hinted sentiment at length, and as fully as it had been expressed before in any suitable words that should occur to me. Then I compared my *Spectator* with the original, discovered some of my faults, and corrected them. But I found I wanted a stock of words, or a readiness in recollecting and using them, which I thought I should have acquired before that time, if I had gone on making verses; since the continual search for words of the same import, but of different length, to suit the measure, or of different sound, for the rhyme, would have laid me under constant necessity of searching for variety, and also have tended to fix that variety in my mind, and make me master of it. Therefore I took some of the tales in *The Spectator*, and turned them into verse:

and, after a time, when I had pretty well forgotten the prose, turned them back again. I also, sometimes, jumbled my collection of hints into confusion, and, after some weeks, endeavoured to reduce them into the best order, before I began to form the full sentences and complete the subject. This was to teach me method in the arrangement of my thoughts. By comparing my work with the original, I discovered many faults, and corrected them; but sometimes had the pleasure to fancy that, in certain particulars of small consequence, I had been fortunate enough to improve the method or the language; and this encouraged me to think that I might, in time, come to be a tolerable English writer, of which I was extremely ambitious."

Franklin added to his habits of industry a self-denial and control over his passions, even at this early age, which were truly surprising. When about sixteen, a work fell into his hands, which recommended vegetable diet: this he determined to follow, and undertook to provide for himself, upon his brother's allowing him one-half of the ordinary expense of his board, of which half, even, he contrived, by great abstemiousness, to save a considerable portion. Here was a new fund for the purchase of books; and he accordingly obtained such as enabled him to perfect himself in those elementary branches of knowledge in which he was deficient, among which were arithmetic and geometry.

In 1720, his brother established a public paper, entitled *The New England Courant*, the second that had appeared in America. Franklin was employed to distribute the copies, and, occasionally, being present at the meetings which were held at his brother's house, by a number of literary characters, who were contributors, his love of authorship was rekindled, and he sent a communication, in the usual way, but in a feigned hand. It was received, and commented upon in Franklin's hearing; who, in his memoir, tells us, he had "the exquisite pleasure to find that it met with their approbation, and that, in the various conjectures they made respecting its author, no one was mentioned who did not enjoy a high reputation in the country for talents and

genius." Many other articles were written, and forwarded in the same manner, and, being equally well received, their author made himself known; expecting that the discovery would insure for him more respect and greater fraternal indulgence than he had previously experienced. His brother, however, continued to treat him with much rigour, and being a man of ungovernable passions, frequently proceeded to the extremity of blows. "This severe and tyrannical treatment," says Franklin, "contributed, I believe, to imprint on my mind that aversion to arbitrary power, which, during my whole life, I have ever preserved."

The brothers, however, had soon occasion to become reconciled with each other. James, in consequence of an offensive article in *The Courant*, was taken into custody, and imprisoned for a month; and Benjamin, during that period, was intrusted with the management of the paper, in which he inserted several pasquinades against the governor and other persons in authority. James's enlargement was accompanied with an arbitrary order, that he should "no longer print the newspaper called *The New England Courant*." To evade this order, it was determined that his brother's indentures should be given up, and the paper, in future, be printed in the name of Benjamin Franklin. A new contract was at the same time secretly entered into between the parties, by which Benjamin's services were to be secured for the remainder of the term of his former apprenticeship: but, a fresh quarrel arising, Franklin thought proper to separate from his brother; "dishonourably," as he candidly acknowledges, "availing himself of the circumstance that the contract could not safely be produced."

Being unable to obtain employment in Boston, he determined upon going to New York; but, apprehending his father would object to this resolution, he sold a part of his books to procure a small sum of money, and departed privately. On his arrival at the latter place, he applied for employment to a printer, who, having no occasion for his services, recommended him to extend his journey to Philadelphia. Before starting, the perplexing interrogatories which had been put to him at every place

where he stopped, induced him to hit upon an expedient for silencing similar inquiries. As soon as supper was laid, he called his landlord, and the following dialogue took place between them:—"Pray are you married?" "Yes." "What family have you got?" "Two sons and three daughters." "How many servants?" "Two, and a hostler." "Have you any objection to my seeing them?" "None, I guess." "Then be so good as to desire them all to step here." This was done; and the whole being assembled, Franklin thus addressed them:—"Good people, my name is Benjamin Franklin—I am by trade a printer—I came from Boston, and am going to Philadelphia, to seek employment—I am in rather humble circumstances, and quite indifferent to news of any kind unconnected with printing. This is all I know of myself, and all I can possibly inform you; and now I hope you will allow me to take my supper in quiet."

His arrival at Philadelphia is thus recorded by himself:—"I was in my working-dress, my best clothes being to come from New York, by sea. I was covered with dirt; my pockets were filled with shirts and stockings; I was unacquainted with a single soul in the place, and knew not where to seek a lodging. Fatigued with walking and rowing, and having passed the night without sleep, I was extremely hungry, and all my money consisted of a Dutch dollar, and about a shilling's worth of coppers, which I gave to the boatmen for my passage. At first they refused it, on account of my having rowed; but I insisted on their taking it. Man is sometimes more generous when he has little money than when he has plenty; perhaps to prevent his being thought to have but little. I walked towards the top of the street, gazing about, till near Market Street, where I met a boy with bread. I had often made a meal of dry bread, and, inquiring where he had bought it, I went immediately to the baker's he directed me to. I asked for biscuits, meaning such as we had at Boston; that sort, it seems, was not made in Philadelphia. I then asked for a threepenny loaf, and was told they had none. Not knowing the different prices, nor the names of the different sorts of bread, I told him to give

me threepennyworth of any sort. He gave me, accordingly, three great puffy rolls. I was surprised at the quantity, but took it; and, having no room in my pockets, walked off with a roll under each arm, and eating the other. Thus I went up Market Street, as far as South Street, passing by the door of Mr. Read, my future wife's father, when she, standing at the door, saw me, and thought I made, as I certainly did, a most awkward, ridiculous appearance. Then I turned and went down Chestnut Street and part of Walnut Street, eating my roll all the way; and, coming round, found myself again at Market Street wharf, near the boat I came in, to which I went for a draught of the river water; and, being filled with one of my rolls, gave the other two to a woman and her child that came down the river in the boat with us, and were waiting to go farther. Thus refreshed, I walked again up the street, which, by this time, had many clean dressed people in it, who were all walking the same way. I joined them, and thereby was led into the great meeting-house of the Quakers, near the market. I sat down among them, and, after looking round awhile, and hearing nothing said, being very drowsy, through labour and want of rest the preceding night, I fell fast asleep, and continued so till the meeting broke up, when some one was kind enough to rouse me. This, therefore, was the first house I was in, or slept in, in Philadelphia."

He was not long in obtaining employment with a printer of the name of Keimer; and, during his stay at Philadelphia, was favourably noticed by the governor, Sir William Keith, who frequently invited him to his table; and at length promised to advance the funds requisite to place him in business on his own account. He had previously advised his young *protégé* to proceed to Boston, and ask assistance from his father, who, however, gave no encouragement to the scheme, but dismissed Franklin with his blessing, who returned to Philadelphia. Sir William now recommended him to visit England, in order to procure an adequate stock of printing materials, and establish a connexion with some London booksellers; and offered to furnish him



with letters of credit and introduction. Upon this recommendation, Franklin set sail for England, but the ship which brought him to London, in December, 1724, was found to have carried none of the promised letters from the governor of Philadelphia.

He was now thrown entirely upon his own resources, and having taken lodgings in Little Britain, at one shilling and ninepence per week, he got into work at Palmer's printing-house, in Bartholomew Close, in which employ he continued for nearly a year. From Palmer's he removed to Watts's, near Lincoln's Inn Fields, where, by his companions, he was dubbed the Water-American. "From my example," he says, "a great many of them left off their muddling breakfast of beer, bread, and cheese, finding they could, with me, be supplied from a neighbouring house with a large porringer of hot water-gruel, sprinkled with pepper, crumbled with bread, and a bit of butter in it, for the price of a pint of beer, viz., three-halfpence." About this period, he fell in with some deistical companions, renounced his religious principles, commenced sceptic, and published *A Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity, Pleasure and Pain*; in answer to Wollaston's *Religion of Nature*. This work introduced him to the notice of Sir Hans Sloane, Dr. Mandeville, Dr. Pemberton, and other eminent persons, though Franklin acknowledged the printing of it as one of the errors of his life. After having been in London eighteen months, he accepted the offer of a Mr. Denham, a merchant of Philadelphia, to return with him as his clerk, at a salary of £50. He arrived at Philadelphia on the 11th of October, 1726; but, Mr. Denham dying in the following year, his clerk was compelled to return to his former occupation, and again entered into the employ of Keimer; acting in the several capacities of letter-founder, ink-maker, engraver, and copper-plate-printer. The press which he used in the latter calling was constructed by himself, and was the first erected in America. A quarrel with Keimer, led to a final separation between him and Franklin, who now entered into partnership with a young man of the name of Meredith. "We had scarcely," says Franklin, "opened

our letters and put the press in order, before George House, an acquaintance of ours, brought a countryman to us whom he had met in the street, inquiring for a printer. All our cash had been expended in the variety of particulars we had been obliged to procure, and this countryman's five shillings, being our first fruits, and coming so seasonably, gave me more pleasure than any money I have ever since received." The frugality and industry of Franklin soon brought their business into a thriving condition, and he began to think of establishing a newspaper, when he was anticipated by Keimer, who started one of his own. He now wrote, in conjunction with a friend, a series of papers, called *The Busy Body*, which so much eclipsed the publication of his rival, that he was glad to dispose of his paper, at any price, to Franklin. Meredith proving inattentive to business, Franklin was persuaded to dissolve partnership, and take the concern entirely into his own hands, which he was enabled to accomplish; through the liberal assistance of two acquaintances, who were members of the *Junto*. This was a club, established by Franklin, for the discussion of subjects connected with morals, politics, and natural philosophy: it eventually became the centre of thought for the whole people; and contributed, in a great degree, to the success of their struggle for independence.

In September, 1730, he married a female to whom he had been previously attached, when she was Miss Read, but who, during his absence, had conceived herself forgotten, and given her hand to a potter, of the name of Rogers. This person had involved himself in debt, and fled to the West Indies, but Franklin's affection was not damped by the probability of the lady's first husband being still alive, and he consented to make her his spouse.

In 1732, he published his celebrated almanack, under the name of Richard Saunders, more generally known as *Poor Richard's Almanack*, and which became so celebrated for its numerous happily-expressed and valuable moral maxims. These were collected, many years afterwards, into a little tract, called *The Way to Wealth*; having for its object the extension of industry and economy,

habits which no man ever practised more successfully than Franklin himself. Dr. Bard, a Scotchman, residing in Philadelphia, used to say of him, "The industry of this Franklin is superior to any thing of the kind I ever witnessed. I see him still at work when I return from the club at night, and I find he is at it again in the morning, before his neighbours are out of bed." On one occasion, having laid down a rule that he would compose a sheet a-day, of a particular work, in folio, he had the misfortune, after his evening's labour, to derange two whole pages. Such, however, was his perseverance, that he distributed and composed them anew before he retired to bed.

In 1736, he commenced his political career, by being appointed clerk to the general assembly; and, in the following year, entered upon the duties of postmaster. He was also appointed an alderman, and put into the commission of the peace; but took no part in the business of the bench, commonly employing himself, whilst sitting with his brother magistrates, "in contriving magic squares and circles." From this period, till 1744, he was actively and usefully employed in instituting fire companies, erecting public buildings, and establishing philosophical societies. In 1744, during the war between England and France, he particularly distinguished himself in procuring means of resistance against the enemy, and succeeded in bringing over the Quakers to give their pecuniary aid. They were, however, particularly scrupulous not to acknowledge that their grants were connected with the principle of warfare. When, therefore, the assembly was applied to, for a certain quantity of gunpowder, the members would not comply with the request; but voted £3,000 to be placed in the hands of the governor, "for the purchase of bread, flour, wheat, or other grain." The governor was advised not to accept the grant, but he replied—"I shall take the money; 'other grain' means gunpowder." Franklin, hearing of this, suggested that the insurance companies, which were also well stocked with Quakers, might likewise very properly contribute their aid, by a grant for the purchase of fire-engines.

In 1745, he published an account of

his newly-invented fire-place; and, in 1747, was elected a member of the general assembly; in which he was an active defender of the rights of the citizens, in opposition to the encroachments of the proprietaries. He introduced several measures relative to the local government of Philadelphia; and busily employed himself in establishing public schools and founding hospitals. In 1749, he took one of his workmen into partnership; and was thus enabled to devote a considerable portion of his time to scientific pursuits, of which it is now time to give some account. At this period, our readers need not, perhaps, be told, that electricity was a science which could hardly be said to consist of anything more than a collection of unsystematized and ill-understood facts. Franklin's attention seems to have been first directed to this subject in 1746, when, being at Boston, he met with a Dr. Spence, who had lately arrived from Scotland, and shewed him some electrical experiments. They were not very expertly performed, "but being," says Franklin, "on a subject quite new to me, they equally surprised and pleased me. Soon after my return to Philadelphia, our library company received, from Mr. Peter Collinson, F.R.S., of London, a present of a glass tube, with some account of the use of it in making experiments. I eagerly seized the opportunity of repeating what I had seen at Boston; and, by much practice, acquired great readiness in performing those also which we had an account of from England, adding a number of new ones. I say much practice, for my house was continually full, for some time, with persons who came to see these new wonders. To divide a little of this incumbrance among my friends, I caused a number of similar tubes to be thrown in our glass-house, with which they furnished themselves; so that we had, at length, several performers."

None were now more zealous, in electrical investigations, than Franklin: he was continually devising new experiments, and falling upon important results. He exhibited the power of points in drawing and throwing off the electrical matter; and made the grand discovery of a positive and negative state of electricity. By means of this

discovery, he satisfactorily explained the phenomena of the Leyden phial, which was at that time exciting the wonder of all Europe, and had caused philosophers so much perplexity. His happiest conjecture, however, was that of the identity between lightning and the electric fluid, though it was not until 1752, that he was enabled, effectually, to establish this important fact. He had long entertained the bold idea of ascertaining the truth of this doctrine, by actually drawing lightning from the clouds; and at length it occurred to him that he might procure communication between them and the earth by means of a common kite. With this simple apparatus, he awaited the approach of a thunder-cloud, and the kite was raised, but no sign of electricity appeared. His suspense and anxiety were almost insupportable; when suddenly he observed the loose fibres of the string to move; he presented his knuckle to the key by which it was held, and received a strong spark. On this experiment depended the fate of his theory. Repeated sparks were drawn from the key—a phial was charged—a shock given—and this brilliant discovery placed upon an immutable basis.

Franklin, from time to time, forwarded accounts of his experiments to England, for the information of the Royal Society; but they were not admitted into the printed transactions of that learned body. His friend, Mr. Colinson, gave them to Cave, for insertion in *The Gentleman's Magazine*; but Cave, with great judgment, thought proper to publish them separately, in a pamphlet, the preface to which was written by Dr. Fothergill. By the additions which were subsequently made to this little work, it swelled into a quarto volume, and became the textbook of the science. It was translated into French, German, and Latin, and attracted the attention of all the philosophers in Europe. In France, the highest honours were paid to Franklin's labours: Buffon, D'Alibard, and De Lor, repeated and confirmed his experiments; and the king himself, Louis the Fifteenth, became a spectator of them. Russia, even, participated in this ardour; and the amiable Richman fell a martyr to his zeal—an unfortunate

flash from the conductor putting a period to his existence. Eventually, the Royal Society began to reconsider the matter; and Franklin's grand experiment, the object of which had, at first, been treated with ridicule, was verified by Canton, and other members. Franklin was, accordingly, without solicitation, elected a fellow, and had paid to him the unusual honour of being chosen without payment of the customary fees. He was also presented with the Copley medal for the year 1753; and, at a subsequent period, he had the degree of LL.D. conferred upon him by the Universities of St. Andrew's, Edinburgh, and Oxford.

We now resume our account of Franklin's political career. In the year just mentioned, he was presented with the degree of M.A., by the College of Cambridge, in New England; and, in the same year, he was appointed deputy postmaster-general for the British colonies. The American post-office had never previously made any returns for the revenue; but under the management and improvements of Franklin, it yielded to the crown three times as much as the post-office of Ireland. In 1754, he drew up his celebrated Albany Plan of Union, as a means of defence against the depredations of the Indians. The rejection of this plan was followed by the introduction of British troops into the colonies; this produced taxation, and was soon succeeded by the war, which ended in the final loss of America to the mother-country.

In 1755, when the expedition of General Braddock, to dispossess the French of some of their encroachments, was in preparation, a difficulty arose for want of wagons, which Franklin supplied, to the number of one hundred and fifty. The expedition, however, failing, he was in danger of a ruinous loss, but was relieved from his obligations by the interference of the governor. He was, subsequently, instrumental in forming a militia bill; and he was appointed colonel of the Philadelphia regiment of one thousand two hundred men, which he held until the troops were disbanded by order of the English government.

On the 27th of July, 1757, Franklin arrived in London, in the character of



agent to the general assembly, for the purpose of advocating the privileges of the people against the illiberal and unjust encroachments of the proprietaries. Much prejudice and delusion existed at the time in relation to the affairs of America; and Franklin, in consequence, published, anonymously, a work, entitled *An Historical Review of the Constitution and Government of Pennsylvania*. During his sojourn in England, he was engaged in a variety of political controversies, and was examined before a committee of the whole house of commons, relative to the practicability of enforcing the stamp act, which, in consequence of the information he afforded, was repealed. He returned to Philadelphia in the summer of 1762; and shortly afterwards received the thanks of the assembly, and a grant of £5,000. In 1764, through the exertions of the proprietaries, he lost his seat in the house; but there still remained in it a majority of his friends, and he was appointed to resume his agency at the court of Great Britain.

In 1766, he visited Holland and Germany; and, in the following year, France, where Louis the Fifteenth shewed him particular marks of attention. After his return to England, he got embroiled relative to some political papers which had been clandestinely furnished to him, and which he forwarded to America, where they were published. He was, in consequence, dismissed from his office of deputy postmaster-general, after having been summoned before the privy-council, and severely censured. He was now looked upon by government with considerable jealousy, and it was proposed to arrest him upon the charge of fomenting a rebellion; but being apprised of this intention, he contrived to leave England secretly, in March, 1775.

On his return to Philadelphia, he was elected a delegate to the congress, and took an active part in bringing about a revolution. It was at this period he wrote the following memorable letter to his old friend in England, Mr. Strahan, the king's printer:—

*"Philadelphia, July 5th, 1775.*

"MR. STRAHAN,—You are a member of parliament, and one of that majority which has doomed my country to

destruction. You have begun to burn our towns, and murder our people. Look upon your hands! They are signed with the blood of your relations. You and I were long friends:—you are now my enemy, and I am yours.

B. FRANKLIN."

In 1776, although in his seventy-first year, he was called upon by congress, to proceed to France, for the purpose of completing the negotiations began by Silas Deane; and, in 1777, he was appointed plenipotentiary to the French court. He had now not only created a host of political enemies in this country, but was also attacked by certain philosophical opponents. Mr. Wilson, a fellow of the Royal Society, protested against pointed conductors, and performed several experiments, in order to prove the superiority of knobs. In consequence of Wilson's declarations, the pointed lightning conductors were taken down from the queen's palace, a circumstance which gave rise to the following epigram:—

Whilst you, great George, for safety hunt,  
And sharp conductors change for blunt,  
The empire's out of joint:  
Franklin a wiser course pursues;  
And all your thunder fearless views,  
By keeping to the point.

A definitive treaty of peace having been signed between Great Britain and the United States, on the 3rd of September, 1783, Franklin requested to be recalled home. He arrived at Philadelphia in September, 1785, and was afterwards twice elected president of the assembly. His last public act was the signing of a memorial, on the 12th of February, 1789, for the abolition of slavery.

He had been, for many years, subject to attacks of the gout, to which, in 1782, was added a nephritic colic; and, about the same period, he suffered the first pains of a disease, the most distressing in the list of bodily infirmities. They were three things he had always dreaded; and he used to observe, that, in relation to this complication of disorders, he was "something like the woman who had always entertained a great aversion to presbyterians, parsons, and Irishmen, and at last married an Irish presbyterian parson." These maladies confined him to his bed during

the greater part of the last year of his life; but, notwithstanding the severe pains he laboured under, his natural cheerfulness never forsook him. His mental faculties were unimpaired, and his memory continued unaffected to the last hour of his existence. He was often obliged to take large doses of opium; but, in his moments of ease, he amused himself with reading, or in affectionate conversation with his family. He died on the 17th of April, 1790, and was buried on the 21st of April, in the cemetery of Christ's Church, Philadelphia. On the occasion of his funeral, every possible mark of public respect was shown to his memory: a general mourning, for one month, was ordered throughout America; and the national assembly of France paid a like honour in remembrance of his virtues.

Franklin was, unquestionably, a great and extraordinary man; but he became so, more by the quantity than the quality of his capabilities. He never displayed any sudden bursts of genius; but his mind was in constant equable action. His greatness was an assemblage of littlenesses. As a statesman, an orator, and a diplomatist, he has been excelled by many, whose names are nearly forgotten. In the exercise of his patriotism, he was never required to make any severe personal sacrifices; and his scientific discoveries were more the result of patient observation than of extraordinary intellectual energy. Perseverance was his most striking quality, and temperance his highest virtue. His morality seems to have been, in a great degree, the result of discipline. He had conceived what he terms "the bold and arduous project of arriving at moral perfection," and he "wished to live without committing any fault at any time." This must, indeed, have been an "arduous" undertaking for one who had previously married another man's wife; but he proceeded in his plan with great earnestness, drew out schemes of action, tabulated the virtues, and kept a daily register of his conduct. He began at length to suspect there was something in this which partook of "a kind of foppery in morals," and he discontinued the practice, from a consideration "that a benevolent man should allow a few faults in himself, in order to keep his friends in countenance."

Making, however, due allowances for the infirmity of human nature, he was an honest man. He was a kind husband, an affectionate father, and a sincere friend; a great lover of mankind, and a stern republican. He took, at all times, a great delight in doing good; and his assistance, whether required by individuals, or by public bodies, was never solicited in vain. He gave large sums to different institutions during his life, and bequeathed, in his will, £2,000 for benevolent purposes. With all his soberness and methodical morality, he possessed an habitual gaiety, a relish for humorous incidents, and a happy mode of relating them.

Franklin's conversation was sprightly and natural, and his manners were sufficiently bland for one who began life a journeyman printer, and ended it the founder of a republic. He was perfectly destitute of pride, and considered all honest men to be upon terms of equality. During the time he was in this country, in the dignified station of a political agent to the American assembly, he went to Mr. Watts's printing-office, in Wild Court, Lincoln's Inn Fields; and entering the press-room, proceeded to a particular press where two men were at work: "Come, my friends," said he, "we will drink together; it is now forty years since I worked, like you, at this press, as a journeyman printer." A gallon of porter was sent for, and the three drank "success to printing." At a later period, the merchants in Philadelphia being desirous to establish an assembly for dancing, they drew up some rules, among which was one, "that no mechanic, or mechanic's wife or daughter, should be admitted, on any terms." This rule being submitted to Dr. Franklin, he remarked, that "it excluded God Almighty, who was, unquestionably, the greatest mechanic in the universe." In his latter years, he became immoderately fond of chess, and would sit at that amusement from six in the evening, until the following sunrise. On one occasion, at Passy, whilst engaged in the game with a French gentleman, his king became checked, at the time he would otherwise have had an opportunity to give a fatal blow to his adversary. Contrary to rule, he neglected his king, and made another move. "Sir," said the

Frenchman, "you cannot do that, and leave your king in check." "I see he is in check," said the doctor; "but I shall not defend him. If he was a good king, like yours, he would deserve the protection of his subjects; but he is a tyrant, and has already cost more than he is worth:—take him if you please; I can do without him, and will fight out the rest of the battle, *en Republicain*."

An enemy to everything aristocratic, Dr. Franklin, even in literature, did not attempt to rise above the "middling class." He had taught himself Latin,

Italian, Spanish, and French; but his reading had neither been extensive nor select: he began with *The Pilgrim's Progress*, and ended with a newspaper. His early writings were loose and verbose; but his subsequent political essays and diplomatic communications, made some approaches to force and elegance. His eloquence was of an unpretending character; but he developed his ideas with clearness and precision. He had always at hand an immense stock of common sense, and possessed the very useful quality of being "eminently great in little things."

### JOHN DOLLOND.

JOHN DOLLOND was born in Spitalfields, on the 10th of June, 1706. His father, a French protestant refugee, was a weaver; and Dollond himself was brought up to that employment. The necessities of the family preventing his being kept at school, he devoted his leisure hours to private study; and applying himself to mathematical pursuits, was soon able to construct sun-dials and draw geometrical schemes.

An early marriage and an increasing family, added to the difficulties of his humble station; but he still found opportunity, by abridging his hours of rest, to extend his mathematical acquirements. He directed his attention principally to optics and astronomy; having prepared himself for the higher branches of these sciences by an extensive acquaintance with algebra and geometry. He began, also, the study of anatomy, and to read divinity; and, in order to do so with greater advantage, he applied himself to the dead languages, and was soon able to translate the Greek Testament into Latin.

His eldest son, Peter, he designed for his own trade, and for several years they were employed in it together; but Peter Dollond having, from the instruction he had received from his father, become fitted for a higher profession than that of weaving, it was determined he should quit the loom, and commence business as an optician. The project was successful; and, in

1752, John Dollond joined his son, and soon became a proficient in the practical department of optics.

In 1753, he made an important improvement in refracting telescopes, by increasing the number of eye-glasses to five, for the purpose of correcting the aberration of light from the geometrical focus. The same year he effected a considerable improvement in Savery's micrometer, an account of which was given in a paper read at the Royal Society in the following year.

About this period, attempts were made, by Euler and others, to correct the imperfection in object-glasses, arising from the different refrangibility of light; although Newton had previously declared "refraction could not be produced without colour," and, consequently, "that no improvement could be effected in the refracting telescope." Euler maintained, that in very small angles, refraction might be obtained without colour; and was of opinion, that the different refrangibility of light might be corrected by its passing through mediums varying in their refractive power; having been led to this conclusion by a consideration of the humours of the eye. Dollond, however, perceived that the refractions at the several surfaces of these humours were all made the same way; and, consequently, that the colours produced by the first refraction would be increased at the two subsequent ones, instead of



being corrected. He perceived that the correction could only take place when the refractions were effected in contrary directions; and, after trying a number of experiments with lenses compounded of glass and water, it at length occurred to him, that the same thing might be accomplished if two kinds of glass could be procured, possessing different powers of refraction. These he had the good fortune to obtain in the ordinary crown and flint glass; and hence resulted the important discovery of the achromatic telescope.

An account of these experiments was

given to the Royal Society, and printed in their Transactions, in 1758; and, in the same year, he was presented with the Copley medal. In 1761, he was elected a fellow of that learned body; and also appointed, optician to his majesty, but did not long enjoy these honours,—dying of apoplexy on the 30th of November, in the same year.

Both astronomy and navigation have been much benefited by Dollond's achromatic telescope, which has been universally accepted by the army and navy, as well as by the public in general. Its name was given by Dr. Bevis.

### SIR JOHN PRINGLE.

SIR JOHN PRINGLE, the son of a baronet, was born at Stichel House, in the county of Roxburgh, Scotland, in 1707. After having completed his academical education at the University of St. Andrew, he removed to Edinburgh, in 1727, for the purpose of studying physic. In the following year, he went to Leyden, where he became a pupil of Boerhaave, and took, in 1730, the degree of M.D. On his return to Scotland, he settled as a physician at Edinburgh, but became less eminent in that capacity than for his scientific attainments. He was, in consequence of these, chosen, in 1734, a joint professor of pneumatics and moral philosophy, in the university, with Mr. Scott, with the reversion of the sole professorship on his decease. He performed the duties of his office till his appointment, in 1742, of physician to the Earl of Stair, commander of the British army, with whom he went to Flanders. During his absence abroad, he was allowed to retain his professorship, but resigned it in 1744, when he was made physician-general to his majesty's forces, and to the Royal Hospital in the Low Countries. In 1745, he was recalled home to attend the forces against the rebels; and, in the same year, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. During the years 1747 and 1748, he resumed his post in Flanders; and, on the settlement of peace in the latter year, took up his residence in London. In 1749, he was appointed physician in

ordinary to the Duke of Cumberland; and in 1750, published, in a letter to Dr. Mead, *Observations on the Gaol or Hospital Fever*, which excited considerable interest, on account of the distemper having just broken out in the metropolis.

It was in the same year that he began to communicate to the Royal Society his experiments upon septic and antiseptic substances, with remarks relating to their use in the theory of medicine. His papers on the subject were three in number, and procured for him the Copleian prize medal. Many highly interesting facts were ascertained by the experiments, both as relating to chemistry and the improvement of medical theory and practice, and the whole performance excited much attention. He married, in 1752, a daughter of Dr. Oliver, of Bath; and in the same year appeared his *Observations on the Diseases of the Army*, one of the most popular medical works of the age. It speedily went through numerous editions, and was, for many years, considered a standard work of reference on the subject.

In support of his theory in this work, respecting the putridity of the animal fluids, he published, in 1753, *An Account of several Persons seized with the Gaol Fever*, by working in Newgate, &c. On the breaking out of the war, in 1755, he attended the army for three seasons, but quitted it altogether in 1758, and in the same year was ad-

mitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, in London. He was elected a fellow in 1763, created a baronet in 1766, and president of the Royal Society in 1772; having, in the meantime, been successively appointed physician-extraordinary and in ordinary to the queen, to the princess dowager of Wales, and physician-extraordinary to the king. He was also enrolled a member of the Academies of Sciences of Gottingen, Madrid, Paris, and Petersburg, besides other scientific societies.

In his situation of president of the Royal Society, he was particularly active and assiduous in the discharge of his duties. He composed a set of discourses at the annual delivery of the prize medal, which were detailed accounts of all that had previously been discovered in the particular branch of science, which was the subject of the prize memoir. These discourses, of which he pronounced six, were printed after the author's death, and show him in the light of a very well informed and elegant writer. He resigned his presidency in 1778; and, in 1781, took a house in Edinburgh, with the intention

of ending his days there. To the College of Physicians in that city he presented ten folio volumes in manuscript, of his own medical and physical observations, on condition that they should not be published nor lent out of the college library. Finding the climate of Scotland too cold for him, he returned, after a few months, to London, and died there on the 18th of January, 1782. He was buried in St. James's Church, and a monument has been erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

Sir John Pringle has been described as a man of integrity and worth, but less amiable than respectable in society, in consequence of a cold and reserved disposition. To foreigners, however, he was peculiarly attentive and polite; and in friendship, once formed, he was steadfast and unalterable. His studies were chiefly directed to scientific and philosophical inquiry, which a remarkably solid understanding, unmingled with anything like fancy or brilliancy, enabled him to pursue with great success. He was, in early life, a sceptic in religion; but, some years before his death, he became a firm believer in revelation.

### BENJAMIN ROBINS.

**BENJAMIN ROBINS** was born of Quaker parents, in low circumstances, at Bath, in the year 1707. As he received but a scanty education at school, he resolved to become his own instructor, and, with the aid of books, he soon made considerable progress in various branches of literature, and particularly in the mathematics. His friends recommended him to settle in London, as a teacher of this science, and, at the same time, sent a specimen of his abilities to Dr. Pemberton, who put them to further proof by giving him some problems to solve. Mr. Robins did this in the most satisfactory manner, and shortly afterwards came to the metropolis: but, before entering upon the office of tutor, employed some time in perusing the best masters in the higher parts of the mathematics. Of the benefit he thus derived he gave a proof, by his demonstration of the last proposition of

Newton's Treatise on Quadratures, when he was only twenty years of age. This performance was inserted in the Philosophical Transactions for 1727; and, towards the end of the same year, the author was admitted a member of the Royal Society. The publication of John Bernouilli's demonstration, not long afterwards, in which that celebrated philosopher attempted to establish Leibnitz's theory respecting the force of bodies of motion, in opposition to that of Newton, gave the subject of our memoir an opportunity of displaying his acquaintance with natural philosophy. This he did in a paper published in the Philosophical Transactions for May, 1728, under the title of The Present State of the Republic of Letters, in which he confuted Bernouilli's performance in the most unanswerable manner.

Mr. Robins now began to take pupils,

of which his reputation soon procured him numbers; and, about the same time, he renounced the habit and profession of a Quaker. Finding, however, his pursuits limited, more than was agreeable to him, by the profession of a tutor, he gradually gave up teaching, and devoted his attention to more active and general employment. With a view of ascertaining the effect of the resistance of the air on swift projectiles, he made several experiments in gunnery, and applied himself to the study of civil and military engineering. To the art of fortification he paid particular attention, and much improved himself in it, by an inspection of the principal fortified places in Flanders, during some journeys which he made abroad with persons of distinction.

His next publication was intended as an answer to Dr. Berkeley's Analyst, or an attempt to explode the doctrine of fluxions, and appeared in 1735, under the title of A Discourse concerning the Nature and Certainty of Sir Isaac Newton's Method of Fluxions, and of Prime and Ultimate Ratios. As exceptions were taken, by some, to this Discourse, he added two or three pieces in vindication of it; and, in 1738, he also defended Newton against an objection contained in a note at the end of Baxter's *Matho, sive Cosmotheoria Puerilis*.

Mr. Robins, did not, however, confine his writings to scientific subjects, but published, in 1739, three political pamphlets, entitled, respectively, *Observations on the Present Convention with Spain*; *A Narrative of what had passed in the Common-hall of the Citizens of London, assembled for the election of a Lord Mayor*; and *An Address to the Electors and other Free Subjects of Great Britain, occasioned by the late succession, with a particular account of all our negotiations in Spain, and their treatment of us for above ten years past*. The last of these was, for some time, attributed to Mr. Pulteney, then the leader of the opposition against Sir Robert Walpole; and the whole displayed such ability, that when an inquiry took place into the conduct of that minister, the committee of the house of commons, appointed for that purpose, chose Mr. Robins as their secretary.

In 1741, he became a candidate for the professorship of fortification and

gunnery, at the Royal Military Academy, at Woolwich; but interest procured the election of his competitor, Mr. Muller. Mr. Robins was indignant at the preference given to one whose pretensions he thought inferior to his own; and, in order to show his own competency for the office, published, in 1742, a treatise, entitled *New Principles of Gunnery*. In this he has proved that the opposition of the air to bullets and shells, discharged from cannons and mortars, is much greater than generally imagined; and that the track which their motion described, differed from that of a parabolic line, to a degree undiscovered by any who had written expressly on the subject from the time of Galileo. A paper, however, shortly afterwards appeared in the *Philosophical Transactions*, disputing some of his opinions; in consequence of which he sent several other papers, in explanation, to the Royal Society. He also repeated his experiments before that body, in the years 1746 and 1747, which confirmed his doctrine, and procured him the Society's annual gold medal. The reputation which he acquired by this success, caused him to be invited, by the Prince of Orange, to assist in the defence of Bergen-op-Zoom, then besieged by the French; but, before he could arrive at the town, it was captured.

In 1748, Mr. Robins was employed to review and correct for the press, an Account of Anson's Voyage round the World, as drawn up by the Rev. Richard Walter; but the performance was found so imperfect, that he was desired to write a new account of the voyage himself. This was published with the name of Walter on the title-page; though the whole of the introduction, and many dissertations in the body of the work, were composed by Mr. Robins, without his receiving the least hint from Walter's manuscript. This production was considered the most popular of the kind ever written; and, besides going through numerous editions in this country, was, in a very short space of time, translated into most of the European languages. He was next employed to draw up an apology for the defeat of the king's troops, by the rebels, at Preston Pans, which was printed as a preface to a Report of an



examination into the conduct of Lieutenant-general Sir John Cope, and was considered, at the time, a master-piece of its kind.

Mr. Robins made great improvements to the Royal Observatory, at Greenwich, by procuring for it a mural quadrant, and other instruments; by which means it became the completest in the world. In 1749, he was offered one of two appointments,—either to go to Paris, as one of the commissioners for adjusting our limits in Acadia; or to become engineer-general to the East India Company; the latter of which he accepted, as more in accordance with his genius. He arrived in India in the summer of 1750, but the difference of

climate soon affected his health, and proved fatal to him on the 29th of July, 1751, when he was only forty-four years of age.

The reputation of Mr. Robins is chiefly founded on his *New Principles of Gunnery*, which has been commented upon by several eminent mathematicians, besides being translated into various foreign languages, and particularly into German, by the celebrated Euler. As a mathematical writer, he is considered one of the most accurate and elegant in the English language. His mathematical and philosophical pieces were collected together, and published in 1761, in two volumes, octavo, with an account of his life.

### THOMAS REID.

THIS eminent divine and philosopher, the son of a clergyman, who was minister of Strachan, in Kincardineshire, was born there on the 26th of April, 1710. He received the rudiments of education at the parish school of Kincardine, and was afterwards placed under the care of a tutor at Aberdeen, the Marischal College of which place he entered, at the early age of twelve. Mathematics was the branch of learning in which he particularly distinguished himself during the usual course of four years' study; at the expiration of which he, probably, according to the custom of the university, graduated M.A. After he had made sufficient progress in theology, he was licensed to preach; but in consequence of his appointment to the office of librarian, he did not immediately quit Aberdeen. This situation gave him an opportunity of turning to advantage his passion for study; and his connexion with Mr. John Stewart, the professor of mathematics in the same university, confirmed his own predilection for that science, of his skill in which he gave occasional proof, by reading lectures for his friend. On his resignation of his office of librarian, in 1736, he made a short excursion to England, in company with Mr. Stewart; and during his stay at London, Oxford, and Cambridge, was introduced to the

most eminent men of science and literature at each of those places.

In 1737, he was presented, by King's College, Aberdeen, to the living of New Machar, in the same county; but, on his assuming the duties of his station, he had the mortification to find himself received, by his parishioners, with disapprobation and opposition. This was owing to their dislike of patronage, and to the intemperate conduct of their former pastor, which had so inflamed their minds, that they treated his successor with a hostility, that even menaced his life. More fortunate than the blind poet, Blacklock, under similar circumstances, the subject of our memoir continued to maintain his ground. His mild and forbearing temper quickly conciliated his parishioners; and not many years afterwards, we are told, that when he was called to a different situation, the same persons who had taken a share in the outrages against him, followed him, on his departure, with blessings and tears. "We fought against Mr. Reid," said some of them, "when he came, and we would have fought for him when he went away."

During his residence at New Machar, while he attended to his pastoral duties with the most active zeal, and pursued his studies with intense application, it is remarkable that he so far distrusted

his own abilities, as to preach, for a considerable time, the sermons of Tiltotson and Evans. A careful examination of the laws of external perception formed the particular employment of his leisure thoughts; though a treatise, which he composed about this time, shows that he had not altogether relinquished his mathematical investigations. It was entitled, *An Essay on Quantity*, occasioned by reading a Treatise, in which Simple and Compound Ratios are applied to Virtue and Merit, and was published in the *Philosophical Transactions* for 1748.

In 1752, he was appointed professor of philosophy at King's College, Aberdeen; and, not long after his return to that city, he established, with Dr. John Gregory, and others, a literary society, which gave rise to a spirit of philosophical research, that produced some of the most distinguished works in Scotch literature. Among others, was that celebrated one of our author, *An Inquiry into the Human Mind*, on the principles of Common Sense, published in 1764. The chief object of this was the refutation of the philosophy of Locke and Hartley, by denying the connexions which they supposed to subsist between the phenomena, powers, and operations of the mind. It was received with great applause; and among other results of the fame he acquired by it, were his creation of D. D. by the University of Aberdeen, and his appointment to the chair of moral philosophy at Glasgow. He entered upon the duties of his station in 1764, and devoted himself to them with unvaried diligence; inculcating principles which appeared to him to be of essential importance to human happiness, as the chief aim of his lectures. He quitted the chair in 1781, having, in the meantime, published, as an appendix to the third volume of Lord Kaimes's *Sketches of the History of Man*, *A Brief Account of Aristotle's Logic*, with remarks. This was followed, in 1785, by his *Essays on the Intellectual Powers of Man*; and, in 1788, by those *On the Active Powers*, which may be considered as completing the system of philosophy begun in his inquiry. Towards the latter part of his life, he paid much attention to chemistry, and is said to have applied himself with equal dili-

gence and success to the study of its new theories and new nomenclature. He communicated his views upon this and other subjects, in short essays, to the philosophical society of which he was a member. Three of them, entitled *An Examination of Priestley's Opinions concerning Matter and Mind*; *Observations on the Utopia of Sir Thomas More*; and *Physiological Reflections on Muscular Matter*, were written in his eighty-sixth year, and read to his associates a short time before his death. This took place at Glasgow, where he expired, after a severe struggle, attended with palsy, on the 7th of October, 1796.

Dr. Reid possessed an excellent bodily constitution, a vigorous and athletic form, and, though under the middle size, great muscular strength. These natural advantages were enhanced by habits of exercise and temperance, and a serenity of mind which was seldom disturbed. His countenance expressed deep thought, and when not brightened up by conversation with a friend, still assumed a look of good-will and kindness, and might be said to be always more grave than stern. The most prominent features of his character, says Dr. Aikin, were intrepid and inflexible rectitude; a pure and devoted attachment to truth; and an entire command over all his passions. In private life, he continues, no man ever maintained, more eminently or uniformly, the dignity of philosophy; combining, with the most amiable modesty and gentleness, the noblest spirit of independence. Gardening and botany were his chief amusements; and he retained his predilection for them up to the time of his decease. He was married to his cousin, the daughter of a physician, in 1740, who died some time before the subject of our memoir, leaving him one daughter.

Something should be said of the writings of this amiable man, though, in a work like the present, an analysis of a work so well known as *The Inquiry into the Human Mind*, will not be expected. It will be sufficient to observe, that his chief aim is to show our judgment of things, or the belief which we have concerning them, to be the gift of nature; and not, as contended by Berkeley and others, the acquisition of reason. In endeavouring to

prove this intuitive faculty, he attacks, with great skill, the division of our notions into ideas of sensation, and ideas of reflection; contending that it is illogical, because the second member of the division includes the first. "Sensation," he argues, "is an operation of the mind, of which we are conscious; and we get the notion of sensation by reflecting upon that which we are conscious of." We shall conclude, by an extract from that part of his work in which he combats the representation of our senses as having no other office but that of furnishing the mind with notions or simple apprehensions of things; a doctrine, which, he contends, is deducible from the Cartesian system, in its account of our judgment and belief concerning things. "We have shewn," he says, "on the contrary, that every operation of the senses, in its very nature, implies judgment or belief, as well as simple apprehension. Thus, when I feel the pain of the gout in my toe, I have not only a notion of pain,

but a belief of its existence, and a belief of some disorder in my toe which occasions it; and this belief is not produced by comparing ideas, and perceiving their agreements and disagreements; it is included in the very nature of the sensation. When I perceive a tree before me, my faculty of seeing gives me not only a notion or simple apprehension of the tree, but a belief of its existence, and of its figure, distance, and magnitude; and this judgment or belief is not got by comparing ideas, it is included in the very nature of the perception. Such original and natural judgments are, therefore, a part of that furniture which nature hath given to the human understanding." The numerous objections which have been made to his system, have been ably answered by his biographer, Dugald Stewart, who regards the writings of Reid as forming the finest school for the acquirement of reflecting on the operations of our own mind, that has hitherto appeared.

### THOMAS SIMPSON.

THOMAS SIMPSON, the son of a working stuff-weaver, was born at Market Bosworth, in Leicestershire, in the year 1710. He was intended for his father's business, in which he commenced working at a very early age, and after having received no other education than a very partial knowledge of reading. On being taken from school, however, he resolved to become his own instructor, and, accordingly, devoted, not only all his leisure, but a portion of his working hours, to study. He soon contrived to teach himself writing, and, by a perusal of almost every work that came in his way, greatly extended his acquaintance with books. His father, instead of encouraging, viewed, with displeasure, this pernicious fondness, as he considered it, for study, in his son; and, after several severe reprimands, at length insisted that he should never open another book. The subject of our memoir, however, was not to be defeated in his object; he made use of various strata-

gems, to continue his reading, and the result was a serious quarrel between him and his father, which ended in his being ordered to leave the house altogether, and to go and seek his fortune where and in whatever way he chose.

Simpson now took up his abode in the house of a tailor's widow, in the neighbouring village of Nuneaton, with whose son he had been previously acquainted. Here he continued to work at his trade, but still contrived to find sufficient time for reading whatever books came in his way. An acquaintance which he formed with a pedlar, who was an occasional lodger in the same house, first turned his attention to those studies for which he afterwards became so eminent. The pedlar was also a fortune-teller, and had, in this character, acquired great reputation among the rustics of the village. Simpson became anxious to know the secrets of his art, and his friend readily lent him such books as he had relating to astrology, and to the real branches of



learning considered to be connected with its mysteries. Among these were Cocker's Arithmetic, bound up with a treatise on algebra, and a work, written by Partridge, the famous almanack maker, on the calculation of nativities. During a visit paid by the pedlar to Bristol, Simpson studied these books with such ardour and assiduity, that on the former's return, he was struck with wonder at his progress; and, having cast his nativity, declared that, in two years, he would turn out a greater philosopher than himself. Upon this, Simpson gave up the business of a weaver, for that of fortune-teller, and in this capacity, soon became the oracle of the whole neighbourhood. At the same time, he added to his gains by opening an evening school; and, in a short time, he considered himself in a sufficiently flourishing condition to marry. He chose for his wife his landlady, the tailor's widow, who is said to have been three times as old as himself at the time of their marriage. She presented him, however, with two children, having had the same number by her former husband, so that Simpson found himself encumbered with a family before he had even commenced that career in which he afterwards became so distinguished. He continued to carry on his trade of fortune-teller and schoolmaster till an unfortunate circumstance, in connexion with the former, compelled him to quit the village, and induced him to relinquish that vocation altogether. A young girl, who was attached to a sailor at sea, applied to him to know what her sweetheart was about, either by having him presented to her in a vision, or by a conference with a spirit who might be able to give her the requisite information. To humour her credulity, Simpson engaged a confederate to attire himself in the usual stage habiliments appropriated to a spirit, and, upon a certain sign, to start out and answer such questions as might be put to him. The poor girl, however, was so terrified at the appearance of the pretended spirit, that she almost went out of her senses, and fell into such a state of illness and distraction that her life was despaired of. This excited the popular indignation so much against our conjuror, that he was forced to quit alto-

gether that part of the country in which he resided, and retire to Derby.

He now resumed his occupation of a weaver, and also gave instructions to pupils in the evening, but still found great difficulty in providing for his family. The cares and vexations of poverty, however, seemed but to stimulate him to the acquisition of further knowledge. He was a constant reader of the Ladies' Diary, and it was in that periodical for 1736, that his first two mathematical questions were printed. They were both written in verse, and shew the author to have made, even at that time, no inconsiderable progress in mathematics. Arithmetic, algebra, and geometry, had been already mastered by him, in a sufficient degree to understand the contents of the Ladies' Diary; but of that branch of mathematical learning, called fluxions, or the differential calculus, he was entirely ignorant. The first account he read of it, was in the publication above-mentioned, and he immediately resolved upon making an attempt to become master of the subject; but here he found some difficulty; the only Treatise on Fluxions which had at that time appeared in English, being a very dear and scarce one, by Hayes; so that he found himself unable to procure a copy of it. In this emergency, he recollected that a friend had in his possession Stone's translation of the Marquis de l'Hopital's *Analyse des Infiniments Petits*; and, having borrowed this book, he devoted himself to the study of it with so much perseverance and zeal, that, in a few years, he was enabled to compose a much more accurate treatise on fluxions than any before published in the English language.

With the manuscript of this treatise, and scarcely anything else, in his pocket, and without any letter of introduction, Simpson left Derby, and removed to London, in his twenty-fifth or twenty-sixth year. He took up his residence in the neighbourhood of Spitalfields, working at his business by day, and teaching mathematics in the evening. In this latter employment, says his biographer, "his engaging method of instruction, and admirable talent for explaining and simplifying the difficulties of his subject, in a short time procured him notice and friends;

and his success was so considerable, that he was enabled to bring his family to town." His name becoming known, he ventured, in 1737, to announce the publication, by subscription, of his *Treatise on Fluxions*, and it accordingly appeared in that year, in quarto. His demonstration of the principles of fluxions, in this work, do not essentially differ from the method of Sir Isaac Newton, being entirely expounded by finite qualities.

Simpson now pursued the study of his favorite sciences with an industry worthy of his genius. In 1740, he published *A Treatise on the Nature and Laws of Chance*; to which are annexed full and clear investigations of two important problems, added to the second edition of *Demoivre's Book on Chances*, as also two new methods for the summation of series. This was succeeded, in the same year, by a quarto volume of *Essays on several Curious and Interesting Subjects in Speculative and Mixed Mathematics*. He was, shortly after, elected a member of the Royal Academy, at Stockholm; and, in 1742, appeared his *Doctrine of Annuities and Reversions*, deduced from evident and general principles, with useful tables, shewing the value of single and joint lives, &c. In the following year, he published *An Appendix, containing Remarks on Demoivre's Book on the same subject*, with Answers to some Personal and Malignant Representations in the Preface to it; to which *Demoivre* did not think fit to reply. In the same year, appeared his *Mathematical Dissertations on a Variety of Physical and Analytical Subjects*, dedicated to Martin Folkes, Esq., president of the Royal Society. In 1745, was printed his *Treatise on Algebra*; of which a second edition was subsequently published, with additions and improvements; among which was a new general method of resolving all biquadratic equations that are complete, or having all their terms. His next work was his *Elements of Geometry*, with their Application to the Mensuration of Superficies and Solids, to the Determination of Maxima and Minima, and to the Construction of a great variety of Geometrical Problems. This was first published in 1747; and, shortly

afterwards, its accuracy, in certain parts, was questioned by Dr. Robert Simson, professor of mathematics in the University of Glasgow, in the notes to the second edition of his *Euclid*. His objections were answered, by the subject of our memoir, in a second edition of the *Elements*; in the preface to which he also fully refuted a charge made against him by Mr. Muller, the professor of fortification and artillery at Woolwich, of having stolen some part of his *Elements* from a work published by him. In 1748, Simpson published his *Trigonometry, Plane and Spherical, with the Construction and Application of Logarithms*; and, in 1750, his *Doctrine and Application of Fluxions*; containing, besides what is common on the subject, a number of new improvements in the theory, and the solution of a variety of new and very interesting problems in different branches of the mathematics. This, we are told by the author, in his preface, is a new book, rather than a second edition of that which was published in 1737; in which he acknowledges that, besides errors of the press, there were several obscurities and defects arising from want of experience, and the many difficulties under which he then laboured. In 1752, appeared his *Select Exercises for Young Proficients in the Mathematics*; and, in 1757, he gave to the public his last work, entitled *Miscellaneous Tracts*; "a most valuable bequest," says Dr. Hutton; "whether we consider the dignity and importance of the subjects, or the sublime and accurate manner in which they are treated." Besides the above works, he was also the author of several papers in *The Philosophical Transactions*; but as the greater part of them will be found in his different publications, we do not here particularize them. He also proposed and solved many questions in *The Ladies' Diaries*, and was the editor or compiler of them from the year 1754 till 1760; during which time the work attained its highest degree of respectability. He is also said to have had a large share in the editing of two periodical works of a mathematical nature,—*The Mathematician*, and *Tanner's Mathematical Exercises*.

Having enumerated the various publications of Simpson, we resume the

narration of his life; the latter part of which, however, affords but few events to record. He was, in 1743, through the interest of Mr. Jones, father of Sir William, appointed professor of mathematics, in the Royal Academy of Woolwich; and, in 1745, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, on which occasion he was excused his admission fees, and from giving a bond for the usual future payments. When a plan was in agitation for building Blackfriars' Bridge, in 1760, he was consulted by the committee in regard to the best form of arches; and he gave his opinion, in favour of the semi-circular form. His letters on this subject appeared, first, in some of the newspapers, and were afterwards collected and published in *The Gentleman's Magazine*. He continued to teach at the academy with great success till the approach of ill health, brought on, as it is said, by a too free use of gin and porter, induced his physician to advise him to try the air of his native place. Before, however, he left Woolwich, his constitution had suffered such a decline, and he had sunk into such a depression of spirits, that his mental faculties were, in a degree, impaired; and he was, at last, altogether incapable of performing his duty. He set out for Bosworth, in February, 1761; but, upon his arrival, grew gradually worse, and died on the following 14th of May.

"Simpson," says one of his biographers, "was not a man of much original or inventive talent; nor did he possess any quality of mind which would have made him one of the wonders of his time, if he had set out in life with the ordinary advantages. His writings are all able, generally useful, and sometimes ingenious; but

he is not to be enumerated among those who have carried science forward, or materially assisted in any of its great conquests. Not that he was, in point even of mental capacity, by any means an ordinary man, but there is an immeasurable interval between such men as Simpson, and those whose writings and discoveries are destined to influence and mould their own and all succeeding ages. His chief talent was great clearness and quickness of apprehension; and very much of this he owed to the eagerness and devotion with which he gave himself up to the study of whatever he wished to make himself master of, and the unrelaxed attention which he was consequently enabled to apply to it. His superiority principally lay in that passionate love of knowledge which prompted him to seek it in defiance of all impediments, and in that courage and perseverance with which he encountered and overcame, in their pursuit, a succession of difficulties which many would scarcely have had nerve enough to look in the face."

His private character appears to have been, upon the whole, amiable, though, it is said, he was in the habit of frequenting low company. It must be observed, however, as one of his biographers remarks, that the misconduct of his family put it out of his power to associate with the higher orders, or to procure better liquor than porter and gin. His engaging method of teaching procured him the esteem and friendship of his scholars at the academy, though he often became their butt, in consequence of his mildness and easiness of temper. He was survived by his widow, who was allowed, after his death, a pension of £200 per annum; and, who, it is said, reached the extraordinary age of one hundred and two.

### JAMES FERGUSON.

**JAMES FERGUSON**, the son of a daily labourer, was born in the year 1710, at a little village near Keith, in Banffshire. He learnt to read by listening to his brother's repetition of the Scotch catechism, and by afterwards

taking the book to a neighbouring old woman to explain to him the difficult words. His father afterwards taught him to write, and he was subsequently placed, for three months, at the grammar-school at Keith, which was all the



education he received. "His taste for mechanics arose," as he says, in an account of his own life, "from an odd accident. When about seven or eight years of age, a part of the roof of the house being decayed, my father, desirous of mending it, applied a prop and lever to an upright spar, to raise it to its former situation; and, to my great astonishment, I saw him, without considering the reason, lift up the ponderous roof, as if it had been a small weight. I attributed this, at first, to a degree of strength, that excited my terror as well as wonder; but thinking farther of the matter, I recollected that he had applied his strength to that end of the lever which was furthest from the prop; and finding, on inquiry, that this was the means whereby the seeming wonder was effected, I began making levers (which I then called bars); and, by applying weights to them different ways, I found the power gained by my bar was just in proportion to the lengths of the different parts of the bar, on either side of the prop." Upon the same principle, he correctly imagined that, by appending a weight to the end of a rope, and winding it round the axle of a wheel, the power gained would be just as great as the wheel was broader than the axle was thick. The experiment was tried, and the result found to agree with his conjecture. With the assistance of an old turning lathe, belonging to his father, he made a number of wheels, and employed himself in constructing a variety of these machines. He then prepared an account of them; imagining it, as he says, "to be the first treatise of the kind that ever was written," till a gentleman, to whom the manuscript was shewn, convinced him of his error, by putting into his possession a treatise on mechanics. Ferguson, however, could not but be delighted to find that his own experiments agreed so well with those described in the book above-mentioned; and that he had, by his own unaided genius, discovered two of the most important elementary truths in mechanics—the lever, and the wheel and axle.

The subject of our memoir's first employment in life, was in the capacity of shepherd-boy. Whilst in the fields, he amused himself with making models of various mechanical objects, and at

night, wrapping himself up in a blanket, he lay down on his back, and contrived, by an invention of his own, to ascertain the apparent distances of the fixed stars. "My master," he says, "at first laughed at me; but when I explained my meaning to him, he encouraged me to go on; and, that I might make fair copies in the day-time of what I had done in the night, he often worked for me himself." His talents soon became known to the gentlemen in the neighbourhood; one of whom, Mr. Grant, of Achoynamey, offered to take him into his house, and make his butler give him lessons. The name of this butler was Cantley, under whose instructions Ferguson gladly put himself, and soon discovered his tutor to be a very extraordinary man. He had first fixed his attention by a sun-dial, which he happened to be painting on the village school-house, as Ferguson was passing by it, one day; but, on a further acquaintance with him, he found him conversant both with arithmetic and mathematics; that he played on every known musical instrument, except the harp; understood Latin, French, and Greek; and could let blood and prescribe for diseases. From Cantley, Ferguson received instructions in decimal fractions and algebra; and was just about to begin geometry, when the former quitted Mr. Grant, and the subject of our memoir returned home, in consequence, to his father.

Cantley, at parting with Ferguson, had made him a present of Gordon's Geographical Grammar; and, from a description of a globe, given in this book, though it was not illustrated by any figure, he contrived to make one in three weeks. Having turned a piece of wood into the shape of a ball, he covered it with paper, upon which he delineated a map of the world; the meridian ring and horizon were also made of wood, covered with paper, and graduated; and, with this globe, which was the first he had seen, he proceeded to the solution of various problems.

Finding that he was becoming an incumbrance to his father, Ferguson next entered into the service of a miller, in the hope that, in his employ, he should be enabled to find leisure to continue his studies. His master, however, being more fond of frequenting the ale-house

than the mill, not only threw upon him the entire business, but failed to supply him with sufficient food. At the end of a twelvemonth, therefore, having suffered considerably in his health from fatigue and bad living, he left the miller, and became a labouring servant with a person in the neighbourhood, of the name of Young, who followed the professions of a farmer and a physician. It was agreed, that the service which Ferguson might render in the farming department, was to be repaid by instruction in the practice of physic; but the doctor forgot his share of the contract; and Ferguson, after much ill treatment, returned home again at the end of three months.

He amused himself, during the recovery of his health, in making a wooden clock; and having succeeded in constructing one, which went tolerably well, he determined to try his hand upon a watch; and the manner in which he set about, and completed, his undertaking, is thus related in his own words; to vary or compress them would be an injustice to the subject of our memoir:—"Having, then," he says, "no idea how any time-piece could go but by a weight and a line, I wondered how a watch could go in all positions; and was sorry that I had never thought of asking Mr. Cantley, who could very easily have informed me. But happening, one day, to see a gentleman ride by my father's house (which was close by a public road), I asked him what o'clock it then was? He looked at his watch, and told me. As he did that with so much good-nature, I begged of him to shew me the inside of his watch; and, though he was an entire stranger, he immediately opened it, and put it into my hands. I saw the spring-box, with part of the chain round it; and asked him what it was that made the box turn round? He told me that it was turned round by a steel spring within it. Having, then, never seen any other spring than that of my father's gun-lock, I asked how a spring within a box could turn the box so often round as to wind all the chain upon it? He answered, that the spring was long and thin; that one end of it was fastened to the axis of the box, and the other end to the inside of the box; that the axis was fixed, and that the box was

loose upon it. I told him that I did not yet thoroughly understand the matter. 'Well, my lad,' says he, 'take a long, thin piece of whalebone; hold one end of it fast between your finger and thumb, and wind it round your finger, it will then endeavour to unwind itself; and if you fix the other end of it to the inside of a small hoop, and leave it to itself, it will turn the hoop round and round, and wind up a thread tied to the outside of the hoop.' I thanked the gentleman, and told him that I understood the thing very well. I then tried to make a watch with wooden wheels, and made the spring of whalebone; but found that I could not make the wheel go, when the balance was put on, because the teeth of the wheels were rather too weak to bear the force of a spring sufficient to move the balance, although the wheels would run fast enough when the balance was taken off. I enclosed the whole in a wooden case, very little bigger than a breakfast tea-cup; but a clumsy neighbour, one day, looking at my watch, happened to let it fall; and turning hastily about to pick it up, set his foot upon it, and crushed it all to pieces; which so provoked my father, that he was almost ready to beat the man, and it discouraged me so much, that I never attempted to make such another machine again, especially as I was thoroughly convinced I could never make one that would be of any real use."

Ferguson now turned his attention to clock-repairing, as a means of subsistence, and had the satisfaction to find himself employed and encouraged by the principal gentry of the neighbourhood. One of his chief patrons was Sir James Dunbar, of Durn, at whose mansion he was introduced to the knight's sister, the Honourable Lady Dipple, who employed him to draw needle-work patterns for her. In this he succeeded so well, that other ladies in the neighbourhood gave him similar employment; and he says, "I began to think myself growing very rich, by the money I got for such drawings; out of which I had the pleasure of occasionally supplying the wants of my poor father." From drawing patterns, he proceeded to copying, with pen and ink, several of Sir James's pictures, which he executed with such taste, that

the lady above-mentioned advised him to follow the profession of an artist; and on his going to Edinburgh, for that purpose, she took him into her house there, for two years.

He now commenced portrait-painter, and found himself so profitably employed, that he continued in the practice of this profession for nearly twenty-six years, the chief part of which time he resided at Edinburgh. Previously, however, to his finally settling there, he had imbibed such a passion for the practice of physic, as to return to his native village, and commence doctor, in opposition to his old master. The experiment was unsuccessful: those who took his medicines would not pay for them; or, as has been said, if a solitary individual under his care, now and then, paid anything, it was the great debt of nature. He consequently bade adieu to physic; and taking up his residence, for a short time, at Inverness, he resumed the study of astronomy, regretting that he had neglected it so long. He contrived a scheme, on paper, for shewing the motions and places of the sun and moon, in the ecliptic, on each day in the year, perpetually; and, consequently, the days of all the new and full moons. To this, after much trouble, he appended a method for shewing the eclipses of the sun and moon; and called the whole scheme *The Astronomical Rotula*. This was engraved at the recommendation of the celebrated Maclaurin, who became a staunch friend to Ferguson, and continued so during the remainder of his life. Mr. Maclaurin possessed a capital orrery, the machinery of which Ferguson was desirous to examine; but the wheel-work was concealed in a brass box, which could not be safely opened without the maker's assistance. Ferguson, however, had seen enough for his purpose; he immediately set about constructing one for himself; and, in a short time, he produced a machine that exhibited "the sun's motion round his axis, the diurnal and annual motions of the earth on its inclined axis, which kept its parallelism in its whole course round the sun; the motions and phases of the moon, with the retrograde motion of the nodes of her orbit; and, consequently, all the varieties of the seasons, the different lengths of day

and night, the days of the new and full moon and eclipses." He subsequently made a smaller, and a neater orrery; and, in the course of his life, he tells us, he made six more, all with improvements upon each other.

His mind now became so strongly attached to philosophical pursuits, that he made an effort to escape from his profession, which he had always followed rather from necessity, than choice. With this view he came to London, in 1743, and sought employment as a teacher of mechanics and astronomy, though he did not refuse to take the portraits of such sitters as private friendship procured him. At length, the demonstration of a new astronomical truth, brought him into the kind of notice for which he so ardently desired. This was his discovery that the moon must always move in a path concave to the sun, which he communicated to Mr. Folkes, the president of the Royal Society, to whom he was, in consequence, immediately introduced. He shortly after published *A Dissertation on the Phenomena of the Harvest Moon, with the Description of a New Orrery, having only Four Wheels*. This work was very favourably received by the public; though the author modestly says of it,—“Having never had a grammatical education, nor time to study the rules of just composition, I acknowledge that I was afraid to put it to the press; and, for the same cause, I ought to have the same fears still.”

In 1748, he began to give lectures on astronomy and mechanics, and with such success, that he at length found himself in a condition to relinquish portrait painting altogether, as a means of subsistence. Among his hearers is said to have been George the Third, then a boy; and when that sovereign came to the throne, he bestowed upon Ferguson a pension of £50 per annum. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1763, but was still poor enough to request a remission of the usual fees, which, as in the cases of Newton and Thomas Simpson, was granted him. He died in 1776; after having distinguished himself, both abroad and at home, by the publication of a number of singularly lucid and valuable works. Their titles are as follow:—*A Brief Description of the*



Solar System, to which is subjoined an Astronomical Account of the Year of our Saviour's Crucifixion; An Idea of the Material Universe, deduced from a Survey of the Solar System; Astronomy explained upon Sir Isaac Newton's principles, and made easy to those who have not studied Mathematics; Lectures on Subjects in Mechanics, Hydrostatics, Pneumatics, and Optics, with the use of the Globes, the art of Dialling, and the calculation of the mean times of New and Full Moons and Eclipses; Plain Method of Determining the Parallax of Venus by her Transit over the Sun, and thence, by analogy, the Parallax and Distance of the Sun, and of all the rest of the Planets; Astronomical Tables and Precepts for calculating the true times of New and Full Moons, and shewing the method of projecting Eclipses, from the creation of the world, to A. D. 7800; to which is prefixed, A Short Theory of the Solar and Lunar Motions; Tables and Tracts relative to several Arts and Sciences; Supplement to the Lectures on Mechanics, Hydrostatics, &c.; Young Gentleman and Lady's Astronomy, familiarly explained in Ten Dialogues; Introduction to Electricity; Select Mechanical Exercises, &c., with an account of his life prefixed, written by himself; Two Letters to the Rev. John Kennedy, containing an account of many mistakes in the astronomical part of his Scripture Chronology, and his abusive treatment of astronomical authors; and, The Art of Drawing in Perspective made Easy to those who have no previous knowledge of the Mathematics. Several of

these have been translated into foreign languages, and have been universally admired for the simplicity and ingenuity of their elucidations. Speaking of his Dialogues on Astronomy, Madame de Genlis says, "This book is written with so much clearness, that a child of ten years old may understand it perfectly, from one end to the other;" an eulogy not unmerited.

The private character of Ferguson is spoken highly of by all his biographers; and, in particular, by the writer of his life in Rees's Cyclopædia, who certifies, from personal knowledge, that he possessed, in a very eminent degree, the most engaging and amiable qualities. His disposition was humble, meek, and benevolent; his manners were simple and courteous; and, as it has been justly said, his whole life exemplified resignation and Christian piety; and philosophy seemed to produce in him only diffidence and urbanity, a love for mankind, and for his Maker. As a philosopher, he possessed, in a pre-eminent degree, the faculties of distinct apprehension and luminous exposition. He possessed, however, but a very limited and superficial knowledge of pure mathematics; and, if we may credit the authority of Dr. Hutton, he was unable to demonstrate one proposition in Euclid's Elements. He remained, in fact, says one of his biographers, to the end of his life, rather "a clever empiric," to use the term in its original and more honourable signification, as meaning a practical and experimenting philosopher, than a man of science."

### WILLIAM BROWNRIGG.

**WILLIAM BROWNRIGG** was born at High-Close Hall, in the county of Cumberland, on the 24th of March, 1711. He was educated for the medical profession, and, after having attended the lectures in London, he removed to Leyden, where he studied anatomy under Albinus, chemistry and medicine under Boerhaave, and mathematics under Euler. He took his degree at this celebrated university, in 1737; his

inaugural dissertation being entitled *De Praxi medica ineunda*, in which he has very ingeniously given heads of discussion with regard to the state of the air, that of the climate, and other contingencies affecting the place where the physician proposes to reside. Upon his return to England, he commenced the practice of physic at Whitehaven, and there married the daughter of John Spedding, Esq., a

lady of singular good sense and very superior mind.

The damps, or exhalations, arising in the various coal mines by which Whitehaven is surrounded, having attracted the attention of Dr. Brownrigg, he employed much of his time in investigating their properties; not less influenced by motives of humanity, than by ardour in the cause of science. Upon this subject he wrote several papers, which were, in the year 1741, presented, by Sir James Lowther, Bart., an extensive mine-proprietor, to the Royal Society, by whom they were received with great approbation, and their author was, in consequence, elected a member of that body. In 1746, he communicated to the Royal Society, some essays descriptive of a laboratory, which he had erected in the neighbourhood of Whitehaven; but declined their offer of inserting them in the *Philosophical Transactions*, as it was his intention to publish them, on some future occasion, enlarged and improved by many corrections and additions. For this purpose, he read almost every author, both ancient and modern, who had written on the subject, and instituted a variety of experiments, which were witnessed by Sir Hans Sloane, and other eminent men. He was thus enabled to make great progress in a complete history of damps; to engage in which he had retired from his professional avocations, to his seat at Ormethwaite, near Keswick. The outlines of his history were perused by Dr. Hales, and highly approved of by that philosopher, but no importunities could prevail upon the subject of our memoir to consent to its publication. This is to be regretted, as the minute attention he had paid to the properties of damps, must have furnished him with some very useful information. It is said, that, by observing the degree of rapidity with which the mercury descended in the barometer, he could foretell the exact period of an explosion; and his predictions were too frequently verified by some melancholy event.

In 1748, he published a valuable work, entitled *The Art of Making Common Salt*, as now practised in most parts of the world, with several Improvements in that art, for the use of the British dominions. This was written in con-

sequence of a previous inquiry, by the legislature, respecting the want of salt of a proper quality for the use of the British fisheries. To remedy this, a reward of £10,000 was offered, and obtained by Mr. Lowndes, for communicating to the public his method of making brine salt, which, he asserted, was superior to any that could be prepared, either from sea water, or by refining rock salt. Dr. Brownrigg, in the above work, disputes this, and proceeds to shew, that a pure and strong muriatic salt may be prepared, in various ways, equally well from sea water and rock salt, as from springs of brine, fit for all culinary uses, and for preventing the putrefaction of animal food. His treatise was so highly approved of by the Royal Society, that they directed an abridgment of it to be prepared, and inserted in the forty-sixth volume of their *Transactions*. The celebrated Dr. Black always referred to this treatise, when lecturing upon the art of preparing common salt; and Dr. Campbell, in his *Political Survey of Great Britain*, notices it as "a very learned, ingenious, and solid performance; than which," he adds, "there is not, perhaps, anything more concise or more correct in any language."

In 1756, Dr. Brownrigg communicated a paper to the Royal Society, entitled *Thoughts on the Rev. Dr. Hales's new method of Distillation by the united force of Air and Fire*, in which he gives an account of some experiments relative to the expansive force of steam. In 1765, he visited the Spa of Germany; and, on his return, communicated the result of his observations to the Royal Society, in a paper, entitled *An Experimental Inquiry concerning the Mineral Elastic Spirit or Air contained in the Waters of Spa, in Germany, as well as into the mephitic qualities of that spirit*. For this paper, he received the Copleian medal; and following up his investigation, he was led into that train of disquisition, which terminated in the de-elementizing one of our elements, and fixing its invisible fluid form in a palpable and visible substance. These discoveries have been generally ascribed to Mr. Cavendish; but that Dr. Brownrigg was the legitimate father of them, was not only known, at the time, to his intimate and

domestic circle, but also to the then president of the Royal Society, Sir John Pringle; who, when called upon to bestow upon Priestley the gold medal for his paper of Discoveries of the Nature and Properties of Air, thus observed, "And it is no disparagement to the learned Dr. Priestley, that the vein of these discoveries was hit upon, and its course successfully followed up, some years ago, by my very learned, very penetrating, very industrious, but modest friend, Dr. Brownrigg." He published, in 1771, *A Treatise on the Means of Preventing the Communication of Pestilential Contagion*, and continued to carry on his scientific researches to within a short period of his death, which took place at Ormesthwaite, in his eighty-eighth year.

His merits, as a man of science, will

have sufficiently appeared in the course of the foregoing memoir. As a physician and a man, his character was singularly amiable; and, as described by one of his biographers, presents a most pleasing picture. "The poor and the rich," says a writer in *The Encyclopædia Britannica*, "had every where somewhat for which they thanked him; and health seemed only one of the blessings which he had to dispense. By these means, the doctor passed into the summit of professional honour, without rival or competitor, without controversy or detraction, but not without applications and requests, from fellow students, and followers from distant parts, from academies, societies, and universities, foreign and domestic, entreating permission to enrol his name among their respective communities."

### WILLIAM WHITEHURST.

LITTLE is known of the early life of this ingenious philosopher. He was the son of a watchmaker, and born at Congleton, in Cheshire, in 1713. He received but an imperfect education, and was brought up to his father's business, in which he soon evinced superior ingenuity. His frequent opportunities of visiting the natural phenomena of Derbyshire, led to his attempt to inquire into the causes of them; and in the same spirit of curiosity with reference to matters of science, he went to Dublin, at the age of twenty-one, for the purpose of seeing a curious clock, and of conversing with the maker. He was, however, unable to do either the one or the other; but subsequently succeeded by stratagem. After he had returned from Ireland about two or three years, he left Congleton, and commenced business as a watchmaker, at Derby, where he soon got into full employment. His mechanical invention displayed itself in several instruments unconnected with his own profession; among which were some curious thermometers, barometers, and other philosophical instruments. His reputation, in consequence, rapidly extended, and caused him to

be consulted in almost all the large undertakings in Derbyshire and the neighbouring counties, where the aid of superior skill in mechanics, pneumatics, and hydraulics, was required.

On the passing of the act, in 1775, for the better regulation of the gold coin, he was, without any solicitation or expectation, appointed stamper of the money weights. He, accordingly, removed to London, where his house, says his biographer, became the constant resort of scientific men of every country and rank, and sometimes to such a degree as to impede him in his regular occupations. In 1778, he published his *Inquiry into the Original State and Formation of the Earth*; a work of many years' labour, and in the prosecution of which, his health was frequently affected, by the nature of some of the necessary investigations. It quickly reached a third edition; and, in 1779, the author was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1783, he again visited Ireland, for the purpose of exploring the Giant's Causeway, and the volcanic matter which abounds in the northern parts of the island. At a bleaching-ground, at Tullidoo, in the county of Tyrone, he left



a proof of his skill as an engineer, in an engine for raising water from a well to the summit of a hill. In 1787, he published *An Attempt towards obtaining Invariable Measures of Length, Capacity, and Weight, from the Mensuration of Time*. This he carried into effect, by procuring a measure of a certain length, from two pendulums, whose vibrations were in the ratio of two to one; and whose lengths coincided nearly with the English standard in whole numbers. The experiment is curious, and deserves to be recorded.

On a supposition that the length of a pendulum, which swings seconds in the latitude of London, is 39 1-5th inches, the length of one vibrating 42 times in a minute must be 80 inches; and of another, vibrating 84 times in a minute, must be 20 inches; and their difference, 60 inches, or five feet, is his standard measure. By experiments, however, the difference between the lengths of the two pendulum rods was found to be only 59-892 inches, instead of 60, owing to the error in the assumed length of the seconds pendulum; 39 1-5th inches being greater than the

truth, which ought to be 39 1-8th very nearly. "He thus," says his biographer, "obtained a fact as accurate as is possible in a thing of this nature, namely, the difference between the lengths of the two pendulum rods, the vibrations of which are known; and hence may be obtained, by calculation, the true lengths of pendulums, the spaces through which heavy bodies fall in a given time, and many other particulars respecting the doctrine of gravitation, the figure of the earth, &c."

Mr. Whitehurst died, no less esteemed for his moral qualities than in repute for his scientific knowledge, in February, 1788, at his house in Bolt Court. He had, for some time previous to his death, been engaged in drawing up some papers on chimneys, ventilation, &c., which were published by Dr. Willan, in 1794. His communications to the *Philosophical Transactions* are, *Thermometrical Observations at Derby*, in volume fifty-seven; *An Account of a Machine for Raising Water at Oulton, in Cheshire*, in volume sixty-five; and *Experiments on Ignited Substances*, in volume sixty-six.

### SIR WILLIAM WATSON.

**WILLIAM WATSON** was born near Smithfield, London, in 1715; and, after having completed his education at Merchant Tailor's School, was, in 1730, apprenticed to an apothecary, in Aldersgate Street. During his apprenticeship he evinced a partiality for natural history, and obtained the honorary premium given annually, by the Apothecaries' Company, to those apprentices most proficient in botanical knowledge. In 1738 he married, and commenced business, but became more known to the public by his reputation as a writer on natural history, and general philosophical subjects. In 1741, he was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society; in 1745, obtained the Copley medal, for some discoveries he had made in electricity; in 1757, was created M.D. by the Universities of Halle and Wirtemberg; and, in 1759, became a licentiate of the College of Physicians in

London. Up to this time he had published a number of valuable tracts, both medical and scientific, but principally the former; by which he had acquired a fame, not only in England, but on the continent. The chief of his papers were printed in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and among the most important will be found those containing a description of a rare species of fungus, since called *Lycoperdum fornicatum*; and observations on the *cicuta*, or common hemlock, hemlock dropwort, and white henbane. He was also the first to make known to the English reader, M. Peyssonnel's discovery that corals, corallines, and other similar supposed vegetable productions, were of animal origin, and the fabrications of polypi; an account of which Mr. Watson communicated to the Royal Society in 1752; "at a time," says Dr. Pulteney, "when the learned were wavering in

their opinions on this matter." In 1754, he published, in *The Gentleman's Magazine*, an account of the first edition of the *Species Plantarum*, of Linnæus, which produced from that celebrated professor, an answer to him, in Latin, acknowledging, in high terms, the skill and candour with which he had executed his performance. He was the first in England who fired spirit of wine, both by the direct and the repulsive power of electricity; but his most important achievement in this science, was the discovery "that the electric powers were not created by the globe or tube, but only collected by them."

In 1747, and the following year, several experiments took place, under his direction, at Shooter's Hill, where, by forming an electrical circuit of four miles, he proved, at the same time, the velocity and instantaneousness of electricity. The high eminence to which he had attained in this science, introduced him to the society of the most illustrious philosophers of his day, who, together with the king and nobility, frequently attended at his house to witness his operations. He was particularly intimate with Sir Hans Sloane, on whose nomination, he became, about 1753, one of the trustees of the British Museum, the garden of which institution, he, by his skill and diligence, much enriched. In 1762, he was appointed physician to the Foundling Hospital; fellow, and one of the elect, of the College of Physicians, in 1784; and, in 1786, on carrying up the congratulatory address of the college, on the king's escape from assassination, received the honour of knighthood. His death took place in the May of the

following year, at his house, in Lincoln's Inn Fields.

Few men have devoted themselves to science with such assiduity and success as did Sir William Watson; such was his extensive memory, that he was usually called, by his friends, "the living lexicon of botany;" and so great his knowledge of plants, that the leading botanists of the day often abided by his decision, in disputed questions. His electrical knowledge has insured him a lasting fame among all succeeding philosophers in that branch of science: alluding to a yet unattempted experiment, Volta observes "Un Watson forse fat tentato di farlo;" (A Watson might perhaps make an attempt to do it;) and Muschenbroek, addressing him in a letter, on the subject, writes, "Magnificentissimis tuis experimentis superasti conatus omnium;" (By your splendid experiments you have surpassed the efforts of every one.)

Dr. Garthshore, who gives him a high character for every thing estimable as a man, relates the following anecdote of him:—Being awake suddenly, by his servant, who came to inform him that his house had been broken open, and that his plate (which was of considerable value) was stolen, he observed—"Is that all? I was afraid you had brought some alarming message from Mr. —, concerning whose dangerous situation I have been very uneasy all night." Two species of a new genus in the Triandrous class, were called after his name, by Miller, in his *Gardener's Dictionary*, but Linnæus thought proper to sink the generic term of *Watsonia*, for that of *Merianella*, the original name given to the species in question (*Antholyza*) by Dr. Trew.

### JAMES BRINDLEY.

THIS celebrated engineer was born at Tunsted, in the parish of Wormhill, and county of Derby, in the year 1716. His father dissipated the little property of which he was possessed, by contracting a style of living to which his means were inadequate; and young Brindley was thus disabled from ob-

taining even the common rudiments of education. He appears to have passed the first years of his youth in country labour; and, at the age of seventeen, was apprenticed to Mr. Bennet, a millwright, of Macclesfield, in Cheshire. In this situation, his mechanical genius quickly developed itself, and he made

such progress in the business of his master, that the whole conduct of it was frequently left in his hands. "He had not been long at the trade," says the writer of his life in *The Biographia Britannica*, "before the millers, wherever he had been employed, always chose him again, in preference to the master, or any other workmen; and before the expiration of his servitude, at which time Mr. Bennet, who was advanced in years, grew unable to work, Mr. Brindley, by his ingenuity and application, kept up the business with credit, and even supported the old man and his family in a comfortable manner."

Mr. Bennet, indeed, seems to have stood more in need of instruction from Brindley, than the apprentice from his master. A paper-mill, on which he had been employed, and of which he had constructed great part in no very promising way, attracted the notice of some one more skilful in such matters, and induced him to observe that Bennet was only throwing his employer's money away. On hearing of this, Brindley, who had never seen a paper-mill, set out, one Saturday evening, without saying a word to his master; and, having obtained a sight of the desired object, returned, after walking on foot a distance of fifty miles, in time to commence his work on the following Monday morning. This cursory survey had enabled him to comprehend every thing necessary to its proper construction; and the mill, before alluded to, was, soon after, completed under his superintendence, in a manner that perfectly satisfied the proprietor. Brindley, consequently, set up in business for himself, with a very high reputation, in the neighbourhood of his residence; and it was not long before his abilities became more generally and extensively known. He was employed, in 1752, to erect a water-engine for draining a coal mine, at Clifton, in Lancashire, which he executed with great rapidity, notwithstanding the difficulty of raising water, which was conveyed by a subterraneous tunnel, near six hundred yards long, cut through a rock.

His share in the erection of a new silk-mill, at Congleton, in Cheshire, still more prominently displayed his abilities, and in a manner that at once estab-

lished his reputation. He had been engaged to fabricate the larger wheels and other coarser parts of the apparatus, whilst the more intricate machinery was intrusted to another person; Brindley being, as yet, considered rather a skilful workman than an experienced engineer. His frequent correction, however, of the numerous blunders made by the principal projector, soon led the employers of Brindley to view him in a different light; and when he refused to act in a subordinate capacity to one whose errors he was constantly being called upon to rectify, they acceded to his wishes, and appointed him sole manager of the whole work. He completed it in a very superior manner; having introduced, among other improvements, the contrivance for winding the silk equally upon the bobbins and not in wreaths. He also added the simple gear for stopping not only the whole, but any individual parts of the machine, in an instant. The contrivance of engines for cutting the teeth and pinions of the wheels, which had before been done by hand, was likewise Brindley's; and he made some considerable additions to the mill for grinding flints, at the potteries in Staffordshire.

In the year 1756, he undertook to erect a steam-engine, near Newcastle-under-Line, on a plan of his own, of which one leading aim was to prevent the unnecessary condensation of steam, for the purpose of saving fuel. He, accordingly, made his boiler and cylinder of materials which were much slower conductors of heat than metallic substances; and he would have, probably, considerably improved this plan, had not the exertions of private interest, on the part of some other engineers, diverted him from his purpose.

It is, however, in no less an important character than that of the founder of the canal navigation of this country, that we have principally to speak of Brindley. The Duke of Bridgewater has the honour and merit of having selected him as the instrument of this vast and magnificent achievement. The duke, who possessed some rich coal mines at Worsley, a distance of about seven miles from Manchester, had hitherto been unable to render them productive, for want of a



sufficiently economical means of transport. His father had obtained, in 1732, an act of parliament for cutting a canal to Manchester; but the expense and skill required in the undertaking deterred him from carrying his project into execution. The young duke, however, relying upon the abilities of Brindley, applied to him to survey the ground; and, upon his report that it presented no difficulties which might not be surmounted, appointed him to superintend the cutting of the canal, for which an act was obtained in 1758. The plan adopted by Brindley was the first of its kind in the kingdom,—that of cutting the canal of uniform level throughout, and, consequently, without locks. In the course of this work, it is stated that “he made no blunders; and never had either to undo anything or to wish it undone; on the contrary, when any new difficulty occurred, it appeared almost as if he had been all along providing for it; as if his other operations had been all along directed from the first by his anticipation of the one now about to be undertaken.” When he had brought the canal as far as the river Irwell, he determined to carry it across the water by an aqueduct; but as the undertaking was so extraordinary, he requested the duke to take the opinion of another engineer before he allowed it to be entered upon. The referee, on seeing the spot, and hearing Brindley’s explanation, shook his head, and remarked that “he had often heard of castles in the air, but never before was shewn where any of them were to be erected.” Brindley was, however, desired by the duke to proceed; and his confidence was not misplaced, for, on the 17th of July, 1761, ten months from the date of its commencement, he had the pleasure of seeing the first boat pass over it. The whole structure was two hundred yards in length, supported by three arches, of which the centre one was nearly forty feet above the surface of the river. From Irwell, the canal was carried on to Manchester, where our engineer constructed a curious machine for landing coals on the top of a hill. An act was procured, in 1762, for carrying a branch of the canal to communicate to Liverpool, which was completed by Brindley, upon the same

plan as the other part of the work. Brindley’s next great undertaking was to unite the Trent and Mersey, by a canal, to be called the Grand Trunk Navigation Canal. In the course of this work, which he did not live to finish, the elevated country through which it had to be carried, required no less than five tunnels; one of which Brindley constructed at Harecastle Hill, of two thousand eight hundred and eighty feet in length, and at a depth, in some places, of more than two hundred feet below the surface of the earth. Whilst he was carrying on his operations, strangers from all parts came to see them; and, about the same time, a letter appeared in one of the newspapers, in which the following passage occurs:—“Gentlemen, come to view our eighth wonder of the world, the subterranean navigation which is cutting by the great Mr. Brindley, who handles rocks as easily as you would plum-pies, and makes the four elements subservient to his will. He is as plain a looking man as one of the boors of the Peak, or one of his own carters; but when he speaks, all ears listen, and every mind is filled with wonder at the things he pronounces to be practicable.” It is unnecessary to particularize the numerous other canals in which Mr. Brindley was employed during the remainder of his useful career. It will be sufficient to state, that few works of the kind were undertaken without his advice; and he was engaged in superintending most of them until within a short period of his death, which was hastened by his intense application, and took place at Turnhurst, in Staffordshire, on the 27th of September, 1772.

The intellectual character of this extraordinary man, whose life and achievements, it has been aptly observed, are of more consequence and value to society than the restless agitations of kings and conquerors, was as peculiar and extraordinary as his genius. Without having learnt even the first principles of mechanics, he was able to produce the most scientific results according to calculations of his own. His process was entirely mental, and performed by steps which he does not appear to have communicated to any one: all we know of it is, that he

sometimes assisted, with figures, a memory naturally tenacious, and made still more so by circumstances. His thoughts were constantly dwelling on his favourite pursuits, and any interruption to them, even for the sake of recreation, appears to have disturbed, rather than have relieved, his mind. Whilst in London, he was once persuaded to see a play, but his ideas were so much confused by witnessing it, that he declared it had rendered him unfit for business, and he would, on no account, be present at another performance. A very characteristic anecdote is told of him whilst he was under examination by a committee of the

house of commons:—On being asked for what purpose he conceived rivers to have been created, in consequence of the contemptuous manner in which he seemed to regard them as a means of navigation, he replied, after some hesitation, "Undoubtedly, to feed canals." Though it is not absolutely true that he could neither read nor write, as letters to his friends are in existence, it is probable that he was always at some loss to express himself properly on paper. His appearance was plain, almost to meanness; and his countenance, except when he was engaged in conversation upon his favourite pursuits, gave little indication of genius or intelligence.

### MATTHEW STEWART.

**MATTHEW STEWART**, son of the Rev. Dugald Stewart, was born at Rothsay, in the Isle of Bute, where his father was minister, in the year 1717. After having completed his school education, he was entered, in 1734, of the University of Glasgow, where he prosecuted his studies, with a view of preparing himself for the church. His diligence and abilities obtained for him the friendship of the two professors, Dr. Hutchinson and Dr. Simson, and, in particular, of the latter, by whom he was instructed in the sublime mysteries of the ancient geometry. This he pursued with an ardour and success which delighted and astonished his master, who, as we have stated in our memoir of him, was making strenuous opposition to the encroachments which the modern analysis, as he conceived, was making on the ancient. In 1741, Mr. Stewart removed to Edinburgh, to attend the lectures at the university, but still continued to prosecute his mathematical studies, having for his teacher the celebrated Maclaurin, to whom he had been introduced by Simson. His new instructor powerfully recommended the modern analysis; but his own impression, strengthened by a correspondence which he kept up on the subject with Dr. Simson, were too strongly fixed, in favour of the ancient geometry, to be shaken, even by Maclaurin. He

pursued his investigations on the subject, with increased ardour, and the result was, his discovery of those singular and interesting propositions, which were published, in 1741, under the title of General Theorems. "Mr. Stewart," says his biographer, "not wishing to anticipate the discoveries of his friend, gave them no other name than that of theorems; but they are chiefly porisms, and may be considered as some of the most beautiful, as well as the most general, propositions, known in the whole compass of geometry."

Whilst engaged in the above researches, the subject of our memoir had entered into the church, and obtained, through the patronage of the Earl of Bute and the Duke of Argyle, the living of Rosneath. This retired and romantic situation he quitted, on being elected to fill the chair of mathematics in the University of Edinburgh, vacant by the death of Maclaurin. He entered upon the duties of his office in September, 1747, and immediately set himself to consider the most simple and elegant means of applying geometry to such problems as the algebraic calculus alone had been thought able to resolve. The first specimen of this kind which he gave to the world, was the solution of Kepler's problem; a masterly example, both of the method he had adopted, and of the abilities with which

he had applied it. The solution was direct in its method, and simple in its principles, and founded on a general property of curves, which, perhaps, it is said, had never before been observed. It was printed in the essays of the Philosophical Society of Edinburgh for 1756, to which work Mr. Stewart also communicated some propositions in extension of a curious theorem in the fourth book of Pappus, and relating to the subject of porisms.

In 1761, he published *Tracts, Physical and Metaphysical*, in aid of a plan which he had formed for the introduction of the strict and simple form of ancient demonstration into the higher parts of the mixed mathematics. In the first of these tracts, which is considered the best elementary treatise of physical astronomy extant, he lays down the doctrine of centripetal forces in a series of propositions demonstrated, the quadrature of curves being admitted, with the utmost rigour, and requiring no previous knowledge of mathematics, except the elements of plane geometry and of conic sections. The order of these propositions is admirable, and nothing can exceed the clearness and simplicity of the demonstrations. His object, in the three following tracts, was to determine, by the same vigorous method, the effect of those forces which disturb the motions of a secondary planet; and from these he proposed to deduce not only the theory of the moon, but a determination of the sun's distance from the earth. The former is allowed to be one of the most difficult subjects to which mathematics has been applied, but Mr. Stewart was unfortunately prevented, by ill health, from pursuing his investigations on this subject, to the most satisfactory length. In regard to the distance of the sun, Mr. Stewart was, with other mathematicians, anxiously watching for the transit of Venus, which was to happen in the year above-mentioned, in hopes of deducing from it a solution of this curious problem. The transit, however, took place without affording any very important results, though observed by astronomers from every country in Europe. Having resolved, therefore, to apply the principles he had already laid down, Mr. Stewart published, in 1763, his *Essay on the Sun's Distance*, where

the computation being actually made, the parallax of the sun was found to be no more than six deg. nine min.; and, consequently, his distance, nearly 29,875 semi-diameters of the earth, or about 118,541,428 English miles: a determination which far exceeded all former estimates, and excited great surprise in the scientific world. The principles on which it was founded were disputed in two pamphlets, one by Mr. Dawson, and the other by Mr. Landen; but "though it must be acknowledged," says his biographer, "that Dr. Stewart's determination of the sun's distance is by no means free from error, it may be safely asserted, that it contains a great deal which will always interest geometers, and always be admired by them."

He was too much averse to controversy to answer the objections taken against him in the above pamphlets, even if his health, which now began visibly to decline, had permitted him. In 1772, he retired into the country, and never resumed his labours at the university, which were continued by his son, who was elected joint professor with him, in 1775. Mathematical studies, however, were still pursued by him as an amusement, and one of his latest and most favourite investigations was the analogy between the circle and hyperbola, on which subject he left, among his papers, some curious approximations to the areas of both. He died, highly respected, in the month of January, 1785.

Dr. Stewart was a man of the most studious habits, but read few books; and, in this respect, is said to have verified the observation of D'Alembert, that of all men of letters, mathematicians read least of each others' writings. His habits of intense application, added to the natural vigour of his mind, enabled him to retain the memory of his discoveries in a very wonderful manner. He seldom wrote out any of his investigations till it became necessary to do so for the purpose of publication; and when he discovered a proposition, he would put down the enunciation with great accuracy; and, on the same piece of paper, construct very nearly the figure to which it referred. To this, it is said, he trusted for recalling to his mind, at any future



period, the demonstration, or analysis, however complicated it might be.

In addition to the works before-mentioned, he published one well calculated to promote the study of ancient geometry, entitled *Propositiones Geo-*

*metrica* more *Veterum Demonstratæ*. The method here employed constituted an important part in the analysis of the ancient geometers, and a few examples of it have been preserved: those in the *Propositiones* are particularly valuable.

### JOHN CANTON.

**JOHN CANTON**, the son of a broad-cloth-weaver, was born at Stroud, in Gloucestershire, on the 31st of July, 1718. He was educated at a school in his native place, and there apprenticed to his father, who soon became alarmed for his health, in consequence of the arduous with which he devoted his leisure time to astronomical studies. Without any other aid than the Caroline tables annexed to Wing's Astronomy, he computed eclipses of the moon and other phenomena, and constructed various kinds of sun-dials. His father, to prevent his labours at night, had forbidden him the use of a candle, but this he found means to secrete in his chamber, till the family had retired to rest. The prohibition only seems to have stimulated his exertions; as, during this period, he cut out, with a knife, upon common stone, the lines of a large upright sun-dial, on which was indicated, besides the rising of the sun, his place in the ecliptic, and some other particulars. So gratifying a specimen of his son's abilities, Mr. Canton felt too much pride to conceal, and its exhibition on the front of his house caused great admiration, and the introduction of the maker to several gentlemen in the neighbourhood. The books from some private libraries to which he thus gained access, greatly facilitated his progress in mathematics, and, at the same time, gave him a taste for natural philosophy. He was introduced to the metropolis, by Dr. Miles, of Tooting, with whom he resided from March, 1737, till the following May, when he articulated himself, for five years, as clerk to Mr. Watkins, master of the academy in Spital Square. At the expiration of this term, he was taken into partnership, for three years, and on the retirement of Mr. Watkins, he became

his successor, and continued in Spital Square for the remainder of his life. He married, in December, 1744, a Miss Colebrooke, the niece of a banker in London.

Electricity appears to have been the first subject in science to which Mr. Canton gave his attention, after his arrival in London. The discovery of the Leyden phial having just taken place, he made an experiment to determine the quantity of electricity accumulated in it. He effected this by ascertaining the number of sparks it would give to an isolated conductor, and communicated the result, in a paper to the Royal Society, in 1746. In the following year, he published two electrical problems in *The Gentleman's Magazine*. In 1749, he was occupied, with Mr. Benjamin Robins, in ascertaining the height to which rockets may be thrown; they, in general, rose four hundred, but some reached one thousand yards, the latter of which were seen at a distance of nearly forty miles. In 1750, a communication to the Royal Society, of a method of making artificial magnets, without the use of, and yet far superior to, any natural ones, procured his election as a member of that body, and their gold medal for that year. About the same time, he was created M.A. by the University of Aberdeen; and, in November, 1751, was elected one of the council of the Royal Society. On the changing of the style, in 1752, he sent to the Earl of Macclesfield several memorial canons for finding leap year, the epoch, &c., to be inserted in the Common-prayer Book; but, being too late for this purpose, they were given a place in Dr. Jennings's Introduction to the Use of the Globes. It was in this year also that Mr. Canton was the first

to verify Dr. Franklin's hypothesis, by drawing lightning from the clouds during a thunder-storm. In this experiment he obtained sparks half an inch long, and of the duration of two minutes. From his Electrical Experiments, &c., read before the Royal Society, in December, 1753, he also appears to have made a discovery contemporaneous with that of Franklin, that some clouds possess the positive, and some the negative, state of electricity. In a paper which he communicated, in November, 1754, he proved the dependence of the plus and minus electricities to be on a rubber or electric, and not on the nature of the substance which was rubbed, as commonly received. He also showed, by an admirable apparatus, well known by the name of Canton's electrometer, that air is capable of receiving and retaining electricity. In 1756, he solved a prize question in the Ladies' Diary, respecting the nature and concomitant circum-

stances of shooting stars; and, in September, 1759, he inserted in *The Gentleman's Magazine*, an account of the laws, by which the tourmalin exhibits its electric states during the time of heating and cooling. Without going into a detail of Mr. Canton's subsequent experiments, it will be sufficient to state their results as communicated to the Royal Society. He proved that the attractive power of magnets is less, the higher the temperature; that water is not, as before concluded, incompressible; that phosphorus may be produced from common oyster-shells; and that the luminousness of the sea arises from the putrefaction of its animal substances. Several of his papers, besides those mentioned, have been published in Priestley's *History of Philosophy*.

Mr. Canton died on the 22nd of March, 1772, highly respected by his private friends, and deeply regretted by the philosophical world.

---

### JOHN LANDEN.

JOHN LANDEN was born at Pea-kirk, near Peterborough, in Northamptonshire, in January, 1719. Though he was one of our most eminent mathematicians, little has been recorded of his life, beyond an account of his writings, which must form, therefore, the chief subject of the present memoir. As early as 1744, we find him a writer in the *Ladies' Diary*; and he was soon among the principal of those who contributed to the support of that celebrated periodical, in which almost every English mathematician of eminence has, at one time or other of his life, become a candidate for fame. In 1754, he published, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, an Investigation of some Theorems, which suggest several very remarkable properties of the circle, and are, at the same time, of considerable use in resolving fractions, the denominators of which are certain multinomials, into more simple ones, and by that means, facilitate the computation of fluents. In 1755, he published a volume of about one hundred and eighty pages,

entitled *Mathematical Lucubrations*, containing a variety of tracts relative to the rectification of curve lines, the summation of series, the method of finding fluents, and other branches of the higher mathematics. The title to this publication, we are informed, by Mr. Hutton, was made choice of by the author, as a means of informing the world, that the study of the mathematics was, at that time, rather the pursuit of his leisure hours, than his principal employment, which appears to have been that of a farmer. This business he carried on at the village of Walton, near Peterborough, till the year 1762, when he removed to Milton, the seat of Earl Fitzwilliam, upon his being appointed land-steward to that nobleman.

He had, in the meantime, published in the *Philosophical Transactions*, a new method of computing the sums of certain series; and, by subscription, his *Discourse on the Residual Analysis*, in which he resolved a great variety of problems, by an entirely new mode of reasoning, and pointed out the superior

elegance of his method to that which had been derived from the fluxionary calculus. In 1764, he published the first book of the *Residual Analysis*, in which he applies it to the drawing of tangents, and finding the properties of curve lines; to describing their involutes and evolutes; finding the radius of curvature, their greatest and least ordinates, and points of contrary fluxure; and to the determination of their cusps, and the drawing of asymptotes. He proposed, in the second book, to show its application to a great variety of mechanical and physical problems; but he never found leisure to put his papers on this subject in order for the press.

In January, 1766, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and, in 1768, published, in their *Transactions*, his specimen of a new method of comparing curvilinear areas, by which many such areas may be compared, as have not yet appeared to be comparable by any other method; a circumstance of great importance in that part of natural philosophy which relates to the doctrine of motion. In the *Transactions* for 1770, he gave some new theorems for completing the whole area of curve-lines; and, in the same work, for 1771, appeared his *Disquisition* concerning certain *Fluents*, which are assignable by the arcs of the conic sections; where are investigated some new and useful theorems for computing such fluents. This subject had previously been considered by Maclaurin and D'Alembert, but some of the theorems of these celebrated mathematicians, being in part expressed by the difference between an hyperbolic arc and its tangent, and that difference not being directly attainable when the arc and its tangent both became infinite, as they will do, when the whole fluent is wanted, though such fluent be finite; these theorems, therefore, fail in such cases, and the computation becomes impracticable without further help. Mr. Landen removed this defect, by assigning the limit of the difference between the hyperbolic arc and its tangent, while the point of contact is supposed to be removed to an infinite distance from the vertex of the curve; and he concludes the paper by stating a curious and remarkable property relating to pendulous bodies, which is deducible from those theorems.

He also published, in 1771, his *Animadversions* on Dr. Matthew Stewart's *Computation of the Sun's Distance from the Earth*, a work written in a most unnecessary and disgraceful style of acrimony. In 1775, he gave the investigation of a general theorem, which he had promised in 1771, for finding the length of any curve of a conic hyperbola, by means of two elliptic arcs; and he observes, that by the theorems there investigated, both the elastic curve and the curve of equable recess from a given point, may be constructed in those cases where Maclaurin's elegant method fails.

In 1777, appeared his *New Theory of the Motion of Bodies revolving about an axis in free space*, when that motion is disturbed by some extraneous force, either percussive or accelerative. He was not aware, at the time, that it had been doubted, whether there is any solid whatever besides the sphere, in which any line passing through the centre of gravity will be a permanent axis of rotation; but, subsequently finding this stated in the *Opuscules* of D'Alembert, he reconsidered the subject, and succeeded in pointing out several bodies, which, under certain dimensions, have that remarkable property. He published this paper in a volume of memoirs, which appeared in 1780, and which contains also a large appendix, with a complete collection of theorems for the calculation of fluents, principally investigated by himself. In 1781, 1782, and 1783, he published, successively, three small tracts, on the summation of converging sines, in which, with great skill, he explained and extended the theorems of De Moivre, Stirling, and Thomas Simpson.

In the beginning of 1782, Mr. Landen had made such improvements in his theory of rotatory motion, that he thought himself able to give a solution of the general problem, mentioned above, namely, to determine "the rotatory motion of a body of any form whatever, revolving, without restraint, upon any axis passing through its centre of gravity." His solution, however, differed so materially from that of D'Alembert, that he began to suspect its correctness, and, for the present, therefore, deferred making it public. He was further confirmed in his doubts



on the subject, by finding that Euler's solution of the same problem agreed exactly with that of D'Alembert. The perspicuity of Euler's method enabled him to discover where the difference lay between that and his own, which he now resolved to revise with the greatest attention. He went over his process again and again, with the utmost circumspection; and, being every time more convinced that his own solution was right, and theirs wrong, he at length gave it to the public, in the seventy-fifth volume of the *Transactions*, for 1785. The solutions, however, of D'Alembert and Euler were still preferred by many eminent mathematicians; and that of Mr. Landen was attacked by the Rev. Charles Wildbore, in a paper on spherical motion, in the *Transactions* for 1790. He, in consequence, again revised, and greatly extended his own solution, of the truth of which he still remained persuaded, although that of Euler's was further confirmed by Frisi, in his *Cosmographia*, and by Euler himself, on a revision of the process. Mr. Landen carried on these and several other investigations, during the intervals of that agonizing disorder, the stone, with which he had, for many years, been afflicted, and which proved fatal to him

on the 15th of January, 1790. After his death appeared the second volume of his *Memoirs*, which contain, among other important papers, a solution of the general problem concerning rotatory motion, the resolution of the problem relative to the motion of a top, and an investigation of the precession of the equinoctial points, in which he had the honour of detecting, for the first time, the miscalculation of Sir Isaac Newton, in his celebrated solution of the same problem.

Mr. Landen, undoubtedly, ranks very high as a mathematician; but his character appears to have been, in some respects, far from amiable. He possessed a coarseness of mind, which not only made him treat his inferiors with contempt, but was displayed in his controversies with such men as Euler and Matthew Stewart, in language equally disgraceful to, and unworthy of, a man of genius. From the contrast between his manners, and those of his noble friend, the Earl of Fitzwilliam, the villagers are said to have been in the habit of exclaiming, when they saw them pass together, "There goes Lord Landen and Mr. Fitzwilliam." It is a fact, that his manuscripts were sold for waste paper, to the shopkeepers of Peterborough.

## JOHN SMEATON.

THIS eminent mechanic was born at Austhorpe, near Leeds, in Yorkshire, on the 28th of May, 1724. He was the son of an attorney, and was educated with a view to that profession himself; but his own taste gave him a preference for scientific pursuits, which his father, at length, allowed him to follow. He had developed his mechanical bent of mind at a very early period, having, it is said, used workmen's tools for playthings, and made machines while in petticoats. His biographer, Mr. Holmes, in describing his occupations at the age of eighteen, observes, "he forged his iron and steel, and melted his metal: he had tools of every sort for working in wood, ivory, and metals: and had made a lathe, by which he had cut a

perpetual screw in brass, a thing little known at that day."

In 1750, he commenced business in Holborn, as a mathematical and philosophical instrument maker; and, in the following year, made two nautical voyages, for the purpose of trying a machine he had invented for measuring a ship's way at sea. A variety of ingenious contrivances, communicated by him to the Royal Society, procured his election as a member of that body, in 1753; and he subsequently obtained their gold medal for a paper, entitled *An Experimental Inquiry concerning the Natural Powers of Water and Wind to Turn Mills and other Machines depending on Circular Motion*. By the experiments alluded to in this paper,

he had discovered such improvements as augmented the powers of wind and water, as applied to mechanism, by at least one-third.

In 1754, he visited Holland and the Netherlands, for the purpose of making himself acquainted with the mechanical contrivances of those countries; and, on his return, he followed the business of a civil engineer, in which his abilities enabled him to become so famous. These had rendered him so celebrated, that, in the year 1755, on the destruction, by fire, of the Eddystone light-house, he was recommended, by the Earl of Macclesfield, president of the Royal Society, as the fittest person in the kingdom to reconstruct it. He was accordingly appointed the architect of this precarious structure, which he completed in 1759, with a durability which the tempests of seventy years have failed to undermine. The reader need not, perhaps, be told, that this edifice is of stone; that the foundations are let into the socket of the rock on which it stands; and that the cement used is the lime of Watchet, from whence Mr. Smeaton contrived to bring it in cyder casks, as the proprietors would not suffer it to be exported in its crude state. His account of the progress of the work, with the history of the two preceding light-houses, is most interesting and curious; particularly as relates to the first light-house, the builder of which, one Winstanley, was swept, with the whole edifice, into the waves, on the night of the 26th of November, 1708.

Mr. Smeaton was now considered the most eminent engineer in the kingdom, and there were few public works upon which he was not employed. In 1764, he was chosen one of the receivers of the Derwentwater estate, annexed to Greenwich Hospital, which he greatly benefited by his improvements. He rendered the river Calder navigable; gave the first plan and survey for a communication between the

Frith and the Clyde; and effected various improvements in Ramsgate harbour, to which he was appointed engineer. The management of the Greenwich and Deptford water-works was also committed to him, which he superintended with his usual ability. He died of a paralytic stroke, at his native place, on the 8th of September, 1792.

Besides the papers contributed by him to the Philosophical Transactions, he wrote several others, in connexion with his professional employment, which appeared posthumously, in three volumes, octavo, under the title of Reports made on Various Occasions, in the course of his employment as an Engineer. Smeaton's character appears to advantage, both in his private and professional relations. He was somewhat hasty and peremptory in his disposition, but neither vain nor obstinate; of a sound judgment and ready invention; a lover of science for its own sake, pursuing it rather as a means of becoming useful than famous, of becoming famous than wealthy. He spent much of his time in astronomy, and had fitted up an observatory in his own house, furnished with some curious instruments of his own contriving.

The following anecdote is told of Smeaton:—He was a frequent guest at the table of the Duke of Queensbury, and, on one occasion, having, out of complaisance, been induced to join a party at Pope Joan, his attention was only seriously called to the game by finding that the stake which he had, as dealer, to double in Pope, had amounted to almost as much as he possessed. Instead, therefore, of attempting to supply it, he took out a small piece of paper, and wrote on it an assignment of the chief part of his property. The duke, who requested to peruse it, took the hint in a manner which relieved Smeaton; and, it is said, never afterwards played himself but for the merest trifle.

#### JOHN HOPE.

**JOHN HOPE**, the son of a surgeon, and grandson of Lord Rankeilar, was born at Edinburgh, on the 10th of

May, 1725. Having received the rudiments of his education at Dalkeith School, he entered the university of his

native city, and studied mathematics, philosophy, and medicine. He then visited the principal medical schools of the continent, particularly those of Paris, where he cultivated his favourite study of botany, under the celebrated Bernard Jussieu. In 1749, he returned to Scotland, and, in the commencement of the following year, took his degree of M.D. at the University of Glasgow, and commenced practice at Edinburgh. After a highly successful professional career of about ten years, he was, in 1761, on the death of Dr. Alston, appointed professor of botany and *materia medica*, king's botanist for Scotland, and superintendent of the royal garden. The indefatigable zeal and attention, however, with which he pursued his duties as a lecturer, impairing his health, he, in 1768, resigned his office, as teacher of *materia medica*, and was nominated, by a new commission from the king, *regius professor* of medicine and botany. At the same time, his other appointments were confirmed to him for life; an honour strongly indicative of his merit, as they had never been given to others but as a temporary grant. He had, in the year last mentioned, been elected physician to the Royal Infirmary; and, in addition to the distinctions he thus received at home, was honoured by the insertion of his name, as a member of several celebrated foreign societies, besides having been elected a fellow of the Royal Society in London. He was held also in high estimation by Linnæus, who placed him among the first class of botanists, and called, after his name, the beautiful shrub *Hopea*. On Linnæus, indeed, he seems to have had a claim of gratitude as well as esteem; for, according to Dr. Pulteney, "the adoption of the doctrines of Linnæus by those learned professors, Drs. Hope and Martyn, was the era of the establishment of the Linnæan system in Britain." His death took place on the 10th of November, 1786; "at a time," says Dr. Duncan, "when he was holding the distinguished office of president of the Royal College, and might be justly considered at the very head of his profession in Edinburgh."

Scotland is much indebted to Dr. Hope for the improvements he made in

her botanical resources, and for the establishment of a new botanical garden at Edinburgh, where, a short time after its cultivation, were to be seen "the rarest plants of every country, on a spot, which, but a few years before, was considered as little better than a barren waste, hardly producing even a pile of useful grass." He also prevailed upon government, through the medium of the Duke of Portland, to institute a permanent fund for its support; and "indeed," continues the authority just quoted, "to Dr. Hope, who was the first mover in everything respecting that garden, his country in particular, and science in general, are indebted for all the advantages resulting from that establishment." As a proof of his zeal for the diffusion of his favourite science, it may be stated that he prolonged the course of lectures to an equal length with any other at the university; and, at his own expense, gave away an annual gold medal.

He is said to have left, incomplete, an extensive botanical work, to which he had devoted many years; but, his only original compositions in print, are, two articles in the *Philosophical Transactions*, one on the *Rheum palmatum*, and the other on the *Ferula assafoetida*. These illustrate his anxiety to render botany subservient to the arts more immediately useful in life, but particularly to medicine; and, by the former publication, he succeeded, in conjunction with Sir Alexander Dick, in introducing the practical cultivation of rhubarb in Britain. In this, he was so far successful, as entirely to supersede the necessity of sending abroad for that medicine; he was not able to accomplish as much in the *assafoetida* plant; but he proved that, by proper cultivation, it was capable of being brought nearly to the state of perfection at which it arrives in its native soil.

The character of Dr. Hope was marked by considerable warmth of temper, generosity, liberality, and an enthusiastic earnestness in the pursuit of science, and the encouragement of merit. About ten years after his commencing practice, he married Miss Stevenson, a physician's daughter, at Edinburgh, by whom he had four sons and one daughter.



## JAMES HUTTON.

**JAMES HUTTON**, the son of a merchant in Edinburgh, was born in that city on the 3rd of June, 1726. He lost his father when very young, and was sent by his mother to the high school, and, afterwards, to the University of Edinburgh, of which he was entered a student in 1740. His taste for chemistry was first awakened by an observation of Mr. Stevenson, professor of logic, who happened to mention, as an illustration of some particular doctrine, the fact that gold is dissolved in aqua regia; and that two acids, which can each of them singly dissolve any of the baser metals, must unite their strength before they can attack the most precious. Young Hutton immediately sought for such books as might give him further instruction respecting this phenomena; one of which was Harris's *Lexicon Technicum*, a work which at once fixed his predilection for the science of chemistry.

In compliance, however, with the wishes of his friends, he was, in 1743, apprenticed to Mr. George Chalmers, writer to the signet; but, unable to restrain the bent of his mind, he devoted more of his time to making experiments, than to the transcribing of law papers. Mr. Chalmers perceiving this, advised him to select some other profession, and generously freed him from the articles into which he had entered with himself. He, in consequence, selected that of medicine, as most nearly allied to chemistry; and, in 1744, was entered a medical student of the university. In 1747, he went, for improvement, to Paris; and, after a stay there of about two years, returned home by way of the low countries, and took the degree of M. D. at Leyden, in 1749. On coming to London, however, at the end of the year, he altered his views with respect to the pursuit of medicine as a profession, and ultimately came to a resolution to abandon it altogether. This was in consequence partly of the want of an opening at that time for a physician in Edinburgh, and, partly, of a correspondence into which he had

entered with a friend respecting the joint establishment of a manufacture of sal ammoniac from coal-soot. This was some time before it took place; however, on coming to Edinburgh, in the summer of 1750, Dr. Hutton relinquished all idea of practising, and turned his attention to agriculture. He went, for some time, into Norfolk, where he took up his residence in the house of one Dybold, a farmer, who was at once his preceptor and his host. The pursuit of rural economy led him to make frequent excursions into various parts of England; and it was in the course of these journies that he first began to study mineralogy, by way of amusing himself on the road. In a letter to Sir John Hall, written in 1753, he says, that he was become very fond of studying the surface of the earth, and was looking with anxious curiosity into every pit, or ditch, or bed of a river, that fell in his way; and that "if he did not always avoid the fate of Thales, his misfortune was certainly not owing to the same cause." The antiquity of husbandry in Flanders, induced him to pay that country a visit in 1754; whence he returned, in the summer of the same year, with an accession of agricultural and mineralogical knowledge. He fixed upon his own farm in Berwickshire as the place of his agricultural operations, and remained there till about the year 1768, with the exception of a few months, occupied by him in an excursion to the north of Scotland. His improvements in tillage were soon conspicuous on his farm; and he has the credit of being one of the first who introduced the new husbandry into a country where it has since made more rapid advances than in almost any other part of Great Britain. The sal ammoniac establishment, to which we have before alluded, appears to have been founded during Dr. Hutton's residence in Berwickshire; but it was not till 1765, that the subject of our memoir became a regular partner in the concern.

Dr. Hutton now took up his resi-

dence at Edinburgh; and having let his farm to advantage, began to confine his attention to scientific pursuits. In the course of a variety of experiments, he discovered, for the first time, that mineral alkali is contained in zeolite, a fact which the experiments of M. Klaproth, Dr. Kennedy, and others, have since confirmed. In 1774, he made a mineralogical tour into Wales; and, in 1777, he gave to the world his first publication, under the title of *Considerations on the Nature, Quality, and Distinctions of Coal and Culm*. This little pamphlet was designed to answer a question, which began to be much agitated, and at length came before the privy-council, whether the small coal of Scotland is the same with that of England, and whether it ought to be carried coastwise, free of all duty. The result was, the exemption from the payment-duty of the small coal of Scotland; which was owing, in a great degree, to the satisfactory information given by Dr. Hutton on the subject, in the above pamphlet.

Dr. Hutton had, from the period of his fixing his residence in Edinburgh, been a member of the Philosophical Society, before which he read several papers, but the only one published was that *On Certain Natural Appearances of the Ground on the Hill of Arthur's Seat*. It appeared in the second volume of the *Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*, shortly after the incorporation of that body with the one above-mentioned, in 1783. It was to the *Transactions of this Society* also that Dr. Hutton communicated his account of the theory of the earth, a subject upon which he had been engaged nearly thirty years. The distinguishing feature of this theory, which has been so ably illustrated by Professor Playfair, is, the universal agency of heat in consolidating the rocky strata, after the materials of which they were formed had been collected by the subsiding of loose, earthy materials, at the bottom of the sea; and the heat he conceived to be seated in the central parts of the earth. The elevation of the strata from the bottom of the sea to the higher situations, which they have since occupied, he ascribes to the expansive power of heat acting on water or other bodies; and he thus accounts

for the present appearances. He supposes the earth to have undergone many revolutions at very distant intervals of time, and to be subjected to a law which produces a general and sudden convulsion, as a stage in certain cycles of changes, which at all other times are slowly, yet incessantly advancing. This theory, as Dr. Playfair observes, rests, as to its evidence, partly on its conformity to analogy, and partly on the explanation which it affords of certain phenomena in the natural history of the earth. The degree of this evidence will be considered differently by different minds; Dr. Hutton, certainly thought that the conclusion to which he had come, founded upon the fact of the liquefaction of mineral substances by heat, (which he considered completely established) was indisputable. No other proof, in his opinion, seemed necessary; nor did he appear to think that the direct testimony of experiment, could it have been obtained, would have added much to the credibility of the results deduced from this part of his system. "For my part," says his biographer and illustrator, "I will acknowledge, that the matter appears to me in a light somewhat different; and though the arguments of Dr. Hutton are sufficient to produce a very strong conviction, it is a conviction that would be strengthened by an agreement with the results even of such experiments as it is within our reach to make. It seems to me, that it is with this principle in geology, much as it is with the parallax of the earth's orbit in astronomy; the discovery of which, though not necessary to prove the truth of the Copernican system, would be a most pleasing and beautiful addition to the evidence by which it is supported. So, in the Huttonian geology, though the effects ascribed to compression are fairly deducible from the phenomena of the mineral kingdom itself, compared with certain analogies which science has established; yet the testimony of direct experiment would make the evidence complete, and would leave nothing that credulity itself could possibly desiderate."

The Huttonian theory, however, was received with indifference by the scientific world, probably on account of the many unsatisfactory geological theo-

ries that had before appeared. Mr. Playfair, however, confesses that other reasons contributed to prevent the Huttonian theory from making a due impression: it was proposed too briefly, and with too little detail of facts, for a system which involved so much that was new, and opposite to the opinions generally received. Dr. Hutton's succeeding works were, *On the Theory of Rain*; *Physical Dissertations*; *Dissertations on different Subjects of Natural Philosophy*; *An Investigation of the Principles of Knowledge, and the Progress of Reason from Sense to Science and Philosophy*, in three quarto volumes; and, in 1795, his *Theory of the Earth*, in two volumes, was published in consequence of an attack which had been made upon his doctrines by Mr. Kirwan. He left behind him a third volume, which is still in manuscript, together with a volume of *Elements of Agriculture*. These works formed his

latest occupations, and were nearly ready for the press a short time before his death, which took place on the 26th of March, 1797.

Dr. Hutton was simple in his manners, but extremely animated and forcible in conversation; and, whether serious or gay, full of ingenious and original information. His general character was highly amiable, and no man was more esteemed by his friends. In person, he was slender, but active, with a thin countenance, high forehead, and a keen penetrating eye; but full of gentleness and benignity. With respect to his intellectual capacities, "none," says his biographer, "was more skilful in marking the gradations of Nature, as she passes from one extreme to another; more diligent in observing the continuity of her proceedings; or more sagacious in tracing her footsteps, even where they were most lightly impressed."

#### THOMAS PENNANT.

THIS eminent naturalist was born at Downing, in Flintshire, in 1726. He received his school education at Wrexham and at Fulham, whence he was sent to the University of Oxford, with a view of studying jurisprudence. A decided bent, however, towards natural history prevented him from following the law as a profession. He imbibed his taste for the former science as early as his twelfth year, from a perusal of Willoughby's *Ornithology*; and for mineralogy, by making a tour into Cornwall, in 1746, in company with Dr. Borlase. In 1754, he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries; and, in the following year, an account which he sent to Linnæus, of a concha anomia, procured his enrolment as a member of the Royal Society of Upsal. In 1761, he published his *British Zoology*, in one hundred and thirty-two coloured plates, for the benefit of the Welch Charity Schools. He republished it some years afterwards; added a volume relative to reptiles and fishes; and another, containing the vermes, testaceous, and crustaceous animals.

The death of his wife, to whom he had been married about eight years, induced him, in 1765, to visit the continent, where he became known to the most distinguished scientific foreigners of the day. In 1767, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and, in 1770, the University of Oxford presented him with the degree of LL.D. In the previous year he had published his *Indian Zoology*; and, about the same time, he made a journey into Scotland, an account of which he published in 1771. His description of a country, at that time but partially known to England, was read with interest and avidity, and induced the author to visit the Hebrides, in 1772, of which islands he gave a most entertaining and valuable account. He now became an habitual tourist; and, after visiting the northern counties of England, made several excursions in his native country, the result of which he gave to the public in 1778, in one quarto volume, with plates, entitled *A Tour in Wales*; followed, in 1781, by *A Journey to Snowdon*.



He also published, in two volumes, quarto, his *History of Quadrupeds*, of which a synopsis had previously appeared; and, in the *Philosophical Transactions* of the same year, was inserted his *History and Natural History of the Turkey*. In 1785, came out, in two volumes, quarto, his *Arctic Zoology*, containing quadrupeds and birds, with a copious introduction prefixed, which has been considered the most interesting and original of all his writings. His *London*, however, is, perhaps, his most popular work, and has been preferred to all other publications of the class, both for its style and matter. In 1793, he printed his autobiography, in which he announced his intention of resigning authorship; but his habits were too strong for his resolution. He employed his time in writing an account of the *History of the Parishes of Whiteford and Holywell*, in which he gives a garrulous but vivacious account of many particulars of his family history. It appeared in 1796, and was succeeded by a *View of Hindostan*, in 1798, in which year our author died, at the age of seventy-two. He had married a second wife in 1776, the sister of Sir Roger Mostyn, and left families by both marriages.

Mr. Pennant, who was a member of several foreign societies, was gentle-

manlike and agreeable in his manners, a cheerful companion, and warm friend. His light, rapid, and vivacious style, render him one of our most amusing topographical writers; though, for want of sufficient care, he is frequently incorrect. He is chiefly distinguished as a natural historian; in which character he is considered as very respectable authority, and has the merit of being clear and judicious in his principles of arrangement, and concise, energetic, and, for the most part, exact in his descriptions.

The following anecdote has been told of him:—Among other peculiarities, he had a great antipathy to a wig, which however, he could suppress, until reason yielded to wine. Dining once at Chester, with an officer who wore a wig, Mr. Pennant became half-seas over; when another friend, that was in company, carefully placed himself between Pennant and the wig, to prevent mischief. At length, however, after much patience, and many a wistful look, Pennant started up, seized the wig, and threw it on the fire. Down stairs ran Pennant, and the officer, with his sword, after him, through all the streets of Chester; but Pennant, from his superior knowledge of topography, escaped. This was, whimsically enough, called Pennant's Tour through Chester.

#### JOSEPH BLACK.

THIS eminent chemist was born of British parents, at Bordeaux, in 1728. He was intended for the medical profession, and received his education at the grammar-school of Belfast and the University of Glasgow, which latter he entered in 1746. Here he became one of the favourite pupils of the celebrated Cullen, whose excellent method of instruction in chemistry, though not a first-rate chemist himself, gave Black a decided preference for that science. He assisted his master in several of his experiments; and on taking his degree of M. D., at Edinburgh, in 1754, he chose a chemical topic. It was a treatise entitled *De humore acido a cibris orto et Magnesia Alba*; and, in the next year, he communicated his further

ideas on the subject, in a paper, read before a society in Edinburgh, containing Experiments on *Magnesia Alba*, *Quick Lime*, and some other Alkaline Substances. In this paper, which was published in the second volume of *The Essays, Physical and Literary*, 1756, he gave an account of one of the most important discoveries in chemistry, and which is generally considered as the source of much that has immortalized the name of Cavendish, Priestley, and others, memorable for their acquisitions in the knowledge of aerial bodies. This was no other than the existence of an aerial fluid, which he denominated fixed air, the presence of which gave mildness, and its absence causticity, to alkalies and calcareous earths.

In 1756, he was appointed to the chair of chemistry and anatomy, at Glasgow; but the latter being unsuited to his taste, he exchanged it for that of medicine. In 1762, he added another new feature to chemical philosophy, by his discoveries with respect to latent heat, its connexion with fluidity, the phenomena that occur during the processes of freezing and boiling, &c.; all which he explained in the most clear and satisfactory manner. We have not space to enter fully into the nature of his investigations, but one of his propositions should be stated, in order that the reader may fully understand the term, latent heat. Water, it seems, when converted into ice, gives out 140 deg. of heat; ice, when converted into steam, absorbs about 1,000 deg. of heat, without becoming sensibly hotter than 212 deg. Philosophers had long been accustomed to consider the thermometer as the surest method of detecting heat in bodies, yet this instrument gives no indication of the 140 deg. of heat which enter into air when it is converted into water, nor of the 1,000 deg. which combine with water when it is converted into steam. Dr. Black, therefore, said that the heat is concealed (*latet*) in the water and steam; and briefly expressed this fact by calling the heat in that case, latent heat. This was, undoubtedly, a principal leading step to some of the grand discoveries made by Lavoisier, Laplace, and others; yet these chemists scarcely ever named Dr. Black in their dissertations; and Mr. Deluc had the impudence to claim the theory of latent heat as his own.

In 1765, he succeeded Dr. Cullen, as professor of chemistry, at Edinburgh; and the success and perseverance with which he carried on his researches,

were accompanied by a series of lectures equally remarkable for ease, elegance of style, and originality of reasoning, with novelty of information. His only publications, subsequent to this appointment, were, a paper On the Effects of Boiling upon Water in disposing it to Freeze more readily, printed in The London Philosophical Transactions for 1774; and An Analysis of the Water of some Hot Springs in Iceland, in The Edinburgh Philosophical Transactions for 1791. The latter relates, principally, to the formation of the silicious stone, which is deposited by these springs, and is considered a perfect specimen of accuracy in the analysis of mineral waters. This eminent chemist died suddenly, on the 6th of December, 1799; at which time he was a member of the Philosophical Societies of London and Edinburgh; and, what was considered a very distinguished honour, one of the eight foreign members of the Academy of Sciences of Paris. He was found dead in his chair, still holding a cup in his hand, so that his servant came into the room and went out again without, at first, perceiving he was a corpse.

The reputation of Dr. Black began to suffer, in the decline of his life, in consequence of his permitting others to pass him in the very career of discovery which he had opened. This arose, in a great measure, from the almost entire devotion of his time to the duties of his lectureship; and with such distinguished eminence did he fill the chair, that few gentlemen left Edinburgh without having attended a course or two of Professor Black. His private character was highly estimable, and few men have died more respected in the Scotch metropolis.

### MATTHEW BOULTON.

MATTHEW BOULTON was born at Birmingham, on the 14th of September, 1728, and after having received a tolerable education, studied drawing and mathematics. He commenced business as a manufacturer of hardware; and, having discovered a new method of inlaying steel, he sent a considerable

quantity of buckles, watch-chains, &c. to the continent, where they were purchased by the English, as the offspring of French ingenuity. Finding his premises at Birmingham not sufficiently capacious for his purposes, he, in 1762, purchased an extensive tract of heath, about two miles from the town, and at

an expense of £9,000, laid the foundation of those vast and unrivalled works, known as the Soho manufactory. To this spot his liberality soon attracted numbers of ingenious men from all parts, by whose aid he so successfully imitated *or moulu*, that the most splendid apartments in this and many foreign countries received their ornaments from the Soho establishment.

About 1767, finding the force of the water-mill inadequate to his purposes, he constructed a steam-engine upon the original plan of Savery; and, two years afterwards, entered into partnership with the celebrated James Watt, in conjunction with whom, he turned that machine to several new and important uses. They soon acquired a mechanical fame all over Europe, by the extent and utility of their undertakings, the most important of which was their improvement in the coinage, which they effected about 1788. The coins struck at the Soho manufactory were remarkable for their beauty and execution, and caused the inventors to be employed by the Sierra Leone Company, in the coinage of their silver, and by the East India Company in that of their copper. Mr. Boulton also sent two complete mints to St. Petersburg; and, having presented the late Emperor, Paul the First, with some of the most curious articles of his manufacture, that sovereign returned him a polite letter of thanks and approbation, together with a princely present of medals and minerals from Siberia, and specimens of all the modern money of Russia. Another invention, which emanated from the Soho establishment, was a method of copying oil paintings with such fidelity, as to deceive the most practised connoisseurs. The last discovery for which Mr. Boulton obtained a patent, was an important method for raising water and other fluids, by impulse; the specification of which is pub-

lished in the ninth volume of the Repository of Arts, page 145. It had been demonstrated by Daniel Bernouilli, that water, flowing through a pipe, and arriving at a part in which the pipe is suddenly contracted, would have its velocity at first very greatly increased; but no practical application of the principle appears to have been attempted until 1792, by an apparatus set up by Mr. Whitehurst, at Oulton, in Cheshire. To this apparatus Mr. Boulton added a number of ingenious modifications, some of which, however, says a writer in the Encyclopædia Britannica, "are more calculated to display the vivid imagination of a projector, than the sound judgment of a practical engineer, which had in general so strongly characterized all his productions."

After a life devoted to the advancement of the useful arts, and the commercial interests of his country, the subject of our memoir died, on the 17th of August, 1809, in the eighty-first year of his age, and was buried on the 24th, at Handsworth, near Soho; his funeral being followed by six hundred workmen, each of whom received a silver medal, struck to commemorate the event.

Mr. Boulton presents us with an example of the vast influence and effects, that may be produced upon society by the well-directed powers of a great mind, abundantly stored with resources, but disdaining the selfish and narrow views that might have contracted its usefulness, had he neglected to call to his aid the genius of a Watt, and others equally eminent in their more contracted spheres. His private character was very amiable, and in his manners and conversation he is said to have been extremely fascinating. He left one son; and, at the period of his decease, was a fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, and an associate of several scientific institutions abroad.

#### RICHARD PULTENEY.

THIS distinguished botanist, the only one of thirteen children who arrived at maturity, was born at Loughborough, in Leicestershire, on the 17th

of February, 1730. He was educated as a Calvinistic dissenter; and, after having served an apprenticeship to an apothecary, commenced business on his



own account, in the town of Leicester. His religious doctrines, it is said, operated against him, and prevented him from obtaining much employment in his profession. He struggled, however, says his biographer, "against pecuniary difficulties with economy; and shielded his peace of mind against bigotry, in himself or others, by looking 'through nature up to nature's God.'"

In other words, he had imbibed a taste for natural history, to which he devoted the principal part of his time; and so early as the year 1750, he appears to have communicated some papers to *The Gentleman's Magazine*. To this periodical he continued to be a contributor for a period of fifty years, and some of the most valuable articles which it contains, relative to botany, are from his pen. Among those written by Dr. Pulteney, the principal are, *A Series of Letters on the Poisonous Plants of this Country*; *A Brief Dissertation on Fungi in general*; *A Series of Experiments and Observations, to Shew the Utility of Botanical Knowledge in relation to Agriculture and the Feeding of Cattle*; an abstract of a Latin treatise, published by Linnæus, and entitled *Somnus Plantarum* (*The Sleep of Plants*); *An Account of the First and Second Volumes of a New and Enlarged Edition of Professor Linnæus's Systema Naturæ*; *On Tremella Nostoc*; *On the Orcheston Grass*; *Account of the Flora Rossica*; *On Myrica Gale*; *The Aërostatica described*; *On Trichitæ*.

The importance of the above communications will be at once acknowledged, when it is recollected that, at the time when they were written, the pursuit of natural history, in England, was confined to a very few persons, and an acquaintance with the principles of the Linnæan system, to still fewer. The *Somnus Plantarum*, mentioned above, was afterwards treated, by the subject of our memoir, in an enlarged and more scientific manner, and obtained insertion in the *Philosophical Transactions*, under the title of *Some Observations upon the Sleep of Plants*; and an account of that faculty which Linnæus calls *Vigiliæ Florum*, with an enumeration of several plants which are subject to that law. For these papers, and a previous communication

relative to the rare plants of Leicester-shire, our author was, in 1762, admitted a member of the Royal Society. The president of this learned body, at that time, was the Earl of Macclesfield, to whom Dr. Pulteney was introduced, besides several other distinguished characters, who not only admired his scientific knowledge, but intimated a desire to encourage him in his professional career. In consequence of this, he proceeded to Edinburgh; and, in 1764, graduated M.D., his inaugural dissertation being entitled *Cinchona officinalis*; a subject which he treated with so much ability, that it was afterwards inserted in the third volume of *The Thesaurus Medicus*.

On his return to London, Dr. Pulteney was introduced, by the celebrated Mrs. Montagu, to the Earl of Bath, who acknowledged him as a relation, and appointed him his travelling physician. The death of his patron taking place soon after, he removed to Blandford, in Dorsetshire, and there commenced medical practice under very favourable circumstances. His professional merit soon became conspicuous; and, in a few years, his circuit included not only the whole of his own county, but also the contiguous parts of Wiltshire, Hampshire, and Somersetshire. In 1779, he married a Miss Galton, a lady of superior attainments, but by whom he never had any children.

In 1781, he published his *General View of the Writings of Linnæus*, one of the most popular botanical publications which ever appeared in this country. "Sanctioned by the commendations," says his biographer, Dr. Maton, "of all who were already conversant with its subjects, the work soon attracted general curiosity: the labours of Linnæus and the sciences to which they related, became much more correctly understood; and Dr. Pulteney found himself placed among the first, both of the Linnæan scholars and of the philosophical naturalists of his country." The work sold extensively; and, in 1789, was translated into French, by L. A. Millin de Grandmaison. The Royal Academy of Sciences of Stockholm, testified their approbation of it, by presenting the author with two medals, struck in honour of Linnæus; one by command of the King of Sweden,

and the other at the expense of Count Tessin.

In 1784, he was chosen an honorary member of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh; and, in 1787, of the Chirurgical and Obstetrical Society of that city, and also of the Medical Society of London. In 1790, he published a more original and laborious work than the last, under the title of *Historical and Biographical Sketches of the Progress of Botany in England, from its Origin to the Introduction of the Linnæan System*. This, though abounding with original and valuable information, does not contain all that might have been collected on the subject; a defect of which the author himself seems to have been well aware. "I have no expectation," he said, in a letter to a friend, "that a book of this nature will come to a second edition, in my lifetime; after I am gone, somebody will take it up and make a good work of it, now I have led the way." Such has not yet been the case; owing, probably, as Dr. Maton observes, to the original edition not being hitherto wholly disposed of.

In 1793, Dr. Pulteney was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Of the Linnæan Society he had been elected a fellow from its earliest institution, and was a most valuable contributor to its Transactions. Among his communications may be mentioned, *Description of a Minute Epiphyllous Lycopodon*, discovered on the Leaves of *Anemone Nemorosa*; *Observations on the Economical Use of Ranunculus Aquatilis*, with Introductory Remarks on the acrimonious quality of some of the English species of that genus; and *On Ascarides discovered in the Intestines of Pelicanus Carbo and Cristatus*. His medical papers, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, are, *The Case of a Man whose Heart was found enlarged to a very Uncommon Size*; *Concerning the Medical Effects of a Poisonous Plant (Ananthe crocata)*, exhibited instead of the Water-Parsnip; and *An Account of Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials,*

during Forty Years, in the Parish of Blandford Forum. He also wrote some professional papers in *The Memoirs of the Medical Society of London*, and in *The Medical Observations and Inquiries*. His principal contribution to the former publication is entitled, *Case of an Extraordinary Enlargement of the Abdomen, owing to a Fleishy encysted Tumour*. As an antiquarian, also, Dr. Pulteney displayed considerable research and skill. He was a liberal contributor to Dr. Aikin's *England Delineated*, and Mr. Nichols's *History of Leicestershire*. Archdeacon Coxé profited by his valuable communication on subjects relating to natural history, and his conchological knowledge was exhibited in the assistance which he rendered to M. Da Costa, in the compilation of his *British Conchology*, and in his contributions to the *History of Dorsetshire*. He died, on the 7th of October, 1801, of a pulmonary complaint, with which he had been afflicted at an early period of his life. Out of an affluent fortune, he made liberal benefactions to several charitable institutions, and left to the Linnæan Society his valuable Museum of Natural History. In 1805, appeared a second edition, with corrections, considerable additions, and memoirs of the author, by W. G. Maton, M. D.

The character of Dr. Pulteney was estimable and amiable in a very high degree, and no man ever had friends more strongly attached to him, or was more generally respected by his numerous acquaintances. His manner was cheerful and urbane, and his countenance bespoke the simplicity, candour, and liberality of his mind. His ardour for science never forsook him; and he was as zealous in the pursuit of it at the close of his life as at the commencement of his professional career. His conversation, like his morals, was spotless; his religion unaffected, and devoid of bigotry or intolerance, the only failings in others, which he is said to have contemplated without sympathy or indulgence.

## HENRY CAVENDISH.

**HENRY CAVENDISH**, son of Lord Charles Cavendish, a younger brother of the Devonshire family, was born at Nice, in Piedmont, on the 10th of October, 1731. He received the rudiments of education at a private academy, at Hackney, and completed it at the University of Cambridge, where the pursuits of philosophy and chemistry engrossed the chief portion of his time. His natural temper, and pecuniary circumstances, which were narrow, during his father's life, concurred in strengthening his disposition to study and retirement; so that his habits underwent but little alteration, when he became inheritor of a large property. On leaving college, the above sciences continued to be the subject of his investigations, which a constitutional coldness of feeling enabled him to carry on with a caution, patience, and perseverance, that greatly accelerated his discoveries.

The Newtonian philosophy early engaged his attention, and having mastered the principles, he applied them to an explanation of the laws of electricity. He only wrote two papers on this subject, the result, however, of very elaborate investigation, and respectively entitled *An Attempt to explain some of the Principal Phenomena of Electricity*, by means of an Elastic Fluid; and *An Account of a Set of Experiments to determine the Nature of the Shock communicated by the Torpedo*. In the latter, he explained the singular properties of electrical fishes; showing that distinction between common and animal electricity, which has been confirmed by the subsequent discovery of galvanism. The calculation of a remarkably luminous arch, seen in February, 1784, formed the subject of one of his meteorological communications to the *Transactions of the Royal Society*; and another contained an account of the meteorological instruments, belonging to that body, with remarks on their use and construction. It need scarcely be observed, that he was one of its most distinguished members, as well as one of the most valuable contributors to its

*Transactions*, to which he consigned the whole of his scientific writings.

The chief of these are his papers on chemistry, the first of which appeared in *The Philosophical Transactions* for 1766, entitled *Experiments on Factitious Airs*. In this he gives an account of his examination of fixed and inflammable air, which ended in his discovery of the extreme comparative levity of the latter; thus laying the foundation of the practice of *aërostation*. In a subsequent paper, he proves the interesting fact of the solubility of lime and magnesia in water, by means of fixed air, the result of his experiments on some mineral water, at Rathbone Place. His determination of the proportion of oxygen and of azotic gas, in the composition of atmospherical air, forms the subject of another paper. His observation of the congelation of quicksilver, having turned his attention to the subject of freezing in general, he instituted a variety of experiments, which he explained in two papers, constituting one of the most interesting parts of the theory of heat. In fine, his chemical writings may be said to contain five valuable discoveries, all little short of perfection:—Firstly, the nature and properties of hydrogen gas; secondly, the solvent of lime in water, when it is deposited by boiling; thirdly, the exact proportion of the constituents of common air, and the fact that the proportion never sensibly varies; fourthly, the composition of water; and, fifthly, the composition of nitric acid. The last paper he wrote was *A Method of dividing Astronomical Instruments*; his other astronomical communications are, *The Civil Year of the Hindoos*, and its Divisions; *A Rule for finding the Longitude by the Lunar Observations*; and *An Account of Experiments to determine the Density of the Earth*.

This eminent philosopher, to whose discoveries science is indebted for the explanation of so many natural phenomena, died at his residence on Clapham Common, on the 24th of February, 1810; leaving property, it is said, to the



amount of £1,300,000. Regarded as a man, his character presents little to be admired. With all his immense wealth, he does not appear to have encouraged learning and science in any other way than by keeping a valuable library, open to the use of literary men. To these he confined his society, but even in the circles of his most intimate friends, he was occasionally shy and silent.

Of parade and compliment he had an absolute horror; a singular instance of which is related to have occurred at one of the Sunday meetings at Sir Joseph Banks's. Dr. Ingenhouz came up to him, in a pompous manner, with an Austrian gentleman in his hand, whom he formally introduced to him by all his titles. The gentleman then began a speech, in which he assured Mr. Cavendish that his principal reason for visiting London, was his ardent desire to see and converse with one of the ornaments of the age, and the most illustrious of philosophers. Mr. Cavendish stood with his eyes cast down, not answering a word, and betraying every sign of distress and confusion. At length, spying an opening in the circle, he darted through it, and, with all speed, escaped to his carriage, and drove directly home.

He scarcely maintained any communication with his family, and is said only to have seen once a-year, and that for a few minutes, the relative to whom he left the bulk of his property. Before the discoveries of Priestley, Scheele, and Lavoisier, the experiments of Mr. Cavendish had opened a path of chemical investigation equally new and splendid. As a mathematician he has been excelled by many of his predecessors; but none of them, it is to be observed, had attempted to employ their powers of investigation in the pursuit of physical discovery. "Whatever the sciences revealed to Mr. Cavendish," says Cuvier, "appeared always to exhibit something of the sublime and the marvellous; he weighed the earth; he rendered the air navigable; he deprived water of the quality of an element; and he denied to fire the character of a substance. The clearness of the evidence on which he established his discoveries, new and unexpected as they were, is still more astonishing than the facts themselves which he detected; and the works in which he has made them public, are so many masterpieces of sagacity and methodical reasoning, each perfect as a whole and in its parts, and leaving nothing for any other hand to correct."

### NEVIL MASKLELYNE.

NEVIL, son of Edmund Masklelyne, of Preston, in Wiltshire, was born in London, in October, 1732, and educated at Westminster School and the University of Cambridge. Optics and astronomy attracted his attention at an early age; and, in order to a full comprehension of these sciences, he applied himself with ardour to mathematics; and, in a few months, made himself master of the elements of geometry. After taking his bachelor's degree at the university, where he was first a member of Catherine Hall, and afterwards of Trinity College, he obtained a curacy in the neighbourhood of London, whither he removed in 1755. Here he became acquainted with Dr. Bradley, and pursued his favourite studies with such suc-

cess, that his name soon became known to the scientific world. In 1758, he was elected a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; of the Royal Society of London, in 1759; and, in the autumn of the following year, was appointed by that body to visit the island of St. Helena, in order to observe the transit of Venus over the sun, which was to happen on the 6th of June, 1761.

On his return, he published, in 1763, a useful practical work, called *The British Mariner's Guide*; and, in the same year, being appointed chaplain to his majesty's ship, the *Louisa*, he went out to Barbadoes, by order of the board of longitude, in order to ascertain the correctness of Mr. Harrison's time-keeper. In 1765, he was appointed

astronomer-royal; and, soon afterwards, placed before the board of longitude a plan for An Annual Nautical Almanack and Astronomical Ephemeris. The former was published in 1767; and, in the same year, appeared, by order of the board of longitude, his Account of the going of Mr. John Harrison's Watch, &c., which gave rise to a controversy between him and the inventor. In 1774, were published his Tables for Computing the Apparent Places of the Fixed Stars, and Reducing Observations of the Planets. They were followed, about two years after, by the first volume, in folio, of Astronomical Observations made at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, which were continued annually till 1803.

During the years 1774, 1775, and 1776, Mr. Maskelyne was engaged in endeavouring to determine the mean density of the earth. An unsatisfactory experiment had been previously made by Bouguer, who, in attempting to determine the attraction of mountains from the quantity by which the plumb-line of the astronomical sector was affected, found only half the quantity it should have been from the size of the mountain, which he, therefore, concluded to be hollow. The subject of our memoir chose, for the place of his observation, the mountain of Schehallien, in Scotland, taking with him the sector he had used at St. Helena, after having corrected the suspension and changed the divisions. The result was such as to tend to the presumption that the internal parts of the earth contain large quantities of metals, the mean density of the earth to that of water

being calculated as nine to two, and to that of stone as nine to five.

In 1792, Dr. Maskelyne published M. Michaelis Taylor's Tables of Logarithms, to which he prefixed a very masterly introduction, containing precepts for the use of them. His communications to the Transactions of the Royal Society, which are valuable and numerous, are to be found in the volumes from the fifty-first to the seventy-sixth. He published, separately, few works of importance besides those already mentioned, if we except his edition of Mayer's Tables and Precepts, and his Observations on the Equation of Time, in which he has pointed out an error of La Caille and Laplace. He is said to have been the inventor of the prismatic micrometer; the idea, at all events, of employing a double refraction, is undoubtedly his. It does not appear in what year he received his doctor's degrees, but it was some time previous to 1782, in which year he was presented to the living of North Runeton, Norfolk. He died, highly respected for his amiable and pious character, in 1811, leaving one daughter.

His merits, as an astronomer, have been summed up by Delambre, who justly observes, that Maskelyne left the most complete set of observations with which the world was ever presented; "and if, by any great revolution," he adds, "the works of all other astronomers should be lost, and this collection preserved, it would contain sufficient materials to raise again, nearly entire, the edifice of modern astronomy."

### SIR RICHARD ARKWRIGHT.

RICHARD ARKWRIGHT was born of humble parents, in Preston, Lancashire, in 1732. His original occupation was a barber, and he practised that calling when he first came to Warrington, the scene of the commencement of his mechanical career, in 1767. He had, at this time, invented a contrivance of something in the nature of perpetual motion, but a watchmaker, of the name

of Kay, to whom he showed it, dissuaded him from continuing his operations. The same person, who appears to have failed in a similar attempt, remarked to Arkwright, that he might, with profit, turn his attention to cotton-spinning, and offered to describe to him the process. Arkwright, after some objections to the scheme, in consequence of its having already ruined so many, undertook

to embark in it, and, in conjunction with Kay, applied to Paul Atherton, Esq., of Liverpool, to construct an engine. This the poverty of our inventor's appearance induced the gentleman at first to refuse; but he afterwards consented, on the understanding that Kay should make the clockmaker's part of the engine, and superintend the progress of the work, in its general construction. Soon after its completion, Mr. Arkwright took out a patent for his engine, in 1769, and renewed it in 1775; but, in consequence of the above facts having been brought before the King's Bench, it was, by that court, set aside, in 1785.

Not long after he had obtained his patent, Arkwright had entered into partnership with a Mr. Smalley of Preston, but failing for want of money, they removed to Nottingham, where the assistance of some rich capitalists enabled them to erect a considerable cotton-mill, turned by horses. On the secession of Smalley, Mr. Dale, a Scotchman, was taken into partnership by Arkwright, who, as he was attacked, about this time, by other English manufacturers, used to say, that he would put into the hands of a Scotchman a razor that would shave them all.

Arkwright was knighted in December, 1786, on presenting an address from the high sheriff and hundred of Wirksworth. At this time, he resided at his works at Crumford, in Derbyshire, where, being able to make his engines go by horses, by water, and by steam, as first movers, he was rapidly amassing a large fortune. He died there on the 3rd of August, 1792, leaving behind him, it is said, property to the amount of £500,000.

Sir Richard Arkwright's invention cannot be considered as altogether new, nor is he entitled to the exclusive merit of its construction, as we have seen that Kay, the watchmaker, had a great share in it, and, indeed, suggested to Sir Richard the scheme. The crudity of the idea, however, was matured by Arkwright, and great credit is due to him for the perseverance which he used in bringing it into practical operation. He trod a path where several had previously failed, as he himself tells us, in a statement of his own case, wherein he states that, among others, one Hargrave, of Blackwell, in Lancashire, after having obtained a patent, in 1767, for an engine that would at once spin twenty or thirty threads of cotton into yarn for the fustian manufacture, had his machines destroyed by popular tumult, and was, at length, by private combination, deprived of his patent, and died in obscurity and distress. Arkwright had also to contend against many disadvantages, and he was not able to accomplish his object with any profit to himself or his partners, until a period of five years, and a sum of £120,000 had been consumed. But whatever may be his merit as an original inventor, this country is certainly indebted to him for having raised the carding and cotton-spinning, from comparatively nothing, to a great national manufacture. Some idea of the influence which his invention has had upon the increase of cotton fabrics may be formed, from the fact that the annual importation of raw cotton from 1771 to 1780 averaged only 5,735,000 lbs; whilst from 1817 to 1821, it amounted to 144,000,000, of which 130,000,000 lbs. were spun in England.

### JOSEPH PRIESTLEY.

THIS eminent philosopher was born at Fieldhead, near Leeds, in Yorkshire, in March, 1733. His father was engaged in the clothing manufacture, and was a Calvinistic dissenter; but the care of his education devolved on an aunt (Mrs. Keighly), by whom he was adopted almost from his infancy. She

was a woman of exemplary benevolence and piety, and was neither unremitting nor unsuccessful in her endeavours to instil the same qualities into her nephew. He received the first part of his education at several schools in the neighbourhood of Leeds, where he made considerable progress in the learned



languages, including Hebrew, with a view of fitting himself for the ministry. His weak health threatened, for a time, to frustrate this intention, and he, in consequence, applied himself to the modern languages, in order to qualify himself for a merchant in Lisbon. His constitution, however, becoming renovated, he resumed his original purpose; and, in 1752, went to complete his course of the theological studies at the dissenting academy, kept by Dr. Ashworth, at Daventry. On his entrance into this establishment, he was found to possess a considerably greater degree of knowledge than might have been expected from his years, even with the studious habits by which they were accompanied, whilst his conduct was marked by a strict sense of religion, and displayed that vital spirit of piety, which even, in some degree, assimilated him to that class of Christians, from whose doctrines no one more widely deviated.

He remained at Daventry three years, pursuing, during that time, such a course of theological inquiry, as at length induced him to relinquish the orthodox system in which he had been educated, for that of Arianism. It was here, also, that he first read the works of Dr. Hartley, to whose theories he soon became a convert, and whose writings ever afterwards maintained a powerful influence over his whole train of thinking. On leaving Daventry, he accepted the charge of a small congregation at Needham Market, in Suffolk; but neither his style of preaching, nor the opinions which he held, were of a nature to render him a popular minister in this place. It is even said that the dissenting clergymen in the neighbourhood considered it a degradation to associate with him: and were afraid to ask him to preach, because the genteeler part of their audience always absented themselves when he appeared in the pulpit. Yet, many years afterwards, as he informs us himself, when his reputation was very high, and he preached in the same place, multitudes flocked to hear the very same sermons which they had formerly listened to with contempt and dislike. He passed, therefore, the three years of his pastorate at Needham in poverty, discountenance, and obscurity; but still pursuing his theological and scriptural

researches with equal ardour and boldness. The consequence was, before he left Needham, a still further departure from the received systems, and, in particular, his total rejection of the doctrine of atonement.

In 1758, he appeared as a candidate for a meeting-house in Sheffield, but his trial-sermon was not approved of. In the following year, he removed to Nantwich, in Cheshire, where he officiated as minister, and also opened a school, in which he taught with indefatigable zeal. To the common objects of instruction, he added that of natural philosophy, and thus fostered in himself a taste for the pursuit of that science. In 1761, he published, for the use of his scholars, an English Grammar, on a new plan; and, in the same year, he was invited by the trustees of the Dissenting Academy at Warrington, to fill the post of tutor in the languages. He, soon after, married the daughter of a Mr. Wilkinson, an iron master near Wrexham, a lady who is said to have been of very good understanding, and great strength of mind.

His reputation, as a man of various knowledge and active inquiry, now began to extend itself, and he was not long in supporting his claim to it by his writings in various branches of literature and science. Of these, many related to his department in the academy, which included, besides philology, lectures on history and general policy. His ideas of government, of which we shall speak hereafter, were supported by him in *An Essay on Government*, which was followed by *An Essay on Education*, with some remarks in animadversion of a treatise on the same subject by Dr. Brown, of Newcastle. About the same time also appeared his *Chart of Biography*, an ingenious and highly commended work. He shortly after visited London; and, during his stay there, contracted an acquaintance with Dr. Franklin, Dr. Watson, Dr. Price, and Mr. Canton, by whom he was encouraged to pursue a plan he had formed of writing *A History of Electricity*. This work, which he published in 1767, relates to many new and ingeniously devised experiments of his own, besides containing a very clear and well arranged account of the rise and progress of electricity. It was re-

ceived with great applause, both abroad and at home; was translated into foreign languages, and went through several editions. The Royal Society immediately admitted the author a member of their body; and, about the same time, the University of Edinburgh conferred upon him the degree of LL.D.

In 1767, he quitted the academy at Warrington to become minister to a large congregation of dissenters at Leeds. This he found a very agreeable change; the liberality of his opinions met with no check from those over whom he presided; and pursuing his theological inquiries with renewed ardour, he became a convert to Socinianism. This change he attributed to a perusal of Dr. Lardner's letter on the Logos; and he evinced his sincerity and zeal by a number of publications on the subject. The labours of the closet did not hinder him from discharging his more active duties as a pastor; on the contrary, his personal efforts to instruct his flock were most assiduous, and, in particular, with regard to the younger portion.

But whilst he was thus rising into eminence among the dissenters, he was also following up those ideas and investigations, which ended in some of the most magnificent discoveries that have enlightened the world of science. A brewery at Leeds, which happened to adjoin his residence, first called his attention to the properties of that gaseous fluid then termed fixed air; respecting which he made a number of experiments, and at length succeeded in contriving a simple apparatus for impregnating water with it. He published an account of this in 1772; and, in the same year, encouraged by the success which his *History of Electricity* had met with, he published, by subscription, in one volume, quarto, *The History and Present State of Discoveries relating to Vision, Light, and Colours*. The performance, though one of great merit, fell short of the general expectations; and, fortunately for science, was received with a comparative coldness, which induced the author to confine himself to original researches of the experimental kind. For this he was eminently fitted; his inquiring and original turn of mind being impelled by all the ardour of genius, unshackled by too strict an acquaintance with those

sciences, which, had he known them earlier, might, probably, have induced him to follow some beaten track. To his little knowledge of chemistry, at this time, he himself ascribes the originality of his experiments, and the subsequent discoveries to which they gave rise: one experiment led to another, till he, at length, arrived at that reputation which has insured immortality to his name; but of which he himself spoke with a modesty not often to be met with among the most humble favourites of fame. "Few persons, I believe," he says, in his autobiography, "have met with so much unexpected good success as myself, in the course of my philosophical pursuits. My narrative will shew that the first hints, at least, of almost everything that I have discovered of much importance, have occurred to me in this way; in looking for one thing, I have generally found another, and sometimes a thing of much more value than that which I was in quest of. But none of these expected discoveries appear to me to have been so extraordinary as that I am about to relate, viz. the spontaneous emission of dephlogisticated air from water containing green vegetating matter; and it may serve to admonish all persons who are engaged in similar pursuits, not to overlook any circumstance relating to an experiment, but to keep their eyes open to every new appearance, and to give due attention to it, however inconsiderable it may seem."

Dr. Priestley appears to have commenced his experiments, with regard to fixed air, as early as 1768, and it was before the former year that he procured good air from saltpetre; discovered the uses of agitation and of vegetation as means employed by nature in purifying the atmosphere, destined to the support of animal life; and that air, vitiated by animal respiration, is a pabulum to vegetable life. Factitious air had also been procured by him in a much more extensive variety of ways than had been previously known, and he had been in the habit of using mercury, instead of water, for the purpose of many of his experiments. Of these discoveries, he gave an account in a paper read before the Royal Society, in 1772; together with an announcement of the discovery of nitrous air, and its application as a test

of the purity or fitness for respiration of air generally. This paper obtained for him the Copleian medal, in presenting which to him, Sir John Pringle, the president of the Royal Society, said, "I present you, sir, with this medal, the palm and laurel of this community, as a faithful and unfading testimonial of their regard, and of the just sense they have of your merit, and of the persevering industry with which you have promoted the views, and thereby the honour, of this society; and, in their behalf, I must earnestly request you to continue your liberal and valuable inquiries, whether by farther prosecuting this subject, probably not yet exhausted, or by investigating the nature of some other of the subtle fluids of the universe. These, sir, are, indeed, large demands; but the Royal Society have hitherto been fortunate in their pneumatic researches; and were it otherwise, they have much to hope from men of your talents and applications, and whose past labours have been crowned with so much success."

After Priestley had been engaged for six years in his ministry at Leeds, he accepted an offer made to him by Lord Shelburne (afterwards Marquess of Lansdowne), to reside with him in the nominal capacity of librarian, but, in reality, as a literary companion to his lordship. The offer was made in so handsome a manner, and upon such advantageous terms, to one whose family was fast increasing, that Priestley at once accepted it; and removed, in consequence, to a house at Calne, in Wiltshire, near his lordship's seat. His connexion with this nobleman lasted for seven years; during which, he not only continued his investigations of the subject of his former researches, but greatly distinguished himself as a metaphysical and polemical writer. As the works which he wrote in this character, probably led to his separation from Lord Shelburne, we shall, in this place, enumerate some of them. In 1775, he published, preparatory to his purpose of introducing to public notice the Hartleian theory of the human mind, his *Examination of the Doctrines of Common Sense*, as held by the three Scotch writers, Drs. Reid, Beattie, and Oswald. His edition of Hartley shortly afterwards appeared, in his preface to

which he expressed some doubts of the immateriality of the sentient principle in man. He had previously, it should be observed, declared himself a believer in the doctrine of philosophical necessity. Opinions so favourable to infidelity, brought upon him much obloquy; but, regardless of all consequences in the pursuit of truth, he pushed his inquiries more closely and assiduously than ever. These investigations terminated in his entire conversion to the material hypothesis, or that of the homogeneity of man's nature, and led to his publication, in 1777, of *Disquisitions on Matter and Spirit*, in which he gave a history of the doctrines concerning the soul, and openly supported the ideas he had adopted. It was followed by *A Defence of Unitarianism*, or the simple Humanity of Christ, in opposition to his Pre-existence, and of *The Doctrine of Necessity*.

The publication of these works was followed by a manifest coolness on the part of Lord Shelburne towards the subject of our memoir, but whether in consequence of the odium which the author incurred by them, or of the sentiments which they contained, is doubtful. To all appearance, however, the parties separated on amicable terms, and the public heard of nothing to the contrary; but yet, when, as Priestley informs us, he came to London, and proposed to call on the noble lord, the latter declined his visits. He also tells us, that during his connexion with his lordship, he never once aided him in his political views, nor ever wrote a political paragraph. Lord Shelburne he admits, treated him in every respect as he could wish; left him under no restraint with respect to his pursuits; and occasionally took him with him in his excursions, one of which, in 1774, was a tour to the continent. The manners and society of a nobleman's house were not, however, quite congenial to one, whose tastes were simple, and whose address was plain and unceremonious; yet, it must be confessed, that posterity is somewhat indebted to Lord Shelburne, for having afforded to Priestley opportunities of pursuing his scientific researches, which he could not have enjoyed as a dissenting minister. He allowed, also, Priestley to



retain an annuity of £150, which was honourably paid to the last; and, it is said, that when the bond for securing to him this sum was burnt at the riots of Birmingham, his lordship presented him, in the handsomest manner, with another. It may not, perhaps, be uninteresting to mention, that whilst Priestley was in Paris, with his noble patron, the celebrated infidel philosophers and politicians to whom he was introduced, told him, that he was the first person they had met with, of whose understanding they had any opinion, who was a believer in Christianity. Upon interrogating them closely, however, he found that none of them had any knowledge either of the nature or principles of the Christian religion!

In 1774—7, Dr. Priestley published, in succession, three volumes, entitled *Experiments and Observations on different kinds of Air*, which were afterwards extended, by him, to six octavo volumes. The important matter which they contained, has rendered the name of the author familiar in all the enlightened countries of Europe; and their publication formed an era in that knowledge of æriform fluids, which is the basis of modern chemical science. His other works, relating to chemistry, are too numerous to mention; and we shall therefore proceed with a detail of that part of his life in which he figured as a theologian and politician.

On leaving Lord Shelburne, Dr. Priestley removed to Birmingham, on account of the advantages he might derive there from able workmen, in pursuing his experimental inquiries. The defalcation of his income was supplied by a subscription among some noble and generous friends, which he, without hesitation, accepted; considering it as more honourable to himself than a pension from the crown, which, it is said, might have been obtained for him, if he had desired it, during the brief administration of the Marquess of Rockingham, and the early part of that of Mr. Pitt. His stay at Birmingham had not been long, when he was unanimously appointed to the charge of the principal dissenting congregation in that town. He entered into the duties of his office with his accustomed zeal, performing them all without interrupting his philosophical and literary pur-

suits. Various theological works came, in succession, from his pen, and, in particular, his *History of the Corruptions of Christians*, and *History of Early Opinions concerning Jesus Christ*. They gave rise, as he had anticipated, to much controversy, into which he entered, without reluctance, and in the course of which he displayed neither anger nor spleen. When the dissenters renewed their application to parliament for the repeal of the test and corporation acts, he resorted to his pen in their behalf; and at the same time took the opportunity of declaring his hostility to all ecclesiastical establishments, which he regarded as inimical to the rights of private judgment, the propagation of truth, and the spirit of Christianity. He predicted their downfall in his publications on the subject, which at length caused him to be considered as the most dangerous and inveterate enemy of the established church in its connexion with the state. The clergy of Birmingham were amongst the foremost in opposing the claims, so ably advocated by him in behalf of the dissenters, and displayed not a little irritation in repelling his attack upon their own rights. Priestley answered them in a series of familiar letters to the inhabitants of Birmingham, which added still more to the anger of his opponents, in consequence, no less, of the ironical style in which they were written, than of the matter which they contained. In this state of things, the party feeling that prevailed upon the subject received additional excitement from the circumstances of the French revolution; an event with respect to which people were yet most oppositely and powerfully influenced. The anniversary of the capture of the Bastille on the 14th of July, had been kept as a festival, by the friends of the cause, and its celebration was announced to take place, at Birmingham, in 1791. The subject of our memoir declined attending the meeting, but in the riots which ensued, the populace marked him out as the object of their fury. They set fire to his house, from which he narrowly escaped with life, and destroyed his fine library, manuscripts, and apparatus, amidst the most brutal exultations. It was some time before he could reach a place of safety, being

tracked in his flight with all the ardour of a blood-hound, and hunted like a proclaimed criminal. In aggravation of the circumstances of this outrage, which was attended with the conflagration of many other houses and places of worship, it appears, upon undoubted authority, that it was rather favoured than controlled by some, whose duty ought to have led them to active interference for the preservation of the public peace. That they did not do so, however, is less surprising, than that party fury should have been specially directed against one, who had made himself so conspicuous a champion on the opposite side, and who had directed his attacks without any regard to the dictates of caution or worldly policy. His appeal to government for indemnification from the loss which he had sustained, was not altogether in vain; though the compensation awarded him fell far short of what he had a right, in justice, to expect. He bore his calamity with great resignation, and had the satisfaction to witness the exertions of many to support him under it, who admired his virtue and talents, and regarded him as a sufferer for his principles. Removing to Hackney, he was shortly afterwards chosen to succeed Dr. Price, as minister to the dissenting congregation of that place; and, at the same time, connected himself with the new dissenting college lately established there. Here, resuming his usual occupations, he passed some time in ease and serenity; no man, as it has been said of him, being ever blessed with a mind more disposed to view every event on the favourable side, or less clouded by care and anxiety. But the malignity of party dissension had not yet subsided, and public prejudice continuing to operate still strongly against him, he found himself and his family so much molested, that he, at length, determined to quit a country so hostile to his person and principles.

He chose America for the place of his retreat, and accordingly embarked for that country in the month of April, 1794. On his arrival, he took up his residence at the town of Northumberland, in Pennsylvania, where his first care was to get together a well-furnished library and chemical laboratory. This he effected, but not without great

labour and difficulty, in consequence of the remote situation of his place of abode. He was soon after offered, but thought fit to decline, a chemical professorship in Philadelphia; but he was by no means idle at home. He pursued with ardour his philosophical experiments; but theology, which was always his favourite study, was the subject nearest his heart, and his sense of its importance increased with his years. He was not altogether free from the effects of political animosity, even in America, being regarded, by the government, with suspicion and dislike during the administration of Mr. Adams. Under that of Mr. Jefferson, however, he was treated in a friendly manner, and he survived all disquiet on that head. The greatest trials of his fortitude in the latter part of his life were his domestic calamities, which he bore in a manner worthy of his temper and his principles. Those which he most acutely felt were the death of his youngest son, a very promising young man, and afterwards of his truly estimable wife. He was himself suffering from a debility of his digestive organs, which at length brought on such a state of bodily weakness, as made it manifest he had not long to live. Of this, his disease gave decided warnings, in January, 1804, and the effect upon him was to cause him to lose no time in finishing the literary tasks in which he was engaged, and particularly in preparing for the press some works in which he was greatly interested. Among these were, a continuation of his Church History, and Notes on all the Books in the Bible, which, he learned with great satisfaction, that his friends in England had raised a subscription to enable him to print, without any risk to himself. Like a man setting his affairs in order, previously to a long journey, he is represented to have continued, to the last hour of his life, giving, with the utmost calmness and self-collection, directions relative to his posthumous publications intermixed with discourses expressive of the fullest confidence in those cheering and animating views of a future existence, that the Christian faith opened to its disciples. He died on the 6th of February, 1804, so quietly, that those who sat beside him did not perceive the last moment of his existence.

Aware, possibly, that the solemn period was at hand, and unwilling to shock his children, who were sitting by his bed-side, by his departure, he had taken the precaution of putting his hand before his face.

Dr. Priestley is to be considered in the quadruple character of a philosopher, theologian, metaphysician, and politician. Of his philosophical writings, those containing his *Observations on Air* are the most important, though not so popular as his *History of Electricity*. This, however, Dr. Thompson, in his *Annals of Philosophy*, gives good reasons for not thinking deserving of the great reputation which it acquired for its author. The chief merit he awards to it, is that of collecting, in one view, the scattered facts which were spread through a great variety of preceding books, and which, at that time, it was difficult to obtain. Dr. Priestley's two principal discoveries in electricity were, that charcoal is a perfect conductor of electricity; and that all metals may, without exception, be oxydized, by passing through them a sufficiently strong electrical charge. He made no additions nor improvements to the theory of electricity; whilst so many have taken place since his history appeared, that his work in no degree represents the present state of that science. His *History of the Discoveries relative to Light and Colours*, has added nothing to his reputation; his deficiency in mathematical knowledge unfitted him for such a work, and his treatise on the subject, had he not distinguished himself in other departments, would scarcely have brought him into notice. Of his *Elementary Treatise on Electricity and Natural Philosophy*, and his book on perspective, it will suffice to say, that they are written in a very lively and entertaining manner, and well calculated for enticing young men to their respective studies.

We now come to consider his discoveries in pneumatic chemistry, of which, however, it will be incompatible with the design of this work to give anything but a general outline. The first of his great discoveries was nitrous gas, the properties of which he ascertained with great sagacity, and almost immediately applied it to the analysis of air. Its assistance was most material

in all subsequent investigations, and it, in a great measure, led the way to our present knowledge of the constitution of the atmosphere. His next grand discovery was oxygen gas, which was accounted as one of the most important revolutions in chemistry. This substance, however, is said to have been previously discovered by Scheele; and Lavoisier likewise laid claim to it; but the French philosopher was undoubtedly preceded by Priestley, who showed Lavoisier the method of procuring it during the year 1774, a considerable time before his pretended discovery was made. We are likewise indebted to Dr. Priestley for the discovery of most of the other gaseous bodies at present known, and for the investigation of their properties. Among these may be mentioned sulphuric acid, fluoric acid, muriatic acid, ammoniacal, carbureted hydrogen, carbonic oxide, and nitrous oxide. It was he who first discovered the acid produced when the electric spark is taken for some time in common air; a fact which led afterwards to the knowledge of the constituents of nitric acid, which contributed so essentially to the establishment of the new chemical doctrine. To him also we are indebted for a knowledge of the great decrease of bulk which takes place when electric sparks are passed through ammoniacal gas; to say nothing of his curious experiments on the freezing of water; on the amelioration of atmospherical air, by the vegetation of plants; on the oxygen gas given out by them in the sun; and on the respiration of animals. "To enumerate, indeed," as Mr. Kirwan says, "Dr. Priestley's discoveries, would be to enter into a detail of most of those that have been made within the last fifteen years. How many invisible fluids, whose existence evaded the sagacity of foregoing ages, has he made known to us? The very air we breathe he has taught us to analyze, to examine, to improve: a substance so little known, that even the precise effect of respiration was an enigma, until he explained it. He first made known to us the proper food of vegetables, and in what the difference between them and animal substances consisted. To him pharmacy is indebted for the method of making artificial mineral waters, as well as for a shorter method of preparing



other medicines; metallurgy, for more powerful and cheap solvents; and chemistry, for such a variety of discoveries as it would be tedious to recite—discoveries which have new modelled that science, and drawn to it, and to this country, the attention of all Europe. It is certain, that, since the year 1773, the eyes and regards of all the learned bodies in Europe have been directed to this country by his means. In every philosophical treatise his name is to be found; and in almost every page they all own that most of their discoveries are due either to the repetition of his discoveries, or to the hints scattered through his works." This is, undoubtedly, true; for Lavoisier availed himself of all the discoveries of Priestley, repeated and arranged them, and, by means of them chiefly, and of the discoveries of Mr. Cavendish, succeeded in establishing his peculiar opinions. Priestley, it should be added in this place, continued, till the end of his life, an advocate for the phlogistic theory; and, the year before his death, published a curious paper, in which he summed up all his objections to the Lavoisierian theory.

As a theologian, Dr. Priestley may rank among the most zealous opponents of atheism, as well as of trinitarian Christianity. He considered Moses and Jesus Christ as divine instructors, endowed with the power of working miracles, in order to prove the truth of their mission, and who each inculcated the system of morality best suited to the particular times in which they lived. He denies the sacred historians to have been inspired; but considers, upon the whole, the evidence for their fidelity and veracity to be so strong, that it would be a greater miracle to admit the possibility of their accounts being forgeries, than to admit the truth of the Christian religion. Christ, he considers, as a mere man, and, in consequence, denies the immaculate conception, together with the doctrine of the atonement, of election, and reprobation, and of the eternity of a future punishment. He believed in the existence of a God, infinite in wisdom, power and goodness, and considered the system of the universe, the best possible; the apparent imperfections and the evil which exists in it

being necessary to produce the greatest possible quantity of happiness. These opinions he proposed and defended in various publications, written for the most part hastily, and marked rather by force and acuteness, than by accuracy or profundity. His conversion to Unitarianism is one of the proudest boasts of its followers; but though no man could be more sincere in his conversion, he has not left the grounds of the adoption of this system less disputable, or more generally convincing than before.

As a metaphysician, he is chiefly distinguished as the strenuous advocate of Dr. Hartley's theory of association, upon which he founded the doctrine of materialism and of necessity as legitimate inferences. Dr. Aikin, and other of his biographers, give him credit for treating these abstruse subjects with great perspicuity and acuteness, qualities which characterize the chief portion of his writings. We join not the cry which they raised against him, but cannot forbear deprecating the manner in which he has treated Dr. Reid, in his Examination of the Doctrine of Common Sense as held by Dr. Reid, Oswald, and Beattie. He has there commented upon the writings of the former in a tone quite at variance with his usual moderation, and by no means proper towards one who was, beyond all doubt, a better mathematician and metaphysician, and whose doctrines, on the above subject, he is generally allowed to have failed in his attempts to overthrow.

His political principles were similar to those afterwards advocated by Godwin; he was an advocate for the perfectibility of the human species, or, at least, its continually increasing tendency to improvement. In his Essay on the First Principles of Civil Government, he lays it down as the foundation of his reasoning, that it must be understood, whether it be expressed or not, that all people live in society for their mutual advantage; so that the good and happiness of the members,—that is, the majority of the members of any state,—is the great standard by which everything relating to that state must be finally determined; and though it may be supposed that a body of people may be

bound by a voluntary resignation of all their rights to a single person, or to a few, it can never be supposed that the resignation is obligatory on their posterity, because it is manifestly contrary to the good of the whole that it shall be so. From this first principle he deduces all his political maxims, and he never afterwards wavered or varied in his opinions on the subject. Though, however, he approved of a republic in the abstract, yet considering the habits and prejudices of the people of Great Britain, he laid it down as a principle that their present form of government was best suited to them.

In summing up the character of Dr. Priestley, as a whole, we cannot do better than quote the words of Mr. Kirwan, which have been adopted by almost all the doctor's biographers:—"He was a man of perfect simplicity of character, laying open his whole mind and purposes on all occasions, and always pursuing avowed ends by direct means, and by those only. In integrity and true disinterestedness, and in the performance of every social duty, no one could surpass him. His temper was easy and cheerful, his affections were kind, his dispositions friendly. Such was the gentleness and sweetness of his manner in social intercourse, that some who had entertained the strongest prejudices against him, on account of his opinions, were converted into friends on personal acquaintance. Of the warm and lasting attachment of his more intimate friends, a most honourable proof was given, which he did not live to be made acquainted with. It being understood, in England, that he was likely to suffer a loss of £200 in his annual income, about forty persons joined in making up a sum of £450, which it was intended to be continued annually during life. No man who engaged so much in controversy, and suffered so much from malignity, was ever more void of ill-will towards his opponents. If he were an eager controversialist, it was because he was much in earnest on all subjects in which he engaged, and not because he had any personalities to gratify. If, now and then, he betrayed a little contempt for adversaries whom he thought equally arrogant and incapable, he never used the language of

animosity. Indeed, his *necessarian* principles coincided with his temper in producing a kind of apathy to the rancour and abuse of antagonists. In his intellectual frame were combined quickness, activity, acuteness, and the inventive faculty which is the characteristic of genius. These qualities were less suited to the laborious investigations of what is termed erudition, than the argumentative deductions of metaphysics, and the experimental researches of natural philosophy. Assiduous study had, however, given him a familiarity with the learned languages sufficient, in general, to render the sense of authors clear to him, and he aimed at nothing more. In his own language, he was contented with facility and perspicuity of expression, in which he remarkably excelled."

To this account of Mr. Kirwan, we may add some particulars from Dr. Thomson's Biographical Memoir. He was an early riser, and always lighted his own fire before any one else was awake; and it was then that he composed almost all his works. His powers of conversation were very great, and his manners in every respect extremely agreeable; these were, however, perfectly simple and unaffected; and he continued all his life as ignorant of the world as a child. Of vanity, he is said to have possessed a more than usual share; but was rather, perhaps, deficient in pride. He allowed himself but little recreation; for his favourite amusement was playing on the flute, an instrument on which he performed tolerably well; and he generally recommended music as a relief to the studious. It was his constant practice, another of his biographers says, to employ himself in various pursuits at the same time; whereby he avoided the languor consequent upon protracted attention to a single object, and came to each, in turn, as fresh as if he had spent an interval of entire relaxation. This effort he pleaded as an apology to those who apprehended that the great diversity of his studies would prevent him from exerting all the force of his mind upon any one of them; and, in fact, he proceeded to such a length, in every pursuit that interested him, as fully to justify, in his own case, the rule which he followed.

We shall conclude our memoir with a sketch of the merits of its subject, by the late eminent Professor Playfair; an authority so valuable should not be omitted, especially as it has not before been adduced by any of the biographers of Priestley. "On the whole," says Mr. Playfair, "from Dr. Priestley's conversation, and from his writings, one is not much disposed to consider him as a person of first-rate abilities. The activity, rather than the force, of his genius, is the object of admiration. He is indefatigable in making experiments, and he compensates, by the number of them, for the unskilfulness with which they are often contrived. Though little skilled in mathematics, he has written on optics with tolerable success; and though but moderately versed in chemistry, he has done very considerable service to that science. If we view him as a critic, a metaphy-

sician, and a divine, we must confine ourselves to a more scanty praise. In his controversy with Dr. Reid, though he has said many things that are true, he has shewn himself wholly incapable of understanding the principal point in debate; and when he has affirmed that the vague and unsatisfactory speculations of Hartley have thrown as much light on the nature of man, as the reasonings of Sir Isaac Newton did on the nature of body, he can hardly be allowed to understand in what true philosophy consists. As to his theology, it is enough to say that he denies the immateriality of the soul, though he contends for its immortality, and ranges himself on the side of Christianity. These inconsistencies and absurdities will, perhaps, deprive him of the name of a philosopher, but he will still merit the name of a useful and diligent experimenter."

#### EDWARD WARING.

EDWARD WARING, descended from an ancient family at Milton, in the county of Salop, was born in the year 1734. He received his education at Shrewsbury free-school, and at Magdalen College, Cambridge, where he soon became one of the most distinguished mathematical students. He took his bachelor's degree in 1737, and went through his examination, on the occasion, in such a manner as to be considered a perfect prodigy. In 1759, he was elected Lucasian professor; but the appointment of so young a man to a situation which had been filled by Newton, Saunderson, and Barrow, gave great offence to the senior members of the university. This induced Waring to circulate the first chapter of his *Miscellanea Analytica*, in vindication of his scientific character, and the consequence was a controversy of some duration. It was commenced by Dr. Powell, master of St. John's, who attacked Waring's production in a pamphlet, which was ably answered by Mr. Wilson (afterwards Sir John Wilson, a judge of the Common Pleas,) in behalf of the subject of our memoir.

Dr. Powell replied in 1760; and, in the same year, the degree of M. A. was conferred upon Mr. Waring by royal mandate.

In 1762, appeared the whole of his *Miscellanea Analytica*, published in quarto, from the university press, with a dedication to the Duke of Newcastle. This work extended his reputation over all Europe: he was elected, without solicitation, member of the societies of Bologna and Gottingen, and received various marks of esteem from the most eminent mathematicians, both at home and abroad. It was written upon the abstrusest parts of algebra, but the author's own words will give the best idea of the nature of this work:—"I have myself wrote," he says, "on most subjects in pure mathematics, and in these books inserted nearly all the inventions of the moderns with which I was acquainted. In my prefaces I have given a history of the inventions of the different writers, and ascribed them to their respective authors, and likewise some account of my own. To every one of these sciences I have been able to make some additions; and, in



the whole, if I am not mistaken in enumerating them, somewhere between three and four hundred new propositions of one kind or other, considerably more than has been given by any English writer; and in novelty and difficulty not inferior; I wish I could subjoin, in utility. Many more might have been added, but I never could hear of any reader in England, out of Cambridge, who took the pains to read and understand what I have written. But I must congratulate myself that D'Alembert, Euler, and Le Grange, three of the greatest men in pure mathematics of this or any other age, have since published and demonstrated some of the propositions contained in my *Meditationes Algebraicæ* or *Miscellanea Analytica*, the only book of mine they could have seen at that time; and D'Alembert and Le Grange mention it as a book full of interesting and excellent discoveries in algebra. Some other mathematicians have inserted some of them in their publications. The reader will excuse my saying so much, there being some particular reasons which influenced me." These "particular reasons" had, no doubt, relation to the attack which had been made on his scientific capabilities, and are, therefore, a sufficient apology for the egotistical vein in which he vindicates his pretensions to mathematical skill.

Mathematics, however, were not the sole object of the attention of Mr. Waring, who appears to have been intended for the medical profession. After having pursued the study of physic for some time, he took his degree of M.D. in 1767; and, subsequently, attended the lectures and hospitals in London, but it does not appear that he ever enjoyed extensive practice as a physician. For this, other reasons have been given besides his fondness for scientific pursuits, which supplied him with an inexhaustible fund of amusement and occupation. These are, his possession of a very handsome patrimonial fortune, and an embarrassment of manner before strangers, which operated much against his success in a profession, one of the chief requisites of which consists in an engaging address. His *Meditationes Algebraicæ*, to which he alludes in the

quotation we have made from his writings, were published in 1770, at which time he resided at St. Ives, in Huntingdonsire. In 1772, appeared his *Proprietates Algebraicarum Curvarum*; and, subsequently, his *Meditationes Analyticæ*, which were in the press during the years 1773, 1774, 1775, and 1776. In the latter year, he married, and went to reside on his own estate at Paisley, about eight miles from Shrewsbury, where he continued to prosecute, with unabated diligence, his mathematical inquiries. A variety of papers, which he had communicated to the *Transactions of the Royal Society*, procured him, in 1784, the Copleian medal; and, in 1794, he evinced the attention he had paid to studies of a more popular and familiar nature, by printing, though, it seems, he never published, *An Essay on the Principles of Human Knowledge*. From Paisley, Dr. Waring occasionally proceeded to London, on a visit to the board of longitude, of which he was a member, but seldom remained long in the metropolis. He died in consequence of a violent cold, caught whilst he was superintending the repairing of his house, in August, 1798.

The private character of Dr. Waring was highly respectable; it was marked by inflexible integrity, as well as great modesty. In his manner he was exceedingly simple and plain, yet he was almost looked up to with reverence by those who knew, from his writings, the superiority of his understanding. As a mathematician, he was undoubtedly one of the most eminent of his day; and is, according to his own account, the discoverer of nearly four hundred propositions in the analytics. This, says his biographer, may appear as a vain-glorious boast, especially as the greater part of these discoveries, from their abstruse nature, are likely to sink into oblivion; but he was, in a manner, compelled to make it, by the insolence of Lalande, the celebrated French astronomer, who, in his life of Condorcet, asserts, that, in 1764, there was no first-rate analyst in England. Waring replied to this assertion in a letter to Dr. Maskelyne; in which, after mentioning the inventions and writings of several English mathematicians, of whom two were living in 1764, he gives

a full and impartial detail of his own discoveries, many of which were published prior to that year. To use his own words, however, few thought it worth while to read even half of his works; a neglect ascribed, by his biographer, to a perplexity both in the style and manner of his calculations. The reader, it is said, is stopped at every instant, first to make out the author's meaning, and then to fill up some chasm in the demonstration. He must invent anew every invention; for after the enunciation of the theorem or problem, and the mention of a few leading steps, little farther assistance is afforded. His papers which he communicated to the Philosophical Transactions have the same fault, though

most of them afford very strong proofs of the powers of his mind, both in abstract science and the application of it to philosophy. They are under the following titles:—Mathematical Problems; New Properties in Conics; Two Theorems in Mathematics; Problems concerning Interpolations; A General Resolution of Algebraical Equations; On Infinite Series; On Finding the Values of Algebraical Quantities by converging Serieses, and demonstrating and extending Propositions given by Pappus and others; On Centripetal Forces; On some Properties of the Sum of the Division of Numbers; On the Method of Corresponding Values; On the Revolution of Attractive Powers; and a second paper On Infinite Serieses.

### THOMAS HENRY.

THOMAS HENRY, descended from a respectable family in the county of Antrim, was born on the 26th of October, 1734, at Wrexham, in North Wales, where his father kept a boarding-school. He was educated at the grammar-school of Wrexham, and was to have been sent to Oxford, to study for the church; but, as the time drew near, says his biographer, his parents, who had a numerous family, and were far from being in affluent circumstances, shrunk from the prospect of expenses that were unavoidable, and the uncertainty of eventual success. He was, in consequence, articulated to Mr. Jones, an apothecary of his native town, but served the latter part of his apprenticeship under a member of the same profession at Knutsford, in Cheshire. On its expiration, he became assistant to a practitioner at Oxford, where he had the opportunity of attending a course of lectures on anatomy, in which the celebrated John Hunter, then a young man, was employed as demonstrator. In 1759, he commenced practice on his own account at Knutsford; and, shortly after, married. At the end of five years, he removed to Manchester, where he continued, for nearly half a century, to be employed in medical attendance, for the most part on the more opulent in-

habitants of the town and neighbourhood.

It is, however, in his character of a chemical philosopher, that we have principally to consider the subject of our memoir. For chemistry, he had manifested a decided taste during his apprenticeship; and had no sooner made himself sufficiently master of what was ascertained in that department of knowledge, than he felt an ambition to extend its boundaries. In 1771, he communicated to the Royal College of Physicians in London, An Improved Method of Preparing Magnesia Alba, which he published two years afterwards, with essays on other subjects, in a volume dedicated to his friend, Dr. Perceval. The calcination of magnesia had, at that time, been practised only in connexion with philosophical inquiries: Mr. Henry was the first to make trial of the pure earth as a medicine; to recommend its general use as such; and to lay open to the scientific world some of its most important chemical properties, which, as ascertained by him, were considered by Bergman and by Macquer, as worthy of being incorporated into their respective histories of magnesia.

Mr. Henry was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in May, 1775; and,

in the following year, he translated Lavoisier's Historical View of the Progress of Pneumatic Chemistry, from the time of Van Helmont downwards, with notes by himself. He subsequently translated a series of memoirs, communicated by the same author to the Paris Academy of Sciences, in which the views of Lavoisier, respecting the antiphlogistic theory, are more fully developed. The results of many of Mr. Henry's experimental pursuits were given to the world chiefly through the publications of his friends, Dr. Priestley and Dr. Perceval. The most important of these were some experiments on fixed air, by which he endeavoured to show, that though fixed air is injurious, when unmixed, to the vegetation of plants, yet that, when mingled in small proportions with common air, it is favourable to their growth and vigour. Dr. Priestley, on having these facts communicated to him, told Mr. Henry that he was anxious to make them public, not only for their general merit, but because, in some respects, they differed from the result of his own experiments. The investigation was afterwards resumed by Mr. Henry, and made the subject of a paper, which Mr. Edgeworth, and his daughter, in their celebrated Treatise on Practical Education, recommend, among other works, for the perusal of young persons, as calculated to gratify in them an enlightened curiosity respecting the causes of natural phenomena. Mr. Henry's next discovery was a method of preserving water at sea, by impregnation with lime, on which subject he addressed the Admiralty, in a pamphlet, describing his manner of separating that earth from the water, and the apparatus by which it was effected.

About this time, a philosophical society being established at Manchester, Mr. Henry was, in 1781, appointed one of the secretaries, and he subsequently became president. He contributed a variety of papers to its Transactions, two of which deserve particular notice, as having greatly enhanced his reputation as a chemical philosopher. The first of these contains an account of some experiments on ferments and fermentation, by which a mode of exciting fer-

mentation in malt liquors, without the aid of yeast, is pointed out; with an attempt to form a new theory of that process. The theoretical speculations which this essay contains have been superseded by subsequent discoveries; but the facts, which it gives, are of considerable importance. It was at that time believed that the infusion of malt, called *wort*, could only be made to ferment by the addition of yeast, or barm; but Mr. Henry discovered that fermentation might be also produced by an impregnation with carbonic acid gas. By this method he was enabled to obtain, not only good beer, but yeast fit for the making of bread; and, from separate portions of the fermented liquor, he procured also ardent spirit and vinegar.

The other essay, or paper, to which we have alluded is entitled, Considerations relative to the Nature of Wool, Silk, and Cotton, as Objects of the Art of Dyeing; on the various preparations and mordants requisite for these different substances, and on the nature and properties of colouring matter. In this elaborate essay, after giving a general view of the history of the art of dyeing, he examines, first, the various theories respecting the facility and permanency with which different substances attract colouring matter; and, secondly, the mode of action of those substances, which, though themselves destitute of colour, are important agents in the processes of dyeing. In 1783, Mr. Henry commenced giving lectures on the general principles of chemistry, together with a course on the arts of bleaching, dyeing, and calico-printing. He continued to follow both his professional and scientific pursuits till within a few years of his death, which took place on the 18th of June, 1816.

Mr. Henry's private character was most exemplary, and has, together with an account of his life and discoveries, been made the subject of a most eloquent and elaborate *éloge*, in the Transactions of the Manchester Philosophical Society. In his practise of a physician he was highly successful; and, both in his medical and scientific character, was considered the most eminent man in Manchester.



## JESSE RAMSDEN.

THIS eminent mathematical and astronomical instrument-maker was the son of an innkeeper, at Salterhebble, near Halifax, in Yorkshire, and born there in 1735. He was educated first at Halifax free-school, and afterwards at an academy in Craven, Yorkshire, at which latter he made considerable proficiency in geometry and algebra, and took great delight in these studies. On leaving school, he was put apprentice to a clothier, at Halifax, for three years, at the expiration of which period, he entered the service of another manufacturer of the same town, in the capacity of clerk. This situation he exchanged, in his twentieth year, for a similar one in a London house; but, after he had stayed there two years, his inclination for mechanical pursuits so forcibly revived, that he quitted the clothiery line altogether, and bound himself apprentice to Mr. Burton, a celebrated thermometer and barometer maker, and engraver and divider of mathematical instruments. On the expiration of his apprenticeship, he hired himself, at the rate of twelve shillings a-week, as a journeyman workman, to one Cole, with whom he subsequently entered into a partnership, but soon effected a dissolution, and opened a workshop on his own account. He was not long in gaining employment from some of the most eminent mathematical instrument-makers of the day, and thus becoming intimate with Dollond, married his daughter about the year 1765. At this time he was not only master of the lathe and file, but of the art of grinding glasses, and had formed the design of examining every astronomical instrument in use, with a view of correcting those well designed, but imperfectly executed, and of proscribing those which were defective, both in principle and construction.

Mr. Ramsden kept a shop in the Haymarket, from 1766 till 1774, when he removed to Piccadilly, and carried on business there for the remainder of his life. As early as the former year

he had invented his famous dividing machine, and brought the sextant to such perfection as never to give more than half a minute of uncertainty. The value of his labours, in this respect, to science, may be conceived from the fact that the same instrument generally in use among astronomers might fail by five minutes, and thus occasion, in the longitude, an error of fifty nautical degrees. The merit of his dividing-machine will be understood when it is stated, that a sextant can be divided with it in twenty minutes; and, in smaller works, it may be said to have superseded, in a great measure, the use of beam compasses. For bringing this machine to perfection, the board of longitude gave Mr. Ramsden a premium of £1,000, and caused a description of it, with a plate, to be published, in 1777, which edition was, unfortunately, burnt. The theodolite was so far improved by Mr. Ramsden, as to serve, not only for taking angles, but also for measuring heights and distances. He made one for General Roy, of such accuracy, though only of eighteen inches radius, as not to admit an error of a single second. His alteration in barometers for measuring the height of mountains is another triumph of his skill. By marking at the bottom the line of the level, and looking at the top to the contact of the index with the summit of the mercury, he made it possible to distinguish the hundredth part of a line, and to measure heights within a foot. We may also here mention his superior execution of an electrical machine; a manometer, for measuring the density of the air; assaying balances, which turn with a ten-thousandth part of the weight used; the optic rectangle, prismatic eye-glasses, a dynameter, pyrometer, and a reflecting object-glass micrometer. Accounts of his successful improvement of the last instrument were published in the Transactions of the Royal Society for 1779 and 1785; and, in the following year, Mr. Ramsden was elected a mem-

ber of that body, an honour his modesty had, for some time previously, led him to decline. In 1794, he was elected a member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences at Petersburg; and, in 1795, he was presented with the annual gold medal of the Royal Society.

But the great works of the subject of our memoir are yet to be mentioned; these are the equatorial, the transit instrument, and the mural quadrant. A patent was granted him for the first-mentioned instrument, in which his chief improvements were, his rejection of the endless screw, which, by pressing on the centre, destroyed its precision; and his placing the centre of gravity on the centre of the base, causing all the movements to take place in every direction. Upon one of these instruments, the greatest that had ever been attempted, he was employed nine or ten years. It was made for Sir George Shuckburgh, and in so admirable a manner, that observations could be made nearly within a second. We have not space for a detail of the manner in which he improved the transit instrument; in this, as in others, exactness was his grand aim, and with that view one of his inventions was, a method for superseding the use of the spirit level. In the mural quadrant he has distinguished himself by the exactness of his divisions, and by the manner in which he has furnished the planes, by working them in a vertical position. A proof of the perfection to which he brought this instrument, is to be seen in one of six feet, which he made for the Duke of Marlborough, at Blenheim. "For this," says one of his biographers, "which is as beautiful as it is perfect, Mr. Ramsden invented a method of rectifying the arc of ninety degrees, respecting which an able astronomer had started some difficulties; but with a horizontal thread, and with a thread and plummet, forming a kind of cross, which does not touch the quadrant, he showed him that there was not an error of a single second in ninety degrees; and that the difference arose from a mural quadrant of Bird, in which the arc of ninety degrees contained several seconds too much, and which had not been verified by so exact a method as this." It seems, however, that Mr. Ramsden preferred the whole circle to the quad-

rant, and he is said to have demonstrated to M. de Lalande, that to attain to the utmost degree of precision of which observation is susceptible, the quadrant must be renounced entirely. The perfection to which he brought his instruments recommended him to such constant employment, that, although he kept sixty men, he was unable to execute all his orders; and persons who succeeded in purchasing, were considered fortunate. He sold them, however, at a cheaper rate than any other artist in the same line, in London, and was enabled to leave but a very small fortune behind him. His intense application to business at length injured his health, and having removed to Brighton, for the benefit of the sea air, he died there, on the 5th of November, 1800.

His character has been drawn in a very high strain of panegyric, by the Rev. L. Dutens, at the close of a memoir of him in Aikin's Biography. He appears to have been above the middle size, with a countenance full of sweetness and intelligence, frank and cheerful in manners, and full of humour, even to playfulness, among his intimate friends. His chief failing appears to have been a facility of temper, which induced him to break his promises to absent, in favour of present, friends; a graver defect in character than his eulogists or biographers seem to have considered. His temperance, simplicity of dress, and frugality, might have pointed him out as a miser, but for the total heedlessness of expense with which he pursued any new idea for the improvement of his instruments, and his utter indifference to all views of pecuniary profit. His whole life was devoted to his business, and it was less in the hours of relaxation than of illness, that he found time to make himself completely master of the French language. His manual dexterity was on a par with his scientific knowledge; and it is said that he could, with his own hands, have begun and finished every single part of his most complicated instruments. Of his skill in astronomical mechanism the preceding memoir will have furnished sufficient proof, nor need we, perhaps, add, that as an optician he was perfect; yet, to use the words of the writer above-mentioned, "While

Europe, in every corner, repeated his name with respect, it was, to a great portion of his countrymen, scarcely known, but as that of a very idle spectacle-maker; and he thus worked for every foreign nation with a marked predilection over his own countrymen."

When he occasionally sent for a workman to give him directions concerning what he wished to have done, he first shewed the recently finished plan, then explained the different parts of it, and generally concluded by saying, "Now see, man, let us try to find

fault with it;" and if any improvement appeared to be feasible, he spared no expense to effect it. It is said to have been the custom of Ramsden to retire, in the evening, to what he considered the most comfortable corner in the house, the kitchen fire-side, and there, with his drawing implements, on the table before him, a cat sitting on one side, and a certain portion of bread, butter, and a small mug of porter placed on the other, draw some plan for forming a new instrument, or for the improvement of one already made.

### DANIEL CHARLES SOLANDER.

**THIS** distinguished naturalist was born in the province of Nordland, in Sweden, where his father was minister, on the 28th of February, 1736. He received both his scholastic and medical education at Upsal, at the university of which place, he appears also to have taken his doctor's degree. After having made a tour to Russia, he was advised, by Linnæus, whose pupil he had been, to visit England; and he, accordingly, set out for that country in 1760. On his way thither, he happened to go on board a ship of war, for the purpose of seeing a friend who formed part of the crew, when the vessel was suddenly ordered to sail to the Canary isles; a circumstance which protracted the period of his arrival in England in a manner he had little anticipated. On reaching the metropolis, he presented a letter of introduction, from Linnæus, to Mr. Peter Collinson; which gentleman, in 1762, recommended him to the trustees of the British Museum, as a person, who had made natural history the study of his life, and was particularly qualified to draw up a catalogue of that part of their collection. In 1764, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and, in 1765, one of the assistants to the British Museum, in the department of natural history. In the following year, he drew up, for Mr. Brander, the scientific description of his Hampshire fossils, entitled *Fossilia Hantoniensis*, &c.

In 1768, Mr. (afterwards Sir Joseph) Banks proposed to Dr. Solander to accompany him and the celebrated Captain Cook, in a voyage round the world, in pursuit of discoveries in his favourite science; and permission being granted him, by the trustees of the British Museum, to retain his appointment during his absence, he prepared to depart. "Such a companion," it is observed, in the introduction to Captain Cook's first voyage, "Mr. Banks considered an acquisition of no small importance; and, to his great satisfaction, the event abundantly proved that he was not mistaken." In the course of this voyage, he encountered many dangers in his ardour for botanical discoveries, and, in particular, during his ascent of a mountain in Terra del Fuego, in search of Alpine plants; on which occasion, Mr. Banks and himself were near losing their lives. According to the *Dictionnaire Historique*, the subject of our memoir had a salary of £400 a-year during his absence, but on what account is not stated: he had no public appointment, and was probably indebted to the munificence of Mr. Banks for his pecuniary resources at this time. In 1773, he was appointed one of the under-librarians in the British Museum, and continued to hold this situation till his death, which was brought on by apoplexy, on the 16th of May, 1782.

In testifying to the merits of Dr. Solander as a naturalist, Dr.



Pulteney speaks of his arrival in this country as an era of importance in the progress of botany, and as a great help to the establishment of the Linnæan system in England. "His name," he observes, "and the connexion he was known to bear, as the favourite pupil of his great master, had of themselves some share in exciting a curiosity which led to information; while his perfect acquaintance with the whole scheme, enabled him to explain its minutest parts, and elucidate all those obscurities with which, on a superficial view, it was thought to be enveloped. I add to this, that the urbanity of his manners, and his readiness to afford every assistance in his power, joined to that clearness and energy with which he effected it, not only brought conviction of its excellence to those who were inclined to receive it, but conciliated the

minds, and dispelled the prejudices of many who had been averse towards it." The last part of this account is confirmed by the statement of one of his intimate friends, who says that, to a very extensive knowledge, he added a mode of communication, not only remarkable for its readiness, but for so peculiar a modesty, that he contrived almost to appear to receive instruction when he was bestowing it in the most ample manner. In person, he was short, fair, and fat, with small eyes, and a good-humoured expression of countenance. The only publication known of his, is a paper in the Philosophical Transactions, entitled Account of the Gardenia (*Jasminoides*), though he is said to have written several others. Linnæus gave the name of Solandra to a genus of plants, in honour of his friend.

---

### JAMES WATT.

**JAMES WATT**, the son of a merchant, was born at Greenock, in Scotland, on the 19th of January, 1736. He received the first part of his education at a school in his native place, and completed it at home, by his own diligence. The science of mechanics, for which he afterwards became so famous, formed, at an early age, his favourite study; and, in conformity with his desire, he was, at the age of eighteen, apprenticed to a mathematical instrument-maker, in London. The bad state of his health, however, which had before retarded his progress at school, compelled him to return, after a year's stay in the metropolis, to Scotland. This was all the instruction he ever received in the business for which he was intended, yet he must have attained considerable skill, as, in 1757, he, at the recommendation of some relations, commenced the practice of it, at Glasgow, and was immediately appointed mathematical instrument-maker to the college. He continued to hold this situation till 1763, when he married, left his apartments in the university, for a house in the town of Glasgow, and commenced the profession of a general

engineer. He soon acquired a high reputation; and in making surveys and estimates for canals, harbours, bridges, and other public works, was as extensively employed in his own country, as Brindley had been in England.

His attention to the employment of steam, as a mechanical agent, had been, in the first instance, excited by witnessing some experiments of his friend Mr. John (afterwards Dr.) Robison, and he had also made some experiments himself, with a view of ascertaining its expansive force. It was not, however, till 1763-4 that he began to devote himself seriously to the investigation of the properties of steam, and to ascertain those results upon which his fame was to be founded. An examination of Newcomen's engine, a model of which had been sent him to repair, revived all his former impressions respecting the radical imperfections of the atmospheric machine, to the improvements of which he now ardently devoted himself. One of his first discoveries was, that the rapidity with which water evaporates, depends simply upon the quantity of heat which is imbibed, and this again on the extent of the surface of the

vessel containing the water, exposed to the fire. He ascertained also the quantity of coals necessary for the evaporation of any given quantity of water, the heat at which it boils under various pressures, and many other particulars never before accurately determined.

He now proceeded to attempt a remedy of the two grand defects of Newcomen's engine—the necessity of cooling the cylinder before every stroke of the piston, by the water injected into it; and the non-employment of the machine, for a moving power, of the expansive force of the steam. On account of the first defect, a much more powerful application of heat, than would otherwise have been requisite, was demanded for the purpose of again heating the cylinder, when it was to be refilled with steam. To keep this vessel, therefore, permanently hot, was the grand desideratum; and Watt at length hit upon an expedient equally simple and successful. His plan was to establish a communication, by an open pipe, between the cylinder and another vessel, the consequence of which would be, that when the steam was admitted into the former, it would flow into the latter, so as to fill that also. Supposing, then, that the steam should here only be condensed, by being brought into contact with cold water, or any other convenient means, a vacuum would be produced, into which, as a vent, more steam would immediately rush from the cylinder; this steam would also be condensed; and so the process would go on, till all the steam had left the cylinder, and a perfect vacuum had been effected in that vessel, without so much as a drop of cold water having touched or entered it. The separate vessel alone, or the condenser, would be cooled by the water used to condense the steam; which, instead of being an evil, would tend to quicken and promote the condensation. Experiments fully confirmed Watt in these views; and the consequence was, not only a saving of three-fourths of the fuel formerly required to feed the engine, but a considerable increase of its power.

In overcoming this difficulty, Watt was conducted to another improvement, which effected the complete removal of what we have described as the

second radical imperfection of Newcomen's engine, namely, its non-employment, for a moving power, of the expansive force of the steam. The effectual way, it occurred to him, of preventing any air from escaping into the parts of the cylinder below the piston, would be to dispense with the use of that element above the piston, and to substitute there likewise the same contrivance as below, of alternate steam and a vacuum. This was to be accomplished by merely opening communications from the upper part of the cylinder to the boiler, on the one hand, and the condenser on the other; and forming it, at the same time, into an air-tight chamber, by means of a cover, with only a hole in it to admit the rod or shank of the piston, which might, besides, without impeding its freedom of action, be padded with hemp, the more completely to exclude the air. It was so contrived, accordingly, by a proper arrangement of the cocks, and the machinery connected with them, that while there was a vacuum in one end of the cylinder, there should be an admission of steam into the other; and the steam so admitted now served, not only by its susceptibility of sudden condensation, to create the vacuum, but also, by its expansive force, to impel the piston.

These were the principal fundamental improvements in an engine, which has since been brought to such perfection of action and power, as to form one of the most triumphant eras in the history of human ingenuity. Instead of entering into all the subsequent contrivances which Watt invented, we cannot give a better idea of his splendid success, than by quoting the language of a recent writer. "In the present state of the engine, it appears a thing almost endowed with intelligence. It regulates, with perfect accuracy and uniformity, the number of its strokes in a given time, counting or recording them, moreover, to tell how much work it has done, as a clock records the beats of its pendulum; it regulates the quantity of steam admitted to work; the briskness of the fire, the supply of water to the boiler; the supply of coals to the fire; it opens and shuts its valves with absolute precision as to time and manner; it oils its joints; it takes out any

air which may accidentally enter into parts which should be vacuumous; and, when anything goes wrong, which it cannot of itself rectify, it warns its attendants by ringing a bell; yet, with all these talents and qualities, and even when exerting the power of six hundred horses, it is obedient to the hand of a child; its aliment is coal, wood, charcoal, or other combustible; it consumes none while idle; it never tires, and wants no sleep; it is not subject to malady when originally well made, and only refuses to work when worn out with age; it is equally active in all climates, and will do work of any kind; it is a water-pumper, a miner, a sailor, a cotton-spinner, a weaver, a blacksmith, a miller, &c. &c.; and a small engine, in the character of a steam poney, may be seen dragging after it, on a rail-road, a hundred tons of merchandize, or a regiment of soldiers, with greater speed than that of our fleetest coaches. It is the king of machines; and a permanent realization of the genii of eastern fable, whose supernatural powers were occasionally at the command of man."

Watt had, however, another difficulty to surmount; that of bringing his invention into practice. Having no pecuniary resources of his own, he applied to Dr. Roebuck, who had just established the Carron iron works, to advance the requisite funds; which he consented to do, on having two-thirds of the profits made over to him. A patent was accordingly obtained in 1769, and an engine soon after erected; but the failure of Dr. Roebuck, thwarted the project, for a time, and the subject of our memoir returned to his business of a civil engineer. At length, in 1774, a proposal was made to him,

to remove to Birmingham, and enter into partnership with the celebrated hardware manufacturer, Mr. Boulton. Dr. Roebuck's share of the patent was shortly afterwards transferred to Mr. Boulton, and the firm of Boulton and Watt commenced the business of making steam-engines, in the year 1775. From this date, Mr. Watt obtained from parliament an extension of his patent for twenty-five years, in the course of which he added several new improvements to the mechanism of his engine. In particular, he exerted himself, for many years, in contriving the best methods of making the action of the piston communicate a rotatory motion in various circumstances; and, between the years 1781 and 1785, he took out four different patents, for inventions relating to this object.

The invention of Watt was fully appreciated in the scientific world. In 1785, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; in 1806, LL.D., by the University of Glasgow; and, in 1808, a member of the French Institute. He died on the 25th of August, 1819, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, leaving behind him a name that will descend to posterity, in connexion with an invention that has already gone far to revolutionize the whole domain of human industry. "The trunk of an elephant," it has been truly said of this machine, "that can pick up a pin, or rend an oak, is as nothing to it. It can engrave a seal, and crush masses of obdurate metal like wax before it; draw out, without breaking, a thread as fine as gossamer; and lift a ship of war, like a bauble, in the air. It can embroider muslin, and forge anchors; cut steel into ribands, and impel loaded vessels against the fury of the winds and the waves."

---

### THOMAS MARTYN.

THOMAS, son of the eminent botanical professor, John Martyn, was born at Chelsea, in 1736. At the age of five years and a half, he first went to school with Mr. Rolbery, with whom he continued till seventeen, when he was entered a student of Emmanuel

College, Cambridge. He graduated B. A. in 1756, when he obtained the mathematical honour of senior optime; and, shortly after, he was elected one of the new fellows of Sidney Sussex College, on the reforming of that Society, by Dr. Paris, who had been



compelled to sequester some of the fellowships, in order to procure funds for repairing the college. As such he graduated M. A. in 1759, and, about the same time, he was ordained. On his father resigning the botanical chair, in 1761, through powerful interest was made in favour of the late Sir James Smith, president of the Linnæan Society, the university appointed the subject of our memoir to the vacancy. Upon his election, he showed his good sense, by deviating from the common course, and announcing a course of public lectures, in English, instead of Latin. They were received with great applause, and he further distinguished himself by voluntarily adding to his duties, illustrations of the animal and mineral kingdoms, as far as they were connected with botanical science. His conduct and abilities gave so much satisfaction to government, that they allowed him £100 a-year salary, on condition that a course of lectures should be delivered annually: and, on the accession to office of Mr. Pitt, the salary was raised to £200, the office made a patent one, and Martyn appointed the first regius professor. In the interim, in 1765, he published his *Plantæ Cantabrigienses*, which grow wild in the county of Cambridge, disposed according to the system of Linnæus. This was followed by his *Herbationes Cantabrigienses*, or directions to the places where the foregoing may be found, comprehended in three botanical excursions; to which were added, lists of the more rare plants growing in many parts of England and Wales; and a short account of Dr. Walker's donation to the Botanic Garden, at Cambridge, the first one there founded. In 1764, he succeeded the late Dr. Elliston, as tutor of Sidney Sussex College; and, in the same year, he served the university office of proctor. In 1766, he graduated B. D.; and, in 1771, appeared his *Catalogus Horti Botanici Cantabrigiensis*; to the second edition of which, he added his *Botanical Lectures*. He had previously undertaken, in conjunction with Dr. Lettice, to translate, from the Italian, *The Account of the Antiquities of Herculaneum*; and the first volume was published in 1773, containing the pictures: but the reduction of the price of the original, by order

of the King of Naples, and the want of encouragement at home, put an end to the further progress of the work. Mr. Martyn, about this time, came into possession of the family living of Ludgershall, in Wiltshire; and, in 1776, was presented, by one of his pupils, Sir John Borlase Warren, to the vicarage of Little Marlow, in the same county. Another of his pupils was Mr. Hartopp Wigley, of Leicestershire, with whom he travelled through France, Switzerland, and Italy, from which originated his *Sketch of a Tour through Switzerland, France, and Italy*, in three separate publications. In the interval, he printed, in 1775, *Elements of Natural History*; and, in 1785, *Rousseau's Letters on the Elements of Botany*, translated from the French; of this a second edition appeared in 1787, in which year he was preferred to the living of Edgeware, by the Earl of Coventry. After his return from abroad, he resided on his living at Little Marlow for about three years; at the expiration of which period, he removed to London, on accepting the office of honorary secretary to the Society for the Improvement of Naval Architecture.

In 1793, appeared his *Language of Botany*, a dictionary of the terms made use of in that science, of which a quarto edition was printed in 1807. This was followed by his *Flora Rustica*, in four volumes, octavo; *Description of the Hæmanthus Multiflorus*; and, lastly, by his edition of Miller's celebrated *Gardener's and Botanist's Dictionary*, which he dedicated to Sir Joseph Banks. This was his greatest work, in connexion with his favourite science, and to which he added a complete enumeration and designation of all plants hitherto known, with their generic and specific characters, places of growth, times of flowering, and uses, both medicinal and economical. It was published in four folio volumes, the first of which was finished in 1803, and the last in 1807. In 1818, he removed to the rectory of Pertenhall, in Bedfordshire, to which he was preferred by one of his relatives; and he continued to reside there till his death, which took place on the 3rd of June, 1825. He left one son, a Moravian minister, by the sister of the master of his college

Dr. William Elliston, whom he had married about 1771. He was a man of learning, ability, and singular patience; and it was to the great regret of the members of the University of Cambridge, that this botanical patriarch was for a long period prevented lecturing by the infirmities of age. As a preacher, he was distinguished by strong sense, accurate knowledge of

human nature, and comprehensive scriptural learning. He contributed *Observations on the Language of Botany*, to the *Transactions of the Linnæan Society*, of which he was a member; and besides the works already mentioned, published *The English Connoisseur*, and an edition of his father's *Dissertation on the Æneid*, with a life of the author.

### CHARLES HUTTON.

CHARLES HUTTON, the youngest son of a viewer of mines, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, on the 14th of August, 1737. Having received an injury in his right arm, which prevented him from following the occupation of his brothers in the mines, he was kept at the village school of Benwell, until he was able to read and write. The only subsequent education he received was at Jesmond, under the tuition of the Rev. Mr. Ivison, and at his native place, where he attended an evening school, kept by Mr. James, for the purpose of advancing his knowledge in mathematics, for which science he had manifested an early predilection. On the retirement of both his instructors from their respective schools, he, successively, occupied their situations; but, although he had many pupils at Jesmond, his success did not hinder him from devoting much of his time to a sect of methodists, of which he became so enthusiastic a member, as to compose sermons, and preach for them. His zeal, however, abated on his removal to Newcastle, in April, 1760, when he put forth an advertisement of his school, in which he stated that "such as intend to go through a regular course of arts and sciences, may be completely grounded therein at large." The number of his pupils rapidly increased; and, among others, was the future Lord Eldon, who, in a letter to General Hutton, the son of the subject of our memoir, observes, "full sixty years have passed since I received the benefit of your venerable father's instructions, and that benefit I regard as one of the many blessings I have enjoyed in life."

Continuing to advance in mathematical knowledge, Hutton, in March, 1764, published a treatise on arithmetic; and, in the same year, he made his first appearance in *The Ladies' Diary*; a work with which he remained connected as contributor, or editor, for fifty-six years.

In 1770, he published, by subscription, in fifty sixpenny numbers, quarto, *A Treatise on Mensuration*, which is by far the best existing work on the subject, and was, at the time of its publication, a desideratum in the science. He was engaged, during the same year, by the corporation of Newcastle, to make a survey of the town, which was executed with great skill and accuracy. The fall of the Newcastle bridge and others, by the great flood, in November, 1771, drew Hutton's attention to the subject of their construction; and, in the same year, he published *The Principles of Bridges*, containing the mathematical demonstrations of the properties of the arches, the thickness of the piers, the force of the water against them, &c.; together with practical observations and directions drawn from the whole. Of this work, which laid the foundation of his future fame, and became a standard one with architects, a new edition was published, a few years ago, in consequence of the projection of a new London bridge; and the doctor, in reference to a letter received from the bridge house committee, held a conference upon the subject only three days prior to his death.

In 1773, the professorship at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich becoming vacant, Hutton, at the sug-

gestion of a friend, travelled to London, for the purpose of entering himself a candidate for the situation, which the Marquess Townshend had determined to bestow on the individual who should appear most fit for it, at a public examination. On this occasion, says Dr. Gregory, one of his biographers, he bore away the prize from no less than ten competitors, and received, at his temporary lodgings, the notice of his appointment from the master-general of the ordnance, who had never before so much as heard his name. He received his appointment on the 24th of May, 1773; was soon afterwards elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and, about the same time, became editor to all the almanacks published in England, except *The Gentleman's Diary* and *Poor Robin*. In 1776, he published, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, a paper relative to A New Method of finding Simple and Quickly Converging Series; and, in 1778, another on the Force of Exploded Gunpowder, and the Velocities of Cannon Balls, which was rewarded with the Copley gold medal, and gained him much distinction, both at home and abroad. In 1779, the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the University of Edinburgh; and, about the same period, he was appointed foreign secretary to the Royal Society; to the Transactions of which he shortly afterwards communicated *An Account of the Calculations made from the Survey and Measures, taken at Mount Schehallien, in Perthshire, in order to ascertain the mean Density of the Earth*. His last paper written for the Society was in 1783, entitled *A Project for a New Division of the Quadrant*. In 1784, he seceded from that body, together with Dr. Horsley and others, in consequence of a quarrel with Sir Joseph Banks.

In 1785, he published his *Mathematical Tables*, with a preface, containing an original and valuable history of the subject, a work which has reached five editions; and, in the two following years, he brought out his *Tracts on Mathematical Subjects, and Conic Sections*, for the use of the academy at Woolwich. The latter was so highly approved of by the Duke of Richmond, then master-general of the ordnance, that he took occasion to present the doctor at court to his majesty. In 1795

he published *A Mathematical and Philosophical Dictionary*, in two volumes, quarto; which was followed by *A Course of Mathematics*, and a translation, with notes, of Ozanam's *Philosophical Recreations*. From 1803 to 1809, he was engaged, in conjunction with Drs. Shaw and Pearson, in completing *An Abridgment of the Philosophical Transactions*, which was published in eighteen thick quarto volumes. The doctor received, for his share of the labour, £6,000, and the publishers lost by the work nearly double that sum. In 1807, he resigned his professorship, and was assigned a pension of £500 per annum. In retirement he carried on an extensive correspondence with English philosophers, and with Laplace, and other eminent foreign mathematicians. He was also long and usefully employed in bringing out new and improved editions of his works; and, at the age of eighty-four, he accomplished a laborious correction of the computations in Mr. Henry Cavendish's papers, on the mean density of the earth. Although the latter years of his life were passed in continual ill health, he retained his cheerfulness and faculties to the last, and was often heard to declare, during the last twelvemonth of his life, that it was the happiest he had ever experienced. He died on the 27th of January, 1823, leaving a son and two daughters, by the first of his wives, who was a dress-maker, and his own cousin.

Dr. Hutton's scientific attainments were of a very high order, and were accompanied no less by a desire of acquiring, than of conveying, instruction. In private life he possessed many amiable feelings, and performed many benevolent actions; although he is charged with an over-fondness for money, and with having lived in a manner more consonant to the dictates of passion, than of morality. After the violent temper of his first wife had induced him to leave her, he formed a connexion with two other women, the last of whom became his second wife. Few men, whose success in life has been dependent upon their talents and industry, have been more fortunate than Dr. Hutton. At one period, he possessed £60,000. His works brought him in large sums; and it may be observed that the sale of them was much



facilitated by his possessing the editorship of *The Ladies' Diary*: it being a practice with a class of contributors to that publication, to make references, upon every possible occasion, to the doctor's treatises: an affront to his modesty which he was at all times disposed to forgive. He made, latterly, some injudicious investments in bridge companies, which caused a considerable reduction in the amount of his former property. Considering the affluent circumstances to which he attained, he certainly did not make that liberal distribution of his money which might have been expected; but the following anecdote, related by his biographer, Dr. Olinthus Gregory, sufficiently proves the generosity of his heart, if not of his hand:—"On paying him one of my periodical visits,

about five years ago, I found him reading a letter, the tears trickling down his cheeks. 'Read this,' said he, putting the letter into my hand. It was from the wife of a country school-master, describing how, by a series of misfortunes, he had been reduced to penury, and had just been hurried off to gaol, whilst the sheriff's officers had seized his furniture, leaving her and her children without a shilling. 'Can you rely upon this statement?' I asked. 'Yes,' said he; 'I have information from another quarter, which confirms its truth.' 'Then, what do you mean to do?' 'I mean,' replied the doctor, smiling, 'to demand a guinea from you, and the same sum from every friend who calls upon me to-day; then to make up the sum twenty guineas, and send it off by this night's post.'"

---

### SIR WILLIAM HERSCHEL.

THIS eminent astronomer, the son of a musician, of Hanover, was born there on the 15th of November, 1738. He was brought up to his father's profession, and, at the age of fourteen, entered the band of the Hanoverian guards, with a detachment of which he came to England, about the year 1757. By his own wish he remained in the metropolis, in the hope of pushing his fortune, which he did in the midst of many difficulties. The lessons which he gave in music gained him but a precarious subsistence, until the year 1765, when a gentleman, who admired his abilities, procured him the situation of organist, at Halifax. In the following year, he was appointed to the same office in the octagon chapel at Bath, where a good salary, an addition of pupils, and numerous musical engagements, at private and public concerts, held out to him a fair prospect of fortune, if not of fame.

A change, however, took place in the nature of his studies, which ultimately turned his thoughts altogether from his profession. He had already made himself master of the Latin, Italian, and of the elements of the Greek language, when he set down to the perusal of

Dr. Robert Smith's celebrated Treatise on Harmonics. Finding that he could not properly understand it without a knowledge of mathematics, he applied himself to the study of that science with such zeal and partiality, that it soon became the engrossing pursuit of all his leisure hours. Frequently, we are told, after a fatiguing day's work, of fourteen or sixteen hours, among his pupils, he would, on his return home at night, repair to his mathematics, by way of relaxation. He was thus soon in a situation to enter upon the different branches of science depending upon the mathematics, and the first that he fixed on were astronomy and optics. Having viewed the heavens with a two-feet Gregorian telescope, which he had borrowed, he was so much interested with the instrument, that he commissioned a friend in London to purchase him one of a larger size. The price, however, being more than he could afford, he resolved to attempt the construction of one with his own hands. He succeeded; a five-feet Newtonian reflector, which he completed in 1774, was the commencement of that brilliant series of discoveries and improvements which he afterwards effected.

He now became so much attached to his new pursuits, that he began gradually to decline pupils and professional engagements. In a very short period of time, he produced telescopes of seven, ten, and even twenty feet focal distance. His perseverance in making the mirrors was astonishing; he would work at one for twelve or fourteen hours without quitting it, not even lifting his hand to take his food, which was put into his mouth, on these occasions, by his sister. It was more by natural tact than rule that he gave them their proper shape; and he would reject one after the other, after having completed them, if they did not quite suit his ideas. For his seven-feet reflector, he is said to have finished and tried no less than two hundred mirrors, before he found one that satisfied him.

Herschel had been engaged for about a year and a half in making a regular survey of the heavens, when, on the evening of the 13th of March, 1781, he discovered, among other stars, one of unusually steady radiance. Continuing to watch it, he found, in the course of a few hours, a perceptible change in its position; and, after having repeated his observations for some nights, he came to the conclusion that it was a hitherto undiscovered planet. Dr. Maskelyne, when informed of it, imagined it to be nothing else than a comet, but further investigation completely dissipated this error, and established the opinion of the subject of our memoir. The new planet was called after him, *Georgium Sidus*; though Herschel, or *Uranus*, is the name usually applied to it by continental astronomers. "Subsequent observations," says one of his biographers, "made chiefly by Herschel himself, have ascertained many particulars respecting it, some of which are well calculated to fill us with astonishment at the powers of the sublime science which can wing its way so far into the immensity of space, and bring us back information so precise and various. In the first place, the diameter of this new globe has been found to be nearly four and a half times larger than that of our own. Its size altogether is about eighty times that of our earth. Its year is as long as eighty-three of ours. Its distance from the sun is nearly eighteen hundred millions of miles, or more than nine-

teen times that of the earth. Its density, as compared with that of the earth, is nearly as twenty-two to one hundred; so that its entire weight is not far from eighteen times that of our planet. Finally, the force of gravitation near its surface is such, that falling bodies descend only through fourteen feet during the first second, instead of thirty-two feet, as with us. Herschel afterwards discovered, successively, no fewer than six satellites, or moons, belonging to his new planet."

The discovery of the *Georgium Sidus* made Herschel's name universally known, and he was rewarded, by the king, with a pension of £300 per annum. This enabled him to give up his engagements at Bath, and to devote himself entirely to science, for which purpose he removed to Slough, near Windsor. In 1783, he discovered a volcanic mountain in the moon; and, with the aid of his famous telescope of forty feet long, which he completed for the king in 1789, two others were plainly distinguished, emitting fire from their summits. In the same year, he discovered a new satellite of Saturn, being the sixth that had been observed attendant upon that planet, and a seventh was subsequently detected by the same instrument. In 1802, he laid before the Royal Society a catalogue of five thousand new nebulae, nebulous stars, planetary nebulae, and clusters of stars, which he had discovered. He also contributed to the *Philosophical Transactions*, the result of his observations (in which he is said to have been assisted by his sister Caroline), till 1816, in which year he was made a knight of the Guelphic order, having been previously created LL. D. by the University of Oxford. He continued to pursue his astronomical researches till within a few years of his death, which took place at Slough, on the 23rd of August, 1822.

A more ingenious, profound, and original cultivator of astronomical science than Herschel, has seldom appeared. The ardour with which he devoted himself to it, has certainly never been exceeded. He is said, for many years, never to have been in bed at any hour during which the stars were visible, and to have made all his observations in the open air, whatever

was the season of the year. The manner in which he made use of his telescopes was no less peculiar, than his mode of fabricating them. He seems to have verified Ramsden's observation to his workmen after having completed one of his best telescopes:—"This, I believe, is the highest degree of perfection that we, opticians by profession, will ever arrive at; if any improvement of importance shall ever, after this, be introduced in the making of telescopes, it will be by some one who has not been taught his art by us." The forty-foot telescope of Herschel, at Slough, has been taken down, and replaced by another of half the length,

constructed by Mr. J. Herschel, the son of the subject of our memoir, and scarcely less eminent. Indeed, Herschel himself is said to have ultimately been of opinion, that no telescope could surpass, in magnifying power, one of from twenty to twenty-three feet in length. Lalande, the French astronomer, states, in his continuation of Montucla's History of the Mathematics, that he was informed, by George the Third, that it was at his desire that Herschel was induced to make the telescope, at Slough, of the extraordinary length he did; his own wish being that it should not be more than thirty feet long.

### JOHN ROBISON.

JOHN ROBISON, the son of a merchant, who had retired upon his fortune, was born at his father's estate at Boghall, in the county of Stirling, in the year 1739. He received both his school and academical education at Glasgow, where he was remarkable for great quickness of apprehension, and retentiveness of memory. He soon became a proficient in the classics, and made considerable progress in the various branches of science which he studied under Professor Moore, Smith, Dick, and Leechman. His instructor in mathematics was Dr. Robert Simson, under whom he became profoundly skilled in the different departments of that science, for which he had formed a particular predilection. But, as was to be expected, under the tuition of so staunch a geometrician as Dr Simson, Robison, though well acquainted with the modes of algebra, soon began to prefer to them the more accurate, though less comprehensive, method of ancient geometry; assigning, as his reason, that in the longest demonstration, the geometrician has always clear and accurate ideas, which the most expert algebraist can very seldom have. He informed Dr. Gleig that he first attracted the regard of Dr. Simson by owning his dislike of algebra, and by returning a neat geometrical solution of a problem, which had been given out to

the class in an algebraic form. It should be observed, however, that he acknowledged to have adopted this mode of solution, only because he could not solve it in the manner required of the class.

Mr. Robison had been intended by his father for the church; but some conscientious scruples interfering with his pursuit of that profession, he sought for another, in which he might apply his mathematical knowledge. He relinquished all thoughts of a clerical life, not, says his biographer, out of any scepticism concerning the truth of Christianity, nor because he did not entertain just notions of the importance of theological knowledge, but because his inquiries had led him to be dissatisfied with some tenets in the established creed, and he was too honest to subscribe what he could not believe.

In 1756, Mr. Robison graduated M. A.; and, in 1757, upon the death of Dr. Dick, jun., who had been his father's assistant in the professorship of natural philosophy, the subject of our memoir offered himself as a temporary coadjutor to the professor. He was strongly recommended, as a fit person to fill this situation, by the celebrated Adam Smith; but the professor thought him too young for the place. In declining his services, however, he expressed a high opinion of his abilities,



and shortly after joined with Dr. Simson, in recommending him to Dr. Blair, prebendary of Westminster, whom they understood to be in quest of a young man to accompany Edward, Duke of York, to sea, in the capacity of his mathematical tutor. With a view of obtaining this situation, Mr. Robison went to London, in 1758; but was much disappointed and disconcerted, on his arrival, to find that his hopes were built "upon no other foundation than some vague scheme of Dr. Blair's, on the supposition that the Duke of York should go to sea during the ensuing summer." Instead, however, of returning to Glasgow, he embraced the opportunity of going to sea, as mathematical tutor to the duke's intended companion, Mr. Knowles, the eldest son of Admiral Knowles, with whom he embarked for Quebec, on board the *Neptune*, of ninety guns. In the course of the voyage, Mr. Knowles was appointed lieutenant on board the *Royal William*, into which ship he was accompanied by Mr. Robison, who, at his own request, was rated midshipman. In this ship, he used to say, he had spent the three happiest years of his life; and it was here that he acquired that knowledge of the art of seamanship, which he has displayed, in the article drawn up by him on the subject, in *The Encyclopædia Britannica*. While in the river St. Lawrence, he noticed a connexion between the aurora borealis and the direction of the magnetic needle, an account of which was afterwards inserted in some of the London newspapers, with an invitation to navigators to pay attention to the subject, and communicate their observations to the Royal Society. "An anecdote which Mr. Robison used to tell," says Mr. Playfair, "deserves well to be mentioned:—He happened to be on duty in the boat in which General Wolfe went to visit some of their posts the night before the battle, which was expected to be decisive of the fate of the campaign. The evening was fine, and the scene, considering the work they were engaged in, and the morning to which they were looking forward, sufficiently impressive. As they rowed along, the general, with much feeling, repeated nearly the whole of Gray's *Elegy* (which had appeared not long before,

and was yet but little known) to an officer, who sat with him in the stern of the boat; adding, as he concluded, that he would prefer being the author of that poem, to the glory of beating the French to-morrow." On the morrow, the general lost his life.

Mr. Robison saw much active service, both on land and sea, during the siege of Quebec, and he was also employed in taking surveys of different parts of the river. After the surrender of the city, he sailed with his pupil, in the *Royal William*, for about a year and a half, the chief part of which time was passed in the Bay of Biscay, and on the coast of Spain and Portugal. Lieutenant Knowles was shortly afterwards appointed commander of the *Peregrine* sloop-of-war, in which ship Mr. Robison remained with him until 1762. In that year he was engaged, by Lord Anson, then at the head of the Admiralty, with a promise of future preferment, to proceed to Jamaica, for the purpose of trying Harrison's time-keeper. Having performed the object of his voyage, he returned to England, where news, equally distressing and unpropitious, awaited him. Intelligence had been received of the loss of the *Peregrine*, together with that of Captain Knowles, and the whole crew; Lord Anson was dead, and peace seemed to be at no great distance: thus putting an end to all his hopes of immediate advancement in the navy. Under these circumstances, he determined upon returning to Glasgow, whither Admiral (then Sir Charles) Knowles, soon afterwards sent his remaining son, to be placed under his care. Mr. Robison resumed his academical studies with great assiduity; so that, in a short time, he had not only considerably improved himself in mathematics and philosophy, but also made himself acquainted with astronomy, civil law, and chemistry. This last he studied under Dr. Black, and with such success, that when that eminent professor removed to Edinburgh, in 1767, the senate of the University of Glasgow appointed the subject of our memoir to succeed him as lecturer; of this office he continued to perform the duties for three years, and in such a manner as to extend both his own reputation and that of the university.

He resigned his professorship, in 1770, in consequence of an offer from Sir Charles Knowles, who had been invited to St. Petersburg, by the Empress Catherine, to assist in improving her marine, to accompany him to the Russian capital, in the capacity of his official secretary, with a salary of £200 per annum. They set out for Petersburg, overland, and stopping in their way at Liège, Mr. Robison was there admitted into a lodge of freemasons, and, in process of time, he attained the rank of Scotch master. He had been about two years at St. Petersburg, when the Russian board of Admiralty appointed him inspector-general of the corps of marine cadets; an academy, consisting of about four hundred young gentlemen and scholars, under the tuition of forty teachers. Before entering upon the duties of this office, which gives to the person filling it, the rank of lieutenant-colonel, Mr. Robison was required, according to the custom of Russia, to prove himself a gentleman, or what is there called, a *dvoranin*. His duty was to visit daily every class of the academy; to receive weekly reports from each master, concerning the diligence and progress of every person in his class; and to advance, twice yearly, the pupils into higher classes, according to their respective merits. The military head of the academy was General Kutuzoff, who, Mr. Robison says, approved of all his decisions, adopted all his measures, supported his authority against intrigue and opposition, and even introduced him to the grand duke, as an admirer of the Russian language, of which his imperial highness was the declared patron. The academy, over which Mr. Robison presided, was at Cronstadt, the dreariness of which place in winter, made him come to the resolution of resigning his situation, after he had held it for four years. He was also induced to take this step in consequence of an invitation he had received from the magistrates and town-council of Edinburgh, to be professor of natural philosophy in their university. Before leaving Cronstadt, he presented to the Admiralty College a plan for rendering the superb docks at that place of some use, by means of a steam-engine, which was subsequently adopted with success. At his departure from Russia, the grand

duke requested him to take with him some young men from the corps of cadets, to receive the benefit of his instructions in Scotland; promising him a pension of four hundred rubles (about £80 per annum). This pension, however, was only paid during the three years in which his Russian pupils resided in Edinburgh; being afterwards withheld, because, as Mr. Robison told Dr. Gleig, he did not continue a correspondence with the academy, and neglected to communicate to them all the British improvements in marine education.

The expectations which had been raised of Mr. Robison's lectures from the chair of natural philosophy were not disappointed. "In accuracy of definition," says his biographer, "clearness, brevity, and elegance of demonstration; in neatness and precision in experiments; in the comprehensiveness of his course, extending to every branch of physics and of mixed mathematics, and even in fulness of detail in each particular division, a more perfect system of academical instruction is not easily to be imagined. With respect to the complaints made by some of his pupils, that they could not always pursue him, with clearness of understanding, through his series of demonstrations, they are to be ascribed, not to the want of order or perspicuity in the tutor, but to the deficiency of the pupils in that preparatory acquaintance with the pure mathematics, without which they could not be qualified to enter on the study of natural philosophy."

Mr. Robison was not only indefatigable in the discharge of his duties as professor, but employed much of his leisure time in the promotion of mathematical science by his literary exertions. Too close an application at length brought on ill health, accompanied by such a depression of spirits, as prevented him, for some years, from delivering lectures, though he was enabled to resume them towards the latter part of his life. In 1783, he was chosen general secretary to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, on its incorporation by charter, in that year, with the Royal Society, a situation which he held till within a few years of his death. In 1798, he was presented with the diploma of LL.D. by the American College, in New Jersey; and, in

the following year, he received the same degree from the University of Glasgow. In 1800, he was unanimously elected foreign member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg, in the room of Dr. Black. His death took place on the 30th of January, 1805.

In person, Dr. Robison was considerably above the middle stature; he had uncommonly handsome features, a physiognomy noble and dignified, but subdued by a tenderness of expression, characterising the usual benevolence of his nature, and deepened with a tinge of sorrow, which his countenance had gradually derived from his bodily infirmities. His manners were elegant, and his powers of conversation considerable; and from his having mixed much with the world before he began to write, his works partook a little of the ease and fluency, and diffuseness of conversational language.

After his death, Professor Playfair undertook to draw up an account of the life and writings of the subject of our memoir, but could only find time to perform the biographical part of his undertaking; and the editing of Dr. Robison's works, in consequence, devolved upon Dr. Brewster. The separate publications of Dr. Robison are, a treatise in support of the ministerial politics of the day, entitled *Proofs of a Conspiracy against all the Religions and Governments of Europe*, carried on in the *Secret Meetings of Freemasons, Illuminati, and Reading Societies, &c.*; *Elements of Mechanical Philosophy*, and *Dr. Black's Lectures on the Elements of Chemistry*, with valuable notes of his own. In the first work, which went through four editions in two years, he attempts to show the existence of a conspiracy on the part of the foreign lodges of freemasons; and adduces, in support of the supposed fact, the statements and allegations of several French and German writers. Many of them, however, he would, in all probability, not have implicitly admitted, had not his mind been powerfully influenced at the time by credulity, terror, or that depression of spirits to which we have before alluded. A copy of his edition of *Dr. Black's Elements* was sent by him to the Emperor of Russia, in return for which that monarch presented him with a box, set with diamonds. He also

communicated several papers to the *Edinburgh Philosophical Transactions*; and wrote, for *The Encyclopædia Britannica*, the greater part of the articles in mixed and pure mathematics, which are considered the best of the original articles in that compilation. The chief of them are included in his *System of Mechanical Philosophy*, of which the first volume appeared in 1804, and to which three were added and published by Dr. Brewster, in 1822, with a volume of plates. His articles in *The Encyclopædia Britannica* are, *Physics, Pneumatics, Precession, Projectiles, Pumps, Resistance, Rivers, Roof, Ropemaking, Relation, Seamanship, Signal, Sound, Specific Gravity, Statics, Steam, Steam Engine, Steelyard, Strength of Materials, Telescope, Tide, Trumpet, Variation, and Water Works*; and, in the *Supplement to the third edition of the Encyclopædia*, *Arch, Astronomy, Bosconich's Theory, Carpentry, Centre, Dynamics, Electricity, Impulsion, Machinery, Magnetism, Mechanics, Percussion, Piano-Forte, Position, Temperament, Thunder, Trumpet, Tschirnhaus, and Watch-work*. These dissertations were composed under the influence of that painful disease, with which their author was afflicted for a long period of years; yet they every where display a knowledge of mechanical philosophy at once practical and profound; and are frequently enriched with the most original views, and ingenious inventions.

"Although," says Dr. Brewster, in his preface to the work above-mentioned, "Dr. Robison's name cannot be associated with the greatest discoveries of the century which he adorned, yet the memory of his talents and virtues will be long cherished by his country. Imbued with the genuine spirit of the philosophy which he taught, he was one of the warmest patrons of genius, wherever it was found. His mind was nobly elevated above the mean jealousies of rival ambition; and his love of science and of justice was too ardent to allow him either to depreciate the labours of others, or transfer them to himself. To these great qualities, as a philosopher, Dr. Robison added all the more estimable endowments of domestic and social life. His friendship was at all times generous and sincere;



his piety was ardent and unostentatious; his patriotism was of the most pure and exalted character; and, like the immortal Newton, whose memory he cherished with a peculiar reverence,

he was pre-eminently entitled to the appellation of a Christian patriot and philosopher." Dr. Robison was survived by his wife, and a family of three sons and one daughter.

### SIR JOSEPH BANKS.

THIS distinguished naturalist was born in Argyle Street, London, on the 13th of February, 1743. Such, at least, is the date and place of his birth given in the *Eloge Historique*, by the Baron Cuvier, which was read to the Royal Academy of Sciences, at Paris, and is said to contain the only authentic particulars that have appeared respecting his life. Most of his English biographers, however, assert that he was born on the 13th of December, in the above year, at his father's seat, Revesby Abbey, Lincolnshire. He was the son of a gentleman of fortune, and received his education at Harrow, and Christ's College, Oxford. At the university he attained considerable proficiency in the classics, but the chief object of his pursuit was natural history, and, in particular, botany. For this science, he evinced a most ardent predilection, reading various works connected with it, and making frequent excursions in the neighbourhood for the purpose of collecting plants. In one of these peregrinations, he fell asleep, from fatigue, under a hedge, and being surprised in that condition, was taken before a magistrate, on suspicion of being a thief or a poacher. The large property into which he came, at the age of eighteen, on the death of his father, did not entice him from his favourite pursuits, but rather encouraged him to pursue them with redoubled ardour. He quitted the university on coming of age, and, soon after, set out on a voyage to Newfoundland and the Labrador coast; in the course of which he made a most valuable collection, not only of plants, but also of insects, and other natural productions. The zeal and ability he thus manifested in the cause of science, were, on his return, called into action on a more important expedition. He was appointed to accompany the cele-

brated Captain Cook in his first voyage round the world; on which occasion, as we have stated in our memoir of Dr. Solander, he chose that eminent pupil of Linnæus to be his assistant. He also engaged draftsmen and painters, to delineate such objects of interest as should not admit of transportation or preservation; and, in fact, did every thing in his power to give effect to the character in which he was to accompany the expedition. He sailed from England in August, 1768, and returned in June, 1771, with a most valuable collection of specimens, some of which he had procured at the hazard of his life.

The reader may form some idea of the enthusiasm with which he carried on his researches, and of the perils into which it led him, by reading the account of his excursion in Terra del Fuego, as related in Dr. Hawkesworth's account of Cook's first voyage, and to which we have alluded in our memoir of Dr. Solander. Two of their party actually perished from cold; and both the doctor and the subject of our memoir must inevitably have shared the same fate, had they yielded to the inclination to sleep which affected them. Mr. Banks's ornithological acquisitions in his route to the north-west were very considerable, as, some days, he killed no less than sixty-two birds with his own hand. During his stay at Otaheite, his judicious conduct and pleasing manners did much to conciliate the natives, and with the females in particular, he appears to have been a great favourite. "Malignity and levity," says one of his biographers, "did not fail to interpret those attentions not exactly in the most innocent or charitable manner. As an instance of this may be mentioned the Poetical Epistle, feigned to be addressed to Sir Joseph from her

majesty of Otaheite; the credit of which piece of satire was attributed, whether justly or not, to the late Professor Porson." Be this as it may, all the Otaheitans witnessed his departure with regret; and Tupia, prime minister to the Queen Oherea, insisted on accompanying him to England. He accordingly embarked with Mr. Banks, but died before the vessel reached its destination.

The subject of our memoir's principal collection of specimens was brought from Otaheite, New Zealand, and Australia, but he had the misfortune to lose a considerable part of those relating to the latter country. When Captain Cook's second expedition was resolved upon, Mr. Banks expressed a desire again to accompany him, and had made all the necessary preparations for embarking, when he discovered that some intrigue, set on foot by Sir Hugh Palliser, had occasioned the employment of other parties by the Admiralty. Under these circumstances, he resolved to equip a vessel at his own expense; and having done so, he set sail, accompanied by Dr. Solander, Dr. Lind, and De Troil, a Swedish naturalist, for Iceland, in July, 1772. His voyage was as productive, in a scientific point of view, as his former one, and gained him a proportionate accession of reputation. In the course of it, he visited the island of Staffa, where he discovered the cave of Fingal, and reached the summit of Mount Hecla, being the first traveller that had done so. We should have stated, that, in 1766, Mr. Banks was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; of which he succeeded Sir John Pringle, as president, in 1778; and continued to fill that honourable station for more than forty years. In 1781, he was created a baronet; invested with the order of the Bath, in 1795; and, in 1797, was made a member of the privy-council. The last appointment does not seem to have been very appropriate, for Sir Joseph seldom, if ever, mingled in politics. He died at his house in Soho Square, London, on the 19th of March, 1820.

The character of Sir Joseph Banks, as a man of science, was called in question both before and after his death; and he was ridiculed by Peter

Pindar and others, as a mere childish collector of curiosities, brought together without knowledge, and stored up without any purpose. That he had useful aims in view, however, is not to be doubted; though we are inclined to think his chief merit consisted in the encouragement he gave to those concerned in similar pursuits, and in the unreserved admission of them to his valuable collections. It was by his aid, that Fabricius and Broussonet were enabled to prosecute, in a great measure, their respective researches; and it was from the stores of his Herbarium, that Gærtner obtained the most valuable materials for his excellent history of fruits and seeds. In England, he was looked up to as the patron of science and talent in every department. He assisted Sir John Sinclair in preparing and collecting the Statistical Account of Scotland; was one of the most active members of the board of Agriculture; assisted in the formation of the Horticultural Society; and was one of the founders and principal promoter of the objects of the African Society. Towards other men of science, Sir Joseph's conduct was actuated by the most liberal and honourable feelings; and by foreigners, at least, his name must always be venerated. When the collection of the French naturalist, Labillardière, was captured and brought to England, he successfully interceded with the English government for its restoration. He declined to inspect its contents, lest, as he expressed himself in a letter to Jussieu, any part of that knowledge, to the acquisition of which so eminent a naturalist had devoted the best years of his life, should become alienated from its rightful owner. This disinterested act procured his election into the National Institute of France. He was, indeed, a member of most of the learned societies in Europe and America, besides those in his own country. To the British Museum, of which he was a trustee, he left his valuable library and botanical collection; a legacy that will ever be remembered with gratitude by the friends of science.

The long period during which he presided over the Royal Society, was not altogether one of such harmony as the courtesies of his private character might

have been expected to insure. Some members thought that they perceived in their president a disposition to prefer the pretensions of rank, in his recommendation of candidates, to the unobtrusive, but undoubted claims, of eminent ability. One of them, a very distinguished member of the church, and equally celebrated for his mathematical learning, went so far as to threaten his resignation in the following terms:—"If other remedies fail, we can at least secede. When the hour of secession comes, the president will be left with his train of feeble amateurs, and that toy upon the table,—the ghost of that society, in which philosophy once reigned, and Newton presided as her minister." Whether or not, that union of rank with talent which Sir Joseph Banks encouraged, had a beneficial influence over the interests of science, we will not pretend to say; but, undoubtedly, since the secession of Sir John Pringle from the chair of the Royal Society, the honour formerly attached to an admission into that body has been considerably diminished.

In person, Sir Joseph was tall and well-shaped, with a countenance expressive of dignity and intelligence. His manners were polite and urbane, whilst the extent of information he possessed upon almost every subject within the range of art or nature, rendered his conversation at once engaging and instructive. He left no issue by his wife, whom he married in 1779, and who survived him. She was the daughter and co-heiress of William Weston Hargessen, Esq., of Provencher, in the parish of Norton, Kent.

Sir Joseph Banks's separate publications are, *A Journal of a Voyage round the World in his Majesty's Ship En-*

*deavour*, in the years 1768, 1769, 1770, and 1771, &c., with a concise vocabulary of the language of Otaheite, and a short account of the causes of the diseases in corn, called, by farmers, the blight, the mildew, and the rust, printed for private distribution. In the *Transactions of the Horticultural Society*, the following papers are by him:—*An Attempt to ascertain the Time when the Potatoe (Solanum Tuberosum) was first introduced into the United Kingdoms, with some Account of the Hill Wheat of India; Hints respecting the inuring Tender Plants to our Climate; On the Revival of an Obsolete mode of Managing Strawberries; An Account of the Method of Cultivating the American Cranberry at Spring Grove; On the Horticultural Management of Sweet or Spanish Chestnut Trees; On the Forcing-houses of the Romans, with a List of Fruits cultivated by them now in our gardens; Account of a New Apple, called the Spring Grove Codlin; On Ripening the Second Crop of Figs that grow on the new shoots; Horticultural Observations selected from French Authors; Notice from a work of Monsieur Leliur, on the Hereditary Diseases of Fruit Trees; and Notes relative to the first appearance of the Aphis Lanigera, or the Apple Tree Insects in this country. To the Archæologia for 1756, he communicated An Account of a Roman Sepulchre lately found in Lincolnshire; and, to the sixth volume of Nicholson's Journal, A Report of the State of his Majesty's Breed of Fine-woolled Spanish Sheep, for the year ending Michaelmas, 1803. His Account of Staffa will be found in the first part of Pennant's Tour in Scotland, and in Troil's Letters on Iceland.*

### JOHN PLAYFAIR.

**JOHN PLAYFAIR**, the eldest son of the Rev. James Playfair, minister of the united parishes of Liff and Benvie, in Forfarshire, Scotland, was born at Benvie, on the 10th of March, 1748. He was educated by his father up to the age of fourteen, and, subsequently, at

the University of St. Andrew's, where he prosecuted his general studies with the intention of qualifying himself for the church. His ardour of application and propriety of conduct soon attracted the regards of his preceptors; and such was his progress in the mathematical



sciences, that Professor Wilkie, when confined by illness, selected him to occupy his place. Another testimony to his great talents, at this time, is the following declaration of Principal George Hill, at that time one of his fellow-students, who says, in one of his letters to his mother:—"Playfair has very great merit, and more knowledge and a better judgment than any of his class-fellows. I make no exceptions; my parts might be more showy, and the kind of reading to which my inclination led me, was calculated to enable me to make a better figure at St. Andrew's; but, in judgment and understanding, I am greatly inferior to him." In 1766, when he was only eighteen, he became a candidate for the professorship of mathematics, in the Marischal College of Aberdeen, vacant by the death of Dr. Stewart. He had six competitors to contend with; who, together with himself, were, according to the terms of the foundation, (which was a private one, by Dr. Liddel,) subject to an examination, to which, it was considered, none but the most able mathematicians would be equal. The examination lasted a fortnight, and terminated in favour of Dr. Trail; who, however, was the only candidate, besides Dr. Hamilton, that excelled the subject of our memoir; and Dr. Trail afterwards confessed that he attributed his own success solely to the fact of his being two years older than Mr. Playfair. He quitted the university in 1769; and, for the next year or two, spent most of his time in Edinburgh, when he became intimate with Dr. Robertson, Adam Smith, Dr. Black, and Dr. Hutton.

In 1772, he became a candidate for the professorship of natural philosophy in the University of St. Andrew's, vacant by the death of his friend Dr. Wilkie; but in this also he was disappointed; "the situation," to use the words of Dr. Cook, "being conferred upon another gentleman, one of their own number, who had so powerful a claim upon them, that Lord Kinnoul mentions to Mr. Hill, that, had Mr. Playfair known of the wish of this gentleman to succeed Dr. Wilkie, he would not have become a candidate." The death of his father, soon after, made him feel this disappointment still

more strongly, as he was left with the charge of his mother and family, whilst he was yet wavering between mathematics and divinity, in the hope that his success in the former might render it unnecessary for him to follow the latter as a profession. This, however, he now determined to do; but though he was immediately presented, by Lord Gray, to his father's livings, it was not till August, 1773, that he obtained possession, in consequence of a dispute respecting the right of patronage.

Mr. Playfair entered upon the duties of his pastoral charge with the same zeal that he had evinced in his former pursuits, composing for it sermons in that simple and convincing style of eloquence, by which his writings are, for the most part, characterized. His leisure hours were devoted to the education of his brothers, and, in a great measure, to a correspondence with Mr. (afterwards Lord) Robertson, which shows a most extraordinary extent of reading. His nephew and biographer, who was favoured by Lord Robertson with a perusal of these letters, says that they contain a discussion of the merits and opinions of Machiavelli, Locke, Leibnitz, Reid, Plato, Bacon, Price, Priestley, &c.; an account and refutation of the attempt to explain gravitation by an ethereal fluid; and many ingenious observations upon the geography and the singular social institutions of the South Sea Islands, then recently discovered.

In 1774, Mr. Playfair made an excursion to Perthshire; and, during a short stay at Schehallien, formed an acquaintance with the celebrated astronomer, Dr. Maskelyne, who was carrying on there his interesting experiments on the attraction of the mountains. It was under his auspices that he communicated, in 1779, to the Royal Society of London, *An Essay on the Arithmetic of Impossible Quantities*, pointing out the insufficiency of the doctrine of negative quantities given by John Bernouilli and Maclaurin, viz. that the imaginary characters which are involved in the expression, compensate or destroy each other. He attempted, also, to show, in this ingenious paper, that the arithmetic of impossible quantities is nothing more than a particular method of tracing the

affinity of the measures of ratios and of angles; and that they can never be of any use as instruments of discovery, unless when the subject of investigation is a property common to the measure of ratios and of angles.

In 1782, he resigned his livings to accept a very advantageous offer of superintending the education of the two eldest sons of Mr. Ferguson, of Raith; and, it is said, he never afterwards resumed his clerical duties. Before taking up his residence with his pupils, he paid a visit to London, where he was introduced to Mr. Cavendish, Dr. Priestley, and other eminent men of science. In 1785, he was appointed joint mathematical professor, with Dr. Adam Ferguson, in the University of Edinburgh, but continued with his pupils until 1787, when he joined his family, who had been some time resident in Edinburgh. In the mean time, he became a member of the Royal Society, lately instituted in that metropolis, and communicated to their Transactions a paper On the Causes which affect the Accuracy of Barometrical Measurements, and A Biographical Account of the Rev. Dr. Matthew Stewart. In 1789, he succeeded Dr. Gregory, as secretary to the physical class of the Royal Society; the management of which, and the arrangement of its memoirs for publication, devolved principally upon him, in consequence of the indisposition of the general secretary, Dr. Robison. In the same year, a paper of his was read to the society, entitled Remarks on the Astronomy of the Brahmins, written in furtherance and explanation of the views of M. Bailly, in his *Traité de l'Astronomie Indienne et Orientale*. His next communication was in 1792, On the Origin and Investigation of Porisms, in which he only gives their geometrical analysis, promising the algebraical investigation in a second part, which, however, never appeared.

Mr. Playfair experienced some interruption to his studies, in 1793, by the death of his brother James, in London, the affairs of whose family he undertook to arrange, and whose eldest son, then only six years of age, he took under his adoption. In 1795, he published his *Elements of Geometry*, consisting of the first six books of Euclid,

with three additional ones, containing the rectification and quadrature of the circle, the intersection of planes, and the geometry of solids, with plane and spherical trigonometry and the arithmetic of sines. Not the least valuable part of this work is an appendix of notes, and it is no slight proof of the estimation in which the book was held, that it has gone through five editions of a thousand copies each. In the same year, he communicated to the Royal Society, his *Observations on the Trigonometrical Tables of the Brahmins*; and, shortly afterwards, his *Investigation of Certain Theorems relative to the Figure of the Earth*.

The death of Dr. James Hutton, in the spring of 1797, was followed by two important works relative to that eminent mathematician, from the pen of the subject of our memoir. With the Huttonian theory he had made himself well acquainted, in the course of the various discussions which had taken place between him and its author; but as it was by no means generally intelligible, and was much less known than its merits deserved, Mr. Playfair determined to become its illustrator and defender. This task occupied him five years, at the expiration of which, in 1802, he published his *Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory*; and, in 1803, communicated to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, A *Biographical Account of the late James Hutton*. These works added greatly to the fame of their author, and were justly considered as models of composition and of argument. In reference to his *Illustration*, a writer in the *Edinburgh Encyclopædia* remarks, "Though brought out under the modest appellation of a commentary, it is unquestionably entitled to be regarded as an original work; and though the theory which it expounds must always retain the name of the philosopher who first suggested it, yet Mr. Playfair has, in a great measure, made it his own, by the philosophical generalization which he has thrown around it; by the numerous phenomena which he has enabled it to embrace; by the able defences with which its weakest parts have been sustained; and by the relation which he has shown it to bear to some of the best estab-

lished doctrines, both in chemistry and astronomy."

In 1805, Mr. Playfair was appointed general secretary to the Royal Society, on the death of Dr. Robison, whose successor he also became in the chair of natural philosophy, and, at the same time, resigned his mathematical professorship. His zeal in the performance of the duties of his new office was shown by his relinquishment of many very important scientific pursuits in which he was engaged, in order to devote himself to the extensive subject upon which he was about to enter. His success was such as might be expected; his lectures on the appearances of the planetary system were distinguished for their eloquence, whilst the most abstruse propositions of physical astronomy, and of optics, were established by demonstrations of a simple and elementary nature. In 1807, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, to which he communicated the *Account of the Lithological Survey of Schëhallien*; and, in 1809, his paper *On the Progress of Heat when communicated to Spherical Bodies*, was read before the Society of Edinburgh. In 1814, he published, for the use of his students, *Outlines of Natural Philosophy*, in two volumes; the first relating to dynamics, mechanics, hydrostatics, hydraulics, aërostatics, and pneumatics; the second, to astronomy. A third was to have been added, treating of optics, electricity, and magnetism; but, to the great regret of his scientific friends, he never finished the volume.

Mr. Playfair's mind was now occupied by two important works which he had in contemplation; the one, *A Dissertation on the Progress of Mathematical and Physical Science*, since the *Revival of Letters in Europe*, which he had been engaged to write for the *Supplement to the Encyclopædia Britannica*; the other, a second edition of the *Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory of the Earth*. With a view to making this last more complete, our author, who had acquired his geological knowledge principally from books, set out, on the restoration of peace, in 1815, on a tour to the continent, for the purpose of examining, in particular, the stupendous phenomena presented in the geology of the Alps. This expe-

dition occupied him about seventeen months, and, shortly after his return, which took place at the end of 1816, he communicated to the Royal Society a paper on volcanoes, which excited great interest. On the 3rd of December, 1818, he also communicated, to the same body, his *Description of the Slide of Alpnach*, which has been published as an appendix to his life. He intended to have given, occasionally, various other detached papers relative to the information he had acquired during his travels, but ill health prevented his doing so, as well as completing his second edition of the *Illustration of Hutton's Theory*. In the midst of much bodily suffering from a disease in the bladder, he received the proof sheets of the *Dissertation* above-mentioned; a compilation which, says one of his biographers, must have been irksome in the extreme to a mind less anxious than his, and conscious that it was exhausting its powers on an arena where no laurels could be gained. He, however, executed the task with his usual judgment and discrimination; though his labours, in this respect, will, perhaps, suffer in comparison with those of Montucla, Bossut, Laplace, Bailly, and Delambre. Such, at least, is the opinion of one biographical critic; whilst another, the writer of his life in the work for which his *Dissertation* was composed, describes it as not only one of the most instructive, but one of the most interesting publications that philosophy has ever bestowed on the world, and sufficient of itself to carry his name down, with distinction, to the latest posterity. Mr. Playfair died on the 19th of July, 1819.

The character of this amiable and highly-gifted man has been very elaborately drawn by his nephew and biographer, in a memoir prefixed to an edition of his works, which appeared, in four volumes, octavo, at Edinburgh, in 1822. The most estimable qualities are here attributed to him; and as Mr. Dugald Stewart has admitted the portrait to be a perfect and faithful resemblance, we cannot do better than quote a portion of it:—"Of Mr. Playfair's scientific attainments, of his proficiency in those studies to which he was peculiarly devoted, we are but slenderly qualified to judge; but we



believe we hazard nothing in saying, that he was one of the most learned mathematicians of his age, and among the first, if not the very first, who introduced the beautiful discoveries of the late continental geometers to the knowledge of his countrymen, and gave their just value and true places, in the scheme of European knowledge, to those important improvements by which the whole aspect of the abstract sciences has been renovated since the days of our illustrious Newton. If he did not signalize himself by any brilliant or original invention, he must, at least, be allowed to have been a most generous and intelligent judge of the achievements of others, as well as the most eloquent expounder of that great and magnificent system of knowledge which has been gradually evolved by the successive labours of so many gifted individuals. He possessed, indeed, in the highest degree, all the characteristics both of a fine and a powerful understanding; at once penetrating and vigilant, but more distinguished, perhaps, for the caution and sureness of its march, than for the brilliancy or rapidity of its movements; and guided and adorned, through all its progress, by the most genuine enthusiasm for all that is grand, and the justest taste for all that is beautiful, in the truth or the intellectual energy with which he was habitually conversant." With reference to his works, his style has been described as one of great freedom, force, and beauty, but the deliberate style of a man of thought and learning; and neither that of a wit throwing out his extempores with an affectation of careless grace, nor of a rhetorician thinking more of his manner than his matter,

and determined to be admired for his expression, whatever may be the fate of his sentiments. His private character appears to have been almost faultless; endowed with every quality which could attract admiration and esteem, he seems to have been the idol of all who knew him. "Mr. Playfair," concludes his nephew, "was one of the most amiable and estimable of men; delightful in his manners, inflexible in his principles, and generous in his affection, he had all that could charm in society or attach in private; and while his friends enjoyed the free and unstudied conversation of an easy and intelligent associate, they had, at all times, the proud and inward assurance that he was a being upon whose perfect honour and generosity they might rely with the most implicit confidence in life and death; and of whom it was equally impossible that, under any circumstances, he should ever perform a mean, a selfish, or a questionable action, as that his body should cease to gravitate or his soul to live."

In addition to the works before-mentioned, he wrote several articles in *The Edinburgh Review*, both literary and scientific; among the former of which may be mentioned, a very masterly criticism on *Madame de Stael's Corinne*. His scientific articles attracted great attention on the continent; and, if we may credit one of his biographers, there is no general account of the great facts and principles of astronomy so clear and comprehensive and exact, nor half so beautiful and majestic in the writing, as his account of *Laplace's Mecanique Celeste*, in the eleventh volume of the publication just mentioned.

### GEORGE SHAW.

**GEORGE SHAW**, the son of a clergyman, was born at Berton, in Buckinghamshire, on the 16th of December, 1751. He was remarkable for his precocious fondness for study; and when but four years of age, occupied himself at home with reading books, and watching the motions and examining the

structure of insects. After receiving the early part of his education under the tuition of his father, he, in 1765, went to Magdalen College, Oxford, where he graduated B. A. in 1769, and M. A. in 1772. In 1774, he took deacon's orders; but shortly afterwards renounced divinity for medicine, which he studied,

for three years, at Edinburgh. Returning to Oxford, he attracted the favourable notice of the botanical professor, Dr. Sibthorp, who, being at that time about to travel, appointed him his deputy. On the death of that professor, he became a candidate for the vacant chair; and "would, unquestionably, have been successful," says one of his biographers, "had not an old statute been found, which prohibits a person in orders from filling the office." In 1787, he took his degree of M. D., and commenced practice as a physician in London, where, in conjunction with several others, eminent for their acquirements in natural history, he assisted in establishing, and was nominated one of the vice-presidents of, the Linnæan Society.

Shortly after his arrival in the metropolis, he delivered a course of lectures at the Leverian Museum, which were received with great applause. In 1789, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and, in the same year, commenced the publication of his *Naturalist's Miscellany*, in monthly parts, which, at the time of his death, amounted to two hundred and eighty-six. The work is described, by one of his biographers, as "a most beautiful and extensive production; comprising, in one thousand and sixty-four plates, figures of the most curious and remarkable productions of the three kingdoms of Nature."

In 1791, he was appointed an assistant-keeper of the natural history in the British Museum; and, in the following year, he commenced, and continued at intervals till its completion, in 1796, a work, entitled *Musæi Leveriani explicatio Anglica et Latina*. He also wrote *The Zoology of New Holland*, in one of Sir James Smith's publications; and

a work entitled *Cimelia Physica*, with a view of supplying several deficiencies in Miller's *Various Subjects in Natural History*. In 1800, he commenced his principal work, *General Zoology, or Natural History*, with plates, from the best authorities and most select specimens; and, in 1806 and 1807, in which year he was appointed keeper of natural history in the British Museum, he delivered a course of zoological lectures, which he published in 1809, in two large octavo volumes. About the same period, he was selected to edit that part of the *Abridgment of the Transactions of the Royal Society* which related to natural history. His subsequent time was chiefly devoted to the continuation of *The Naturalist's Miscellany*, and *The General Zoology*, of which eight volumes had been published, and a ninth was in the press, at the time of his death, which took place on the 22nd of July, 1813.

As a natural historian, few have enjoyed a higher reputation, or left behind them works more likely to render it permanent, than Dr. Shaw. He was also a man, not only possessing the highest intellectual faculties, but endowed with qualities which rendered his character equally estimable in a moral point of view. In addition to the works already mentioned, he was the author of the following papers, published in the *Transactions of the Linnæan Society*:—*Description of the Stylephorus Cordatus*, of the *Cancer Stagnalis*, of the *Species of Myceteria*, of the *Mus Bursarius*, and *Tubularia Magnifica*; *Remarks on the Scolopendra Electrica* and *Scolopendra Subterranea*; *A Note to Mr. Kirby's Description of the New Species of Hirundo*; and *Account of a minute Ichneumon*: all worthy the attention of the natural philosopher.

### DUGALD STEWART.

DUGALD, son of the eminent mathematician, Dr. Matthew Stewart, was born at Edinburgh, on the 22nd of November, 1753. He was educated at the high school and university of that city, having his father for his tutor in

algebra and geometry; in logic, Dr. Stevenson; and in moral philosophy, Dr. Adam Ferguson. The bias of his mind for the latter study, induced his father to send him, at the age of eighteen, to the University of Glasgow, as a pupil

of Dr. Reid, whose lectures he attended during the session of 1771—2. The progress which he thus made in his metaphysical studies was considerable, and, about the same time, he composed an admirable *Essay on Dreaming*, which he afterwards published in the first volume of his *Philosophy of the Human Mind*.

In 1771, he became his father's deputy in the mathematical class, in the University of Edinburgh; and, in 1774, he was appointed his assistant and successor. In 1778, when Dr. Adam Ferguson was chosen secretary to the commissioners for quelling the disturbances which had broken out in America, Mr. Stewart undertook to supply his place in the chair of moral philosophy, during the ensuing session, although he had previously pledged himself to deliver a course of lectures on astronomy, in addition to the usual labours of his ten mathematical courses. The lectures which he delivered, attested the depth of his ethical studies, and were received with great applause; but such were his exertions at this time, and the degree of exhaustion which they produced, that when he set off for London, at the close of the session, he was obliged to be lifted into his carriage. In 1780, being much pressed to become tutor to the sons of several of the English and Scottish nobility, he received a certain number into his house; one of whom (the Marquess of Lothian), he accompanied in a tour to the continent in 1783. On his return, he married a Miss Bannatine, daughter of Neil Bannatine, Esq., a merchant in Glasgow; but was left a widower, four years after, with one son.

In 1784, he exchanged his mathematical professorship, with Dr. Ferguson, for that of moral philosophy; and, in 1790, he took, for his second wife, Miss Cranstoun, daughter of the Honourable George Cranstoun. In 1792, he published the first volume of his *Elements of the Philosophy of the Human Mind*, in which, as well as in the succeeding volumes, his great aim is to vindicate the principle of human knowledge against the attacks of modern sceptics, and to lay a solid foundation for a rational system of logic. Accordingly he has, in this work, treated the science of the human mind with as

much clearness, as depth of mathematical talent; at the same time that he has enriched his speculations with the stores of his varied learning, and adorned them with all the elegancies of his classical taste. The first volume, however, of Mr. Stewart's work, says his biographer, "did not excite that notice to which its own merit, and the high reputation of its author, unquestionably entitled it. The philosophy of the mind was then a subject of comparatively little interest; and, though divested of its usual repulsive aspect, it was not considered, as it is now, a necessary branch of polite education. The long interval of twenty-one years, which elapsed between the publication of the first and the second volumes, and the publication of his volume of *Philosophical Essays* at an intermediate period, may afford us some reason for believing that Mr. Stewart had abandoned the prosecution of his plan."

In 1793, Mr. Stewart communicated to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, *An Account of the Life and Writings of Dr. Adam Smith*, a memoir which is considered one of the finest examples of biographical composition, independent of its value on account of its luminous exposition of the principles of Dr. Smith's philosophy. Another admirable biographical work of his was read before the same Society, in March, 1796, and afterwards published, in a separate volume, entitled *An Account of the Life and Writings of the celebrated historian, Dr. Robertson*. Mr. Stewart's preceptorial career became memorable this year by an accession of pupils, whose names have since ranked with the most distinguished of the age: among them were the present Lord Palmerston, Marquess of Lansdowne, Lord Dudley, Mr. Brougham, and Mr. Horner. About this time, he turned his attention to political economy, and, in 1800, gave a course of lectures on the science; but they did not meet with sufficient encouragement to induce him to repeat them the following session.

In 1806, when Lord Lauderdale was deputed to proceed to Paris, to adjust the preliminaries of a general peace, he requested Mr. Stewart to accompany him, and they accordingly spent some time in the French metropolis. Soon after his return, the Fox and Grenville



administration created, or rather revived for his benefit, the office of gazette writer for Scotland, in lieu of a pension. The emoluments of this situation were considerable, and imposed upon him no labour that could not be performed by deputy. It also enabled him to devote himself more entirely to philosophical pursuits, for which purpose he accepted of the services of a joint professor in Dr. Brown; on whose death, some years afterwards, he resigned the chair of moral philosophy altogether. He now removed to a country house, about twenty miles from Edinburgh; and, in 1810, he brought out the volume of the Philosophical Essays, to which we have before alluded, a work which went through three editions, and added greatly to his reputation. In 1812, he communicated to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, a paper, entitled *Some Account of a Boy born Blind and Deaf, &c.*, being the case of one James Mitchell, respecting which, Mr. Stewart had collected all the facts, affording him a prospect of establishing the distinction between original and acquired perceptions. To ascertain this more completely, he proposed to the council of the Royal Society, that Mitchell should be brought to Edinburgh, and educated under the superintendence of persons capable of studying the development of his mental powers. The idea was approved of by the council, who made an application to government for the allowance of a small pension, to enable Miss Mitchell and her brother to be brought to Edinburgh. This was not only refused, but the official answer insinuated that the unfortunate object of the Society's patronage was not likely to be benefitted by the design which they had in view. "The writer of these lines," says Mr. Stewart's biographer, in *The Edinburgh Encyclopædia*, "was one of the five members of council to whom this answer was read; and he will never forget the impression which it made upon the meeting,—the suppressed feeling of mortification and shame which was visible on every countenance. The guardian of the British treasury was entitled to refuse the application which had been made to him; but he had no right to question the humanity by which that application was dictated. The character of Mr.

Dugald Stewart should have been a sufficient guarantee that the personal comfort and happiness of Mitchell would be the first object of his solicitude."

In 1813, he published the second volume of his *Elements of the Philosophy of the Human Mind*. It relates entirely to reason, or the understanding, properly so called; and, as the author himself observes, the subjects of which it treats are, of necessity, peculiarly dry and abstruse; but he regarded them as so important, that he prepared the materials which compose it with the greatest care and diligence. In January, 1822, he was struck with palsy, but his bodily faculties alone felt the shock; and, with the assistance of his daughter, who acted as his amanuensis, he was enabled to prepare his works for publication with the same ardour of mind, and freshness of intellect, that he had before displayed. The third and fourth volumes of his *Philosophy of the Human Mind*, were completed by him, successively, in 1827 and 1828; in the April of which latter year he received another paralytic attack, and died on the 11th of June following.

Mr. Stewart was survived by a widow and two children, a son and daughter. In person, he was about the middle size, with a countenance distinguished by an expression of benevolence and intelligence. His private character was unimpeachable; and a testimony to its worth appears in the fact of the general regret which his death occasioned in Edinburgh. Though so distinguished by his works, he is said to have been yet less eminent as a writer than a teacher, in which character he was unequalled, and his success corresponded to his merits. "He had acquired," says a writer in *Blackwood*, "the most extensive information, as profound as it was exact; and he was, like many, or we may rather say, like all, great philosophers, distinguished by the faculty of memory to a surprising degree; by which we do not, of course, mean that sort of mechanical memory, frequently to be seen in weak minds, which remembers every thing indiscriminately, but that higher faculty which is connected with, and depends on, a strong and comprehensive judgment; which, looking abroad from its elevation on the various field

of knowledge, sees the exact position and relation of every fact, to the great whole of which it forms a part; and exactly estimating its importance, retains all that is worth retaining, and throws away what is useless. For this great quality of a philosophical mind, Mr. Stewart was remarkable; and he dispensed his stores of knowledge either for instruction or amusement, as suited the occasion, in the most agreeable manner. He was of a most companionable disposition, and was endeared to the social circle of his friends, as much by his mild and beneficent character, which was entirely free from every taint of envy or jealousy, as he was admired for his talents."

Mr. Stewart was, at the time of his death, a fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, an honorary member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg, a member of the Royal Academies of Berlin and Naples, of the American Philosophical Societies of Philadelphia and Boston, and honorary member of the Philosophical Society of Cambridge. He wrote, besides the works before-mentioned, *A Dissertation on the Progress of Metaphysical and Ethical Philosophy*, for the Supplement to *The Encyclopædia Britannica*; two pamphlets on a local controversy; and *Outlines of Moral Philosophy*, which have been translated into French.

## JOHN SIBTHORP.

THIS eminent botanist, the youngest son of Dr. Humphrey Sibthorp, professor of botany at Oxford, was born in that city on the 28th of October, 1758. After having completed his school education, he became a member of Lincoln, and, subsequently, of University College, to which he removed on obtaining the appointment of the Radcliffe travelling fellowship. He then went to Edinburgh, and studied medicine and botany, and proceeding afterwards to France and Switzerland, made some botanical discoveries in the neighbourhood of Montpellier, which were the means of his introduction to the celebrated Broussonet, and of his being elected a member of the Académie des Sciences, of that place. In 1783, he succeeded his father, as professor of botany, at Oxford, on which occasion he was obliged to take his doctor's degree; but, about the same time, receiving an important addition to his pecuniary expectations, he declined entering on the labours of a physician, and determined to apply himself wholly to botanical pursuits. He spared neither labour nor expense in his investigations; and, in the winter of 1783, made an attempt, whilst in London, to purchase the museum and library of the celebrated Linnaeus, which was, however, sold by private contract to the writer of his life

in Rees's Cyclopædia (Sir James Edward Smith).

In 1784, he visited Germany, and resided some time at Vienna, whence, after having formed an intimacy with Professor Jacquin, and carefully studied the celebrated manuscript of Dioscorides, he set out, by way of Italy, for Greece, where he had long contemplated making certain botanical researches. He was accompanied, in his expedition, by Mr. Ferdinand Bauer, an excellent draughtsman, with whom he set out from Vienna on the 6th of March, 1786. They first visited Naples, Messina, Crete, and Milo; and, after having narrowly escaped shipwreck off that island, touched at several islands of the Archipelago, in their way to Athens and Smyrna. Here Dr. Sibthorp passed some time, in pursuit of his botanical researches; in the course of which he traced the steps of Sherard and Hasselquist, proceeded by land to Bursa, and climbed the Bithynian Olympus. He spent the winter at Constantinople, occupying himself, during the greater portion of it, in the study of modern Greek. In February, 1787, he made a botanical excursion to Belgrade; and, in the following month, another to Bujuckderi, where he found the plants in flower to be almost the same as are met with, at the same season, in Eng-

land. Previous to leaving Constantinople, he visited the neighbouring isle of Karki, where his investigations of the fishes and birds of those regions enabled him to throw much light on the writings of ancient naturalists.

He left Constantinople at the commencement of the spring, and sailed, by way of Scio, Cos, and Rhodes, for Cyprus, where he made a stay of five weeks. During this time, he was engaged in drawing up a Fauna and Flora of the island, the former consisting of eighteen mammalia, eighty-five birds, nineteen amphibia, and one hundred fishes; and the latter comprehending six hundred and sixteen species of plants. Of these, the particular stations, domestic and medical uses, and reputed qualities, are amply recorded; and the vernacular names of the animals, as well as of the economical plants, are subjoined. Several of the plants which he met with in Greece, he found to be synonymous with those described by Dioscorides, the illustration of whose writings was one of the principal objects of his travels. The first sketch of his *Flora Græca*, which comprises about eight hundred and fifty plants, "may be considered," says the author, "as containing only the plants observed by me, in the environs of Athens, on the snowy heights of the Grecian Alp Parnassus, on the steep precipices of Delphis, the empurpled mountains of Hymettus, the Pentele, the lower hills about the Piræus, the olive grounds about Athens, and the fertile plains of Bœotia." The future botanist, who shall examine this country with more leisure, and at a more favourable season of the year, before the summer sun has scorched up the spring plants, may make a considerable addition to this list. My intention was to have travelled, by land, through Greece; but the disturbed state of this country, the eve of a Russian war, the rebellion of its bashaws, and the plague at Larissa, rendered my project impracticable." Dr. Sibthorp, subsequently, made numerous additions to the above catalogues, so that the number of species collected from an investigation of all his manuscripts and specimens for the materials of his *Prodromus Floræ Græcæ*, amounts to about three thousand. On

the 19th of June, 1787, he arrived at Athens, and from thence made various excursions in search of plants. On the 3rd of August, he ascended Mount Delphis, in Negropont, in a storm of wind and rain; which, he says, was one of the most laborious, if not perilous, adventures, though his botanical harvest was abundant.

The subject of our memoir returned to England in December, and, after having recruited his health, which had suffered much during his travels, resumed the duties of his professorship. His great reputation soon procured him an increase of his salary, with the rank of a regius professor. He was among the first members of the Linnæan Society, founded in 1788; and, in the following year, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

On the 20th of March, 1794, he set out on his second tour to Greece, and arrived at Constantinople in the following May. Towards the end of August, he made an excursion to Bithynia, and climbed to the summit of Olympus, where he made a fresh botanical collection. At Fanar, he discovered an aged Greek botanist, Dr. Dimetri Argyrami, who was possessed of some works of Linnæus. Sailing down the Hellespont, he visited the plains of Troy, and subsequently proceeded to Mount Athos, where he passed ten days in examining some of the convents and hermitages, and the romantic scenery and botanical rarities of that singular spot. The winter of 1794-5 was passed by him at Zante; and, in the February of that year, he set out on an excursion to the Morea, of which he made the complete circuit in two months. Here he found ample materials for botanical observations; but "in vain," says his biographer, "did our classical traveller look for the beauty of Arcadian shepherdesses, or listen for the pipe of the sylvan swain. Figures emaciated, and features furrowed with poverty, labour, and care, were all that they met with." Dr. Sibthorp returned to England in the autumn of the year last-mentioned, with a rich botanical harvest, but with a constitution irreparably impaired by the effects of a severe cold, which he had caught during the progress of his travels. To arrest its effects, he, in



vain, tried the climates of Devonshire and Bath, and died at the latter place on the 8th of February, 1796. He left, by his will, a freehold estate to the University of Oxford, for the purpose of first publishing his *Flora Græca*, in ten folio volumes, with one hundred coloured plates in each, and *Prodromus* of the same work, in octavo, without plates. When these were published, the annual sum of £200 was to be paid to a professor of rural economy, and the remainder of the rents of the estate was to be applied to the purchase of books for the professor. He also left, to the university, the whole of his collections, drawings, and books of natural history, botany, and agriculture.

The only work which he published in his lifetime, was a *Flora Oxoniensis*, which has the merit of being founded entirely on his own personal observation.

Dr. Sibthorp, though in affluent circumstances, and passionately fond of agricultural pursuits, never suffered himself to be turned aside from the pursuit of his favourite studies; but steadily and constantly kept in view the great object of his life, to which he may be said to have sacrificed life itself. "No name," observes his biographer, (Sir James Edward Smith,) "has a fairer claim to botanical immortality among the martyrs of the science than that of Sibthorp."

### WILLIAM ROXBURGH.

**WILLIAM ROXBURGH** was born at Underwood, near Lymington, in Scotland, on the 29th of June, 1759; and, after completing his medical studies at Edinburgh, made two voyages to the East Indies, in the capacity of surgeon's mate, and settled at Madras about 1781. Here he chiefly distinguished himself by his botanical skill, and invented a new mode of conveying, to England, the seeds of Asiatic plants, without damage, by which means several mimosas were brought to London in a state of soundness never before witnessed. While at Madras, he also discovered the existence of aerial tides, or the two daily changes of the barometer in low latitudes; his account of which was printed in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and has been since confirmed by other meteorologists. From Madras he removed to Calcutta, to superintend the botanical garden newly established there; and, whilst pursuing his researches, became intimately acquainted with the celebrated German botanist, Kœnig, who, like himself, was a zealous disciple of the Linnæan school. He was one of the original members of the Asiatic Society; and, in that capacity, contributed, in 1790, a singular and valuable paper respecting the lacca insect; and containing suggestions of

equal importance to natural history, and to manufactures and commerce. One of his conjectures, was that the colouring matter might be separated from this insect whilst alive, which was subsequently proved to be practicable, and a great quantity of the liquid thus obtained, continues, at this day, to be exported to England, under the name of lac-lake, where it is chiefly used as a substitute for cochineal, in the dyeing of scarlet. In 1797, he revisited Europe, and, after staying there two years, in the course of which time he married; returned to Bengal, whence he transmitted to London a series of letters, containing most valuable botanical information relative to East India production, and for which the Society for the Promotion of Arts decreed him their gold medal, in 1805. In this year, he came to England, and resided some time at Chelsea; after which, he proceeded to Scotland in the hope of benefiting his health, then in a very precarious state; and, about 1807, returned to Calcutta. Here he continued to communicate his discoveries to the Society of Arts; and, in 1813, obtained a second gold medal, for his interesting and important observations on the growth of Indian trees. In 1813, he again came to England, and, in the May of the following year, attended, in

person, the hall of the Society of Arts, where he excited much interest and attention, and was presented, by the Duke of Norfolk, the president, with a third gold medal. After this, he took up his abode at Edinburgh; where the baneful effects of the climate of the east again operating on his constitution, he became gradually weaker, and died on the 10th of April, 1815.

Dr. Roxburgh must always be mentioned with eulogy, as the introducer of several new discoveries practically conducive to the interests both of commerce and the arts. He extracted from certain plants, an indigo equal to that obtained from the *Indigofera tinctoria*; found out new substitutes for hemp and flax, strong enough for the formation of cables; and enabled the Indians to make three different kinds of durable silks, from the same number of wild silkworms, of which he was the discoverer. As a physician, he distinguished himself as the introducer of the *Swietenia febrifuga*, or East India fever bark; which he successfully used, instead of the Peruvian, for the space of twenty years, and which is now admitted into our pharmacopœias. The extraordinary zeal and industry with which he pursued his researches in natural history, can only be appreciated by a reference to his works, of which the following are the principal:—Plants of the Coasts of Coromandel, with plates, two volumes, quarto; A Botanical

Description of *Swietenia*, quarto; and An Essay on the Natural Order of the Scitamineæ, quarto. Nearly three thousand plants are contained in the first of these works, and their splendour and novelty are as conspicuous as their quantity is astonishing. In addition to the publications already mentioned, he communicated a large number of papers to the Philosophical Transactions; The Asiatic Researches, printed at Calcutta; Dalrymple's Oriental Repository; and the Transactions of the Society of Arts, in the thirty-eighth volume of which, is an engraving of him, from a miniature in the possession of his second wife.

The following anecdote is related of him in The Annual Obituary:—Whilst residing at Chelsea, and overwhelmed with a disease that afterwards proved fatal, Mr. Salisbury, of the botanical garden in Sloane Street, carried a fine specimen of a new plant, in full bloom, to shew him: it was the *Lilium tigrinum* (tiger lily), which he had nursed for two years, with great care, in the Company's garden at Calcutta, but had never as yet seen it in flower. No sooner was the fact communicated to him, than suddenly starting from a bed of sickness to which he had been confined during three whole days, Dr. Roxburgh eagerly seized the precious plant, and, forgetting all his maladies, hastened to the window to contemplate and expatiate on its beauties.

### SIR JAMES EDWARD SMITH.

THIS eminent naturalist was born on the 2nd of December, 1759, in the city of Norwich, where his father carried on trade in the woollen line. He was educated with a view to the profession of medicine; and on being sent to the University of Edinburgh, distinguished himself particularly in botany, for his proficiency in which he obtained the gold medal. On his removal to London, he became acquainted with Sir Joseph Banks; and, upon his recommendation, purchased, in 1784, the celebrated Linnæan collection, comprising the epistolary correspondence of Lin-

næus and his son, together with a quantity of valuable matter relating to natural history, medicine, &c. The King of Sweden, it is said, sent off a vessel after the one in which this treasure was being conveyed to England, and ever regretted the sale of it. Mr. Smith now devoted himself to the study of natural history, with a zeal and ardour which few have displayed, and which is sufficiently testified by the numerous works that came, at intervals, from his pen. He settled at London, in 1786; and soon after graduated M. D. at Leyden, whilst on his return from a tour through

France and Italy, an account of which he published, in three volumes, octavo.

In 1788, took place the first meeting of the Linnæan Society, of which he was one of the principal founders, and was appointed president. He read, on the occasion, an Introductory Discourse on the Rise and Progress of Natural History, which forms the first article in the Transactions of the Linnæan Society. In 1792, he was invited to Frogmore, to read lectures in botany to the queen and the princesses, a vocation for which his talents peculiarly fitted him, and in which capacity he attracted admiring audiences at the Royal Institution, at Liverpool, Bristol, &c. In 1796, he married a Miss Reeve, of Lowestoft, in Suffolk; and, in the following year, he took up his residence in his native town. He received the honour of knighthood, in 1814; and died, highly respected, on the 17th of March, 1828; being, at the time, president of the Linnæan Society, honorary member of the Horticultural Societies of London and Chelmsford, and member of the Academies of Stockholm, Upsal, Turin, Lisbon, Philadelphia, New York, &c., the Imperial Academy Naturæ Curiosorum, and the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris.

The principal works of Sir J. Smith are his English Botany, and English Flora. The former, consisting of thirty-six octavo volumes, contains a description and a coloured figure of every plant known to be indigenous. It was upon his Flora, however, that he principally prided himself, as the work which would eventually redound to his reputation as a botanist, and his credit as an author.

His other separate publications are, *Dissertatio quædam de generatione*

*complexens; Dissertation on the Sexes of Plants, from the Latin of Linnæus; Plantarum Icones hactenus ineditæ, plerumque ad Plantas in Herbario Linnæano conservatas delineatæ; Reliquiæ Rudbeckianæ, &c.; Spicilegium Botanicum; Linnæi Flora Laponica; Specimen of Botany in New Holland; Icones Pictæ Plantarum rariorum, &c.; Natural History of the rarer Lepidopterous Insects of Georgia; Tracts relating to Natural History; Introduction to Physiological and Systematical Botany; Lachesis Laponica, or a Tour in Lapland, from the Manuscript Journal of Linnæus, &c.* He also published two volumes of the correspondence of Linnæus; and communicated a variety of papers, too numerous to be mentioned, to the Transactions of the Linnæan Society, Nicholson's Journal, and other periodical publications. He also wrote a variety of articles in Rees's Encyclopædia; and those which relate to botany are almost all from his pen.

The character of Sir J. Smith is represented as highly estimable, both in his public and private capacity. As a naturalist, he is more conspicuous for his industry and research, than for originality and depth; though a more ardent promoter of the science of botany no country has produced. In the early part of his life, he was a member of the Unitarian dissenting congregation at Norwich; but, latterly, he is said to have changed his opinions, and conformed to the established church. His political and religious sentiments were liberal; he was no less a lover of literature than of science; and occasionally indulged in poetic composition, of which a favourable specimen may be seen in Hookham's Circle of the Seasons, and other publications.

#### SMITHSON TENNANT.

SMITHSON TENNANT, the son of a clergyman, was born at Selby, in Yorkshire, on the 30th of November, 1761. He lost both his parents at an early age, but not before he had made some progress in the classics, under the tuition of his father. He was afterwards sent to three different schools

in his native county; but learnt little at either, paying more attention to books on science, and to the making of experiments mentioned in them, than to the usual school tasks. Newton's Treatise on Optics was perused, among others, with great avidity, by him; and Dr. Priestley's publications so much in-



terested him, that he entertained a great desire to study chemistry under him. Being unable to obtain the benefit of his instruction, he, in 1781, became a pupil of the celebrated Dr. Black, whose lectures, at the University of Edinburgh, were then in great reputation. In the following year, he entered as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, where he studied mathematics, but principally chemistry and botany, as being more suited to his inclination, and to the profession of physic, which he was qualifying himself to follow. In 1784, he visited Denmark and Sweden, where he was introduced to Scheele; and shortly after his return, in the following year, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1786, he removed from Christ's College, to Emmanuel; and, in 1788, he took his bachelor's degree in physic.

Mr. Tennant had, from the time of his first taking up his residence at Cambridge, been known, among men of science, for his chemical knowledge, and, in particular, for an attempt to economize the consumption of fuel in distillation. In 1791, he communicated to the Royal Society his very interesting discovery of a mode of obtaining carbon from the carbonic acid. Having observed that charcoal did not decompose the phosphate of lime, he concluded that phosphorus ought to decompose the carbonate of lime, and the result fully justified his mode of reasoning. On his return from a third visit to the continent, in 1792, he took chambers in the Temple, where he seems to have abandoned all idea of medicine as a profession, though he continued to study its history, and philosophy. In 1796, he graduated M. D.; and in the same year, he communicated to the Royal Society a paper On the Nature of the Diamond, in which he gives an account of some experiments, showing that the diamond afforded no more carbonic acid than an equal weight of charcoal.

The chief discoveries contained in the subsequent papers which he communicated to the Royal Society, have reference to the magnesian limestone, or dolomite, which he considers as rather a combination, than an accidental mixture; to emery, which he showed to be a substance similar to the corundum, or adamantite spar of China, and not

an ore of iron, as had been commonly supposed; and to crude platina, in which he discovered a singular dark powder, containing two new metals named iridium and osmium. For this he received the Copleian medal, in 1804; the paper, which he communicated on the subject, being entitled, On Two Metals found in the Black Powder remaining after the Solution of Platina.

In 1812, he gave a course of private lectures on mineralogy; and, in the following year, he was elected, without opposition, professor of chemistry in the University of Cambridge. A new method of procuring potassium, formed the subject of his last communication to the Royal Society. He was one of the committee appointed by this body to inquire into the degree of danger that might attend the general introduction of gas lights into the metropolis; and discovered, in conjunction with Dr. Wollaston, the important fact, that gas contained in a small tube will not communicate the flame. Mr. Tennant again visited France, in the autumn of 1814; and after having spent the winter at Paris, arrived at Boulogne, on the 20th of February, with the intention of embarking for England, accompanied by Baron Bulow. The wind not being favourable, they rode together, on the 22nd, to visit Buonaparte's pillar, and on their return, went off their road to examine a small fort. Unfortunately, the drawbridge, upon which they advanced, was not properly secured; and, in consequence, both Mr. Tennant and the baron were precipitated, with their horses, into the ditch: the former with such violence, that he died within an hour after.

Mr. Tennant, says his biographer, Dr. Wishaw, was one of those who, to use the words of Dr. Johnson, "without much labour, have obtained a high reputation, and are mentioned with reverence rather for the possession than the exertion of uncommon abilities." In person, he was tall and slight, with a thin face and fair complexion, and is said to have resembled the portrait of Locke. He possessed an amiable and cheerful temper, conversational powers of the most delightful kind, and, indeed, every requisite for securing private esteem and the approbation and applause of society.

## SIR HUMPHRY DAVY.

**HUMPHRY DAVY**, the son of a carver in wood, who had acquired a small independence, was born at Penzance, in Cornwall, on the 17th of December, 1778. He was first placed at a preparatory school kept by Mr. Bushell; and, even at this early age, was capable of giving a satisfactory account of the contents of a book, by hastily glancing at its pages, a quality for which he was ever afterwards remarkable. The most prominent of his juvenile traits was his fondness for oratory; not content with addressing his schoolfellows from the top of a tub, he would sometimes shut himself up in his room, arrange the chairs into an audience, and give them a lecture. He also showed some taste for chemical pursuits; but as he, at the same time, composed romances, made some progress in drawing, wrote verses, and acted harlequin, in a play which he got up, it was difficult to determine the exact bent of his mind. From Mr. Bushell's, he was removed to the grammar-school at Penzance; and, in 1793, went to Truro, and finished his education under the Rev. Dr. Cardew. "He was not long with me," says the doctor, in a letter to Mr. Davies Giddy Gilbert; "and while he remained, I could not discern the faculties by which he was afterwards so much distinguished; I discovered, indeed, his taste for poetry, which I did not omit to encourage."

Davy lost his father in 1794, and was, in the following year, apprenticed to Mr. Borlase, a surgeon and apothecary at Penzance. His boyish elasticity of spirits now forsook him; he became serious and contemplative, and showed an aversion to mingling in festive society. He had, for some time, directed his attention to philosophical inquiries, and from experiments of his own, had laid down a series of propositions on the collision of bodies; but, upon his introduction to Mr. Borlase, his mind received a decided bias in favour of chemistry, which he pursued with extreme ardour, to the great annoyance of his

neighbours, and the extensive destruction of his master's gallipots and phials. "In short," says his biographer, Dr. Paris, "it would appear that, at this period, he paid much more attention to philosophy than to physic; that he thought more of the bowels of the earth, than the stomachs of his patients; and that when he should have been bleeding the sick, he was opening veins in the granite." The first of his original experiments was performed upon the air contained in sea-weed, in order to ascertain "whether, as land vegetables are the renovators of the atmosphere of land animals, sea vegetables might not be the preserver of the equilibrium of the atmosphere of the ocean." His instruments, which were of the rudest description, and of his own manufacture and contrivance, soon received an addition in a case of surgical instruments which had been saved from the wreck of a vessel off the Land's End. These he turned to account in an experiment on the nature of heat; his theory respecting which, was opposed to that of Dr. Black, who maintained that heat is a material body. The experiment to which we have alluded was followed by several others of an ingenious character, which were eventually embodied in a number of essays, *On Heat, Light, and the Combinations of Light*, and published, in 1799, in a work, edited by Dr. Beddoes, at Bristol.

Davy had not been long with Mr. Borlase, when he attracted the attention of Mr. Gilbert, the gentleman we have before mentioned, who offered him the use of an excellent library, and introduced him to Dr. Edwards, who possessed a well-furnished laboratory. The tumultuous delight, says Dr. Paris, which Davy expressed on seeing, for the first time, a quantity of chemical apparatus, hitherto only known to him through the medium of engravings, is described, by Mr. Gilbert, as surpassing all description. The air-pump, more especially, fixed his attention; and he worked its piston, exhausted the receiver, and opened its valves, with the

simplicity and joy of a child engaged in the examination of a new and favourite toy. Not long afterwards, Dr. Beddoes, who had just established the Pneumatic Institution, at Bristol, proposed to take Davy as his assistant in the laboratory; and the latter, having been released from his indentures, accepted this situation in October, 1798. He entered upon the duties of his office with ardour, and gained many friends by the originality of his talents, and the simplicity of his manners.

Among the results of his experiments at the Institution, may be mentioned the following discoveries:—that the gaseous oxide of azote is perfectly respirable when pure; that it is never deleterious but when it contains nitrous gas; and that it supports life even longer than oxygen gas; that siliceous earth exists generally in the epidermis of hollow plants; and that galvanism is a purely chemical process, depending wholly on the oxidation of metallic surfaces. But the most extraordinary of his investigations were those relating to the physiological effects of various gases. His intrepidity in this matter is without a parallel: it has been truly said of him, that “he sought the bubble reputation in the very jaws of death.” His repeated inhalations of large quantities of pure nitrous oxide, and his experiment with diluted hydro-carbonate, and the violent emotions they produced, are almost incredible; but his appalling attempt to inspire the nitrous and carburetted hydrogen gases, has only been equalled by the self-martyrdom of the younger Berthollet, who inclosed himself in a life-destroying atmosphere, and registered his successive sensations, until the pen dropped from his hand, and he was no more. Davy’s own account of one of these experiments is too interesting to be omitted. He says, “my friend, Mr. James Tobin, jun., being present, after a forced exhaustion of my lungs, the nose being accurately closed, I made three inspirations and expirations of the hydro-carbonate. The first inspiration produced a sort of numbness and loss of feeling in the chest, and about the pectoral muscles. After the second, I lost all power of perceiving external things, and had no distinct sensation, except that of a terrible oppression on the chest. During the

third expiration, this feeling subsided, I seemed sinking into annihilation, and had just power enough to cast off the mouth-piece from my unclosed lips. A short interval must have passed, during which I respired common air, before the objects around me were distinguishable. On recollecting myself, I faintly articulated, ‘I do not think I shall die.’” The whole of these results were published, in 1800, in one volume, entitled *Researches, Chemical and Philosophical, chiefly concerning Nitrous Oxide and its Respiration*.

In consequence of the recommendation of Count Rumford, Davy, on the 16th of February, 1801, was appointed assistant-lecturer in chemistry, director of the laboratory, and assistant-editor of the *Journals of the Royal Institution*, with a salary of one hundred guineas per annum, an apartment, coals, and candles. He was, at this time, uncouth in his appearance, and perfectly unacquainted with the sophistications of fashion; but his talents and situation soon introduced him to the best society. He was once present at a party with Fuseli, who was energetic in his praise of Milton. Davy unluckily observed, that there were many passages in the *Paradise Lost*, which he had never been able to understand. “Very likely, sir, very likely, sir,” said Fuseli; “but I am sure that is not Milton’s fault.”

During 1801, he delivered several desultory lectures. On the 21st of January, of the following year, he gave an introductory lecture to a course on chemistry, which produced an amazing sensation among the members, with whom he became a perfect idol. Coleridge, the poet, used to say, “he attended them for the purpose of increasing his stock of metaphors.” In May, Davy delivered six lectures on the chemistry of agriculture; and the board of Agriculture at once engaged his services as chemical professor, with a salary of one hundred guineas per annum, without interfering with his office at the Royal Institution. His discourses on this subject were published, in 1813, at the request of the members of the board.

On the 17th of November, 1803, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, to which he became secretary, in 1807. It is impossible, within the limits of this memoir, to give an account of the great



number of interesting and important papers, which, at different times, were furnished by him for the *Transactions*: with few exceptions, therefore, we shall leave them unnoticed. In 1804, he was actively engaged, with the Earl of Winchelsea, Mr. Bernard, and other philanthropic individuals, in the Society for Bettering the Condition of the Poor. In 1805, he delivered a series of lectures on geology, at the Royal Institution; and his salary, in consequence of an extra appointment in the laboratory, was raised to four hundred guineas a year. In 1806, he was adjudged the Copley medal, for a paper On the Method of Analysing Stones containing a fixed Alkali, by means of the Boracic Acid. On the 20th of November of the same year, he read the Bakerian lecture before the Royal Society, in which was a splendid development of the mysteries of the voltaic pile. By a series of beautiful experiments, and subtle deductions, he arrived at the important fact, that, in a voltaic arrangement, the intensity of the electricity increases with the number, but the quantity with the size of the plates.

He was, for these brilliant discoveries, awarded a prize of three thousand francs, by the Institute of France. The acceptance of this money produced illiberal comments; and Davy remarked to a friend, "Some people say I ought not to accept this prize; and there have been foolish paragraphs in the papers to that effect; but if the two countries, or governments, are at war, the men of science are not."

In 1807, he announced the discovery of the metallic bases of the fixed alkalis, which was soon followed by a like decomposition of alkaline earth and boracic acid. The laws upon which these discoveries were founded, are among the most successful instances of philosophical deduction; and they are as important an engine in chemical science, as the doctrine of fluxions in mathematics. It may also be remarked, that neither of these sublime productions of genius was the effect of a happy combination of accidents, but the result of laborious and patient investigation. The long and brilliant series of experiments, by which Davy established the laws of voltaic electricity, are not only the brightest portion of his own career,

but are among the highest efforts of the human mind.

In consequence of his great celebrity at this period, he had almost daily invitations to the table of persons of the highest station, and they were as constantly accepted. His greatest foible, indeed, was a desire to be noticed by titled individuals: it has been remarked that "an inordinate admiration of hereditary rank was the cardinal deformity of Davy's character." Still, however, he did not permit the gratification of his vanity to interfere with the duties of his office. He continued in the laboratory until the hour of dinner, resumed his labours at his return, and did not relinquish them until three or four o'clock in the morning. It has been said, "the greatest of all his wants was time; and the expedients by which he economised it, often placed him in very ridiculous positions, and gave rise to habits of the most eccentric description: driven to an extremity, he would, in his haste, put on fresh linen, without removing that which was underneath; and, singular as the fact may appear, he has been known, after the fashion of the grave-digger in *Hamlet*, to wear no less than five shirts, and as many pairs of stockings, at the same time. Exclamations of surprise very frequently escaped from his friends at the rapid manner in which he increased and decreased in corpulence!"

Excessive mental application, together with the indulgence of an almost insatiable appetite for sensual pleasures, at length brought the subject of our memoir into a state of extreme bodily debility. His health became so seriously affected, that the managers of the Royal Institution were obliged to appoint another individual to deliver the winter course of lectures. In 1810, his Bakerian lecture related to the combination of oxymuriatic gas and oxygen, and the chemical relations between them; in which he established what is understood by the chloridic theory. During the same year, he received an invitation from the Dublin Society, to deliver a course of lectures to its members upon electrochemical science. The course commenced on the 8th of November; and, at its termination, on the 29th of the same month, a resolution was passed, "that Mr. Davy be requested to accept

the sum of five hundred guineas from the Society." In the following year, he delivered two courses of lectures to the same body; one on chemical philosophy, the other on geology, for which he received £750; and, before quitting Dublin, he was presented with the degree of LL.D. Upon his return to London, he was engaged, by the Earl of Liverpool, to furnish a mode of ventilating the house of lords; but the plan which was adopted proved a complete failure. It was, however, some addition to his renown, that, on the 8th of April, in the following year, he received the honour of knighthood; and an accession to his comfort, that, three days afterwards, he married Mrs. Apreece, a widow, with a very considerable fortune. Shortly after this marriage, he published his *Elements of Chemical Philosophy*, dedicated to Lady Davy, "as a pledge that he should continue to pursue science with unabated ardour."

On the 9th of April, 1812, Davy had given his last public lecture at the Royal Institution, though he did not formally resign his professorship until the beginning of the following year, when, on the motion of Earl Spencer, seconded by Earl Darnley, he was unanimously elected honorary professor of chemistry. About this period, he was engaged in the composition of an improved gunpowder, the secret of which he gave to his friend Mr. Children, who advertised and labelled the article as "Sir Humphry Davy's Gunpowder;" which gave him great annoyance, as many persons supposed he was a partner in the profits of its manufacture. He wrote several letters to Mr. Children upon the subject, expressly requiring that the public should be set right upon this point. In one of them he says, "I have resolved to make no profit of any thing connected with science." The only mystery attached to the matter is, that there really did exist some bond or engagement of partnership in this concern, which it was deemed expedient to cancel. In 1813, he published the substance of a course of lectures on *The Elements of Agricultural Chemistry*; by which he gave to the principles of agriculture an importance which they had never before held in the estimation of men of science.

After the return of Buonaparte from Elba, in 1813, several English noblemen made application to the French government for passports to travel through France, but met with a stern refusal. Sir Humphry Davy, being desirous to visit the extinct volcanoes in Auvergne, made a similar request, and received, from Napoleon, unconditional permission to pass through the country. In the latter part of October, therefore, he embarked, in a cartel, from Plymouth, accompanied by Lady Davy, and Mr. Faraday in the capacity of secretary. They landed at Morlaix, and were immediately arrested by the local authorities, who supposed their passports were forged, as no others of the kind had been issued. After a week's detention, and the return of instructions from Paris, they were allowed to proceed on their route, and reached the French capital on the 27th of the month.

His anticipated arrival had been, for some time, the subject of conversation with the French *savans*; and his reception was as flattering to him as it was creditable to them. He was visited by Humboldt, Guy Lussac, Cuvier, and Ampère, from whom he received the highest marks of attention. On the 2nd of November, he attended a meeting of the Institute, and was placed at the right hand of the president, who announced to the meeting that it was honoured with the presence of Le Chevalier Davy. These honours, however, were not received with the feeling which they were calculated to excite. He seemed to consider them more as a debt due to his surprising genius, than as the voluntary gifts of a liberal and enlightened body of men. He was haughty in his manners, and arrogant in the expression of his opinions. He is said to have received one of the most distinguished and venerable members of the Institute without rising from his seat; and, it is well known, Napoleon took occasion to observe, to another of its leading members, that he understood "the young English chemist held them all in low estimation."

Davy quitted Paris in December, and, after visiting the principal towns of Italy, returned to England in the spring of 1815, when he turned his attention to the subject of fire-damp,

which had been the cause of so many dreadful accidents. After various experiments, he effected three modes of lighting the mines in safety; these were, the blowing lamp, the piston lamp, and the safe lamp. The principle of safety consists in their being all extinguished when the air becomes so mixed with fire-damp as to be explosive; but their being thus extinguished was an inconvenience which it was highly necessary to remedy. He had already ascertained the important fact, that explosive mixtures could not be fired in metallic tubes whose diameters bore a certain proportion to their lengths. By an obvious deduction, it followed that, by lessening the diameter, he might shorten the tube; and that its length might thus be reduced to the thickness of an ordinary metallic plate; a number of perforations made in such a plate would be a collection of small tubes; the plate thus perforated would resemble wire-gauze. Wire-gauze was tried, and Davy, with almost overpowering joy, beheld that, whilst light was still preserved, it was an impenetrable barrier to explosion. This little Hercules of science was introduced in the coal mines in 1816; and, in September, 1817, Sir Humphry Davy was invited, by a numerous body of coal-owners, to dine with them, at the Queen's Head, at Newcastle. Mr. Lambton presided on the occasion, and, after certain toasts had been drunk, he rose, and, in the name of the gentlemen assembled, presented to their distinguished guest a splendid service of plate, of the value of nearly £2000. This noble tribute had been richly earned. Davy had declined to take out a patent for the invention, by which he would, beyond doubt, have obtained from five to ten thousand a-year. When remonstrated with for thus neglecting his personal interest, he replied, "My sole object has been to serve the cause of humanity; and if I have succeeded, I am amply rewarded in the gratifying reflection of having done so. I have enough for all my views and purposes; more wealth might be troublesome, and distract my attention from those pursuits in which I delight; more wealth could not increase either my fame or my happiness. It might, undoubtedly, enable me to put four horses to my

carriage, but what would it avail me to have it said that Sir Humphry drives his carriage and four?"

Five papers relating to fire-damp in coal mines, and the combustion of explosive mixtures, were read before the Royal Society between the 4th of May, 1815, and the 23rd of January, 1817, for which Sir Humphry Davy was awarded the Rumford medal. He afterwards received, from the Emperor Alexander of Russia, a superb silver-gilt vase, of the value of £200; and, in 1818, he was created a baronet. In the same year, having made some experiments upon a few specimens of papyri from the ruins of Herculaneum, he was, at his own request, sent by government to Naples, for the purpose of unfolding these records. After two months unsuccessful trial, however, he returned to England, in 1820; and, on the 30th of November, was elected president of the Royal Society. In his address to the members upon taking the chair, he observed, "Although your good opinion has, as it were, honoured me with a rank similar to that of general, I shall always be happy to act as a private soldier in the ranks of science." Towards the latter part of this year, application was made to the president and council of the Royal Society, to furnish the government with advice relative to the best method of manufacturing sheet copper, so as to preserve it, when in use as sheathing on ships' bottoms, from the corrosive effects of oxidation. Sir Humphry singly undertook the inquiry. After a number of experiments connected with voltaic action, which appeared to him satisfactory and conclusive, he communicated to the government that he had fully succeeded in the required discovery of a remedy for the corrosion of copper sheathing. On putting, however, his plan into execution, for which purpose he made two voyages to sea, it was found a complete failure. This caused him much mental inquietude, from the sarcasms which were, in consequence, levelled against him, and a fit of apoplexy ensuing, he was recommended to revisit Italy. From hence, so unfavourable was the state of his health, that he sent a letter to the Royal Institution, resigning his presidentship. He returned to London in the winter of



1827; but, in the spring of the following year, he was again advised to try the effect of Italian air; and he accordingly quitted England, never to return. On his arrival at Rome, he amused himself with writing his *Consolations in Travel*, or the *Last Days of a Philosopher*. These last days were now at hand: whilst in a very weak state, from an attack of paralysis, he requested to be removed to Geneva, and there, in the presence of his brother and wife, he died, on the 29th of May, 1829. He left no children, and bequeathed the bulk of his property to Lady Davy and his brother, the share of the latter being nearly £10,000.

In Sir Humphry Davy were strikingly united a powerful imagination and a solid judgment: it has been said of him that, if he had not been the first chemist, he would have been the first poet of his age. He was eminently fertile in invention, and remarkably patient in investigation: "his mind was no less logical and precise than it was daring and comprehensive; nothing was too mighty for its grasp, nothing too minute for its observation; like the trunk of the elephant, it could tear up the oak of the forest, or gently pluck the acorn from its branch." It is, however, certain that, notwithstanding his own extraordinary powers, and the high station to which he had been elevated, he entertained an unworthy jealousy of the merits of others. The brilliant reputation of Faraday, whom he had first introduced to public notice, gave him some inquietude; he felt there could not be two suns in the same system, and he knew he had passed the meridian of his glory. To the same unhappy temperament may possibly be attributed the circumstance of his opposing, with all his efforts, the election of Ampère as a foreign member of the Royal Society; although, as we have before stated, he had received from that distinguished individual the highest marks of attention during his visit to Paris, and had, for many years, held with him a friendly correspondence upon subjects of science.

In youth, his temper was mild and his disposition amiable; but as he advanced in years and reputation, he became occasionally captious and irascible. When a boy, his countenance was un-

favourable, his voice unpleasant, and his figure awkward: as he became conscious of these imperfections, he became also soured that Nature had not been more bountiful in the exterior embellishments of his person. From the first moment of his success as a lecturer at the Royal Institution, he seemed ashamed of the simplicity of his character; because his audience consisted of noble personages, he felt abashed that he had not been born a duke. By some, he was accused of affectation in his public addresses; but it is not unlikely that much of this arose from a desire to disguise the discordancy of his voice. He could, unfortunately, derive but little assistance from his ear, which was most unmusical; he could never, in fact, catch the simple air of God Save the King. Whilst member of a volunteer corps, he could never keep step; and though he took private lessons of a serjeant, he still trod upon the heels of the fore-rank man. He was, it would appear, as little attached to painting as to music; for when taken to the Louvre, he passed hastily along the gallery without directing his attention to a single painting, simply observing to his companion, "What an extraordinary collection of fine frames!" The same apathy was shewn in the lower apartments, and not even the Apollo, the Laocoon, nor the Venus de Medicis, could extort an approving smile from him; but, upon observing a figure treated in the Egyptian style, and sculptured in alabaster, he enthusiastically exclaimed, "Gracious powers! what a beautiful stalactite!" He was, indeed, enthusiastic in everything that appertained to his own professional pursuits, or that fell in with his own habits or amusements: he gloried in Nelson, and would dwell upon his name with rapture; not because he won the battle of the Nile, but that, after he had lost his right arm, he used to fish with the left,—a sport of which Davy was passionately fond.

Notwithstanding his respect for rank and fashion, as he increased in fame, it does not appear that he much altered either in the simplicity of his manners or dress. Volta, to whom he was introduced at Pavia, had attired himself in full dress to receive him, but is said to

have started back with astonishment on seeing the English philosopher make his appearance in a dress of which an English artisan would have been ashamed. The following anecdote is told of him :—Whilst staying for the night, at a small inn, in North Wales, with his friend, Mr. Purkis, a third traveller entered into conversation with both, and, as it happened, talked very learnedly about oxygen and hydrogen, and other matters relative to chemical science. When Davy, who had listened with great composure to all that had been said, retired to rest, Mr. Purkis asked the stranger what he thought of his friend who had just left him. "He appears," coolly replied the other, "rather a clever young man, with some general scientific knowledge :—pray

what is his name?" "Humphry Davy, of the Royal Institution," as coolly answered the other. "Good heavens!" exclaimed the stranger; "was that really Davy?—how have I exposed my ignorance and presumption!"

Sir Humphry Davy's last communication to the Philosophical Transactions was entitled, Remarks on the Electricity of the Torpedo, in which he makes out that the electricity of the torpedo has no effect on the most delicate galvanometer. He is also known as the author of an interesting work on angling, called Salmonia; which, together with his Consolations in Travel, published posthumously, have procured him a high reputation as a writer, independently of his philosophical publications.

### DAVID BREWSTER.

DAVID BREWSTER, one of the most learned natural philosophers of the present day, was born in Scotland, about the year 1785. The greater part of his numerous treatises are inserted in the Transactions of the Edinburgh Royal Society, of which he is secretary. He is principally celebrated as the inventor of the kaleidoscope, an instrument constructed for the purpose of creating and exhibiting an infinite variety of beautiful and perfectly symmetrical forms. The idea of the discovery first occurred to him in the year 1814, when he was engaged in experiments on the polarisation of light, by successive reflections between plates of glass; an account of which was published in the Philosophical Transactions, for 1815, and rewarded, by the Royal Society of London, with the Copley medal. The reflectors were, in some cases, inclined to each other; and he had occasion to remark the circular arrangement of the images of a candle round a centre, or the multiplication of the sectors, formed by the extremities of the glass plates. In repeating, at a subsequent period, the experiments of M. Biot, on the action of fluids upon light, Dr. Brewster placed the fluids in a trough, formed by two plates of glass,

cemented together at an angle; and, the eye being necessarily placed at one end, some of the cement, which had been pressed through between the plates, appeared to be arranged into a regular figure. The remarkable symmetry which it presented, led to Dr. Brewster's investigation of the cause of this phenomenon; and, in so doing, he discovered the leading principles of the kaleidoscope.

Having thus brought the kaleidoscope to a state of perfection, he, by the advice of his friends, took out a patent for it; in the specification of which, he describes the kaleidoscope in two different forms. The instrument, however, having been shown to several opticians in London, became known before he could avail himself of the patent, and, being simple in principle, was at once largely manufactured. To countenance these piratical proceedings, it was asserted that Dr. Brewster had been anticipated in his invention, by Professor Wood, and Bradley, the astronomer; but it has been sufficiently shown, and has been certified by Professor Wood himself, Professor Playfair, and Mr. Pictet, of Geneva, that, of the kaleidoscope as at present made and used, Dr. Brewster is the original dis-

coverer. "As to the effect," says Mr. Playfair, "the thing produced, by the kaleidoscope, is a series of figures, presented with the most perfect symmetry, so as always to compose a whole, in which nothing is wanting, and nothing redundant. It matters not what the object be, to which the instrument is directed, if it only be in its proper place, the effect just described is sure to take place, and with an endless variety. In these respects, the kaleidoscope appears to begin to be singular among optical instruments. Neither the instruments of Bradley, nor the experiment, or theorem in Wood's book, have any resemblance to this; they go no further than the multiplication of the figure." "Dr. Brewster's invention," he adds, "is quite singular among optical instruments; and it will be matter of sincere regret, if any imaginary or vague analogy, between it and other optical instruments, should be the means of depriving the doctor of any part of the reward to which his skill, ingenuity, and perseverance, entitle him so well."

It should be stated, however, in connexion with the history of the kaleidoscope, that Kircher and B. Porta have suggested a polygonal speculum; but, undoubtedly, the practical application of the principle to reflectors, inclined towards each other at small angles, was wholly a suggestion of Dr. Brewster's. The production of the kaleidoscope excited a singular sensation; and it is calculated that not less than two hundred thousand were sold in three months, in London and Paris together; though, out of this number, Dr. Brewster says, that not, perhaps, one thousand were constructed upon scientific principles, or capable of giving anything like a correct idea of the power of the kaleidoscope. Dr. Brewster is the editor of *The Edinburgh Philosophical Journal*, and of *The Edinburgh Encyclopædia*; and has published a variety of treatises, respecting polarisation of light. He is said to possess a great fund of general information, and is not more distinguished for his scientific attainments, than for the politeness of his manners.



## LITERATURE.

### WILLIAM WYCHERLEY.

WILLIAM WYCHERLEY, the son of a gentleman of Cleve, in Shropshire, was born there about the year 1640. After having received a school education, he was sent to France, where, although only sixteen years of age, his fine person and engaging manners recommended him to the notice of Madam de Montausier, whose charms, it is said, induced him to adopt the Roman catholic faith. He returned home in that persuasion, a short time previously to the Restoration; and, in the year of that event, became a gentleman commoner of Queen's College, Oxford; but being never matriculated, he left the university without taking a degree, and entered himself a student of the Middle Temple, with a view of studying the law. This, however, he soon deserted for an occupation more congenial to his mind; and plays being then the rage, he produced his *Love in a Wood*, or *St. James's Park*, which brought him into notice among the first noblemen and wits of the day, and into favour with the Duchess of Cleveland, and Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, who gave him the commission of captain-lieutenant in his own company. His talents also procured him the especial notice of King Charles the Second, who called upon him during an illness, recommended him to take a journey to Montpellier for the restoration of his health, and ordered the sum of £500 to be given to him to defray his expenses. Wycherley accordingly went to France; but, on his return, he lost the favour of the king, by his absence from court in the prosecution of his amour with Lady Drogheda, the commencement of which is thus related in Spence's *Anecdotes*:—"Wycherley was

in a bookseller's shop at Bath, or Tunbridge, when Lady Drogheda came in, and happened to inquire for *The Plain Dealer*, which he had then written, when a friend of Wycherley, who stood by him, pushed him towards her, and said, "There's the plain dealer, madam, if you want him." Wycherley made his excuses; and Lady Drogheda said, "that she loved plain dealing best." He afterwards visited the lady, and in some time married her; but her jealous disposition rendered his union a source of little happiness; and though on her death, a few years after, she settled her whole estate upon him, the title was disputed; and he became so much involved in his circumstances by law expenses and other incumbrances, that he was at length thrown into prison.

He remained in confinement for seven years, when King James the Second, going to see his comedy of *The Plain Dealer*, was so pleased with the entertainment, that he bestowed a pension of £200 upon the author, and ordered his debts to be paid. Not furnishing, however, a full account of the demands upon him, he still laboured under pecuniary difficulties for many years, until, in 1715, he married a young woman with £15,000, part of which he applied to the liquidation of his debts. He died eleven days after the celebration of his nuptials, making it his last request to his wife, that she would not take an old man for her second husband. In addition to the plays before-mentioned, he wrote *The Gentleman Dancing Master*, and *The Country Wife*; and his posthumous works were published by Theobald, in 1728.

No wit gained so much reputation in his time, or attracted the personal notice of the great to such a degree, as Wycherley. Rochester pronounces Wycherley and Shadwell to be the only wits who have touched upon true comedy; but this, says Dr. Aikin, was one profligate judging of another. Coarseness and licentiousness, with much wit and strength of delineation, are to be found in his plays: he attacks vice with the severity of a cynic and the language of a libertine. It has been said of his manner, compared with Moliere's, that Wycherley's Plain Dealer is a Misanthrope, and Moliere's Misanthrope a Plain Dealer.

Many anecdotes are told illustrative of the character of Wycherley, who appears to have been a handsome libertine, with a tolerable share of impudence and conceit, joined to other qualities of a more agreeable and captivating nature. His intrigue with the Duchess of Cleveland, who had preferred him to her cousin, the Duke of Buckingham, gave great offence to the latter, until being prevailed upon to ask Wycherley to supper, he was so charmed with his wit, that he cried out in a transport, "My cousin is in the right of it!" His acquaintance with the duchess, says Spence, commenced oddly enough. One day, as he passed the duchess's coach in the ring, she leaned out of the window, and cried out, loud enough to be heard distinctly by him, "Sir, you're a rascal! you're a villain!" Wycherley from that instant entertained hopes. He did not fail waiting on her the next morning, and, with a very melancholy tone, begged to know how it was possible for him to have so much disoblged her

grace. They were very good friends from that time.

His first wife was jealous of him to distraction. "Their lodgings," says Dennis, "were in Bow Street, Covent Garden, opposite the Cock Tavern, whither, if he at any time went with his friends, he was obliged to leave the window open, that his lady might see there was no woman in company, or she would be immediately in a downright raving condition." Wycherley was extremely intimate with Pope, who tells us that he had lost his memory forty years before he died, and that he was latterly peevish, and so forgetful, that he did not remember a kindness done to him even from minute to minute. Their correspondence is published in the collection of Pope's letters, and the editor observes upon them, that to judge by the manner of thinking and turn of expression, one might suppose that they were mistitled, and that those assigned to the boy belonged to the man of seventy, and *vice versa*. One of Wycherley's peculiarities, we are told by Spence, was to read himself asleep at night, either in Montaigne, Rochefoucault, Seneca, or Gracian; for these were his favourite authors. He would peruse one of these in the evening, and the next morning, perhaps, write a copy of verses on some subject similar to what he had been reading; and have all the thoughts of his author, only expressed in a different mode, and that without knowing that he was obliged to any one for a single thought in the whole poem. Pope experienced this in him several times, and looked upon it as one of the strangest phenomena that he had ever observed in the human mind.

### SIR RICHARD BLACKMORE.

**RICHARD BLACKMORE**, the son of an attorney, was born at Corsham, in Wiltshire, about the year 1650. He received the rudiments of education at a country school, whence he removed to Westminster; and, in 1668, he was entered at Edmund Hall, Oxford, where he graduated M. A. on the 3rd of June,

1676. He remained at the university for thirteen years, and appears to have afterwards kept a school; but soon relinquishing this business, he made a tour on the continent, with a view, it is probable, of acquiring or improving his knowledge in medicine, in which faculty he took his doctor's degree at

Padua. On his return, he commenced the practice of his profession in London, in which he obtained high eminence and extensive practice; and in April, 1687, he became a fellow of the College of Physicians. His medical skill, unimpeachable moral character, and, if his own declaration be true, some share which he had in the succession of the house of Hanover, recommended him to the favour of King William; who, in 1697, conferred upon him the honour of knighthood, and appointed him one of his physicians in ordinary, a situation he afterwards held under Queen Anne.

It was about this time that he attracted much attention as an author, by the publication of his *Prince Arthur*, an epic poem in ten books, written, as he relates, "by such catches and starts, and in such occasional uncertain hours, as his profession afforded, and for the greatest part in coffee-houses, or in passing up and down the streets." The success of this poem, at a time, says Johnson, when literary curiosity was yet confined to particular classes of the nation, raised the animosity of Dryden, Pope, and, in fact, almost all the eminent literati of the age, who exerted their utmost talents to decry it. The book was, however, praised by Locke and Moli-neux, though not very deservedly, if Dr. Johnson were sincere in his observation that "Dennis attacked it by a formal criticism, more tedious and disgusting than the work itself."

In 1700, Sir Richard published a *Paraphrase on the Book of Job*, and a *Satire on Wit*; a proclamation of defiance, which united the poets almost all against him, and which brought upon him lampoons and ridicule from every side. No less than twenty different pieces were written by men of eminence against this one poem, which prove it to have been not quite so contemptible as his adversaries pretended to consider it. Undeterred by the censures of his rivals, whose most vindictive personalities failed either in arousing the fire of his anger, or depressing that of his genius, he, in 1705, put forth another epic poem in ten books, entitled *Eliza*; which excited neither praise nor blame, but dropped dead-born from the press. This was followed, in 1712, by his *Creation*, a

philosophical poem, in which he at length succeeded in gaining the approbation of both friends and foes. It was pronounced by Dennis to equal that of Lucretius in the beauty of its versification, and infinitely to surpass it in the solidity and strength of its reasoning: Addison called it one of the most useful and noble productions in English verse: and Johnson says, if he had written nothing else, this poem would have transmitted him to posterity among the first favourites of the English muse.

On the cessation of *The Spectator*, he, in conjunction with Mr. Hughes, brought out a paper, called *The Lay Monastery*, which was dropped after forty numbers, and collected in a volume, entitled *A Sequel to the Spectators*. In 1716, in which year he became, successively, an elect, and a censor of the College of Physicians, he published two volumes of *Essays upon various Subjects*; which are to be commended only as they are written for the promotion of religion. In 1721, he produced *A New Version of the Psalms*, which was recommended by the archbishop and several bishops to be used in the churches and chapels, but it does not seem ever to have obtained admission into public worship. This was succeeded by his third epic, under the title of *Alfred*, in twelve books, which is said to have taken its place by *Eliza*, in silence and darkness; benevolence being ashamed to favour, and malice having grown weary of insulting. The continued attempts, however, which had been previously made to sully his literary reputation, had, in time, the effect of injuring his professional renown, when he employed his unwelcome leisure in writing various books on physic. He died with great resignation, on the 8th of October, 1729.

The literary abilities of Sir Richard Blackmore have not been properly appreciated, either by the critics of his own, or of the present age, who seem to have overlooked the venom of the shafts directed against him, whilst admiring the fashion of the arrow, and the skillfulness of the archer. "This writer," says Mr. Duncombe, speaking of Sir Richard, "though the butt of the wits, especially of Dryden and Pope, was treated with more contempt than he deserved." And he adds, "the resent-



ment of these wits was excited by Sir Richard's zeal for religion and virtue; by censuring the libertinism of Dryden, and the profaneness that had been attributed to Pope."

It is not to be denied that there was something absurd in Blackmore's starting epic after epic in quick succession; but, although he wrote too much, too quickly, and was deficient in point of taste, he was certainly a man of considerable learning and abilities. But whatever might have been the defects of his composition, he as far exceeded his contemporaries in purity of conduct, and rectitude of intention, as they may have surpassed him in malevolence and genius: and let it be remembered, for his honour, says Johnson, that to have been once a schoolmaster, is the only

reproach, which all the perspicacity of malice, animated by wit, has ever fixed upon his private life. As a physician, Sir Richard is not highly spoken of by medical authorities, nor are his medical works, in one of which he strongly opposes inoculation for the small-pox, deserving of much consideration. The principal are *A Discourse on the Plague*, *Treatises on the Small-Pox and the Spleen*, and a *Dissertation on the Gout*. His other works, in addition to those before-mentioned, are *The Redeemer*, a poem, in six books; *Modern Arians Unmasked*; *Just Prejudices against the Arian Hypothesis*; *History of the Conspiracy against William the Third*; *Natural Theology*; and *The Accomplished Preacher*, which was published after his death in 1731.

#### MATTHEW TINDAL.

MATTHEW TINDAL, son of a clergyman, at Beer-ferres, Devonshire, was born there about 1657. In 1672, he became a commoner of Lincoln College, Oxford; graduated B. A. at Exeter College, in 1676; and was afterwards elected a fellow of All Souls. In 1679, he took the degree of B. C. L., and in July, 1685, that of L. L. D. In the beginning of the reign of James the Second, some of the emissaries of that persuasion converted him to Romanism; but he returned to his protestant principles in 1687, when he published, like Gibbon, a candid account of his former conversion. Having heartily concurred in the revolution of 1688, he received a pension of £200 per annum from the crown, was admitted an advocate, and sat frequently in the court of delegates as a judge. In 1694, he published *An Essay concerning Obedience to the Supreme Powers*, and the *Duty of Subjects in all Revolutions*, with some Considerations touching the present juncture of Affairs; and *An Essay concerning the Laws of Nations and the Rights of Sovereigns*. He afterwards printed several political and theological pieces; amongst which was *A Letter to the Clergymen of the Two Universities*, on

the subject of the Trinity and Athanasian Creed; and, in 1706, appeared his celebrated treatise on *The Rights of the Christian Church*, asserted against the Romish and all other Priests who claim an Independent Power over it; with a Preface concerning the Government of the Church of England, as by Law established. A gentleman calling upon him, and finding him engaged upon this work, "with the pen in his hand," says Dr. Hickee, "he told him he was 'writing a book which would make the clergy mad.'" It called forth numerous treatises and pamphlets in answer, in which the writers attacked him with great virulence, and charged him with inconsistency, insincerity, and apostacy. The book was, however, highly spoken of by the celebrated Le Clerc, in his *Bibliothèque Choisie*, who was, in consequence, accused of accepting a bribe, which he indignantly denied.

In reply to his various opponents, Tindal published a defence of his book, the second edition of which was, by a vote of the house of commons, ordered to be burnt by the common hangman, at the same time with Sacheverell's, whose principles were in the opposite extreme. In his defence, Tindal thus

exculpates himself from the charge of variableness and mutability in matters of religion:—"Coming," he says, "as boys do, *à vasá tabula*, to the university, and believing (my country education teaching me no better) that all human and divine knowledge was to be had there, I quickly fell into the then prevailing notions of the highest independent powers of the clergy; and meeting with none, during my long stay there, who questioned them, they, by degrees, became so fixed and rivetted in me, that I no more doubted of them than of my own being. King James's emissaries," he adds, "led me to the 'Popish mass-house,' but discovering the fallacy of that faith, having first received their sacrament in the college chapel, from the hands of the warden, I abandoned it; and thus, having made my escape from errors which the prejudices of education had drawn me into, I resolved to take nothing on trust for the future."

In 1711 and the following year, he published editions of *The Nation vindicated from the Aspersions cast on it in a late Pamphlet, entitled A Representation of the State of Religion with regard to the late excessive Growth of Infidelity, Heresy, and Profaneness*, as passed in the Lower House of Convocation. He continued for several years to publish various political and other pamphlets, now forgotten; and, in 1730, he came forward as the impugner of revealed religion, in the first volume of a work entitled, *Christianity as Old as the Creation, or the Gospel a Republication of the Religion of Nature*. This was attacked by several powerful opponents, as Conybeare, Foster, and Leland; the last of whom affected to

treat Tindal with contempt, in opposition to the opinion of Dr. Middleton, who thought the work in question exhibited a degree of study and learning, which called for a very different kind of refutation.

Tindal died in London, on the 16th of August, 1733, leaving a second volume of his *Christianity as Old as the Creation*, by way of general reply to all his answerers; the publication of which was prevented by Dr. Gibson, Bishop of London. He was buried in Clerkenwell Church, being followed to his grave, amongst others, by Eustace Budgell; in our memoir of whom, we have alluded to his supposed forgery of the will of the deceased.

Tindal, who seems to have been a Deist, was undoubtedly a man of much sound erudition and great reasoning powers, though he was not destitute of the spirit of dissimulation, which infected some of the writers on his side of the question. "Christianity itself," he says, "stripped of the additions which policy, mistake, and the circumstances of time have made to it, is a most holy religion; all its doctrines plainly speak themselves to be the will of an infinitely wise and good God." "But whoever reads his book," says one of his biographers, "will soon discover his object to be, to show that there neither has been, nor can be, any revelation distinct from what he terms 'the internal revelation of the law of nature in the hearts of mankind.'" Like those of most of the controversialists of the time, his pamphlets, both theological and political, have long since ceased to interest mankind, and are now looked upon rather as literary curiosities than as forming any part of our standard literature.

### JOHN ARBUTHNOT.

**JOHN ARBUTHNOT**, the son of a Scotch episcopal clergyman, was born at Arbuthnot, in Kincardineshire, Scotland, not long after the year 1660. He received his education at the University of Aberdeen, where he studied physic, and took his doctor's degree, and afterwards, coming to London, taught the

science of mathematics. In 1695, he entered into a controversy with Dr. Woodward, respecting his *Essay towards a Natural History of the Earth*: his answer to which, under the title of *An Examination of Dr. Woodward's Account of the Deluge, &c.*, laid the foundation of his literary reputation, which

was considerably heightened, in 1700, by his Essay on the Usefulness of Mathematical Learning. In 1704, at which time he stood high in the medical profession, he was appointed physician extraordinary to Queen Anne, and was in the same year elected a fellow of the Royal Society; to whose Transactions he contributed a paper concerning the regularity of the birth of both sexes. In 1709, he was appointed the queen's physician in ordinary; and in the following year, he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians.

About this time, he became intimate with Swift and Pope; and, in 1714, this brilliant triumvirate formed the plan of writing a satire on the abuses of human learning in every branch. The completion of the design, however, being frustrated by the queen's death, the growing infirmities of Swift, and the bad health of Arbuthnot, all that we have of their labours towards it, is an imperfect essay, under the title of the First Book of the Memoirs of Martinus Scriblerus. Dr. Arbuthnot having returned from Paris, whither he had gone to divert his melancholy at the death of Queen Anne, removed, in consequence of the loss of his situation in the royal household, from St. James's to Dover Street, where he continued his pursuit of physic and literature with equal success. In 1723, he was chosen second censor of the Royal College of Physicians; and, in 1725, narrowly escaped death from a most unusual and dangerous distemper, an imposthume in the bowels.

In 1727, in which year he was made an elect of the College of Physicians, and pronounced the Harveian oration, he published, in quarto, his Tables of Ancient Coins, Weights, and Measures, explained and exemplified, in several dissertations. This work, which, considering the difficulty of the undertaking, was pardonably defective in a few points, which were subsequently corrected, manifested the wit and learning of the author in a very eminent degree. In 1731, he wrote his celebrated Epitaph upon the infamous Colonel Chartres; contributed towards detecting and punishing the scandalous frauds and abuses that had been carried on under the specious name of the Charitable Corporation; and, shortly afterwards,

published his Essays concerning the Nature and Choice of Aliments, and on the Effects of Air on Human Bodies. He was led to the consideration of these subjects by his own case, a severe asthma, which caused him, in 1734, to retire, in the hope of relief, to Hampstead, whence he returned to London, and died in the February of the following year.

The character of Dr. Arbuthnot was exceedingly amiable, of which a strong proof is furnished by his uninterruptedly retaining the precarious friendship of such men as Pope and Swift. The former said of him that he was a good doctor for any one that was ill, and a better doctor for any one that was well; and the latter pays an elegant compliment to his professional skill and liberality, in the following couplet, where he laments being

Far from his kind Arbuthnot's aid,  
Who knows his art, but not his trade.

He was highly esteemed by the literary noblemen of his time, and had the reputation of both writing and talking with the most wit, and the least gall, of any of his contemporaries. "His very sarcasms," says Lord Orrery, "are the satirical strokes of good-nature; they are like slaps in the face given in jest, the effects of which may raise blushes, but no blackness will appear from the blows." The discontinuance of the Memoirs of Martinus Scriblerus before-mentioned, and of which Arbuthnot wrote nearly the whole, is lamented by Dr. Warburton as an event very disastrous to polite letters; but, says Dr. Johnson, "if the whole may be estimated by this specimen, the want of more will not be much lamented." With accomplishments which, in reference to a physical weakness, made Swift remark that he was a man who could do everything but walk, Dr. Arbuthnot united a purity of mind, and a rectitude of conduct, which are very affectingly evidenced in a letter, written, as it were, upon his death-bed, to Pope. After his decease, appeared, in two volumes, The Miscellaneous Works of Dr. Arbuthnot; but the greater part of these are ascertained not to be his; and, indeed, most of his humorous productions are so blended with those of



his confederates, that they are not easily distinguished. Those generally attributed to him are, the celebrated History of John Bull; A Treatise con-

cerning the Altercation, or Scolding of the Ancients; and, The Art of Political Lying; with a few more in the same spirit.

## DANIEL DEFOE.

**DANIEL DEFOE**, the son of a butcher and protestant dissenter, whose name was Poe, was born in London, in the year 1661. Little is known of the manner in which he passed his early years: he was educated at Mr. Morton's dissenting academy, at Newington Green, and appears to have had religious sentiments strongly grafted upon his mind, both by his parents and instructors. His education, notwithstanding the assertion of Dr. Browne and others that he was without any, was far from ordinary, as we learn from his own confessions scattered in his writings, that he had been master of five languages, and that he had studied the mathematics, natural philosophy, logic, geography and history. Shortly after leaving the academy, he was nominated a Presbyterian minister; but having directed his mind to politics more than divinity, it was his disaster, as he himself expresses it, "first to be set apart for, and then to be set apart from, the honour of that sacred employ." His earliest efforts as an author, however, were in defence of the dissenters against the attacks of the established clergy, in 1682, when he published a lampoon, entitled *Speculum Crape-Gownorum*, in answer to Sir Roger L'Estrange's *Guide to the Inferior Clergy*.

In 1683, turning his attention to the war which then subsisted between the Turks and the Austrians, he wrote a pamphlet in favour of the latter, saying he would rather the emperor should tyrannize than the Turks, as these were opposed to Christianity itself, the emperor only to protestantism. His zeal for that cause, and the interests of civil liberty, caused him to regard the administration of James the Second with such aversion, that, on the rebellion of the Duke of Monmouth, he joined his standard, and was fortunate enough,

after the duke's fall, to escape in safety to London. Here he commenced trade as a horse factor, in Freeman's Yard, Cornhill; but being carried away by his vivacity into companies who were gratified by his wit, he spent more time in the tavern than the counting-house. In 1687, he took up his freedom of the city, by the right of patrimony, and shortly after the revolution of 1688, which he hailed as the salvation of protestantism, he attended King William and Mary to Guildhall, superbly mounted, among an equestrian body of rich citizens. Continuing to pay less attention to trade than to politics, and having embarked in some unsuccessful mercantile speculations, he was, in 1692, declared bankrupt, on a commission, which was, however, soon superseded on the petition of his principal creditors, who accepted a composition on his single bond. This he not only paid, but, on his ability to do so, voluntarily discharged the whole of his liabilities to their original amount.

"About 1694," says Defoe, "I was invited by some merchants, with whom I had corresponded abroad, and some also at home, to settle at Cadiz, in Spain; and that with the offers of very good commissions. But Providence, which had other work for me to do, placed a secret aversion in my mind to quitting England, and made me refuse the best offers of that kind, to be concerned with some eminent persons at home in proposing ways and means to the government for raising money to supply the occasions of the war, then newly begun." As a reward, probably, for his suggestions respecting the ways and means alluded to, he was, in 1695, without solicitation, appointed accountant to the commissioners of the glass duties; in which service he continued until the suppression of the duties, in 1699. In the interval, he

was employed in projecting several schemes, an account of which he published in 1697, entitled, *An Essay upon Projects*; to which he was stimulated by the numerous inventions of that period, which he designated "The Projecting Age." His own projects related chiefly to politics, commerce, and benevolence; and among them he proposed a law for registering seamen, country banks, factories for goods, a commission of inquiry into the estates of bankrupts, and a pension office for the relief of the poor. The work discovers great versatility of genius, and is spoken of by Dr. Franklin as one from which he had received impressions that probably influenced the principal events of his life. About the same time, he published his *Inquiry into the Occasional Conformity of Dissenters in Cases of Preferment*, which involved him in a controversy with Mr. Howe, whose arguments in favour of conformity being very ably answered by Defoe, the former retorted with a charge of disaffection upon the subject of our memoir, who, in a very spirited reply to his opponent, observes, "I tell you I am no Independent, nor Fifth-monarchy man, nor Leveller." His *Reflections* were followed by a pamphlet in favour of a standing army; but the opinions he expresses are, in many respects, qualified, and are to be considered only with reference to the times in which he wrote.

He continued for three years to publish, in succession, a variety of pamphlets concerning the moral and political state of the country; and, in 1701, appeared his *True-born Englishman*, a poem, commencing with the well-known couplet,

Wherever God erects a house of prayer,  
The devil always build's a chapel there.

His object, in this work, was to reproach his countrymen with ingratitude for abusing King William as a foreigner, and by showing to the English their mixed descent, to ridicule the boast of a true-born Englishman; and, according to his own account, such was the effect of this publication, that no one ever used the term for thirty years afterwards. At the time of the confinement of the deputies who presented the famous Kentish petition, urging the

commons to grant King William supplies for arming against France in case of invasion, Defoe presented a threatening remonstrance to the commons, signed "Legion," which frightened, for a time, several of the members from attending the house. It is said that Defoe presented it to the speaker, disguised in a woman's dress, whilst others assert that he did so in his own character, guarded by about sixteen gentlemen of quality, who, if any notice had been taken of him, were ready to have carried him off by force. In the same year, he published, successively, *The Original Power of the Collective Body of the People of England* examined and asserted, dedicated to King William, and his *Reasons against a War with France*, in which he argues that the French king's having declared the son of James the Second, who had just died, to be his lawful successor, was no just ground of a war. "In this piece," says Dr. Towers, "Defoe wrote against the views and conduct of the court, and against what then seemed to be the prevailing sense of the nation." He appears, nevertheless, to have been perfectly right; to have exhibited, on this occasion, great political discernment; and to have been influenced by no motives but those of public spirit.

In the following year, however, we find Defoe not only advocating a war with France, but proposing to King William, whose confidence he had gained by his previous publications, a plan of operations against the Spanish dominions in the West Indies; in the conduct of which, had it gone on, he was to have had a principal share. Upon the death of the king, he published a satirical poem, called *The Mock Mourners*; in which he eulogized the memory of his late sovereign, and, at the same time, satirized those who had been the principal opposers of his administration. This was followed by a publication called *The Shortest Way with the Dissenters, or Proposals for the Establishment of the Church*; in which he assumed, with such exquisite irony, the tone of a high churchman, that it was not only hailed with applause by some of the church party, but deceived even the dissenters themselves, in whose behalf it was written. It was, however, sufficiently understood

by the leaders of the former party, to cause an order from the house of commons for the burning of Defoe's book, and a proclamation to be issued in the Gazette, offering a reward of £50 for his apprehension. At this time, he appears to have been owner of some brick and pantile works, near Tilbury Fort, whence he absconded to avoid capture; but on the commencement of a prosecution against his bookseller and printer, he gave himself up, and was committed to Newgate for trial. This took place in July, 1703, when, yielding to the advice of his advocates to throw himself on the mercy of Queen Anne, he pleaded guilty, and was condemned to pay a fine of two hundred marks, to stand thrice in the pillory, to be imprisoned during the queen's pleasure, and to find sureties for his good behaviour for seven years. This unjust sentence led to the composition of his Hymn to the Pillory; and whilst in Newgate, he wrote several spirited replies to the various attacks made upon him in the publications of the time. He also brought out an edition of his own works, and, in 1704, he commenced a periodical paper, entitled *The Review*, which extended to nine quarto volumes, and was continued until May, 1713. "It is easy to see," says Mr. Chalmers, "that *The Review* pointed the way to *The Tatlers*, *Spectators*, and *Guardians*; which may be allowed, however, to have treated the same topics with more delicacy of humour, more terseness of style, and greater depth of learning; yet has Defoe many passages, both of prose and poetry, which, for refinement of wit, neatness of expression, and efficacy of moral, would do honour either to Steele or Addison."

In the August of the year last-mentioned, Defoe, at the solicitation of Mr. Harley, then secretary of state, was released from confinement by order of the queen, who not only expressed her dissatisfaction at the severity of his sentence, but sent a considerable sum to his wife and family, and transmitted to him, in Newgate, sufficient money to pay his fine and the expenses of his discharge. After his release, he removed to Bury St. Edmund's, and published an *Elegy on the Author of the True-born Englishman*; in the preface

to which he states himself as being "metaphorically dead," on account of his being compelled to give security for his good behaviour for seven years. This was followed by several other pieces of a political and satirical nature, and a second volume of his writings appeared in 1705; in the summer of which year he was sent abroad, by Harley, upon a secret mission. On his return, he wrote *The High Church Legion*, being an answer to Dr. Drake's *Memorial of the Church of England*; and shortly afterwards, having gone a journey to Exeter, an attempt was made by the Tory party to cause his apprehension on a charge of sedition; in addition to which, sham actions were brought against him; his *Reviews* were stolen from the coffee-houses; and a variety of other means were in vain resorted to, for the purpose of accomplishing his ruin.

In 1706, having made some remarks upon Lord Haversham's speech relative to the state of the nation, that nobleman published a *Vindication of his Speech*, containing a charge against Defoe of mean and mercenary motives, which our author replied to in a strain of satire and noble indignation that has seldom been equalled. In the same year appeared his *Jure Divino*, a satire, in twelve books; in which he attacks the doctrine of divine right. His sentiments in this performance are generally just; but, from some passages in his preface, he appears, notwithstanding the accuracy of his ideas on the subject of civil liberty, to have been somewhat tinged with the spirit of religious bigotry.

The union with Scotland being in contemplation about this time, Defoe wrote several works in support of it, which led to his being taken into the service of the queen, by whom he was sent into Scotland for the purpose of using his exertions in reconciling that country to the measure. His zeal exposed him to some personal danger at Edinburgh, where he published a poem, entitled, *Caledonia*, which the Duke of Queensberry granted him exclusive permission to publish for the space of seven years. In 1707, he entered into a controversy with Webster, in vindication of the dissenters; and, on his return home, in 1708, he was rewarded with a



pension from government for his exertions in behalf of the union; of which he published a history in the following year, with a dedication to the queen and also to the Duke of Queensberry. In 1711, he paid a visit to the north of England; and, in consequence of his observations of the people's disposition in that part to favour the Pretender, he published, on his return, *A Seasonable Caution and Warning against the Insinuations of the Papists and Jacobites in favour of the Pretender*. In 1713, he wrote some ironical pamphlets with the same view; but being again mistaken in his intent, he was accused of writing a seditious libel, and committed to Newgate; from which he was, a second time, liberated through the interference of Harley. During his confinement he finished his *Review*; so that, as Mr. Chalmers observes, "in Newgate it began, and in Newgate it ended." Towards the close of Queen Anne's reign, our author had been reproached with versatility in his political sentiments, in consequence of having retained his pension under every change of administration; and "no sooner," he says, "was the queen dead, but the rage of men increased upon me to that degree, that the threats and insults I received were such as I am not able to express." This determined him to bring out, in 1715, a vindication of his political conduct, under the title of *An Appeal to Honour and Justice*; in which he justifies himself with great spirit, and completely removes all ground of accusation against him on the score of interested mutability. In allusion to the charge of his being a creature of Lords Oxford and Godolphin, he says, "I solemnly protest, in the presence of Him who shall judge us all, that I have received no instructions, orders, or directions for writing anything, or materials from Lord Oxford, since Lord Godolphin was treasurer, or that I have ever shown to Lord Oxford anything I had written or printed."

The ill treatment he had experienced so preyed upon his health, that, before the completion of his *Appeal*, he experienced a shock of apoplexy, from which he with difficulty recovered. In the year last-mentioned appeared his *Family Instructor*; a work intended to promote religion and virtue in all the

domestic relations, and by which, according to Mr. Chalmers, the family of George the First were instructed. His next publication of importance was his celebrated *Robinson Crusoe*, to the origin of which we have alluded in our memoir of Captain Woodes Rogers. It was first published in 1719, and obtained immediate and universal approbation. The work is too well known to need a description of its merits, which are attested by the opinions of the first critics of the present and last centuries, by the numerous editions through which it has passed, and by the various translations it has received in other countries. "No fiction in any language," says Dr. Blair, "was ever better supported than the *Adventures of Robinson Crusoe*;" and Johnson observed to Mrs. Thrale, that nothing ever yet written by mere man was wished longer by its readers, excepting *Don Quixote*, the *Pilgrim's Progress*, and *Robinson Crusoe*. But the highest testimony in its favour is that of Rousseau, in the second volume of his *Emilius*. "As we must have books," runs the translation, "there is one already written, which, in my opinion, affords a complete treatise on natural education. This book shall be the first *Emilius* shall read: in this, indeed, will, for a long time, consist his whole library, and it will always hold a distinguished place among others. It will afford us the text to which all our conversations on the objects of natural science will serve only as a comment. It will serve us as our guide during our progress to a state of reason; and will ever afterwards give us constant pleasure, unless our taste be totally vitiated. You ask impatiently what is the title of this wonderful book? Is it Aristotle, Pliny, or Buffon? No; it is *Robinson Crusoe*."

In order to deprive Defoe, who was without an enemy at no time of his life, of the merit of this publication, several absurd stories were circulated at the time of its appearance, and, among others, that it was written by Harley, Earl of Oxford, during his confinement in the Tower. Others accused the author of stealing the papers of Alexander Selkirk; but as Selkirk had no papers to communicate, it was impossible for Defoe to make use of any. The story of the former was first pub-

lished in 1712; and although there is no doubt that our author borrowed from this and subsequent accounts his first idea of Robinson Crusoe, the whole arrangement and execution, the filling up of incident, reflection, and character, are entirely his own. In 1722, he vindicated his character from the above aspersions in a publication called *Serious Reflections during the Life of Robinson Crusoe*; and, in the interim, appeared his *Life, Adventures, and Piracies of the famous Captain Singleton*; and *The Fortunes and Misfortunes of the Famous Moll Flanders*. This was followed by his *Religious Courtship*, and his *Journal of the Plague*, one of the most ingenious and celebrated of his works, in which he so skilfully blended fiction with truth, that it deceived Dr. Mead into quoting it as an authentic history. Many of the particulars, however, are from fact; their interest being heightened by the manner in which they are related, and by the moral conclusions with which they are dismissed. "For the genius which Defoe has displayed in this work," says Sir Walter Scott, "he would have deserved immortality, had he not been the author of Robinson Crusoe." His next publications were, *Memoirs of a Cavalier*, *The History of Colonel Jack*, *The Fortunate Mistress*, *A Tour through Great Britain*, *The Political History of the Devil*, and *A New Voyage round the World*, besides several others of minor importance; all having a moral tendency, and addressed, with equal felicity, to the feelings, the reason, and the imagination.

The number and excellence of his various works, whilst they brought him enemies in the maturity, failed to procure him the means of repose in the decline, of his life; and it is melancholy to reflect, that his last days were passed in extreme wretchedness. Pecuniary distress having driven him from his residence at Newington, he appears to have wandered about from one place to another without possessing any settled habitation. A few months before his death, he writes to his son-in-law, Mr. Baker, "I am at a distance from London, in Kent, nor have I a lodging in London, nor have I been at that place in the Old Bailey since I wrote you I was removed from it. At present, I am

weak, having had some fits of fever that have left me low." In the same letter, he speaks of the inhuman dealing of one of his sons, who, he says, "suffers my two dear unprovided children, and their poor dying mother, to beg their bread at his door, himself living in a profusion of plenty:—it is too much for me." Under these circumstances, he welcomed with satisfaction the approach of his death, which took place in the parish of St. Giles's, Cripplegate, on the 24th of April, 1731. He died insolvent, and was buried in Tindall's burial ground, now known by the name of Bunhill Fields.

The person of Defoe may be judged of by its description in the proclamation issued for his apprehension, in 1703. At that time he is set forth as a middle-sized, spare man, of a brown complexion, and dark brown coloured hair, but wearing a wig, with a hooked nose a sharp chin, grey eyes, and a large mole near his mouth. He was twice married, and had seven children; six of whom survived him. One of them, Norton, as well as his father, is mentioned by Pope in the *Dunciad*. No man was ever embroiled in such a continuous literary warfare as Defoe; and, perhaps, no man ever entered the field with honester intentions, or with more formidable weapons. Without any of the benefit, he incurred all the odium of a political hireling, having no sooner conciliated one party by his opinions of to-day, than he brought the same and a host more against him by his opinions of to-morrow. Had he written less, he would have done more towards the accomplishment of his wishes, and have diminished the number of his enemies, who, as it was, did not find it difficult to get up a very plausible charge of inconsistency against an opponent, who, in the course of his literary career, had written upwards of two hundred works in reference to the revolutionary period in which he lived. His poetical performances are not to be compared to his prose, particularly his political and commercial tracts, in which he exhibits uncommon penetration on the subject of trade, and expresses himself with justness of sentiment, and in a style at once forcible and perspicuous. His ecclesiastical pamphlets savour too much of bigotry and of orthodox

asperity; and his personalities in these, as well as his satirical poems, are not altogether justifiable, nor consistent with that spirit of Christianity which he, in general, seems anxious to inculcate. Upon the whole, however, Defoe takes his place in the rank of writers as a man of original and extraordinary powers; and is, whether as a novelist, a polemic, a commercial writer, or a historian, entitled to a high degree of applause. His religious principles may be traced in his writings; and he was a strict dissenter in act as well as word: he called theatres the nurseries of crime; and carried his moral notions, in many other respects, to a degree bordering upon intolerance and superstition. He was, however, of a generous and benevolent disposition,

and, in private life, was much beloved and respected. Though ridiculed by Pope, Gay, and other of his contemporaries, he is superior to most of them in boldness of style and originality of thought, if not in wit and learning; and his dignified and independent address to Queen Anne, prefixed to his *History of the Union*, is a noble exception to the fulsome dedications which abounded in that age of letters. He appears to have been highly esteemed by Lords Oxford and Godolphin, and was admitted to the table of the former, who, it is said, admired his conversation equally with his writings. Richardson has evidently taken Defoe as a model for his novels; but he is, upon the whole, inferior in power of description to the author of *Robinson Crusoe*.

#### RICHARD BENTLEY.

**RICHARD BENTLEY**, said to be the son of a blacksmith, was born at Oulton, near Wakefield, in Yorkshire, in 1662, and after having received the rudiments of education at the grammar school of the latter town, was placed at St. John's College, Cambridge, where little is known of his studies, except that he thus early struck out some valuable discoveries in the metre of the Latin poets, and attended with advantage the lectures of Sir Isaac Newton, then Lucasian professor of mathematics. Having proceeded to his degree of B.A. he commenced keeping a school at Spalding, in Lincolnshire; but in 1685, being appointed tutor to the son of the celebrated Bishop Stillingfleet, then Dean of St. Paul's, he removed with his pupil, in 1689, to the University of Oxford; where, having previously taken that degree at Cambridge, he was incorporated M. A. Here he availed himself of the treasures of the Bodleian library in the pursuit of his studies; and, in 1691, he published a Latin epistle to Dr. John Mill, in an edition of the *Chronicle of John Mallela*, which at once procured him high reputation as a critic and scholar.

On the appointment of Dr. Stillingfleet to the see of Worcester, he made

Bentley his chaplain; and, in 1692, collated him to a prebend in his cathedral. Through the influence of his patron, he was also elected the first preacher of the lecture instituted by the celebrated Boyle, for the defence of Christianity, in which capacity he delivered a series of sermons, containing his confutation of atheism. That he might be enabled to offer the clearest demonstrations upon this subject, he, from time to time, personally consulted the author of the *Principia*, which was then little understood; and the manner in which he explained the doctrines both of Newton and Locke, gave to his own arguments in support of natural theology, a force which was no less felt than admired. In 1693, he was appointed keeper of the royal library at St. James's; and, in the following year, he published his *Discourses against Atheism*, which have gone through several editions, and been translated into several foreign languages.

About this time, the Hon. Charles Boyle, afterwards Earl of Orrery, having published a new edition of the *Epistles of Phalaris*, it produced an answer from Bentley, which led to the famous controversy between himself



and that nobleman, respecting the authenticity of the Epistles. These were satisfactorily proved by Bentley, in his Dissertation, to have been written by a sophist, who had assumed the name of Phalaris; but his arguments were nevertheless opposed by all the most eminent wits and literati of the day. A confederacy was formed against him, of which Pope, Swift, Garth, and Atterbury were the leaders, each of whom assailed him with equal bitterness and illiberality. Garth applied to him the following couplet in his *Dispensary* :—

So diamonds owe lustre to their foil,  
And to a Bentley 'tis we owe a Boyle.

and a caricature was produced on the occasion representing him about to be thrust into the brazen bull of Phalaris, and exclaiming, "I had rather be roasted than *Boyled*." In 1696, he had been created D. D.; and in 1700, he was presented by the crown to the mastership of Trinity College, Cambridge, when he resigned his prebend's stall. In 1701, he was advanced to the archdeaconry of Ely, and he appears to have acted as chaplain both to King William and Queen Anne. His arbitrary government of the college produced him many enemies; and in 1709, a charge was brought against him by the vice-master and some of the fellows, accusing him of scurrilous language, and embezzlement of the college money. In 1710, he published a pamphlet in his defence, but the contest at last gave rise to a law-suit, which, after being protracted for twenty years, terminated in favour of Bentley.

In 1716, he was appointed regius professor of divinity; and, in the following year, George the First having paid a visit to the university, and nominated several persons for the degree of D. D., Bentley, to whom belonged the ceremony called creation, demanded four guineas from each individual, in addition to the usual fees, and refused to create any doctor without payment. His conduct being brought before the vice-chancellor, he was first suspended, and subsequently degraded; but, on the matter being referred to the Court of King's Bench, the proceedings against him were reversed, and he was restored to all his honours, in 1728. One of his most inveterate opponents on this occa-

sion was Conyers Middleton, who had, a short while before, by ridicule and animadversion, frustrated Bentley's design of a new edition of the Greek Testament. In 1726, he printed his edition of Terence and Phædrus, with notes, which was reprinted the following year at Amsterdam. He afterwards became involved with Bishop Hare in a controversy on the metres of Terence, which gave rise to the observation of Sir Isaac Newton, that "two dignified clergymen, instead of minding their duty, had been fighting about a play book." The last work which exercised the critical powers of Bentley, was the *Paradise Lost*; a new edition of which, with notes and emendations, he published in 1732. Though this production exhibited strong proofs of his masterly genius, it was, on the whole, laboured and feeble, and utterly unworthy of his great powers as a classical critic. He now grew sensible of his decay, and passed his time in comparative inactivity until his death, which took place at Trinity College, Cambridge, on the 14th of July, 1742.

The literary fame of Bentley, as a scholar and critic, is now too firmly established to be injured by the attacks which were made against him during his life-time. "He was," says Dr. Parr, "one of those rare and exalted personages, who, whether right or wrong in detailed instances, always excite attention, and reward it—always inform, where they do not convince—always send away their hearers with enlarged knowledge, with animated curiosity, and with wholesome exercise to those habits of thinking, which enable them, upon mature reflection, to discern and avoid the errors of their illustrious guide." Although, however, a host of literature himself, he often lost the credit of it, by sneering at the attainments of others. A person, one day, naming to him the well-known Greek professor, Joshua Barnes, Bentley observed, "that he knew no more of Greek than an Athenian blacksmith!" and Walpole says, he, one day, reproved his grandson for reading a novel; observing, "Why waste your time on a book you cannot quote?"

In his personal character, he has been charged with being both mercenary and extravagant; but the only

foundation for the latter charge, is in the expense which he bestowed on the improvement of his college; which, he used to say, he was sent by Providence to save from famine, as Joseph was into Egypt. The celebrated dramatist, Cumberland, who was one of his grandsons, says, that in his ordinary style of conversation, he was naturally lofty; and that his frequent use of "thee" and "thou" with his familiars, carried with it a kind of dictatorial tone, that savoured more of the closet than the court. In private life he was amiable and benevolent; and Cumberland asserts that such was his sensibility towards human suffering, that it became a duty with his family to divert the conversation from all topics of that sort. His haughty and overbearing manner, however, detracted much from the esteem which he me-

rited, and from the respect which his talents demanded. His pride seems to have displayed itself at an early period of his life, for Stillingfleet observed of him, when he was his chaplain, "had he but the gift of humility, he would be the most extraordinary man in Europe." The following anecdotes are told of him:—Retiring, one day, from the combination-room of his college, he is said to have haughtily exclaimed to Walker, the vice-master, "Walker, our hat!"—On another occasion, after some university matters had been long in discussion, Dr. Ashton having observed "that it was not quite clear to him," Bentley replied, "Are we, then, to wait here till your mud has subsided?" Dr. Bentley was married to the daughter of Sir John Bernard, and had issue two sons and two daughters.

### MATTHEW PRIOR.

MATTHEW PRIOR was born on the 21st of July, 1664, according to some, at Winburn, in Middlesex,—to others, at Wimborne, in Dorsetshire. He described himself as of Middlesex, and as the son of a gentleman; but he is said to have been of mean origin; and some assert that his father, who died soon after his birth, was a joiner. Young Prior was then taken under the care of his uncle, keeper of the Rummer Tavern, at Charing Cross, by whom he was sent to Westminster School, where he remained long enough to acquire a considerable degree of classical knowledge. Being destined for trade, he returned to his uncle's house, where, as Barnet relates, being observed, by the Earl of Dorset, reading Horace, that nobleman was so pleased with his proficiency, that he undertook the care and expense of his education at the university. He was accordingly entered of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1682; and, about four years afterwards, graduated B. A. and obtained a fellowship. He early distinguished himself among his contemporaries, as well by his talents in general as by the production of some Latin verses on the marriage of George, Prince of Den-

mark, with the Lady Anne. In 1688, he wrote his poem on the Deity, and also, in conjunction with Charles Montague, afterwards Earl of Halifax, the *City Mouse* and *Country Mouse*, in ridicule of the *Hind* and *Panther* of Dryden, who is said to have shed tears at the pain he suffered from perusing the former.

This joint production obtained the first notice for Montague, which gave rise to the following lines by Prior, who seems to have been piqued at the preference:—

My friend Charles Montague's preferred,  
Nor would I have it long observed,  
That one mouse eats while t'other's starv'd.

He, however, did not complain long; for, in 1691, being invited to London by the Earl of Dorset, he was, in that year, sent to the congress at the Hague, as secretary to the English embassy. On his return, he was appointed one of the gentlemen of the king's bed-chamber; and, in 1695, he presented an ode to his majesty on the death of Queen Mary, couched in terms which equally display the poet and the courtier. In 1697, he was appointed secretary to the embassy on the treaty

of Ryswick; and, in the following year, he held the same office at the French court. In 1699, he had an audience with King William, at Loo, whence he was despatched with orders to London; and, upon his arrival, was appointed under secretary of state in the Earl of Jersey's office; in which capacity he went to France to assist in the formation of the partition treaty. In 1700, he produced his *Carmen Seculare*, one of his most elaborate and splendid compositions; and, in 1701, he was made a commissioner of the board of trade, and elected a member of parliament for East Grinstead. By his voting for the impeachment of the peers who had persuaded the king to the partition treaty, he appears to have deserted the Whigs soon after his entrance into the house of commons.

During the early part of the reign of Queen Anne, he employed himself chiefly in writing poetry; and published successively an *Epistle to Boileau* on the Duke of Marlborough's Victory at Blenheim; a volume of poems dedicated to the Duke of Dorset, containing an eulogium on his predecessor, the poet's patron; and an *Ode on the Battle of Ramilies*. On the establishment of *The Examiner*, he wrote a witty paper in ridicule of the Whigs; and upon the return of the Tories to power, he was privately sent to Paris with propositions of peace. He returned in August, 1711, accompanied by the French plenipotentiary; and, in the following September, the preliminaries were opened at his own residence, which led to the treaty of Utrecht. He was thence again sent to the French court with the authority of an ambassador, but he did not publicly assume that title until the departure of the Duke of Shrewsbury, who, it is said, refused to be associated in the embassy with a man so meanly born. His conduct gained him the confidence of the French monarch; and great reliance seems to have been placed upon his diplomatic powers at home, as, about this time, Lord Bolingbroke writes to him,—“Dear Matt, hide the nakedness of thy country, and give the best turn thy fertile brain will furnish thee to the blunders of thy countrymen, who are not much better politicians than the French are poets.”

In August, 1714, on the downfall of the Tories, he was recalled home; and, on his arrival, in March, 1715, was taken into custody on a warrant from the house of commons. After having undergone an examination before a committee of the privy council, relative to his share in the treaty of Utrecht, he was impeached on the motion of Walpole, and placed in confinement. During this time he wrote his *Alma*; and upon his liberation, some time after the passing of the act of grace, in 1717, from which he had been excepted, he found it necessary to recur to his studies as a means of future support. All that he at this time possessed was the revenue accruing from his fellowship, which, when in his exaltation he had been censured for retaining, he replied, “I can live upon it at last.” Having completed his *Solomon*, he was encouraged to add to it his other poems, and publish the whole by subscription; in which he was assisted by Swift, in Ireland, and several powerful friends in England. The profits arising from the publication amounted to £4,000; to which Lord Harley, son of the Earl of Oxford, added an equal sum for the purchase of Downhall, in Essex, which, at the death of the poet, was to devolve to his patron. He did not live long to enjoy his good fortune, being seized with a fever, which, after a lingering illness, put a period to his existence on the 18th of September, 1721. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a monument is erected over him; for which “last piece of human vanity,” as he styles it in his will, he left the sum of £500.

Of the private character of Prior, there are but few memorials: as a statesman, he acted with duplicity and versatility at his entrance into political life, but after his first change he seems to have remained faithfully attached to the Tory party. Notwithstanding the declaration of Pope, that he was only fit to make verses, and less qualified for business than Addison himself, Prior was decidedly fitted for the office he filled, and was at least considered by his employers as a very able diplomatist. He had great conversational powers, and many instances are recorded of his wit at repartee. Being



at the opera at Paris, he sat next to a man who, in his rapture, accompanied with his own voice the principal singer. Prior began to rail at the performer, when the Frenchman, ceasing from his song, expostulated with him for his harsh censure of a man who was the ornament of the stage. "I know all that," said the poet, "but he sings so loudly, that I cannot hear *you*." Whilst surveying, one day, the royal apartments at Versailles, being shewn the victories of Louis le Grand, painted by Lebrun, and asked whether the King of England's palace had any such decorations, he replied, "The monuments of my master's greatness are to be seen everywhere but in his own house." Soon after his return from the court of France, he went to Cambridge, and paid a visit to the master of St. John's, who, although he had a great opinion of Prior's abilities, was too much impressed with a sense of his own dignity to suffer a fellow of his college to sit down in his presence. Piqued at this, Prior wrote the following extempore epigram on the reception he had met with, and addressed it to the master:—

I stood, sir, patient at your feet,  
Before your elbow chair;  
But make a bishop's throne your seat,  
I'll kneel before you there.

One only thing can keep you down,  
For your great soul too mean;  
You'd not, to mount a bishop's throne,  
Pay homage to the queen.

Although Prior was readily admitted into the first class of society, he is represented as having been fond of low company; and we are informed by Spence, that he cohabited with a despicable drab of the lowest species. "I have been assured," says the same

authority, "that Prior, after having spent the evening with Oxford, Bolingbroke, Pope, and Swift, would go and smoke a pipe, and drink a bottle of ale, with a common soldier and his wife, in Long Acre, before he went to bed."

With respect to his writings, says Johnson, "he has tried all styles, from the grotesque to the solemn, and has not so failed in any as to incur derision or disgrace." His style is easy, familiar, and sprightly; but where he attempts to imitate, he is inferior to his originals. This is chiefly apparent in his *Alma*, a poem written in imitation of *Hudibras*, in which he has the advantage of Butler in smoothness and polish of numbers, but wants the latter's exuberance of matter, and variety of illustration. *Alma*, however, has many admirers; and is the only piece among Prior's works of which Pope said he should wish to be the author. His amorous effusions are cold and studied; the longest of them, *Henry and Emma*, is described by Johnson as a dull and tedious dialogue, which excites neither esteem for the man nor tenderness for the woman. Gay, Mallet, and Lloyd have praised the genius of Prior very highly; and, indeed, his works are deserving of more eulogy than Johnson seems disposed to allow. He possessed considerable felicity of expression, and in many passages he displays splendour and sublimity, great knowledge, and deep thought. Upon the whole, he may be said to be more accurate than graceful, more stately than dignified, and to have more judgment than fancy; he is, therefore, often dull and tedious, but whilst sometimes deficient in sprightliness and invention, he is always easy and correct.

### SIR SAMUEL GARTH.

SAMUEL GARTH, the descendant of a good family in Yorkshire, was born about the year 1665; and, after having completed his school education, became a member of Peter House, Cambridge, where he took the degree of doctor in medicine on the 7th of July, 1691. In

the June of the following year, he was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, in London; and, upon the resolution of that body, in 1696, to erect a dispensary in the college for the purpose of giving to the poor gratuitous advice, and medicines at a low

rate, he was one of the most active encouragers of the scheme. A resolution for the erection of such a building had been passed by the Society in 1688, but owing to the refusal of the Apothecaries' Company to join in the subscription, in consequence of the interested motives of a great body of its members, who, by their high charges for medicines, had hitherto completely nullified a previous order of the college to advise the poor gratis, several years elapsed before their intentions could be carried into effect. It was this opposition to so benevolent a plan that led Mr. Garth to compose his admirable poem of *The Dispensary*, which appeared in 1699; and passing rapidly through several editions, acquired our author a prodigious reputation for wit and learning. At this time, also, he ranked very high in his profession, having, by his skill and agreeable manners, gained the confidence and esteem of most of the nobility and gentry in the metropolis.

In 1697, he delivered, before the College of Physicians, an *Oratio Laudatoria*, which is no less remarkable for its affinity to some of the most eloquent Roman orations, than for the curious account it furnishes of the state of physic at that time. "This art," runs the translation of one of the passages, "of all others the most useful, knows not how to help itself; while, rather from mock physicians than diseases, this country suffers. Here an operator, mounted on his pyed horse, draws teeth in the streets; another is so obliging as to be at home at certain hours to receive fools; another pores in urinals, and if he find no disease there, he makes it; another still, draws together a crowd by the help of rope-dancing,—he comes, he sees, then rushes forth upon the multitude, and murders without mercy."

In May, 1701, a strange impediment having delayed the funeral of Dryden, Dr. Garth sent for the body to the College of Physicians, where he instituted a subscription for its interment, and accompanied the deceased to Westminster Abbey, having previously pronounced over his corpse a suitable oration. As Johnson and others doubt the truth of the circumstances which are said to have led to

the above proceeding, we do not relate them; but they may be found at length in the *Biographia Britannica*, and in Johnson's *Life of Dryden*. In 1702, the subject of our memoir was elected one of the censors of the College of Physicians; and, about the same time, being admitted into a society called the *Kit Kat Club*, he became one of its most eminent members. He was the friend of Lord Godolphin and the Duke of Marlborough; and on the dissolution of the former nobleman's administration, in 1710, he addressed to him some complimentary verses, which were severely criticised in a paper called *The Examiner*, but much more ably defended by Mr. Addison, in the first number of *The Medley*. In 1711, he wrote a dedication for an intended edition of *Lucretius*, addressed to George the Second, then Elector of Brunswick, which was considered one of the finest pieces of Latin writing of the time. On the accession of that prince to the throne, in 1714, Dr. Garth received the honour of knighthood, and was made physician in ordinary to the king, and physician-general to the army. His next poetical production was entitled *Claremont*, addressed to the Duke of Newcastle; a lively and spirited poem, abounding with Ovidian graces and beauties. His last literary labour was the superintendence of a translation of *Ovid's Metamorphoses*; to which he wrote a preface, wherein he displayed correct critical taste, and a thorough acquaintance with classical literature.

He died, after a short illness, on the 18th of January, 1718-19, leaving a reputation for skill, learning, wit, and humour, which, as it had procured him many sincere friends and admirers when living, caused him to be proportionately lamented at his death. "The best-natured of men, Sir Samuel Garth," says Pope, in a letter to a friend announcing the event, "has left me in the truest concern for his loss. His death was very heroic, and yet unaffected enough to have made a saint or a philosopher famous. But ill tongues and worse hearts have branded even his last moments, as wrongfully as they did his life, with irreligion. You must have heard many tales on this subject; but if ever there was a good Christian without knowing himself to

be so, it was Dr. Garth." All that can be said to elucidate this last observation, is, that the subject of it, to many amiable qualities, added a love of pleasure more easy to excuse than defend, and which, in connexion with other parts of his conduct, have justified his biographers in calling him a latitudinarian in religion. It should be observed, however, that Pope expressed his conviction that Garth died a catholic. The following anecdote is related of him, by Spence:—Whilst in a bad state of health, he sent for a physician, with whom he was intimate, and entreated that he might be told whether the physician thought he should recover from his illness or not. His friend, thus, conjured, told him that he might struggle on with it, perhaps, for some years, but that he much feared he could never get the better of it entirely. Dr. Garth thanked him for dealing so fairly, turned the discourse to other things, and talked very cheerfully all the rest of the time he staid with him. As soon as he was gone, he called for his servant, said he was a good deal out of order, and would go to bed: he then sent for a surgeon to bleed him. Soon after, he sent for a

second surgeon, by a different servant, and was bled in the other arm. He then said he wanted rest, and, when every body had quitted the room, he took off the bandages, and lay down with the design of bleeding to death. His loss of blood made him faint away, and that stopped the bleeding: he afterwards sank into a sound sleep, slept all the night, waked in the morning without his usual pains, and said if it would continue so he could be content to live on.

In his profession, he was humane and liberal, and not more ready to visit, than to relieve, the necessitous. His good-nature and affability were proverbial; and few men possessed a greater fund of conversational wit, or to gaiety of thought joined so much good sense and so solid an understanding. He was married, and left behind him an only daughter. An instance of his wit, which occurred on the first night of the performance of Addison's *Cato*, deserves recording:—Observing Lord Bolingbroke call Booth, who had acted the principal character, into his box, and make him a present of fifty guineas, he remarked that *Cato* would have something to live upon after he was dead.

### JONATHAN SWIFT.

**JONATHAN SWIFT**, the son of an attorney, was, according to an account written by himself, born at Hoey's Court, Dublin, on the 30th of November, 1667; although we are told, in Spence's *Anecdotes*, that his birth took place at Leicester, and that his father was a clergyman. The question, says Johnson, may be left in the obscurity in which he delighted to involve it: but it has since been pretty clearly ascertained that Swift was an Irishman. Having lost his father while yet an infant, he was taken under the protection of his uncle, Godwin Swift, from whom he was stolen by his own nurse, and being carried to Whitehaven, remained there undiscovered for three years. At the age of six, he was sent to a school at Kilkenny, and, in 1682, to the University of Dublin, where he made such little progress in his

academical studies, that, on examination, he was refused his degree of B. A., and, at the end of seven years, was only permitted to graduate by special favour, a term used to denote want of merit. He felt this disgrace so deeply, that he resolved, from that time, to study eight hours a day, a determination to which he steadily adhered for the following seven years; three of which he passed at the University of Dublin. Sir Walter Scott, however, in his life of our author, tells us that, during this period, he incurred no less than seventy penalties for non-attendance at chapel and other irregularities; and that, in the last year of his residence, his academical degree was suspended, and he was sentenced to ask public pardon of the junior dean, for insolence.

In 1688, having previously lost his uncle, and being almost penniless, he



applied, by the advice of his mother, to the celebrated Sir William Temple, who had married one of her relatives. Temple, highly pleased with his conversation, took him into his house, where Swift became known to King William, who offered him a captaincy of horse, which the former, being bred to the church, declined. Whilst residing with his patron, at Moor Park, in Surrey, our author was sent to the king to argue with him in favour of triennial parliaments, but found the monarch so impenetrable to his advice, that he used to mention this disappointment as his first antidote against vanity.

In 1692, he graduated M. A. at Oxford; and, in 1694, dissatisfied at reaping no substantial benefit from the friendship of Sir W. Temple, he left the house of his patron; and shortly after his arrival in Ireland, entered into holy orders, and obtained the prebend of Kilroot, in Connor. At the solicitation, however, of Temple, to return to him, he resigned his prebendary in favour of a poor curate with eight children, and once more took up his abode with Sir William, and remained with him until his death, in 1699. Swift was left a pecuniary legacy, and also the papers of Temple, who, previously to his decease, had obtained from King William a promise, for our author, of the first prebend that should be vacant at Westminster or Canterbury. In order to remind the king of this, he dedicated to him two volumes of letters from the papers above-mentioned; but finding all solicitation at court hopeless, he accepted an invitation from the Earl of Berkeley to accompany him into Ireland as his private secretary and chaplain. One Bush, however, having persuaded the earl that a clergyman was not a proper person for secretary, not only supplanted Swift in the office, but prevented him from obtaining the deanery of Derry; and he was, in consequence, dismissed with the comparatively poor livings of Laracor and Rathbeggin, in the diocese of Meath.

On the return of the Earl of Berkeley to England, he took up his residence at Laracor, where he increased the parochial duty by reading prayers on Wednesdays and Fridays, and performed all the duties of his profession with great decency and exactness.

Soon after his settlement, he invited to Ireland Miss Johnson, better known under the appellation of Stella, who came over, accompanied by a Mrs. Dingley, a distant relation of Sir William Temple, to whom the father of Stella had been steward. With these ladies, who resided in the neighbourhood when he was at home, and at the parsonage during his absence, he passed his hours of relaxation, but they never lived in the same house, and he saw neither without a witness.

Swift, says Johnson, began early to think, or to hope, that he was a poet; and wrote Pindaric odes to Temple, and to the king, besides other verses; on a perusal of which, Dryden is said to have exclaimed, "Cousin Swift, you will never be a poet!" to which was probably owing his perpetual malevolence to Dryden. These few poetical essays were succeeded, in 1701, by his *Dissensions between the Nobles and Commons of Athens and Rome*, a pamphlet of no great force in behalf of King William and his ministers. In 1704, appeared *The Tale of a Tub*, which, though published anonymously, he is universally believed to have written, especially as he did not deny it when Archbishop Sharpe and the Duchess of Somerset, by shewing it to Queen Anne, debarred him from a bishoprick. Looking over this production in the latter years of his life, he is said to have muttered, in an unconscious soliloquy, as he closed the book, "Good God! what a genius I had when I wrote that book!" To *The Tale of a Tub*, which, in raising the character of the wit, sinks that of the divine, was appended *The Battle of the Books*; so similar, in the opinion of Johnson, to the *Combat des Livres*, that he gives no credit to the anonymous protestation prefixed, in which all knowledge of the French book is peremptorily disowned. In 1708, he produced *The Sentiments of a Church-of-England Man*; *The Ridicule of Astrology*, under the signature of Bickerstaff (which gave Steele that name for *The Tailor*); *The Argument against Abolishing Christianity*; and *The Defence of the Sacramental Test*. The second and third of these evinced his great power of irony, and the others determined his attachment to the Tories, though he was at the same time

intimate with the wits of either party, and is said to have contributed to *The Tatler* at the commencement, in 1710. On the establishment of *The Examiner*, in the same year, he became the Tory champion in that paper; and having been introduced to Harley, afterwards the Earl of Oxford, and secretary St. John (afterwards Lord Bolingbroke), he became one of the sixteen brothers who dined weekly at each other's houses, and were united by the name of Brother.

In 1711, he published *A Proposal for Correcting, Improving, and Ascertaining the English Tongue*, in a letter to the Earl of Oxford, in which he proposes the institution of an academy to secure the purity of the language. It was followed by his famous tract, entitled, *Conduct of the Allies*, of which eleven thousand were sold in two months, and the author was raised by it to the zenith of his political importance. The popularity of this pamphlet was owing to the accordance of the author's views with those of the nation in favour of peace; and, as Johnson observes, it operates by the mere weight of facts, with very little assistance from the hand that produced them. In 1712, appeared his *Reflections on the Barrier Treaty*; and, in the same year, he published *Remarks on Burnet's Introduction to his Third Volume of the History of the Reformation*.

Being debarred of a bishoprick for the reason before-mentioned, he was, in 1713, presented to the deanery of St. Patrick's, in Ireland; but he had not been in Dublin a fortnight before he was recalled to England, in consequence of the dissensions between Lords Oxford and Bolingbroke, whom he in vain endeavoured to reconcile. In 1714, he published, anonymously, his *Public Spirit of the Whigs*, which contained such reflections on the Scotch, that the peers of that nation solicited reparation in an audience of the queen; and a proclamation was issued, in which £300 were offered for the discovery of the author. On his return to Ireland, he gave entertainments at his house twice a week; on which occasion Miss Johnson regulated the table, but always appeared at it as a guest; and although, in 1716, he privately married her, no

change took place in the mode of life of either. "It would be difficult," says Lord Orrery, in alluding to this mysterious connexion, "to prove that they were ever afterwards together without a third person." In 1720, he rendered himself popular by a pamphlet, in which he recommended to the Irish the use of their own manufacture; and, in 1724, appeared his celebrated letters, under the name of Drapier; in which he exposed, with great ability, the job of Wood's patent for a supply of copper coinage. A proclamation, offering a reward for the discovery of the author of the fourth letter having been issued, Swift suspecting his butler had betrayed him, dismissed him from his service, saying, "I know that my life is in your power, and I will not bear, out of fear, either your insolence or negligence." When the term of information had expired, he took him back, and summoning the rest of his servants into his presence, bade them take notice that their fellow-servant was no longer Robert the butler, but that his integrity had made him Mr. Blakeney, verger of St. Patrick's.

From this time, Swift received the appellation of the dean; and the degree of control he possessed over the Irish may be seen in his reply to Archbishop Boulter, then one of the justices, from whose accusation of exasperating the people he exculpated himself by saying, "If I had lifted up my finger, they would have torn you to pieces." "The Drapier," says Johnson, "was a sign; the Drapier was a health; and which way soever the eye or ear was turned, some tokens were found of the nation's gratitude to the Drapier." In 1726, appeared his *Gulliver's Travels*; a work of which the design is too well understood, and the merit too universally acknowledged, to require any detail of either in this place. It was read by rich and poor, the learned and the illiterate, and was received with such avidity, that the price of the first edition was raised before the second could be issued. In the same year, he joined Pope in three volumes of *Miscellanies*; and, in 1727, he came to London, and attended the court of George the Second and his queen, from whom he had flattered himself with the hopes of preferment. The illness of Stella

soon called him back to Ireland; and, on the 28th of January, 1728, he witnessed the death of this unfortunate object of his attachment. A short while previously to her decease, which was, doubtless, hastened by the equivocal character in which he suffered her to be regarded, he offered to publicly acknowledge her as his wife; but the wound had begun to mortify, and she emphatically replied, "it is too late!" Swift's conduct towards her was at once selfish, cruel, and cowardly; and, with respect to himself, he seems to have acted equally in opposition to nature and reason. His encouragement of the affections of Miss Van Homrig, both before and after his marriage with Stella, is another permanent blot upon his memory; as it not only contributed to hasten the death of the one, but actually broke the heart of the other, who died in 1723, after having revoked a will which she had previously made in his favour.

After the death of his wife, his benevolence was contracted; and he became so morose that most of his friends deserted him. He still continued to write on public topics, and, in a short poem on the Presbyterians, he so severely satirized one Bettesworth, a lawyer eminent for his insolence to the clergy, that he was, from very considerable reputation, brought into immediate and universal contempt. On his demanding of Swift whether he was the author of the poem, he answered, "Mr. Bettesworth, I was, in my youth, acquainted with great lawyers, who, knowing my disposition to satire, advised me that, if any scoundrel or blockhead whom I had lampooned should ask 'Are you the author of this paper?' I should tell him that I was not the author; and I therefore tell you that I am not the author of these lines." Another story is told of Bettesworth's going to his house, and, after asking him if he was the dean, replying, "and I, sir, am Serjeant Bettesworth," upon which Swift is reported to have said, "Of what regiment, pray?" which so exasperated the serjeant that he attempted to take the dean's life.

Swift, for a time, added to his popularity by lending out small sums to the poor, for which he took no interest, but required punctuality of payment,

and a small fee for the accomptant. Many of his debtors failing at the appointed day, he ordered them to be sued, which, at length, raised the clamour of the populace against him to such a degree that he was obliged to drop his plan. A fit of giddiness and deafness, with which he had been afflicted from his birth, grew more frequent in his later years, and his mental powers also declining, it was found necessary, in 1741, to commit his person and fortune to the care of legal guardians. In 1742, he was attacked with an inflammation of his eye, which he was with difficulty restrained from tearing out, by five attendants; and on the subsiding of the tumour, he sank into a lethargy, in which he remained speechless for a year. At length, on the 30th of November, 1743, when told that the usual bonfires were preparing to celebrate his birth-day, he answered, "It is all folly; they had better let it alone." He spoke but seldom afterwards, and died, without a struggle, about the end of October, 1744. After his death appeared his *Directions for Servants*; and the whole of his works have been since printed in various forms: the last edition appeared in 1824, with a life by Sir Walter Scott.

In youth, Swift appears to have been reckoned handsome. Pope observed that, though his face had an expression of dulness, his eyes were very particular; they were as azure, he said, as the heavens, and had an unusual expression of acuteness. In his personal habits, he was scrupulously nice; though the gross passages in some of his writings would certainly lead to a contrary supposition. In public, he spoke with great fluency and impressive energy, so that the government of Ireland dreaded his eloquence as much as his pen. Notwithstanding the peculiarities in his manner, he was free, lively, and engaging in conversation; and, in his better days, his company was universally courted, particularly by females, over whose affections he seems to have gained an ascendancy in more than one unintentional instance.

As an author, Swift is unequalled for the originality and genius of his writings, which, as they abounded both with wit and truth, possessed a force that authority was unable to resist.



He not only for some time dictated the political opinions of the English nation, but was the first who taught the Irish to know their own strength and interest; in return for which they revered him as a guardian, and obeyed him as a dictator. His *Tale of a Tub*, *Gulliver's Travels*, and *Draper's Letters*, are the most considerable of his prose works; and his *Legion Club*, *Cadenus and Vanessa*, and his *Rhapsody on Poetry*, are at the head of his poetical performances. "His writings, in general," says Granger, "are regarded as standing models of our language, as well as perpetual monuments of their author's fame." The chief merit of his style is its simplicity, and its accessibility to the commonest understanding: but while he thus easily conveys his meaning, he takes little hold either on the feelings or the imagination; his instruction is never assisted by persuasion. Nothing can exceed the grave yet ludicrous irony under which he veils his humour; it is, however, too often mixed up with language unpardonably gross and disgusting. It has been said of him that he never borrowed a thought; but without going the length of Lady Montagu, who accused him of stealing all his humour from Cervantes and Rabelais, we do not consider it improbable that he improved on some of the ideas of the latter, whose writings he enthusiastically admired.

Various conjectures have been formed in order to account for his conduct to Vanessa and Stella, but the only certainty that can be come to upon the subject is, that he acted like a villain to both. Some have attempted, in assigning a physical infirmity of Swift as the cause of his infamous and mysterious behaviour, to refer the fatal consequences of the attachment of his two victims rather to their own passions than to his perfidy. However the truth of this may palliate his conduct in the case of Vanessa, it sets his character in a still more odious light with regard to Stella; as, by throwing obstacles in the way of her marriage with Dr. Tisdal, he destroyed all her hopes of happiness with another, when he was already sure that she could never find it with himself. Among other reports respecting his marriage, it is said that,

after the ceremony, his mind was in a most awful state; and that Delany was told, by Archbishop King, who shed tears as he spoke, that Swift was the most unhappy man on earth, but on the subject of his wretchedness, Delany must never ask a question. From this circumstance some have supposed, and attempted to prove, that Stella was an illegitimate sister of the dean; but Sir Walter Scott, with more reason, attributes the state of his mind, at that period, to his recollection of Vanessa, and the fear of his union reaching her ear. His treatment of his sister has been misrepresented by most of his biographers, who assert that he left her utterly destitute, merely for marrying a tradesman; whereas it appears that her husband, Mr. Fenton, was in other respects objectionable, and that he allowed her a sufficiency after the ruin of Fenton.

In his character of dean, his conduct seems to have been unexceptionable; and if his own notions of religion may be inferred from the punctuality and solemnity with which he performed its rites, they must have been more deeply impressed upon his heart than has been generally supposed. He certainly, in the former part of his life, furnished grounds for suspicions of, at least, his orthodoxy, by his too great dread of hypocrisy, which made him wish to seem worse, instead of better, than he was. In illustration of this part of his character, we are told that he went, in London, to early prayers, lest he should be seen at church; and that he read prayers to his servants every morning with such secrecy, that Dr. Delany was six months in his house before he knew it. His character as a patriot is admirably delineated in *A Sketch of the State of Ireland*, published in 1810. "On this gloom," says the author, "one luminary rose, and Ireland worshipped it with Persian idolatry; her true patriot—her first, almost her last. Sagacious and intrepid, he saw, he dared; above suspicion, he was trusted; above envy, he was beloved; above rivalry, he was obeyed. His wisdom was practical and prophetic—remedial for the present, warning for the future: he first taught Ireland that she might cease to be a despot. But he was a churchman: his gown impeded

his course, and entangled his efforts. Guiding a senate, or heading an army, he had been more than Cromwell, and Ireland not less than England. As it was, he saved her by his courage, improved her by his authority, adorned her by his talents, and exalted her by his fame."

In domestic life, Swift was austere and rigorous; and although upon the whole a just master to his servants, none of them could regard him with affection, and many must have shrunk from him with aversion. "That he was disposed to do his servants good," says Johnson, "on important occasions, is no great mitigation; benefaction can be but rare, and tyrannic peevishness is perpetual." According to the same authority, the love of a shilling was deeply fixed in his heart; in confirmation of which, he tells us that Swift, when going from Sir W. Temple's to his mother, at Leicester, travelled on foot, unless some violence of weather drove him into a wagon, and at night, would go to a penny lodging, where he purchased clean sheets for sixpence. He cannot, however, be justly called avaricious, for he freely distributed what he accumulated; and, it is probable, only saved that he might have more to give. It may here be mentioned, that he left the greater part of his fortune to a hospital for lunatics and idiots, the intention of which he had announced in the verses upon his own death. In the intercourse of familiar life, he, at last, grew haughty, petulant, and imperious; and though no flatterer himself, began to delight in the flattery, whilst he despised the advice, of his friends and acquaintances. Pope said of him that he did not hate praise when it was not extravagant or coarse; when it was so, his manner of receiving it was more coarse and extravagant still. On being told of a person who had said he loved him more dearly than all his relations and friends, he exclaimed, "The man's a fool!" and on a lady's declaration, that she preferred him to all other men, being repeated to him, he replied, "Then I heartily despise her."

Innumerable anecdotes are recorded of his humour and eccentricity, of which the following are the most popular:—Calling for his boots, one morning, his

servant excused himself from cleaning them, saying, "they would soon be dirty again." "Very well," said the dean; "get the horses ready, and we will set out directly." The servant hesitated, and requested permission to get his breakfast first. "Oh!" said his master, "never mind; you will soon be hungry again." As they were riding along the road, a friend of Swift observing him with a book in his hand, asked his man where they were going. "Why," said he, "I believe we are going to heaven; for my master is praying and I am fasting."—Upon one occasion, after he had permitted his cook to set out on a journey to see her sister's wedding, he sent for her back, by express, to shut the door.—At another time, hearing one of his servants, in the act of undressing, express a luxurious wish that he could ride to bed, the dean summoned the man up stairs, commanded him to fetch a horse from the paddock, and prepare him for a journey; and when the poor fellow reported that the horse was ready, "Mount him then, sirrah," said Swift, "and ride to bed."—One evening, Gay and Pope went to see him. On their going in, "Heyday, gentlemen!" said the doctor, "what's the meaning of this visit? How came you to leave all the great lords, that you are so fond of, to come hither to see a poor dean?" "Because we would rather see you than any of them." "Ay, any one, that did not know you so well as I do, might believe you: but, since you are come, I must get some supper for you, I suppose?" "No, doctor, we have supped already." "Supped already! that's impossible: why, 'tis not eight o'clock yet." "Indeed, we have." "That's very strange: but, if you had not supped, I must have got something for you. Let me see, what should I have had? A couple of lobsters? ay, that would have done very well,—two shillings: tarts, one shilling. But you will drink a glass of wine with me, though you supped so much before your usual time, only to spare my pocket?" "No, we had rather talk with you than drink with you." "But, if you had supped with me, (as in all reason you ought to have done,) you must have drank with me. A bottle of wine, two shillings. Two and two are

four, and one is five: just two-and-six-pence a-piece. There, Pope, there's half-a-crown for you; and there's another for you, sir; for I won't save any thing by you, I am determined." This was all said and done with his usual seriousness on such occasions; and, in spite of everything they could say to the contrary, he actually obliged them to take the money.—On Lord Bolingbroke's asking him to dinner, and promising to send him his bill of fare, he replied, "Send me your bill of your company."—His mode of introducing himself was extraordinary: calling, one day, at the house of Mr. Hoy, he stole suddenly behind the chair of a lady he found in the room, and, giving her a sharp slap in the face, exclaimed, "There; now you will always remember Dean Swift."—At Button's coffee house he went by the name of the Mad Parson, in consequence of his singular conduct, before he made himself known to the wits who frequented it: he used to walk in, lay down his hat and cane, promenade up and down the coffee room for half an hour, take up his hat and cane, and walk out again without saying a word. This he did several times, until, one evening, he suddenly touched a country gentleman on the shoulder, and said, "Pray, sir, do you remember any good weather in the world?" "Yes, sir," replied the gentleman, somewhat startled; "I remember a great deal of good weather in my time." "That is more," said Swift, "than I can say; I never remember any weather that was not too hot or too cold; too wet or too dry; but, however, God Almighty contrives it; at the end of the year 'tis all very well." On saying this, he took up his hat, and walked out of the coffee house.—He was famous for making extempore proverbs: going, one day, into a garden full of peaches, which the owner appeared to regard with a miserly affec-

tion, Swift coolly pulled one from a tree, exclaiming, "It was an old saying of my grandmother's, 'When in reach, pull a peach;'" and happening to pass when a gentleman was thrown from his horse, without much damage, into a heap of mud, he holloed out, "Never mind; the more dirt, the less hurt."—He was fond of pranks which bordered on childish sports; and sometimes, by way of exercise, he would chase the Grattans, and other accommodating friends, through the large apartments of the deanery, and up and down stairs, driving them like horses, with his whip in his hand, till he had accomplished his usual quantity of exercise.—He was by no means deficient in physical courage: seeing a drayman abusing his over-loaded horse, he attacked the fellow with his whip, and gave him several blows, exclaiming, at each stroke, "Oh! that I were a captain of horse!"—The common people received him every where with profound respect; and, upon one occasion, he made a ludicrous experiment on the public belief in his authority:—a number of people having assembled round the deanery to see an eclipse, Swift became tired of their noise, and commanded the crier to make proclamation that the eclipse was put off by command of the Dean of St. Patrick's, which had the effect of dispersing the assembled stargazers.—He was very fond of puns: Sir Walter Scott calls his application of the line of Virgil to the lady who threw down, with her mantua, a Cremona fiddle, the best that ever was made:—

Mantua, vae miseræ! nimium vicina Cremonæ.

In the following, there is, however, more legitimate wit:—A man of distinction, not remarkable for regularity in his private concerns, having chosen for his motto, *Equus haud male notus*, "Better known than trusted," was the dean's translation.

### JOHN TOLAND.

JOHN TOLAND, or James Junius Toland, as he was properly called when a boy at school, was born near London-

derry, in Ireland, in November, 1669. He was reputed to be the illegitimate son of Roman catholic parents; but he



appears to have been born in wedlock ; and had not been long at school before he entertained some doubts of the religion of his ancestors ; and, at sixteen, became a zealous opposer of popery. In consequence of this change in his sentiments, he resolved to complete his education in Scotland ; and he accordingly entered, successively, the Universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh, where he graduated M. A. in 1690. He then went to England, where he passed two years among the first families of the dissenters, who, it is said, "conceiving great hopes from his uncommon parts," furnished him with the means of pursuing his studies at Leyden. On his return from abroad, he obtained letters of recommendation to Dr. Mill, and others, at Oxford ; upon whose introduction, he was admitted to the use of the Bodleian library, where he collected materials for several literary designs, and composed, besides other treatises, *A Dissertation*, to prove the *Common Narrative of the Death of Regulus a Fable*. He had not been long at the university before he received an anonymous letter, commencing, "Mr. Toland, the character you bear in Oxford, is this,—that you are a man of fine parts, great learning, and little religion." This hint induced him, shortly afterwards, to draw up a formal confession of his faith, which appeared in May, 1694.

In 1696, he raised a clamour unparalleled in the annals of controversial warfare, by the publication of his *Christianity not Mysterious*, or a *Treatise shewing there is nothing in the Gospel contrary to Reason or above it*, and that no Christian Doctrine can properly be called a Mystery. As the work was looked upon in the light of one having a tendency, if not a design, to overthrow revealed religion, it raised up enemies to the author in Christians of all denominations, and his book was even presented by the grand jury of Middlesex. Not only was it also animadverted upon by Stillingfleet, and other eminent writers of this country, but the celebrated Leibnitz published some short remarks upon it in Latin. To escape, in some measure, the outcry against him, our author withdrew to Ireland ; but the obnoxious fame of his book having preceded him thither,

he found himself already made the subject of attack in the pulpits of Dublin. Here it seems that he took measures calculated rather to increase than allay the storm against him, by discussing the mysteries of Christianity in coffee-houses, and other public places, with an air of vanity and arrogance which disgusted many that would otherwise have listened to him with the respect due to his learning. A reply was made to his book, by Mr. Peter Brown, in a pamphlet calling upon the civil magistrate to interfere ; in consequence of which, his book was presented by the grand jury of Dublin, and afterwards burnt by the common hangman, according to a decree of the parliament, which also ordered, that the author should be taken into custody and prosecuted.

In consequence of these proceedings, Toland thought it prudent to quit Ireland, where, according to Mr. Molyneux, in his correspondence with the celebrated Locke, he had become so odious that it was dangerous for a man to have been known once to converse with him. The same authority relates that, as no one would see him, or admit him to their table, he, at last, wanted a meal's meat ; and was reduced to such pecuniary extremities, that he fell to borrowing half-a-crown from any one that would lend him. On his arrival in London, he published an apologetical account of the treatment he had met with in Ireland ; in which he declared himself a latitudinarian, and renounced all communion with the dissenters, who had, it seems, been the chief promoters of his late persecution.

In 1698, he published a pamphlet, entitled, *Militia Reformed* ; in which he proposed to substitute that species of armament for a standing army ; and, in the same year, appeared his *Life of Milton*. In this work he attempted to disprove the Iron Basilike to have been written by King Charles the First ; and from this imposture, as he calls it, he digressed to the spurious books which had been ascribed to Christ and his apostles. Against the political and religious adversaries which these parts of the work incited, he defended himself in a treatise, entitled, *Amyntor* ; in which he gave a catalogue of such primitive books as he considered to

be spurious; and also a complete history of the publication of the *Icon Basilike*. In 1699, after his return from a trip to Holland, he was employed, by the Duke of Newcastle, to publish *Memoirs of Denzil, Lord Holles*; and, in the following year, upon the encouragement of Mr. Robert Harley, he reprinted Harrington's *Oceana*. His next most important publication was *Anglia Libera*, in explanation and eulogy of the act of succession, occasioned by the death of the Duke of Gloucester, in 1701; and when the Earl of Macclesfield carried the act to Hanover, Toland accompanied him, and presented his book to the Princess Sophia. From Hanover he proceeded to Berlin, where he held a dispute, before the Queen of Prussia, with the learned Beausobre, respecting the authority of the books of the New Testament; of which the latter sent an account to the *Bibliothèque Germanique*.

He continued to employ his pen in the civil and religious controversies of the time; and, on the accession of Queen Anne, paid a second visit to the courts of Hanover and Berlin, where he was very graciously received by the Princess Sophia and the Queen of Prussia; the latter, it is said, took a pleasure in asking him questions and hearing his singular opinions. This induced him, on his return to England, in 1704, to address to her, under the name of *Serena*, letters on various philosophical subjects, in which he treats of *The Origin and Force of Prejudices*, *The History of the Soul's Immortality among the Heathens*, and *the Origin of Idolatry*; and attempts a confutation of Spinoza's system of philosophy. In 1705, he published, at the suggestion of Mr. Harley, then secretary of state, the *Memorial of the State of England*, in *Vindication of the Queen, the Church, and the Administration*; and, in 1707, a Latin oration, urging the English to a war with France. In this, and the following year, he visited Vienna, Prague, and the Hague, where he published two Latin dissertations, in which he declares superstition to be no less destructive of government than Atheism, and prefers the account given by Strabo, of the Jewish religion and its founder, to that of the Jews themselves. In the latter end of 1710, he returned to Eng-

land, where he found Mr. Harley, now Earl of Oxford and lord treasurer, still his friend; and it was owing to the liberality of that patron, says a writer in the *Biographia Britannica*, that, at this time, Toland maintained a handsome post, and took a country house at Epsom, in Surrey. However, in 1712, he lost the favour of Oxford, and commenced writing pamphlets against the ministry; one of which, entitled *The Art of Restoring*, went through ten editions in three months, and exposed him to the danger of prosecution.

On the accession of George the First, he resumed his theological pen; and, in 1718, appeared his *Narazenus*; or *Jewish, Gentile, and Mahometan Christianity*, &c. &c.; in which he stated his own conceptions of the original plan of the Christian religion: which was, "That the Jewish converts were still to observe their own law throughout all generations, which was not, however, to be observed by the converted Gentiles; but that both were to be united into one body fellowship, in that part of Christianity particularly, which, better than all the preparative purgations of the philosophers, requires the sanctification of the spirit, and the renovation of the inward man." This was followed, in 1720, by his *Pantheisticon*, written by way of dialogue; in the course of which he endeavours to prove that there is no God but the universe. "It is this work," says Aikin, "which has particularly subjected Toland to the charge of Atheism; a charge not unmerited by those philosophers who identify deity with the nature of things, and represent it rather as a principle than a person." In the same year, he published a work entitled, *Tetradymus*, in four parts; at the conclusion of which, he gives an account of his conduct and sentiments, and solemnly professes his preference of the Christian religion, pure and unmixed, to all others. Towards the close of 1721, he went to his lodgings, at Putney, in a state of ill-health and pecuniary distress, under which he was somewhat consoled by an assurance from Lord Molesworth that, as long as he lived, he should never want necessities. Toland continued to use his pen until a short time before his death, which took place on the 11th of March, 1722. He died with great resignation,

saying he had no hope but in God, and wanted nothing but death; and Des Maizeaux, his biographer, and the editor of his works, informs us that he met his end without the least perturbation of mind, bidding farewell to those that were about him, and telling them he was going to sleep.

The character of Toland does not appear to advantage, either upon a review of his conduct or writings. Both appear to be tainted with inconsistency, obstinacy, and conceit; and, according to the author of *The Freeholder*, arose

from no other motive than the pleasure of appearing singular and paradoxical. The same authority justly says, that no one has written so much against religion, and no one done so little injury to it, as Toland. Swift calls him a miserable sophist, and Des Maizeaux admits that he might have employed much better the great talents and learning which he undoubtedly possessed. He wrote several works of minor consideration in addition to those already mentioned.

### COLLEY CIBBER.

**COLLEY**, the son of Caius Gabriel Cibber, a German statuary, was born in Southampton Street, Westminster, on the 6th of November, 1671, and educated at the free school of Grantham, in Lincoln, where he seems to have been equally conspicuous for his vanity, carelessness, and talent. On one occasion he was flogged for having written a very bad theme, although the master declared that, in some parts of it, he had excelled all his competitors: On the death of Charles the Second, the boys of his class were directed to compose a funeral oration for that monarch; but all of them pleaded inability to execute such a task but young Cibber, who was consequently placed at their head. When James the Second was crowned, his schoolfellows petitioned for a holiday, which the master consented to grant on condition that one of them should write an English ode on the occasion; which, it is said, Cibber produced within half an hour, but displayed so much vanity on account of his success, as to disgust his companions, who would not permit him to join a party of them, in whose recreations he felt particularly anxious to share.

In 1687, he left school, and attempted to obtain a fellowship at New College, Oxford, on the plea of founder's kin by the maternal side. His claim being disallowed, he entered the army for a short while, but afterwards, coming to London, his partiality for the stage induced him to accept an engagement, at

the age of eighteen, at Drury Lane Theatre, at ten shillings per week. This was, shortly afterwards, increased to twenty shillings, on the recommendation of Congreve, who expressed himself much pleased with his performance of *Touchwood*, in *The Double Dealer*. His next character of importance was that of *Fondlewife*, in *The Old Bachelor*; on hearing his resolution to undertake which, Powel observed, "If the fool has a mind to blow himself up at once, let us even give him a clear stage for it." He performed the part in imitation of Dogget, and with such verisimilitude, that the latter, who was present, joined in applauding him, and many of the spectators mistook him for Dogget himself.

In 1696, on the recommendation of Southern, his first production, entitled, *Love's Last Shift*, was brought on the stage, in which he represented the principal character. After its performance, Lord Dorset said to him, "That it was the best first play that any author in his memory had produced; and that for a young fellow to shew himself such an actor and such a writer in one day was something extraordinary." His next piece was *Love in a Riddle*, the failure of which Cibber attributed to the prejudice then existing in favour of the author of *The Beggar's Opera*; a sequel to which, written by Gay, about this time, was forbidden to be acted. Cibber's piece, being exactly of an opposite nature, met with a proportionate



opposition, and, to use his own expression, "was assassinated without mercy." In 1697, he produced *Woman's Wit*, and, in 1699, the tragedy of *Xerxes*; the former of which met with little success, and the latter was damned the first night of representation. These were succeeded by *Love makes a Man*, *She Would and She Would Not*, and *The Careless Husband*, which appeared in 1706, and was received with the applause it merited. He next produced, in succession, his *Peroka* and *Izadora*, a tragedy; and his comedies of *The School Boy*, *The Comical Lovers*, *The Double Gallant*, *The Lady's Last Stake*, and *The Rival Fools*. In 1711, he obtained a share in the patent of *Drury Lane Theatre*, with *Wilkes* and *Dogget*; and, upon the death of *Queen Anne*, the names of *Booth* and *Sir Richard Steele* were substituted in lieu of *Dogget*, in the new license. *Steele*, however, falling into pecuniary difficulties, and not attending to the concerns of the theatre, found such deductions made from his demands, that he brought a suit in *Chancery* against his partners, which was successfully defended by *Cibber* in person.

In 1717, appeared *The Nonjuror*, now acted under the title of *The Hypocrite*. The piece, which is an adaptation of *The Tartuffe* of *Moliere*, had a great run, and procured the author a pension from the court. In 1730, he was appointed poet laureat; a distinction which, as he possessed no poetical genius, procured him the ridicule of both friends and enemies, whose laugh he joined in with the good-nature of a fortunate coxcomb. He soon afterwards sold out his share of the patent, and retired from the stage; on which, however, he still occasionally

appeared; and, at the age of seventy-four, he played *Pandulph*, in *Papal Tyranny*, a tragedy of his own composition. In 1740, in consequence of the continued attacks that were made against him, he published *An Apology for the Life of Colley Cibber*, in which he vindicates his own character, and gives a curious and amusing account of many of his contemporaries. He wrote several other plays, in addition to those mentioned, previously to his death, which took place on the 12th of December, 1757, when he was found dead in his bed.

*Cibber* appears, in his *Apology*, a work of talent and naiveté, and highly entertaining, to have drawn a very fair estimate of his own character. He confesses that, even from his school-days, there was ever a degree of inconsistency in his disposition; that he was always in full spirits; in small capacity to do right, but in a more frequent alacrity to do wrong; and, consequently, often under a worse character than he really deserved. As an actor, *Cibber* excelled chiefly in foppish, and feeble old men; but in every branch of acting he appears to have been, at different times, successful. As an author, *Cibber* possessed more genius than he was allowed by his contemporaries; and he proved himself by no means a despicable opponent to *Pope*, who carried his virulence so far as to displace *Theobald* from the *Dunciad* for the purpose of substituting *Cibber*.

In addition to the plays before-mentioned, *Cibber* wrote, in conjunction with *Vanbrugh*, *The Provoked Husband*, and several other original pieces, which, as well as his adaptations from *Shakspeare*, have been printed in five duodecimo volumes.

### SIR RICHARD STEELE.

**RICHARD STEELE**, son of a barrister, who was secretary to the first Duke of Ormond, was born at Dublin, according to one account, in 1671; but another, by conjecture, places his birth about 1676. By the influence of the above nobleman he was placed at the

*Charter-House School*, whence, in 1691, he was removed to *Merton College, Oxford*. Devoting himself to light literature, instead of the classics, he left the university without taking a degree, and had so strong a passion for a military life, that he entered as a private in the

horse-guards, by which he lost the succession to his Irish estate. By this step he offended his relations; but his frank and generous temper soon procured him friends, some of whom obtained for him an ensign's commission in the guards. At this time his mode of life may be guessed from his own confession:—"When I was an ensign in the guards," he says, "being thoroughly convinced of many things, of which I often repented, and as often repeated, I wrote, for my own private use, a little book called *The Christian Hero*; with a design principally to fix upon my mind a strong impression of virtue and religion, in opposition to a stronger propensity to unwarrantable pleasures." He printed this work in 1701, with a dedication to Lord Cutts, who appointed him his private secretary, and obtained for him a company in a regiment of fusiliers. The contrast, however, between his conduct and his precepts exposing him to the ridicule of his friends, he diverted their attention from his former work, by producing a comedy called *The Funeral, or Grief à-la-Mode*, which was brought upon the stage in the same year. It was received with applause, and procured him the favourable notice of King William; shortly after whose death he was appointed gazetteer to the ministry of Lords Halifax and Sunderland, on the recommendation of Mr. Addison.

In 1704, appeared *The Tender Husband*, in which Steele was materially assisted by the author of *The Spectator*; and shortly afterwards was acted his *Lying Lover*, which, in a speech in the house of commons, he declared "was damned for its piety." In 1709, he commenced the publication of *The Tatler*; taking both the notion of his paper and the name of Bickerstaff, under which he wrote them, from the previous letters of Swift, who became one of his contributors, together with Addison and other eminent writers. Combining both moral and political views, Steele found his end in siding with the existing ministry, who, in 1710, rewarded him with the post of commissioner of the stamp duties. On a change of administration he still continued his office; but having, in *The Guardian*, which succeeded *The Tatler*, in 1713, attacked the new ministry under borrowed names, he, to prevent dismissal, sent in his resignation

to Lord Oxford, and at the same time resigned a pension he had hitherto received from Queen Anne. He now continued to write against ministers with a view of obtaining a seat in the new parliament, to which he was returned, as member for Stockbridge, in Dorsetshire, in the autumn of the year last mentioned. His senatorial career was not of long duration; for having written, in two papers, called *The Crisis* and *The Englishman*, what was pronounced a libel by the commons, he was expelled the house by a majority of two hundred and forty-five to one hundred and fifty-two.

He now engaged in several literary undertakings, and among others, wrote *The Spinster*; and, in opposition to *The Examiner*, a paper called *The Reader*. On the accession of George the First, he was appointed surveyor to the royal stables at Hampton Court, and put into the commission of the peace for Middlesex; and having procured a license to be chief manager of the royal company of comedians, he had interest to get it exchanged for a patent for life. In 1714, he re-entered parliament as member for Boroughbridge; and in the following year he received, successively, the honour of knighthood, and £500 from Sir Robert Walpole for special service. Continuing to write political pamphlets in favour of King William, he was, in 1717, appointed one of the commissioners for inquiring into the estates forfeited by the late rebellion in Scotland; in which country, notwithstanding the unwelcomeness of his errand, he was so well received, that he was enabled to make some progress towards effecting an union between the Scotch and English, in church as well as in state. This project, however, failing, on his attempting to introduce it at court, he started the more humble one of conveying fish alive to any part of the kingdom, for which he obtained a patent in 1718.

His scheme, however, after having involved him in considerable expense, proved fruitless; and he was still further embarrassed, in 1719, by being deprived of his theatrical patent, in consequence of his having voted against the peerage bill. In the following year, he appealed to the public in a paper called *The Theatre*, and employed his

pen against the South Sea scheme; shortly after which his patent was restored to him. In 1722, he brought upon the stage his excellent comedy of *The Conscious Lovers*, which produced him a considerable profit, besides a present of £500 from the king, to whom it was dedicated. His heedless extravagance, however, rendered his good fortune of such little avail, that he was ultimately compelled to sell his share in the playhouse, with the managers of which he had the additional misfortune of maintaining an unsuccessful law-suit. In these circumstances, he received a paralytic shock, which greatly impaired his understanding; and, having retired to his seat at Llanganor, in Wales, he died on the 1st of September, 1729. He was survived by one daughter, the issue of his second wife, on whose death he came into possession of the estate above mentioned. By his first wife he had no children, and both marriages brought a great increase to his fortune.

The character of Sir Richard Steele, though not exemplary, appears to have made almost every man his friend, and to have left him no enemy but himself. He possessed great benevolence and warmth of disposition, with the corresponding faults of indiscriminate liberality and reckless improvidence; but in every sense of the words, he appears to have been an amiable and agreeable man. "He was the best-natured creature in the world," says Dr. Young, "even in his worst state of health; he seemed to desire nothing but to please and be pleased." His veneration for Addison continued to the last; and, although the author of *The Spectator* used now and then to play upon him, we are told by Pope that "he always took it well." A more serious charge, however, than that of bantering his friend in society has been laid to Addison, who is said to have arrested Steele for the loan of £100 during his pecuniary embarrassments. Yet this was readily forgiven by Steele, who seems to have been incapable of harbouring either literary jealousy or personal malevolence.

With respect to his writings, he is perhaps rather to be considered a man of parts than a man of genius; and while he must be allowed the praise

due to one who uses his pen in the cause of virtue, he is, at the same time, open to censure for a style and train of thinking equally lax and incorrect, and for precepts occasionally not less exceptionable than his own example. Among other objects of his benevolence and generosity was the ill-fated Savage; in the account of whose life, Dr. Johnson relates the following anecdote:—Savage was desired by Sir Richard, with an air of the utmost importance, to come very early to his house one morning. Savage came as he had promised, found the chariot at the door, and Sir Richard waiting for him, and ready to go out. What was intended, or whither they were to go, Savage could not conjecture, and was not willing to inquire; but immediately seated himself with Sir Richard. The coachman was ordered to drive, and they hurried with the utmost expedition to Hyde Park Corner, where they stopped at a petty ale-house, and retired to a private room. Sir Richard then informed him, that he intended to publish a pamphlet, and that he had desired him to come thither that he might write for him. They soon sat down to the work. Sir Richard dictated, and Savage wrote, till the dinner that was ordered had been put upon the table. Savage was surprised at the meanness of the entertainment, and, after some hesitation, ventured to ask wine, which Sir Richard, not without reluctance, ordered to be brought. They then finished their dinner, and proceeded in their pamphlet, which they concluded in the afternoon. Savage then imagined his task over, and expected that Sir Richard would call for the reckoning and return home; when Sir Richard told him that he was without money, and that the pamphlet must be sold before the dinner could be paid for; and Savage was, therefore, obliged to go and offer the new production to sale for two guineas, which, with some difficulty, he obtained. Sir Richard then returned home, having retired that day only to avoid his creditors, and composed the pamphlet to discharge his reckoning. The following is also told respecting Steele:—Having one day invited to his house a great number of persons of the first quality, they were surprised at the number of liveries which surrounded the table; and after dinner,



when wine and mirth had set them free from the observation of rigid ceremony, one of them inquired of Sir Richard how such an expensive train of domestics could be consistent with his fortune. Sir Richard very frankly confessed that they were fellows of whom he would very willingly be rid; and, being then asked why he did not discharge them, declared, "That they were bailiffs, who had introduced themselves with an exe-

cution; and whom, since he could not send them away, he had thought it convenient to embellish with liveries, that they might do him credit while they stayed." His friends were diverted with the expedient, and, by paying the debt, discharged their attendants; having, however, previously obliged Sir Richard to promise that they should never again find him graced with a retinue of the same kind.

---

### JOSEPH ADDISON.

THIS eminent writer, son of Dean Addison, was born at Milton, near Amesbury, in Wiltshire, on the 1st of May, 1672. In this town he received the rudiments of education, under the Rev. Mr. Naish, and was afterwards removed to the Rev. Mr. Taylor's school, at Salisbury, and from thence to the Charter-House, where he became acquainted with Steele. At the age of fifteen, he was entered of Queen's College, Oxford; and, shortly afterwards, a copy of some of his Latin verses falling into the hands of Dr. Lancaster, Dean of Magdalen College, that gentleman was so pleased with the talent they displayed, that he procured the author's election into his own hall, where Addison took his degrees of B. A. and M. A. In the course of a few years, he gained the applause of both universities, by his Latin compositions, which were no less esteemed abroad, and are said to have elicited from Boileau the remark that he would not have written against Perrault, had he before seen such excellent pieces by a modern hand. His first publication, a copy of verses addressed to Mr. Dryden, appeared about 1694, who bestowed great commendation both on this and the one that followed it, which was a translation of the fourth *Georgic* of Virgil (omitting the story of *Aristæus*). His next production was *An Essay on the Georgics*, prefixed to Mr. Dryden's translation, an admirable piece of criticism; and, about the same time, he wrote several small poems; one of which, dated April, 1694, was addressed to the famous *Sacheverell*, his intimacy

with whom was subsequently broken off by their disagreement in political principles.

Mr. Addison had, it seems, been urged by his father to go into the church; but either on account of his remarkable seriousness and modesty, as related by Tickell, or, according to Steele, at the suggestion of Lord Halifax, he declined taking orders; and, in 1699, commenced a tour to Italy, on a travelling pension of £300 per annum, obtained for him by Sir John Somers, whose patronage he had previously secured by addressing to him some verses on one of the campaigns of King William. In 1701, he wrote, from Italy, an epistolary poem to Lord Halifax, which was much admired both at home and abroad, and was translated into Italian verse by the Abbot Antonio Maria Saloini, professor of Greek, at Florence. In 1702, he was appointed to attend Prince Eugene, who then commanded for the emperor, in Italy; but the death of King William happening soon afterwards, which put an end to this affair as well as his pension, he returned home, and published an account of his travels, dedicated to Lord Somers. The work did not at first succeed, but, by degrees, says the writer of his life in the *Biographia Britannica*, as the curious entered deeper and deeper into the book, their judgment of it changed, and the demand for it became so great, that the price rose to five times its original value before a second edition was printed. In 1704, an opportunity was afforded to him of displaying his abilities with advantage from the following cir-

cumstance :—Lord Godolphin, the treasurer, happening to complain to Lord Halifax that the Duke of Marlborough's victory at Blenheim had not been celebrated in verse as it deserved, the patron of our poet observed that he knew a person capable of writing upon such a subject, but that he would not name him; adding that he had long seen, with indignation, men of no merit maintained in pomp and luxury at the expense of the public, while persons of too much modesty, with great abilities, languished in obscurity. Lord Godolphin took the hint, and, on Addison being named, sent the chancellor of the Exchequer to wait upon him personally, when he, in consequence, undertook his celebrated poem of the campaign, which being shown to the lord treasurer when it was carried no farther than the famous simile of the angel, so pleased him, that he immediately appointed its author a commissioner of appeals.

In 1705, Mr. Addison accompanied Lord Halifax to Hanover; and, in the following year, he was chosen under-secretary of state to Sir Charles Hedges, and was continued in the same office by the Earl of Sunderland, who succeeded Sir Charles in December, 1706. About this time, a taste for operas beginning to prevail in England, the subject of our memoir was requested, by several persons of distinction, to try his skill in that species of composition; and he accordingly produced his *Rosamond*, which, had the music been equal to the poetry, would probably have met with success. In 1709, he accompanied the Marquess of Wharton to Ireland as his secretary, and was, at the same time, appointed keeper of the records in that kingdom, with an increased salary of £300 per annum. The publication of *The Tatler* having been commenced in the same year by Steele, Addison continued to be a principal supporter of that paper until its cessation, in January, 1711, when the establishment of *The Spectator*, in the following March, again called into play his unequalled powers as an essayist. Of this publication we shall, at present, only observe that it was completed on the 6th of September, 1712, and that our author was careful to identify his papers throughout the whole, by some letter in the name of

the muse Clio. He also took a part in *The New Spectator*, which, however, failed; and to its successor, *The Guardian*, he contributed several excellent papers, which are distinguished by a *hand*.

In 1713, appeared his celebrated tragedy of *Cato*, which, with a prologue by Pope, and an epilogue by Dr. Garth, was received, on its representation at the theatre, with the most extravagant applause. During a run of five-and-thirty nights, it received the unanimous applause of Whigs and Tories: the former lauding to the skies every line in which liberty was mentioned, as a satire on their opponents, and the latter echoing every clap, to show that the satire was unfelt. It would seem, therefore, that party spirit, rather than the merit of the piece, was the source of its enthusiastic reception on the stage, whence it may now be considered as banished. As a poetical production, however, *Cato* afterwards raised its author to a very high rank in the literary world; and, besides being translated into French, Italian, and German, and acted by the Jesuit students at St. Omers, was attentively criticized by Voltaire, who, extravagant both in his praise and censure, declared the love scenes contemptible, but the principal character superior to any before brought upon the stage. Notwithstanding, however, the weight of authority in its favour, *Cato* is a composition sufficiently bombastic and inflated, to merit the fate of many of the performances which it has been fortunate enough to survive.

Addison had already formed the design of composing an English Dictionary upon the plan of the Italian *Della Crusca*; but, upon the death of Queen Anne, being appointed secretary to the lords justices, he had not leisure to carry on the work. On the Earl of Sunderland's becoming viceroy of Ireland, our author accompanied him to that country as secretary; and, on the removal of the earl, he was made one of the lords of trade. In 1715, he brought out *The Freeholder*, a kind of political *Spectator*, in which he so successfully mingled reason with humour, as to soften much of the party spirit which existed at the breaking out of the rebellion. About this time, he also

published several poetical pieces ; one of which was addressed to the Princess of Wales, with the tragedy of Cato ; and another to Sir Godfrey Kneller, on the king's picture, in which he ingeniously adapted the heathen mythology to the English sovereigns, from Charles the Second to George the First, inclusive. In 1716, he married the Countess of Warwick, to whose son he had been tutor ; but although he had obtained her hand by a long and anxious courtship, this union, of which one daughter was the fruit, made no addition to his happiness, owing to the proud and jealous temper of the countess. In 1717, he attained his highest political elevation, being made one of the principal secretaries of state ; but after holding the situation for some time, he solicited his own dismissal, and retired on a pension of £1,500 a year. To the ill health, under which he was labouring at this time, some have attributed his relinquishment of this office ; but the true cause was his unfitness for the details of business, and his senatorial deficiency as an orator,—an objection to his preference which he had himself previously started.

After his retirement, he applied himself to the completion of some religious works, in which he had been interrupted by his political duties, but before he could finish any of them, the asthmatic disorder, under which he had for some time suffered, increased with fatal symptoms, and put an end to his life, at Holland House, Kensington, on the 17th of June, 1719. He met his end with great calmness and resignation, and rendered his death-bed memorable by the solemn injunction which he delivered from it to his step-son, the young and profligate Lord Warwick. He had often before attempted to reclaim him, and now made a last effort by saying to him, as he approached his bed-side, " I have sent for you that you may see how a Christian can die."

The character of Addison is more entitled to respect than admiration ; his talents and his understanding having been directed to the best of purposes, whilst his heart appears to have remained a cold secret to all but himself. He was the patron and friend of all whose abilities were inferior to his own, and as this was the case with most of

his contemporaries, he had few temptations to party spleen or inconstancy of friendship. What his general conduct would have been under more exciting circumstances, may be conceived from the asperity with which he treated his old friend Steele, in the anonymous controversy that took place between them respecting the peerage bill, in 1718, when the latter opposed that measure in *The Plebeian*, and the former defended it in *The Old Whig*. His arrest of Steele, also, and his envy and disparagement of Pope, show his character in no very favourable light, if they do not altogether justify those tremendously bitter lines, written by the latter, in reference to Addison concluding with the well-known couplet,

Who but must laugh, if such a man there be ?  
Who would not weep, if Atticus were he ?

As far as can be discovered. Addison seems to have been free from vanity and arrogance ; and, with the exception of the few complimentary poems already alluded to, was indebted solely to his abilities for the station which he attained, both in his official and literary character. Some writers have, nevertheless, accused him of servility ; and the manner in which, in his epistle from Italy, he reconciles Lord Halifax to his dismissal from office, in 1701, goes far to support the charge. Alluding to his intimacy with the same nobleman, Mrs. Manley, in her sequel to *The Atlantis*, where she gives the character of Addison, under the name of Maro, exclaims, " O, pity, that politics and sordid interest should have carried him out of the road of Helicon, and snatched him from the embraces of the muses, to throw him into an old withered statesman's arms !"

His moral character was uniformly upright ; and it is mentioned, to his honour, that, whilst fervent and zealous in his own religious views, he was very tolerant towards dissent, and even patronised the learned but eccentric Whiston. Though mixing so much with the world, he was bashful and reserved in his manners, except when among his most intimate associates. These, previously to his marriage, generally consisted of Steele, Budgeh, Philips, Carey, Davenant, and Colonel Brett ; with one or other of whom he



always breakfasted, and, in the evening, he joined them at a tavern, where, it is said, he often drank wine to the injury of his health. His society was courted by persons of the first distinction; and the repute in which he was held at home as well as abroad, will appear from the list of subscribers to his works, in which will be found the names of the Queen of Sweden; the Dukes of Orleans, Tuscany, and Madeira; the Princes of Tuscany and Parma; the Doge of Genoa; Cardinal Du Bois, and others. Queen Anne had expressed a wish to have his Cato dedicated to herself; but, says Tickell, as he had designed that compliment elsewhere, he felt himself bound, by his duty on the one hand, and his honour on the other, to send it into the world without any dedication.

To the prejudice of his fame as a poet and critic, Addison's chief literary reputation is derived from his *Spectator*, a rare and immortal monument of wit employed on the side of virtue and religion, and of fiction and allegory on that of justice and truth. Of the latter class, nothing can exceed the pathos and imagination displayed in his *Vision of Mirza*, *Pain and Pleasure*, *Theodosius* and *Constantia*, &c., whilst his humour, in the former, is transcendently exemplified in his characters of the *De Coverleys*, the *Whimbles*, and the *Honeycombs*. Addison has also the merit of having taught a succession of writers to bring elegance and gaiety to the aid of goodness, and of having purified intellectual pleasure, by separating mirth from indecency and wit from licentiousness. As a describer of men and manners, he is without a rival; he copies life with so much fidelity, that he can hardly be said to invent, whilst, at the same time, his humour is so happily diffused as to give the grace of novelty to domestic scenes and daily occurrences. When he assumes the religious monitor, he is equally free from enthusiasm and superstition; and in his morality, has the negative excellence of being neither dangerously lax nor impracticably rigid. In fine, to the publication of *The Spectator*, may be attributed much of that practical good sense and moral discrimination generally found in the middle ranks of English society.

The incapacity of Addison in office has already been alluded to, and in addition to the fact of his inability to announce the death of Queen Anne in common terms, which was at last done by some one else, the following anecdote is related of one of his parliamentary failures:—At the time of the debate on the union act, he rose up, and addressing himself to the speaker, said, "Mr. Speaker I conceive—" but could go no farther: then, rising again, he said, "Mr. Speaker, I conceive—" still unable to proceed, he sat down again. A third time he arose, and was still unable to say any thing more than, "Mr. Speaker, I conceive—;" when a young member at last arose, and said, "Mr. Speaker, I am sorry to find that the honourable gentleman over the way has conceived three times and brought forth nothing." In further proof of his bashfulness in society, he used to say that, with respect to his intellectual wealth, he could draw a bill at £1,000, but that he had not a guinea in his pocket. His fondness for the character of Sir Roger de Coverley is exemplified in the following story:—Having brought Sir Roger to town, he left him, for a day, in the hands of Steele, who, not quite so scrupulous as Addison, made the good-humoured knight perambulate Covent Garden with a nymph of the compliant kind. This so enraged Addison, that he told Steele he would put it out of his power to injure Sir Roger in future, by killing him immediately, which he accordingly did, by making the knight leave London, and, in the next paper, announcing his death at Coverley Hall.

In addition to the works already mentioned, Addison wrote a short humorous piece, in censure of the French commerce bill, entitled, *The late Trial and Conviction of Count Tariff*, besides several papers in *The Whig Examiner*. He also wrote the prologue to the comedy of *The Tender Husband*, by Steele, on whose authority he is also allowed to have been the author of *The Drummer*. An edition of his works appeared shortly after his death, edited by Tickell, in which, besides the productions already noticed, appeared several translations of Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, and the admirable *Dialogues on the Usefulness of Ancient Medals*.

## WILLIAM CONGREVE.

THIS celebrated dramatist was born, according to the inscription on his monument, in 1672, but Mr. Malone fixes his birth at Barsday Grange, near Leeds, in Yorkshire, about the year 1670. He was educated first at Kilkenny, and afterwards at Dublin; and, at the age of sixteen, was entered a student of the Middle Temple, London, with a view to his study of the legal profession. He paid, however, but little attention to statutes or reports, and, following the bent of his inclination for literary pursuits, produced a novel, called *The Incognita*, which, at his early age, was a most meritorious performance. This was succeeded by *The Old Bachelor*, which was pronounced, by Dryden, the greatest *first* play he had ever beheld; and, on its representation, in 1693, was received with great applause. Lord Halifax formed so high an opinion of the author, that he immediately made him one of the commissioners for licensing hackney coaches, and soon after gave him a place in the pipe-office, and another in the customs of £600 per annum. Johnson gives a very just summary of the merits of *The Old Bachelor*: he considers the characters as either easy and common, or fictitious and artificial, and the chief incident, the marrying a woman in a mask, improbable; but "the dialogue," he says, "is quick and sparkling, the incidents such as seize the attention, and the wit so exuberant that it o'er-informs its tenement." The representation of this play, together with that of *The Double Dealer*, which followed it, and failed, was attended by Queen Mary, on whose death, observes our previous authority, Congreve testified his gratitude by a despicable effusion of elegiac poetry.

In 1695, he excelled his former efforts in the production of *Love for Love*; and, in 1697, his tragedy of *The Mourning Bride* shewed him to possess sufficient qualifications for either kind of dramatic poetry. He next engaged his pen in a controversy with Collier, whose efforts to reform the stage began

about this time to open the eyes of the public to the licentiousness of the writings of the living dramatists. His shafts were so well directed, that Dryden was prudent enough to shoot none in return, and Congreve entered the lists only to retreat, after having exhibited the coarseness, without the strength and learning, of his opponent.

His last dramatic performance appeared soon after, under the title of *The Way of the World*, which, though written with particular care, and considered, by many critics, as the most perfect of his comedies, met with so cold a reception, that, taking equal offence and disgust, he resolved to trust no more to the caprice of an audience. He now devoted himself to the pleasures of society, wrote some occasional poems, and, in 1710, he published an edition of his plays, dedicated to Lord Halifax, to whose party he always remained attached. During the administration of Lord Oxford, he was permitted to hold the offices before-mentioned, and on the return of the Whigs to power, he was made secretary for the island of Jamaica, which increased his income to about £1,200 per annum. He lived on, in literary indolence, the companion of the witty and the great, until his sixtieth year, when, already suffering from gout, and blindness, brought on by cataracts in his eyes, he was overturned in his chariot, and died shortly afterwards, at his house in Surrey Street, Strand, on the 29th of January 1728-9. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a monument was erected to his memory by Henrietta, Duchess of Marlborough, to whom he left a legacy of about £10,000.

Little is recorded of his character, and that is not creditable either to his judgment or his feelings. He appears to have been parsimonious in the accumulation, and unjust in the distribution, of his wealth; as he left relations in a state of distress, from which the above legacy would have relieved them. Though his only claim to respect consisted in his talents, he affected to

decline the character of a man of letters, when Steele had already made him the patron of his *Miscellany*, and Pope inscribed to him the translation of his *Iliad*. On receiving a visit from Voltaire, he gave a singular instance of this coxcombrity, by expressing himself desirous of being considered not as an author, but a gentleman; when the Frenchman replied, that, "if he had been only a gentleman, he should not have come to visit him."

In addition to the works before-mentioned, he wrote a masque, called *The Judgment of Paris*; *Semele*, an opera; *An Ode to King William on the taking of Namur*; *The Birth of the Muse*, and other small poems; all of which are beneath criticism. His reputation

rests solely upon his plays, which have the merit of originality both in plot and dialogue. His characters, however, have little nature in them; and his scenes, full of wit and combination, without much of imagery or passion, surprise rather than divert, and raise admiration oftener than merriment. Eulogy of Congreve must here end; his plays having no other view than amusement, and that often at the expense of virtue and decency. "It is acknowledged," says Johnson, "with universal conviction, that the perusal of his works will make no man better; and that their ultimate effect is to represent pleasure in alliance with vice, and to relax those obligations by which life ought to be regulated."

#### NICHOLAS ROWE.

NICHOLAS ROWE, the son of a barrister, was born at Little Berkford, in Bedfordshire, in 1673. After having received the rudiments of education at a school at Highgate, he, in 1688, was sent to Westminster School, where, under the famous Dr. Busby, he acquired great perfection in classical learning. At the age of sixteen, he was entered a student of the Middle Temple, where he, at first, diligently pursued the study of the law. On the death of his father, however, in 1692, he suffered himself to be led away by his fondness for poetry and polite literature; and, at the age of twenty-four, his tragedy of *The Ambitious Step-mother* being acted with great applause, he abandoned the bar altogether. He next produced *Tamerlane*, by which character he intended to personate William the Third, whilst Lewis the Fourteenth of France was represented under that of Bajazet. It was the tragedy, says Dr. Johnson, upon which he valued himself most; though its original success may be attributed, in some degree, to political auxiliaries, as it was for a long time only acted once a year, the anniversary of the night on which King William landed. In 1703, appeared his *Fair Penitent*, founded on Massinger's *Fatal Dowry*, which lost something of

effect and character in its new shape, but was otherwise rendered more interesting by poetry, situation, and sentiment. In 1706, appeared his *Ulysses*; and, in the same year, he proved his incapacity, as a writer of comedy, by producing *The Biter*; at which, although a decided failure, he is said to have laughed immoderately, on witnessing its representation. He next produced, in succession, his *Royal Convert*, *Jane Shore*, and *Lady Jane Grey*, the last and most faulty of his dramatic performances. In his *Jane Shore*, he affects to imitate Shakspeare, though in what respect, Dr. Johnson expresses himself at a loss to comprehend. The same authority, however, says that, in his edition of Shakspeare's works, he has happily restored many passages, and in his life prefixed, greatly contributed to the popularity of the immortal bard.

Rowe was not without the patronage of the great: when the Duke of Queensberry was made secretary of state to Queen Anne, he became his under-secretary, but, on the death of his patron, lost that post. Some time afterwards, he was introduced to the lord treasurer, Oxford, who asked him if he could speak Spanish; to which Rowe replied in the negative, but that he did not doubt but he could, in a



short time, both understand and speak it. The earl made no reply to this observation; but Rowe, probably expecting to be employed in some important mission, retired from society for some weeks, at the end of which he again appeared before Lord Oxford with a knowledge of Spanish added to his former attainments. Upon his communicating his proficiency to the treasurer, says Pope, who relates the anecdote, his lordship inquired, "Are you sure you understand it perfectly?" and being answered in the affirmative, he added, "How happy are you, Mr. Rowe, that you can have the pleasure of reading and understanding *The History of Don Quixote* in the original!" On the accession of George the First, however, he succeeded Nahum Tate as poet laureat, and likewise became one of the land surveyors of the customs in the port of London, clerk of the closet to the Prince of Wales, and secretary of presentations under the lord chancellor, Parker. He held these situations until his death, which occurred on the 6th of December, 1718. He was buried in the Poet's Corner, in Westminster Abbey, where a superb monument was erected to his memory by his widow. He had been twice married to women of good family, and left a son by his first and a daughter by his second wife.

In his person, he is described as having been a handsome, genteel man, with a mind as amiable as his person; though Addison declares him to have been heartless and insincere. He was highly esteemed by Pope, who, speaking of Rowe, in a letter to a friend, says, "there is a vivacity and gaiety of disposition almost peculiar to him, which makes it impossible to part from him without that uneasiness which generally succeeds all our pleasure." His vanity is strongly illustrated in the following incident:—Dr. Garth, who used frequently to go to the wits' coffee house,

the Cocoa Tree, in St. James's Street, was sitting there, one morning, conversing with two persons of rank, when Rowe, the poet, who was seldom very attentive to his dress and appearance, but still insufferably vain of being noticed by persons of consequence, entered. Placing himself in a box nearly opposite to that in which the doctor sat, he looked constantly round with a view of catching his eye; but not succeeding, he desired the waiter to ask him for his snuff-box, which he knew to be a valuable one, set with diamonds, and the present of some foreign prince. After taking a pinch he returned the box, but asked for it again so repeatedly, that Garth, who knew him well, perceived the drift, and taking from his pocket a pencil, marked on the lid the two Greek characters,  $\phi\iota$ ,  $\rho\eta$ . (Fie, Rowe!) The poet was so mortified that he quitted the room immediately.

His powers of elocution would seem to have been considerable, for it was affirmed, by Mrs. Oldfield, that the best school she had ever known, was hearing Rowe read her part in his tragedies. As a tragic poet, he seldom attempts to analyze the passions, and draws his characters with little discrimination; but his scenes, if not stirring, are always pleasing, and seldom offend with their unreasonableness, if they do not strike with their novelty. The only character in which he strongly moves or affects his audience is in *Jane Shore*, who, says Johnson, is always seen and heard with pity. As an original poet, Rowe does not take a very high rank, but his translation of Lucan's *Pharsalia*, published after his death, is considered, by the authority just mentioned, as one of the greatest productions of English poetry. He also gave translations of the first book of Quillet's *Callipædia*, and of the golden verses of Pythagoras. An edition of his works appeared, in three volumes, duodecimo, in 1719.

#### ANTHONY COLLINS.

THIS celebrated metaphysical writer was born at Heston, near Hounslow, in Middlesex, on the 21st of June, 1676, He received his education at Eton

School, and King's College, Cambridge, whence he removed to the Temple, with a view of studying for the bar, but soon renounced, in disgust, all thoughts

of the legal profession. In 1698, he married the daughter of Sir Francis Child, an alderman of London; after which event, he devoted his principal attention to the cultivation of literary connections and to freedom of inquiry. In 1700, he published a tract, entitled, *Several of the London Cases considered*; and three years after the death of Locke, who seems to have conceived a warm friendship for him, appeared his *Essay concerning the Use of Reason in Propositions, the Evidence whereof depends upon Human Testimony*. This work contains many valuable and just observations; but the reader will easily perceive in it the seeds of that prejudice against revelation, which is more fully developed in the author's subsequent writings. In the same year, (1707,) he took part in the controversy between Mr. Dodwell and Mr. (afterwards Doctor) Samuel Clarke, concerning the natural immortality of the soul; against which he argued in five pamphlets, published anonymously, as had also been his preceding works. In 1709, he produced a pamphlet, entitled, *Priestcraft in Perfection, or a Detection of the Fraud of Inserting and Continuing that Clause—The Church hath Power to Decree Rights and Ceremonies, and Authority in Controversies of Faith, in the Twentieth Article of the Church of England*. Collins contended that this clause formed no part of the Articles as established by the act in the thirteenth of Elizabeth; upon which a controversy ensued that gave further employment to his pen, which he wielded with a dexterity at least equal to that of his adversaries, whom he did not finally answer until 1724.

In 1710, he published *A Vindication of the Divine Attributes, in some Remarks on the Archbishop of Dublin's Sermon, which was entitled, Divine Predestination and Foreknowledge consistent with the Freedom of Man's Will*. In 1711, he went to Holland, where he became acquainted with Le Clerc; in 1713, he repeated his visit, and in that year published his *Discourse on Free Thinking*; the professed object of which was to expose the tyranny exercised by the abettors of priestcraft, whether under paganism, popery, or any other corrupt form of

religion. Had he confined himself to this, the work would have been, perhaps, as ingenuous as it is able; but a covert attack was discoverable in it upon revealed religion, in defence of which several able writers entered the lists against him, among whom were Whiston, Swift, Hoadley, and Bentley.

In 1715, our author retired into Essex, where he acted as a justice of the peace, and deputy-lieutenant of the county, as he had before done in Middlesex and Westminster. In the same year, he published *A Philosophical Inquiry concerning Human Liberty*, which was translated into French, and published at Amsterdam, in a collection, by Des Maizeaux. It contains one of the best illustrations that have appeared of the doctrine of philosophical necessity; but the author declined replying to some remarks made upon it by Dr. Clarke, considering himself to be precluded from fair discussion, on equal terms, by insinuations contained in the *Remarks on the dangerous nature of his opinions, and on the impropriety of their being insisted upon*. In 1718, Mr. Collins was chosen treasurer of the county of Essex; and, in 1724, having been some time a widower, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Wrottesley. In the same year, appeared his *Discourse on the Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion*, in two parts; the design of which was to show that the prophecies cited in the New Testament from the Old, formed no proof of Christianity according to the rules of reason. In this work great art and address are manifest; but the author, having proceeded on inadmissible assumptions, and displayed more sophistry than argument, soon found in array against him a host of learned and ingenious writers. Among the most distinguished of his opponents were Drs. Clarke, Sherlock, and Sykes, Chandler, Bishop of Lichfield, and Mr. Whiston, who declared Collins "guilty of gross immorality, impious fraud, and laycraft." In 1727, he was attacked by the same opponents on the publication of his *Scheme of Literal Prophecy considered*; a work having in view the same object as the former. One of his answerers, on this occasion, was Dr. John Rogers, who roused his indigna-

tion by urging the propriety of his becoming a confessor for his cause, and induced Collins to advocate anew the freedom of inquiry, in A Letter to Dr. Rogers, the last of our author's productions, all of which, it should be observed, were published anonymously. He died of a violent fit of the stone, on the 13th of December, 1729, and was interred in Oxford Chapel.

The moral character of Mr. Collins has been disputed by none, and even his most bitter adversaries give him credit for temperance, humanity, and benevolence. As a magistrate, he was active, upright, and impartial, and highly estimable in all the relations of social and domestic life. As an excuse for his opposition to revealed religion, it was said of him, by a writer in the *Bibliothèque Raisonnée*, that the corruption among Christians, and the persecuting spirit of the clergy, had given him a prejudice against the Christian religion, and at last induced

him to think that, upon its present footing, it was pernicious to mankind. There is, however, no ground for supposing him to have been an Atheist; his dying declaration being, "that as he had always endeavoured, to the best of his abilities, to serve God, his king, and his country, so he was persuaded he was going to that place which God hath prepared for them that love Him;" and presently afterwards he added, "the catholic religion is to love God and man." Whatever may have been his abilities as a writer, he was detected in so many instances of false quotations, and other unfair modes of controversy, that he must ever be recorded as one of the most flagrant instances of literary disingenuousness.

It is told of Collins, that the first Lord Barrington asking him why, with his notions of religion, he was so particular in sending his servants to church, he replied, "I do it to prevent my being robbed and murdered by them."

### EDWARD YOUNG.

EDWARD YOUNG, the son of a clergyman, was born at the rectory-house of his father, Upham, near Winchester, in June, 1681, though some fix his birth in 1679. He received the first part of his education at the school at Winchester, where he remained until his nineteenth year, and in 1703, he was entered an independent member of New College, Oxford. He subsequently removed to Corpus College; and, in 1708, he was nominated by Archbishop Tension to a fellowship of All-Souls, where he graduated B. C. L. in 1714, and, in 1719, D. C. L. Both as a poet and a scholar he had already distinguished himself at the university; but the morality of his conduct during the early part of his residence at college, more than one writer denies. His zeal, however, in the cause of religion, appears, upon the authority of Tindal, with whom he used to spend much of his time, to have been early roused. "The other boys," says this Deist, or Atheist, "I can always answer, because I always know whence they have their

arguments, which I have read an hundred times; but that fellow, Young, is continually pestering me with something of his own."

One of Young's earliest poetical efforts was a commendatory copy of verses prefixed to Addison's *Cato*, if we except a part of his poem on *The Last Day*, which appeared in *The Tatler*, and was probably finished as early as 1710. It was published in 1713, with a fulsome dedication to Queen Anne, and was shortly afterwards followed by his *Force of Religion*, or *Vanquished Love*; founded on the execution of Lady Jane Grey, and her husband, Lord Guildford. On the accession of King George the First, he flattered the monarch in an ode upon the queen's death; and, in 1717, he accompanied to Ireland the profligate Duke of Wharton, whose father had been a friend and patron to Young. In 1719, his tragedy of *Busiris* was acted at Drury Lane, and was followed, in 1721, by *The Revenge*, with a dedication to Wharton, which he afterwards, says Herbert Croft, his bio-



grapher in Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*, took all the pains in his power to conceal from the world. Wharton appears, however, to have been a substantial benefactor of our author; for he not only did his utmost to advance him in the world by recommendation, but furnished him with the means of pursuing even a more ambitious course than Young aspired to. At the duke's request and expense he stood a contested election for Cirencester; but being unsuccessful, his patron granted him an annuity, and he henceforth determined on studying for the church.

He continued, however, his devotion to the muses; and, in 1728, published the last of six satires, for which, under the title of *The Universal Passion*, Wharton gave him £3,000. About the same time he entered into holy orders, and was appointed chaplain to George the Second; and, in 1730, he was presented by his college to the rectory of Welwyn, in Hertfordshire. In 1732, he married Lady Elizabeth Lee, widow of Colonel Lee, and daughter of the Earl of Lichfield; she died in 1740, leaving him one son and a step-daughter, whose death, in conjunction with that of her husband, Lord Temple, he laments in his *Night Thoughts*, under the names of Philander and Narcissa. It was in consequence of the melancholy reflections occasioned by these family losses, that Young composed his *Night Thoughts*; respecting which we will only, in this place, remark, that the character of Lorenzo does not appear to have had allusion to his son. This is most satisfactorily proved, by the authority just cited, notwithstanding the assertions of most of the biographers of our author to the contrary. The *Night Thoughts* occupied him from 1741 to 1746, and in the interval he produced other pieces, both in poetry and prose. In 1753, his tragedy of *The Brothers*, written in 1728, appeared upon the stage for the benefit of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel; and not realizing the profits anticipated, he made up the sum he intended, which was £1,000, from his own pocket. In 1754, he completed his *Centaur not Fabulous*, in six Letters to a Friend on the Life in Vogue, a publication in prose; as was also his *Conjectures on Original Composition*, which appeared in 1759. In 1761, he

was appointed clerk of the closet to the princess dowager, the only preferment he ever received after his taking orders; though, it seems, he was allowed by George the Second a pension of £200 a-year. A poem, entitled *Resignation*, was the last of his works, of the chief of which he published an edition in four octavo volumes, a short time previous to his death, which took place on the 12th of April, 1765. He left, with the exception of £1,000 to his house-keeper, and a smaller legacy, the whole of his fortune to his only son, Frederick; and, in his will, ordered all his manuscripts to be burnt.

Young lived and died a disappointed man; for, notwithstanding his elevated sentiments and professed love of retirement, he had not given up hopes of advancement in the church until a very short period before his death. As a Christian and divine, however, his conduct was exemplary, if we except his harsh treatment of his son, whom, in consequence of his expulsion from college for misconduct, he refused ever afterwards to see. Even on his death-bed, he is reported to have declined seeing him, but sent him his forgiveness. This unparental conduct has been attributed to the influence of his house-keeper, who, during the latter period of his life, has been said to have exercised a most tyrannical sway over him. He was pleasant in conversation and extremely polite, and possessed sensibilities highly creditable to him, if the following anecdote may be relied on:—Whilst preaching in his turn, one Sunday, at St. James's, he found his efforts to gain the attention of the congregation so ineffectual, that he leaned back in the pulpit and burst into a flood of tears. The turn of his mind was naturally solemn; he spent many hours in a day walking among the tombs in his own church-yard; and whilst engaged in writing one of his tragedies, the Duke of Wharton sent him a human skull with a candle fixed in it, as the most congenial and appropriate present he could make him. Notwithstanding, however, a certain gloominess of temper, he was fond of innocent sports and amusements, and instituted an assembly and a bowling-green in his parish. Among other instances of his wit are the following:—Voltaire happening to ridicule

Milton's allegorical personages of Sin and Death, Young thus addressed him:—

Thou art so witty, profligate and thin,  
Thou seem'st a Milton, with his Death and Sin.

The following anecdote strongly illustrates his courage and humour:—Being once on a party of pleasure with a few ladies, going up by water to Vauxhall, he amused them with a tune on the German flute. Behind him several officers were also in a boat rowing for the same place, and soon came alongside the boat in which were the doctor and his party. The doctor, who was never conceited of his playing, put up his flute on their approach. One of the officers instantly asked why he put up his flute. "For the same reason," said he, "that I took it out—to please myself." The son of Mars very peremptorily rejoined, that if he did not instantly take out his flute, and continue his music, he would throw him into the Thames. The doctor, in order to allay the fears of the ladies, pocketed the insult, and continued to play all the way up the river. During the evening, however, he observed the officer by himself in one of the walks; and making up to him, said with great coolness, "It was, sir, to avoid interrupting the harmony of my company or yours, that I complied with your arrogant demand; but that you may be satisfied that courage may be found under a black coat as well as under a red one, I expect that you will meet me to-morrow morning at a certain place, without any second, the quarrel being entirely *entre nous*." The doctor further covenanted, that the affair should be decided by swords. To all these conditions the officer assented. The duellists met; but the moment the officer took the ground, the doctor pulled out a horse pistol. "What!" said the officer,

"do you intend to assassinate me?"—"No," replied the doctor; "but you shall instantly put up your sword and dance a minuet, otherwise you are a dead man." The officer began to bluster, but the doctor was resolute, and he was obliged to comply. "Now," said Young, "you forced me to play against my will, and I have made you dance against yours; we are, therefore, again on a level, and whatever other satisfaction you may require, I am ready to give." The officer acknowledged his error, and the affair terminated in a lasting friendship.

As an author, Young's fame rests chiefly upon his tragedy of *The Revenge*, and his *Night Thoughts*, which, Spence says, were composed by the author either at night or when he was on horseback. His *Satires*, however, must not be forgotten: their author, says Johnson, has the gaiety of Horace without his laxity of numbers, and the morality of Juvenal with greater variation of images. Swift observed of them, that had they been more merry or severe, they would have been more generally pleasing; because mankind are more apt to be pleased with ill-nature and mirth, than with solid sense and instruction. In his *Night Thoughts*, Young exhibits entire originality of style, elevation of sentiment, grandeur of diction, and beauty of imagery, accompanied with an extensive knowledge of men and things, and a profound acquaintance with the feelings of the human heart. A gloominess and severity of thought, however, and a style occasionally tumid and bombastic, detract from the pleasure they otherwise afford, and are apt to terrify rather than persuade the mind of the reader into a belief of those divine truths which, in this sublime production, are so admirably argued.

### EUSTACE BUDGELL.

EUSTACE, son of the Rev. Gilbert Budgell, of St. Thomas, near Exeter, was born about the year 1685, and, after having completed his elementary education, became a gentleman commoner of Christchurch College, Oxford.

On leaving the university, he was entered of the Inner Temple, London, for the purpose of being called to the bar; but relinquishing professional pursuits for those of pleasure and literature, he was taken under the patronage

of his mother's cousin, Mr. Addison, who, in 1710, took him with him to Ireland, as one of his clerks, when appointed secretary to the lord-lieutenant.

He commenced his career, as an author, by contributing various papers to *The Spectator*; in the first seven volumes of which, all those marked X, to the number of twenty-eight, are attributed to him. He is also said to have been the only co-operator of Addison in the eighth volume; but, according to Boswell, Dr. Johnson affirmed that Budgell's papers were either written by Addison, or so much improved by him that they were made in a manner his own. One of them, a humorous epilogue to *The Distrest Mother*, was received with such applause, that it was called for, by the audience, during the whole run of that tragedy. This is also attributed, by Johnson, to Addison; a fact rendered probable by the lavish praises bestowed upon it in Budgell's papers in *The Spectator*, and by his publicly calling for its repetition during the performance of the play; though, it is to be observed, his vanity was fully equal to conduct of this sort. He, however, acquired a reputation as one of the wits of the day; and, in 1711, succeeding, by the death of his father, to a fortune, slightly encumbered, of £950 per annum, he had the prudence not to alter his mode of living, nor to resign his official situation, the duties of which he strictly performed.

In 1714, he published a translation from the Greek of Theophrastus's *Characters*, dedicated to his patron, the Earl of Halifax; in praise of which, Addison, in the thirty-ninth paper of *The Lover*, has not said more than was warranted by its real ingenuity and elegance. In the same year, our author became under secretary of state to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and was likewise made chief secretary to the lords justices, and deputy clerk of the council in that kingdom; and, shortly afterwards, being elected a member of the Irish parliament, he distinguished himself as an able speaker.

In 1717, he was appointed, through the influence of Addison, then secretary of state, accomptant and comptroller-general of Ireland, and he now seemed to be wafted with the full tide of prosperity, when the appointment of the

Duke of Bolton to the vice-royalty caused a fatal change in his fortune. This was in consequence of the duke's favourite and secretary insisting on quartering one of his friends upon Budgell; who, attacking, in a lampoon, both the secretary and the duke, was, in consequence, removed from his accomptant's place. Budgell, almost in a state of delirium, declared his life was not safe in Ireland, and proceeding to London, published, against the advice of Addison, an account of his case, which appeared in 1718, and being read with great interest, only increased the resentment of his enemies. His sole patron now in government favour was the Earl of Sunderland, whom, in the following year, he mortally offended by his popular pamphlet against the famous peerage bill; and, not long afterwards, the death of Addison put a decisive blow to his future hopes of success at court.

His fortune was at this time sufficient to have enabled him to live in comfortable independence; but excited by the restlessness of his mind, he was unfortunate enough to hazard his money in the South Sea scheme, by which he lost £20,000, and was brought to the verge of ruin. He then vented his indignation by some clever pamphlets against the South Sea Company, which attracting the attention of the Duke of Portland, who had been a great sufferer, that nobleman, on his appointment to the governorship of Jamaica, offered to take Budgell with him as his secretary. He was making preparations for his departure, when the Duke of Portland was informed by the secretary of state that he might take any man in England for his secretary, excepting Mr. Budgell, but that he must not take him. Irritated beyond measure at this oppressive conduct, he completed his ruin by spending £5,000 in vain attempts to get into parliament; wrote virulent pamphlets against Sir Robert Walpole and his ministry; and at length completed the destruction of his character, as well as his fortune, by attempting to substantiate the will of Dr. Matthew Tindal, on the setting aside of which he was deprived of a legacy of £2,100, under strong suspicions that forgery had been the only ground of his claim. About this time, he was engaged in editing



The Bee, after the extinction of which, becoming involved in lawsuits from his expensive habits, he, as a last resource, took to practising at the bar; but failing in his object, his situation grew so insupportable, that he came to the resolution of destroying himself. Accordingly, after having in vain attempted to persuade a natural daughter of his to share the same fate, he took a boat at Somerset Stairs, on the 4th of May, 1737, and threw himself into the Thames. As some excuse, probably, to the world, for this deed, he left a slip of paper upon his bureau, upon which was written, "What Cato did, and Addison approved, cannot be wrong."

As a writer, Budgell holds a conspicuous place among the wits of his time, and was sufficiently lively, ingenious, and interesting, to be considered the best imitator of Addison. His essays are certainly much in the style of his celebrated contemporary, but with a looser contexture of thought, and a want of similar dignity. According to Cibber, he assisted in *The Tatler*

as well as *The Spectator*; but this is ascertained with less certainty than his contributions to *The Craftsman*, which are distinguished by an asterisk. He was thought worthy the satire of Pope, who mentions him in several parts of his works, and, in allusion to the affair of Dr. Tindal, has the following lines:

Let Budgell charge low Grub Street on my quill,  
And write whate'er he please—except my will.

In his private character, Budgell appears in no very estimable light. Pride, vanity, and disappointment, accompanied with ungovernable passions, appear to have destroyed, in him, a mind naturally noble, and a generous and benevolent heart. Acting, however, from impulse instead of principle, he became a sceptic in his opinions, and a profligate in his manners, and died lamented by few and respected by none. Of his epigrams, the following, on a company of bad dancers to excellent music, is worth recording:—

But ill the motion with the music suits:  
So Orpheus fiddled, and so danced the brutes.

## AARON HILL

AARON HILL was born in London, in 1685, and received the rudiments of education at Westminster School, which he was compelled to quit, at the age of fourteen, in consequence of the death of his father, a gentleman of estate in Wiltshire, who left him almost unprovided for. His relation, Lord Paget, being ambassador at Constantinople, he ventured, uninvited, to join him; and being received with kindness, though surprise, a tutor was provided for him, under whose care he travelled through Palestine, Egypt, and various parts of the east. In 1703, he returned to England, and, on the death of Lord Paget, being disappointed in his expectation of a provision for life, he was left to become the architect of his own fortune. After travelling for three years with Sir William Wentworth, of Yorkshire, he published, in 1709, *A History of the Ottoman Empire*, partly from materials collected in Turkey; a work which attracted much notice, although the

author himself regarded it, in his maturer judgment, as a crude and puerile performance. In the same year, he wrote a poem, called *Camillus*, in honour of the Earl of Peterborough, just returned from Spain, which led to his appointment of secretary to that nobleman, and introduced him to the notice of the heads of the Tory party. Not long afterwards, he married a lady of beauty and fortune; and, about the same time, he became manager of Drury Lane Theatre, where he produced his first tragedy, entitled, *Elfrid*, or the *Fair Inconstant*; a work begun and finished in the space of ten days.

In 1710, he became master of the Opera House, in the Haymarket; at which time he wrote his opera of *Rinaldo*, which, with the music by Handel, met with great success. Upon some misunderstanding with the lord chamberlain, he soon gave up his management of Drury Lane Theatre, which he had conducted much to the

satisfaction of the public, and turned projector. His first scheme was to form a company of subscribers for carrying into effect a patent which he had obtained for extracting oil from beechnuts as sweet as that from olives. This, after a trial of three years, failed, and was succeeded by another for establishing a plantation in Georgia, which was equally unproductive of benefit. Still continuing to write for the stage, he, in 1716, brought out, at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre, *The Fatal Vision*, or *the Fall of Siam*; and, in 1718, he published a poem, called *The Northern Star*, a panegyric upon the great Czar Peter; for which he, some time afterwards, received a gold medal from the Empress Catharine. He was also to have written the life of the czar from his own papers, which were to have been sent him for the purpose; but the design proved abortive by the czarina's death.

In 1723, his tragedy of *King Henry the Fifth* was played at Drury Lane Theatre; and, in 1724, he commenced a periodical paper, called *The Plain Dealer*, in conjunction with Mr. Bond; and the two authors were called, by Mr. Savage, "the two contending powers of light and darkness." They wrote by turns, each six essays; and the character of the work, says Dr. Johnson, was observed regularly to rise in Mr. Hill's weeks, and fall in Mr. Bond's. In 1728, he made a journey into the north of Scotland, for the purpose of cutting timber on the estates of the York Buildings Company, and floating it down the river Spey, in which he met with too many obstacles to carry on his project with sufficient profit either to the Company or himself. In 1731, he received a severe shock from the death of his wife, who had brought him nine children, four of whom survived him; and, in the same year, he produced his tragedy of *Athelwold*, which was another version of his *Elfrid*, and the difference between them proved the progress of his judgment and poetical powers. He afterwards translated, in succession, and adapted for the English stage, *The Zara*, *Alzira*, and *Merope* of Voltaire; in which tasks,

says Dr. Aikin, he displayed a command of language and a knowledge of the stage, which placed him much above the common importers of foreign literary manufacture. In 1738, he retired to Plaistow, in Essex, where he composed several small poems, and occupied himself with various schemes of commercial improvement; in one of which, the art of making potash equal to the Russians, he is said to have succeeded. He had been for some time in a declining state of health, and, during the rehearsal of his *Merope*, in which there are some lines prophetic of his own approaching dissolution, he was seized with an illness, which deprived him of life, in February, 1749. He was interred in the same grave with his wife, in the great cloisters in Westminster Abbey, near the tomb of Lord Godolphin.

The person of Mr. Hill is described, by Cibber, as extremely fair and handsome; his eyes were a dark blue, both bright and penetrating; brown hair, and oval visage, which was enlivened by a smile the most agreeable in conversation, where his address was affably engaging; to which was joined a dignity that rendered him at once respected and admired by those of either sex who were acquainted with him. He was a finished gentleman, and few possessed a more benevolent disposition, or have been more beloved; he both assisted and patronised merit wherever he found it, and Thomson and Savage owed much of their early success to his zealous exertions in their behalf. The former says, in one of his letters, that "next to the approbation of heaven he wishes for Hill's." Notwithstanding he is termed, by Dr. War-ton, "a fustian and affected writer," his natural talents were considerable, though he would doubtless have attained a higher rank in literature; had he confined himself to any single pursuit. Pope's attack upon him, in the *Dunciad*, is rather a compliment than otherwise; but Hill thought proper to retaliate upon him in a piece called *The Progress of Wit*; in some lines which, for polished keenness, are worthy of Pope himself.

## ALEXANDER POPE.

ALEXANDER POPE was born in Lombard Street, London, of Roman catholic parents, on the 22nd of May, 1688. He was, according to Johnson, more willing to show what his father was not, than what he was; but his principal biographers make him the son of a linen-draper, who had grown rich enough to retire from business to Binfield, near Windsor. Alexander was deformed from his birth, and of so delicate a constitution, and such weakness of body, that he constantly wore stays; and when taking the air on the water, had a sedan-chair in the boat, in which he sat with the glasses down. He received the early part of his education at home, and, when about eight, was placed under the care of one Taverner, a Romish priest, who taught him the rudiments of Latin and Greek. His taste for poetry was first excited by the perusal of Ogilby's Homer and Sandy's Ovid; and, on his removal to school at Twyford, near Winchester, he exercised his talents in verse, by lampooning the master. He was next sent to a school in the vicinity of Hyde Park Corner, whence his occasional visits to the play-house induced such a fondness for theatrical exhibitions, that he composed a play from Ogilby's Iliad, with some verses of his own intermixed, which was acted by his schoolfellows.

About twelve years of age, when he wrote his earliest production, *The Ode on Solitude*, he was called by his father to Binfield, where he improved himself by translating into verse the Latin classics, and in reading the English poets. The versification of Dryden particularly struck him, and he conceived such a veneration for the genius of that poet, that he persuaded some friends to take him to the coffee-house which he frequented, and pleased himself with having seen him. As early as 1702, he had put into more elegant verse Chaucer's *January and May*, and *The Prologue to the Wife of Bath*; and, in the same year, he translated the epistle of Sappho to Phaon, from Ovid. At this time, the smoothness of

his versification, which might be said to be formed, surpassed his original; "but this," says Johnson, "is a small part of his praise; he discovered such acquaintance both with human and public affairs, as is not easily conceived to have been attainable by a boy of fourteen, in Windsor Forest."

In 1703, he passed some time in London, in the study of the French and Italian languages; and, on his return to Binfield, wrote a comedy, a tragedy, an epic poem, with panegyrics on all the princes of Europe, and, as he confesses, "thought himself the greatest genius that ever was." Many of the productions upon which he founded this idea of himself, he subsequently destroyed; nor is it from an earlier period than 1705, that his life, as an author, is properly to be computed. In that year, he wrote his *Pastorals*, which, together with the very elegant and learned preface, received the praise of all the poets and critics of the time; to whose society he, in the following year, more particularly introduced himself, by attending Will's Coffee-house, in London, where most of them used to assemble. His *Pastorals* did not appear until 1709, and in the same year he wrote, and in 1711 published, his *Essay on Criticism*, which he seems to have considered either so learned or so obscure, as to declare that "not one gentleman in sixty, even of a liberal education, could understand it." The piece was translated into French and German, and however overrated may have been the author's estimation of it, has not been inadequately praised by Johnson, who observes that it displayed extent of comprehension, nicety of distinction, acquaintance with mankind, and knowledge both of ancient and modern learning, not often attained by the maturest age and longest experience. The essay, however, was not without opponents, and was attacked in a bitter and elaborate pamphlet, by Dennis, in consequence of some lines applied to him by Pope, whom he designated as "a little affected hypocrite, who had nothing in his mouth



at the same time but truth, candour, friendship, good-nature, humanity, and magnanimity." In this year, he also wrote his *Messiah*, first published in *The Spectator*, and his verses on *The Unfortunate Lady*, who, we are told by *Ruffhead*, having been removed by her guardian into a foreign country to avoid the addresses of *Pope*, put an end to her life by stabbing herself with a sword.

His next production was *The Rape of the Lock*, which is considered the most airy, the most ingenious, and the most delightful of all his compositions. The origin of it is too well known to need repetition here; but it is doubtful, as generally asserted, whether it had the effect of reconciling the parties whose conduct gave rise to the subject. On its first appearance, *Addison* called it a delicious little thing, and urged *Pope* not to alter it: he was, however, too confident of improving it to follow this advice, and considerably altered, and added to, the poem. "His attempt," says *Johnson*, "was justified by its success: *The Rape of the Lock* stands forward in the classes of literature as the most exquisite example of ludicrous poetry." In 1712, he published *The Temple of Fame*, and, about the same period, his *Eloise to Abeldar*; to the composition of which he was led, according to *Savage*, by the perusal of *Prior's Nut-brown Maid*. In 1713, appeared his *Windsor Forest*, the conclusion of which is said to have given pain to *Addison*, both as a poet and politician; but this is doubted by *Johnson*, who, in proof of the apparent friendship that continued to exist between the two poets, refers to the prologue of *Cato*, written by *Pope*, and also to a defence of that tragedy against the attacks of *Dennis*. About this time, the subject of our memoir is said to have studied painting, under *Jervis*, and to have made progress enough to take the portraits of several of his friends.

He now turned his attention to the completion of his *Iliad*, which he offered to subscribers in six quarto volumes, for six guineas. The subscription soon rose to an amount that, while it gratified, at the same time alarmed him, when he thought of the extent of his undertaking; which, he says, disturbed him in his dreams at

night, and made him wish that somebody would hang him. It was also given out, by some of his enemies, that he was deficient in Greek; and *Addison*, who does certainly, in this instance, seem to have been jealous of the fame of *Pope*, hinted to the Whigs, with a view to impede the subscription, that he was too much of a Tory; whilst this suspected him to be of the other party, in consequence of his contributions to *Steele's Guardian*. His genius, however, carried him above all difficulties; and, at the rate of about fifty lines per day, he soon completed the whole of the volumes, though his repeated alterations delayed the appearance of the sixth until 1720. The clear profit which he gained by this work amounted to £5,324 4s.; a sum that relieved him from his present pecuniary difficulties, and enabled him to secure himself against future ones, by the purchase of considerable annuities.

*The Iliad*, which is described by the author's biographer already mentioned, as not only one of the noblest versions of English poetry ever seen by the world, but, as one of the greatest events in the annals of learning, was a source of much annoyance to *Pope*, both during its progress and after its completion. Whilst it failed to gain him a patron, it also lost him a friend; the coldness of *Addison* he returned with indignation, and the overtures of *Lord Halifax* with indifference and contempt. He had taken umbrage at the conduct of the former, in endeavouring to create a rivalry between his translation of *Homer* and *Tickell's*; the appearance of which, at the same time with his own, he had good reasons for attributing to the instrumentality of *Addison*. A reconciliation between them was afterwards attempted to be brought about, by *Steele*; but the interview only increased their mutual dislike, which continued to the end of their lives. Another reason assigned for *Pope's* quarrel with *Addison*, is, that he had given one *Gildon* ten guineas to abuse the former in a letter, which was published respecting *Wycherley*. "On hearing of which," says *Pope*, "I wrote a letter to Mr. *Addison*, to let him know that I was not unacquainted with this behaviour of his; that if I were to speak severely of him in return for it, it should

not be in such a dirty way; that I should rather tell him himself fairly of his faults, and allow his good qualities; and that it should be something in the following manner. I then adjoined the first sketch of what has since been called my satire on Addison,—the character of Atticus." Our author's contempt for Lord Halifax arose from that nobleman's delay in the bestowal of his patronage, until he had secured some compliment, in the way of dedication or otherwise, which the poet was not over anxious to render. "They, probably," says Johnson, "were suspicious of each other: Pope would not dedicate till he saw at what rate his praise was valued; Halifax thought himself entitled to confidence, and would give nothing unless he knew what he should receive."

Pope had removed to his celebrated villa, at Twickenham, in the year 1715, when the first volume of his *Iliad* was published, from which time he generally continued to reside there. In 1717, he collected his former works into one quarto volume; and, in 1720, partaking of the national infatuation, he lost a slight sum of money in the South Sea stock. In 1721, he was induced, by a reward of £217 12s., to give his name and labours to an edition of Shakspeare, in which his various errors were detected and exposed, with all the insolence of victory, by Theobald, in a book called, *Shakspeare Restored*. From this time, says Johnson, Pope became an enemy to editors, collators, and verbal critics; and hoped to persuade the world that he miscarried in this undertaking only by having a mind too great for such minute employments. The same authority tells us that, in 1723, he appeared as a witness on the trial of Bishop Atterbury, and that, in the few words he had to utter, he made several blunders. In 1725, appeared his translation of the *Odyssey*, in which he was assisted by Broome and Fenton; the former of whom he is said to have treated with great illiberality. About the year 1726, he had the misfortune to be overturned in the water whilst passing a bridge in a friend's coach, by which he narrowly escaped drowning, and lost the use of two of his fingers from the breaking of the windows.

Upon this occasion he received a letter of consolation from Voltaire, whom he had previously entertained at his table, where he is said to have talked with so much grossness, that Pope was driven from the room.

In 1727, he joined with Swift in the publication of three volumes of *Miscellanies*, wherein was inserted his *Art of Sinking in Poetry*; and in the following year appeared his *Dunciad*, a general attack against all the inferior authors of his time, whom he distinguished by the appellation of *The Dunces*. "On the day the book was first vended," says Pope, "a crowd of authors besieged the shop; entreaties, advices, threats of law and battery, nay, cries of treason, were all employed to hinder the coming out of *The Dunciad*." The poem excited a great sensation in all quarters, and was presented to the king and queen by Sir Robert Walpole. It is said to have blasted the literary reputation of all those whom it touched, and to have driven many of them to such an extent of hatred against the author, that they held weekly clubs to consider how they might injure him, and brought his image in clay for the purpose of executing him in effigy. In 1731, he published a poem on *Taste*, by which he incurred the odium of all parties, in consequence of ridiculing, under the name of *Timon*, his former friend and patron, the Duke of Chandos; to whom he wrote an explanatory letter, as full of hypocrisy as his verses were of ingratitude. In 1733, he published, anonymously, the first, and in 1735, under his own name, the fourth part of his *Essay on Man*; the idea of which he acknowledges to have received from Bolingbroke, who is said to have ridiculed Pope as having advanced in it principles of which he did not perceive the consequence, and as blindly propagating opinions contrary to his own. Pope certainly appears to more advantage as a poet than a theologian in this production; which was, on that account, on its translation into French, attacked with great skill by Professor Crousaz, of Switzerland, who discovered that many of the positions contained inferences against the doctrines of revelation. Warburton, however, defended the essay, in a manner that ever afterwards secured him the grati-

tude and friendship of Pope, who took the opportunity of acknowledging that he had not explained his own meaning properly, and of disclaiming any intention to propagate the principles of Bolingbroke.

His next poems, in succession, were, *An Epistle to Lord Bathurst*, *The Characters of Men and of Women*, several imitations of Horace, *Dr. Donne's Satires*, and *An Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot*. In 1737, he published, by subscription, a quarto volume of his *Correspondence*; for the previous publication of which, by Curll, whom he had prosecuted in the house of lords, he accounts, in his preface, by saying that his letters had been stolen from a friend's library, and thence sent privately to the press. There is, however, good reason to believe that they were printed with his own connivance, in order to give him an opportunity of subsequently publishing them himself, without incurring the imputation of vanity. In 1738, at which time he was visited by the Prince of Wales, and was of the opposition party, he published two *Satirical Dialogues*, in which he attacked several statesmen, but with a view rather of displaying his powers as a satirist than his sentiments as a patriot. His share in *The Memoirs of Scriblerus* has been mentioned in our account of Arbuthnot: they were followed, in 1742, by a fourth book of *The Dunciad*, which brought on a paper war between himself and Cibber; his attacks against whom he repeated, in a new edition of that work, in a strain of virulence that contributed more to the amusement of his readers than to his own reputation. From this time his vital powers gradually declined; he gave over original composition, and passed his time in the correction and revisal of his former works, and in social intercourse with his intimate friends, the chief of whom appear to have been Warburton and Lord Bolingbroke. An asthma, with which he had been for some years affected, now terminating in a dropsy, his end visibly approached; he met it with resignation and calmness; and, after having taken the sacrament, and exclaimed, a short time previously to death, "there is nothing meritorious but friendship and virtue!" he expired, on the 30th of

May, 1744, so placidly, that the attendants did not ascertain the exact time of his dissolution. He was interred at Twickenham, where a monument was erected to him by Warburton, to whom he left half his library, and the copyright of such of his works already printed as were not otherwise disposed of.

The character of Pope has been differently estimated by his biographers, Warburton, Bowles, Warton, and Johnson. The last seems to have treated it in the most impartial manner; but his view of it is too diffuse and incongruous to be altogether satisfactory. Upon the whole, Pope seems to have been more deserving of praise than he is represented: he has been considered too exclusively in his literary character to have had justice done to him as a man. His reputation even as a poet, in the complete sense of the word, has been a subject of dispute with many; but it is idle to deny him a title to which none have so zealously, if so successfully, aspired. It is not to be denied that, upon the ground-work of others, he has raised some of his most beautiful superstructures; but from whatever sources he may have drawn his ideas, he has transferred them immortally to his own verse, by the manner in which he has there enshrined them. His *Iliad* will probably continue to supersede all other translations; whilst the exquisite machinery of the sylphs in *The Rape of the Lock*, and the vigorous animation and pathetic tenderness pervading his *Verses on the Unfortunate Lady*, evince an original genius which may successfully challenge competition. His avowed model was Dryden; between whom and himself, Johnson, in drawing an elaborate comparison, says, that where the one delights the other astonishes; that Dryden is sometimes vehement and rapid,—Pope always smooth, uniform, and gentle. His conclusion seems to be that the former wrote the brighter paragraphs, the latter the better poems. "Pope," he observes, "had perhaps the judgment of Dryden; but Dryden certainly wanted the diligence of Pope." His *Ode to St. Cecilia's Day*, the same authority thinks inferior to Dryden's, but his *Epistle of Eloise to Abelard* he ranks as one of the most happy pro-



ductions of human wit. For seductive eloquence and splendour of imagery, his *Essay on Man* is unequalled; but, stripped of their ornaments, the sentiments will be found common-place and the diction bombastic. His epistolary writings, composed, doubtless, with a view to publication, attest the care and elegance of his pen, but are too full of that affectation and ambition, with which he himself confesses his early letters to have been vitiated.

Vanity and affectation were principal features in the character of Pope; like Byron, he pretended a hatred of the world, whilst his highest pleasure consisted in pleasing those who lived in it; and his egotism is sufficiently manifest in the contempt with which he treated all excellence in others that had not some affinity with his own. One of his boasts was, that he never obtained the notice of one titled acquaintance by adulation or servility; and Johnson, in confirming this, says, that he never flattered those whom he did not love, or praised those whom he did not esteem. An exception to this, however, appears in his conduct towards Lord Hervey and Lady Wortley Montagu, in our memoir of whom he will be found apologizing in a strain of meanness and hypocrisy commensurate with the grossness and vindictiveness of his previous abuse. But though sometimes violent in his attacks and mean in his retreat, he was warm and constant in his friendships; and his social qualities, says Johnson, exhibit a perpetual and unclouded effulgence of general benevolence. Though his fortune was far from splendid, he assisted Dodsley with £100 to open a shop, and of the subscription of £40 a-year that he raised for Savage, £20 were paid by himself.

In his domestic concerns, he was frugal almost to parsimoniousness; in proof of which, it is said, that he used to write his compositions on the backs of letters; and after a scanty entertainment to two of his guests, would place a single pint of wine, with two small glasses, upon the table, and say, "Gentlemen, I leave you to your wine." He, however, would sometimes give a splendid dinner to a party of his friends, and is said himself to have been so great an epicure, that his heart was often won by a

present of some luxury for his table. He used constantly to call for coffee in the night, when it is not probable he took much sleep, if the story of Lord Oxford's domestic be true, that she was called from her bed, by him, four times in one night, to supply him with paper, lest he should lose a thought. He did not excel in conversation; and it was said no merriment of others, or of his own, excited him to laughter. There appears to have been a certain littleness and artifice in his intercourse with mankind, particularly with regard to trifles, which made Lady Bolingbroke say that "he played the politician about cabbages and turnips." In his person, he was so much beneath the middle stature, that, to bring him to a level with common tables, it was necessary to raise his seat: his countenance was, upon the whole, prepossessing, and his eyes were animated and expressive. His physical debility continued throughout his life; to conceal the tenuity of his legs, he wore three pairs of stockings; and being unable to dress or undress himself, could neither retire to rest, nor rise, without assistance.

An important feature in his private history, is his intimacy with Martha Blount, the daughter of a catholic gentleman, near Reading, who is said to have been his intimate confidant and companion through life. She possessed great influence over him, and though she treated him with great neglect for some time previous to his death, he left her the greater part of his property. With this temporary exception, those to whom Pope was attached, remained his warm friends to the last; and Bolingbroke, who wept over him in his last illness, said, "I never knew in my life a man that had so tender a heart for his particular friends, or more general friendship for mankind." Having discovered, however, after the death of Pope, whom he had commissioned to procure a few impressions of his *Patriot King*, that he had ordered one thousand five hundred copies to be privately printed, Bolingbroke was so enraged at the transaction, that he exerted his utmost efforts to blast the memory of the man over whom he had so lately shed tears of affection and regret. For this artifice, of which the motive is not apparent, Warburton

attempted to apologize; but in so unsatisfactory a manner, that it produced an answer, by Mallet, in A Letter to the most Impudent Man living.

We conclude our memoir of this paradoxical character, with the following anecdotes respecting him:—Lord Halifax having expressed himself dissatisfied with several passages in Pope's translation of the Iliad, the latter observed to Garth, that, as he could not see where any alteration could be made for the better, his lordship's observation had laid him under some difficulty. "All that you need do," said Garth, laughing, "is to leave them just as they are; call on Lord Halifax two or three months hence, thank him for his kind observations on those passages, and then read them to him as altered." Pope followed his advice, waited on Lord Halifax some time after, said he hoped his lordship would find his objections to those passages removed, read them to him exactly as they were at first, and his lordship was extremely pleased with them, and cried out, "Ay, now they are perfectly right; nothing can be better."—On Pope's receiving, at his house, the Prince of Wales, with the most dutiful expressions of attachment, the former remarked, "How shall we re-

concile your love to a prince, with your professed indisposition to kings, since princes will be kings in time?" "Sir," replied the poet, "I consider royalty under that noble and authorized type of the lion; while he is young, and before his nails are grown, he may be approached and caressed with safety and pleasure."—During his last illness, a squabble happening between his two physicians, Dr. Burton and Dr. Thompson, who mutually charged each other with hastening the death of their patient by improper prescriptions, Pope silenced them by saying, "Gentlemen, I only learn by your discourse that I am in a dangerous way; therefore all I now ask is, that the following epigram may be added, after my death, to the next edition of The Dunciad, by way of postscript,—

Dunces rejoice, forgive all censures past,  
The greatest dunce has kill'd your foe at last.

Pope, though some have attributed them to Young, is also said to have composed, on being asked for an extempore couplet, by Lord Chesterfield, the following lines, with the pencil of that nobleman:—

Accept a miracle, instead of wit  
See two dull lines with Stanhope's pencil writ.

## JOHN GAY.

JOHN GAY, descended from an ancient but reduced family, was born at or near Barnstaple, in Devonshire, in 1688. After having received his education at the free-school of that city, he was apprenticed to a silk-mercier in London; but his aversion to trade soon led to the cancelling of his indentures, when he devoted himself wholly to literary pursuits. His first performance was a poem called Rural Sports, which appeared in 1711, dedicated to Pope, who, admiring his talents, and pleased with his manners, about this time formed a friendship with him, which remained uninterrupted throughout their lives. The indolence and improvidence of Gay being likely to involve him in pecuniary embarrassments, he, in 1712, accepted the situation of secretary to the Duchess

of Monmouth, under whose roof he found full leisure to pay his court to the muses. In the same year he published a mock-heroic poem, called Trivia, or the Art of Walking the Streets of London; and in 1714, his comedy of The Wife of Bath met with failure at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields; as it did also upon a subsequent representation in 1729. In the former year he ably burlesqued Ambrose Phillips' System of Pastoral, in a poem called The Shepherd's Week, which he dedicated to Lord Bolingbroke; by whose influence with the Tory party he was shortly afterwards appointed secretary to the Earl of Clarendon, in his embassy to the court of Hanover.

The death of Queen Anne, however, soon brought him back to England with clouded hopes, which were revived by

a most affectionate epistle from Pope. "Whether returned a triumphant Whig or desponding Tory," he writes to Gay, "equally all hail! equally beloved and welcome to me." He concludes with advising him to get into court favour by addressing something to the king, the prince, or the Princess of Wales; the last of whom, the subject of our memoir accordingly took care to compliment in some verses on the occasion of her arrival in England. In 1715, he brought upon the stage his tragi-comical farce of *What d'ye Call It*, which was received with great applause; though at first, from the ambiguity of the satire, it had the singular effect of exciting tears in one portion of the audience, and laughter in another. He next had a share, with Pope and Arbuthnot, in the production of a farce, called *The Three Hours after Marriage*, which completely failed. This, added to his disappointment at receiving no substantial favours from any of the persons of distinction who at this time paid him much attention, preyed upon his spirits in such a manner, that, to divert his melancholy, Mr. Pulteney took him with him to France, in 1717; and in the following year he passed some months at Lord Harcourt's seat in Oxfordshire.

In 1720, he published his poems by subscription, which produced him £1,000 and a portion of South Sea stock, the whole of which he lost in that speculation, by refusing to sell in time, according to the advice of all his friends. This disappointment so seriously affected his health, that he was removed to Hampstead in a dangerous state, from which he did not recover until the close of 1722. In 1724, on the completion of his tragedy of *The Captives*, he had the honour of reading it in manuscript to the Princess of Wales. "When the hour came," says Johnson, "he saw the princess and her ladies all in expectation; and advancing with reverence too great for any other attention, stumbled at a stool, and, falling forwards, threw down a weighty Japan screen. The princess started, the ladies screamed, and poor Gay, after all the disturbance, was still to read his play." The tragedy was approved by the princess; and being encouraged by her to write a set of Fables in verse, for the use of the young Duke of Cumberland, he commenced upon those

most celebrated of his performances, and published them in 1726, with a suitable dedication to the young prince. The only reward offered to him for this was the place of gentleman-usher to the Princess Louisa, which he rejected in disgust and disdain. His feelings upon this occasion are vividly expressed in a letter to Pope some time afterwards, wherein he says, "Why did I not take your advice, before my writing Fables for the duke, not to write them; or rather to write them for some young nobleman? It is my very hard fate,—I must get nothing, write for them or against them."

In this spirit of mortification he composed *The Beggars' Opera*, which, after having been refused at Drury Lane, was brought out at Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre, in November, 1727; and Rich being the name of the manager, it was said that its success had the effect of making Gay *rich*, and Rich *gay*. It was soon played all over England; and, during a run of sixty-three nights in London, threw the whole metropolis into a state of excitement. House screens and ladies' fans were filled with its favourite songs; and, besides raising Miss Fenton, the actress who played Polly, previously obscure and unnoticed, to the rank of a duchess, it caused the Italian Opera to be utterly deserted during the season of its performance. This unparalleled success induced the author to follow up the plan of *The Beggars' Opera*, in a second part, called *Polly*; but the former piece had so offended the party in power, that this the lord chamberlain refused to license. Gay's disappointment was echoed by the greater part of the town, and with the assistance of the Duke and Duchess of Queensberry, who retired from court to take him under their protection, he published his *Polly* by subscription, which produced £1,200, being thrice the sum he had gained by its predecessor. But neither this success, nor the kindness of his friends, had the effect of relieving his melancholy, which being increased by an attack of the colick, at length reduced him to a state from which he, as well as his physician, Dr. Arbuthnot, seems to have considered himself irrecoverable. "I begin," he says, in a letter written about a month before his decease, "to look upon myself as one already dead, and desire my



dear Mr. Pope, whom I love as my own soul, if you survive me, as you certainly will, if a stone should mark the place of my grave, see these words put upon it:—

Life is a jest, and all things shew it:  
I thought so once, but now I know it.

"If anybody," he adds, "should ask how I could communicate this after death, let it be known, it is not meant so, but my present sentiments in life." He continued to reside with the Duke and Duchess of Queensberry till his last moments, and expired at their house in Burlington Gardens, London, on the 4th of December, 1732. He was buried near Chaucer's tomb, in Westminster Abbey, where a monument was erected to his memory, with the well known epitaph by Pope, commencing—

Of manners gentle, of affections mild;  
In wit, a man; in simplicity, a child.

The character of Gay is not strongly marked; he appears to have been an indolent and amiable man, with more abilities than ambition; the disappointment of which, however, he had neither the foresight to avoid nor the fortitude to sustain. At the instigation of Pope and others, he sought the smiles of power with an assiduity and patience destructive equally of his happiness and his independence. "Oh that I had never known what a court was!" he exclaims, in one of his letters to Pope. "What a barren soil have I been striving to produce something out of!" His indolence is well described by Swift, who always wrote to him with sincerity, and for whom Gay is said to have had an awful regard, as if he had been his father and preceptor. "You pretend," says the dean, in one of his epistles to the subject of our memoir, "to preach up riding and walking; yet, from my knowledge of

you after twenty years, you always joined a violent desire of perpetually shifting places and company, with a rooted laziness, and an utter impatience of fatigue. A coach and six horses is the utmost exercise you can bear, and this only when you can fill it with such company as is best suited to your taste."

In addition to the works before-mentioned, he had finished, a short time before his decease, his sonata of *Acis and Galatea*, and his opera of *Achilles*; and, about twenty years afterwards, came out a comedy, called *The Distressed Wife*, and a humorous piece, entitled *The Rehearsal at Grantham*, of which he was said to be the author. His ballads of *Black-eyed Susan*, and *'Twas when the Seas were Roaring*, are among the most pleasing instances of his poetry; but his fame principally rests on his *Fables and Beggars' Opera*, which will never cease to be admired. The morality of the latter has been a subject of much controversy; and, in 1773, Sir John Fielding is said to have written to Garrick, remonstrating with him on the impropriety of acting *The Beggars' Opera*; as it was never represented on the stage without creating an additional number of thieves. Herring, Archbishop of Canterbury, preached a sermon against it; whilst in the opinion of Dean Swift, "it hath, by a turn of humour entirely new, placed vices of all kinds in the strongest and most odious light, and thereby done eminent service both to religion and morality." It is, however, probable, that whilst it exposes and satirizes many follies, it has neither promoted virtue nor increased vice, but maintains its reputation on account of its being the first and best ballad opera produced on the English stage, and because the most beautiful of our old melodies are enshrined in it.

### SAMUEL RICHARDSON.

THIS eminent novelist, the son of a joiner, who had carried on business in London, was born in Derbyshire, in the year 1689; but the exact place of his birth, says Mrs. Barbauld, he, for some reason or other, always avoided

mentioning. He was at first intended for the church, in consequence of his sedate and serious disposition, but his father not possessing sufficient means to send him to the university, he was ultimately destined to trade, and

never obtained any education beyond that of a common school. It appears, from his own statement, that he was early a general favourite with females, and that, at the age of thirteen, being made the confidant of three young women in their love secrets, he was employed by them to write draughts of letters to their lovers; and such was his fidelity and discretion, that not one of them suspected him to be the secretary of the others.

In 1706, he was put apprentice to Mr. Wilde, a printer, in Stationers' Hall; a business of his own choosing, in order to gratify his thirst for reading. He, however, found this not so easy; for his master, he says, being one who grudged every hour to him that tended not to his profit, he was obliged to steal from the hours allotted to rest and recreation, his times for mental improvement. So conscientious was he on these occasions, that he always purchased his own candle, and he was, at the same time, so diligent in his proper business, that his master used to call him the pillar of his house. After the expiration of his apprenticeship, he worked as a journeyman and corrector in a printing office, until 1719, when he took up his freedom, and set up for himself in a court in Fleet Street, whence he subsequently removed to Salisbury Court. His exertions were not confined to his business; he not only printed but wrote for the booksellers, in composing for them indexes, prefaces, and, as he styles them, honest dedications. His reputation for honourable and generous dealings soon made his trade profitable, and, about 1723, he was employed to print the Duke of Wharton's *True Briton*, and afterwards, *The Daily Journal*, *The Daily Gazetteer*, and *The Journals of the House of Commons*, of which he completed twenty-six volumes. Mr. Speaker Onslow, through whose influence he obtained this last employment, offered, it is said, to promote him to some station at court, but Richardson declined quitting his business. At this time he appears to have been married, but subsequently lost his wife, who was the daughter of his first master, in 1731.

In 1739, he received an application from two booksellers to write for them a volume of letters upon various supposed occasions, which might serve as models

for those who had not the talent of inditing for themselves. "He began," says Mrs. Barbauld; "but letter producing letter, it grew into a story, and was given to the public under the title of *The History of Pamela*." Such was the fluency of his pen and his easiness of invention, that the two volumes, of which the work at first consisted, and beyond which it should not have been prolonged, were completed, amidst other engagements, within two months. The reception it met with from the public was unparalleled; it was recommended from the pulpit by more than one eminent divine; Pope declared it would do more good than many volumes of sermons; and, indeed, all parties concurred in finding it a work of moral entertainment, calculated to serve alike the cause of virtue, religion, and morality. The two additional volumes were written in consequence of the appearance of a spurious continuation of the story, called *Pamela in High Life*; and are, as Mrs. Barbauld justly observes, superfluous and dull, and filled with heavy sentiment instead of incident and passion.

In 1748, he published the two first volumes of *Clarissa*, which at once placed him in the first rank of novelists. This, as was the case with *Pamela*, was translated into Dutch, German, and French, and procured for him a reputation, both at home and abroad, which no novelist perhaps has ever before or since enjoyed. The female character had hitherto been the object of his pen to exalt, and he now determined to give the world an example of a perfect man. Accordingly, in 1753, he produced *The History of Sir Charles Grandison*:—how far his attempts succeeded will be noticed after the remaining occurrences of his life have been related. It should, however, here be stated, that, while the work was printing, the author underwent great vexation from the piracy of the Dublin booksellers, who bribed his servants to steal the sheets while they were under the press. They even broke open locks to get at the manuscripts; sent over what was prepared for publication; and the booksellers, almost all of whom concurred in this act of robbery, came out with a cheap edition of several of the volumes before the author's English one.

In 1754, Richardson, who was amassing a handsome fortune, from his works and his business, was made master of the Stationers' Company; on which occasion one of his friends told him that though he did not doubt his going very well through every other part of the duty, he feared his habitual abstemiousness would allow him to make but a very poor figure at the city feasts. In 1760, he purchased a moiety of the patent of law printer to the king, and, about the same time, he removed from his country residence at North End, Hammersmith, to a house which he had built for himself at Parson's Green. Here he passed the latter part of his life, surrounded by his family, and an amiable and accomplished circle of visitors, principally females, to whom he used to read his works in the progress of composition. "In this mental seraglio, as it may be called," says Mrs. Barbauld, "he had great facilities for that knowledge of the female heart which he has so eminently shown in his works; but it cannot be denied that it had a tendency to feed that self-importance which was perhaps his reigning foible." A paralytic disorder at length terminating in apoplexy, deprived him of life, on the 4th of July, 1761; previously to which he had added to his reputation by the publication of *Familiar Letters*, being the scheme he had laid aside for *Pamela*; an edition of *Æsop's Fables*; and *Number Ninety-seven in the Rambler*; besides some fugitive pieces in different periodical publications. By his first wife, Richardson had one daughter and five sons; and by his second, a Miss Leake, one son and five daughters: the former children all died young; and of the latter, he was survived by four daughters.

The character of Richardson did not disappoint the expectation of those who looked to the author of *Clarissa* and *Grandison* for example as well as precept. He was virtuous, friendly, benevolent, humane, and hospitable; and it is an amiable picture, observes Dr. Aikin, that one of his correspondents draws of him, when he says, "I think I see you sitting at your door, like an old patriarch, and inviting all who pass by to come in." Flattery, praise, and adulation, than which no man received

more, threw no taint upon his independence, and the acquaintance of his superiors he never deemed of sufficient value to court. In company, he was silent and reserved, and never altogether got over that bashfulness incident to a man of sensibility who has risen to notice beyond what his original rank in society could claim.

As an author, his fame rests on *Clarissa* and *Grandison*; had he written *Pamela* only, he would have been remembered as a novelist, but nothing more. Exquisitely as is the character of the heroine portrayed, up to the time she resists the licentious overtures of her master and admirer, the moment she becomes his wife, a death-blow is given to the consistency of her character and the moral tendency of the work. But the author has made amends for this fatal error in *Clarissa*; *Lovelace* is not superior in villiany to the husband of *Pamela*, and yet the hand of *Lovelace* is disdained; the one offers marriage to his victim in the character of an unsatiated violator, the other in that of a foiled seducer; both despicable enough it must be owned; and by such a woman as Richardson professed to represent, both should have been rejected. Richardson is more highly estimated by the French than by his own countrymen; and Rousseau has observed of *Clarissa*, "that no book was ever written equal to it in any language." It is, indeed, a masterly and original production of genius; and Mrs. Barbauld justly remarks, that it will transmit his name to posterity as one of the first geniuses of the age in which he lived. In this novel, observes his female biographer, "it was reserved for Richardson to overcome all circumstances of dishonour and disgrace, and to throw a splendour round the violated virgin more radiant than she possessed in her first bloom." Dr. Johnson, in comparing the *Lothario* of Rowe with the *Lovelace* of Richardson, says, that the one was probably taken from the other; but gives the preference, for moral effect, to our author, observing that *Lothario* retains too much of the spectator's kindness. "It was in the power of Richardson alone," he continues, "to teach us at once esteem and detestation; to make virtuous resentment overpower all the benevolence which



wit and elegance and courage naturally excite; and to lose, at last, the hero in the villain." In Sir Charles Grandison, the character of Clementina is the best drawn; but it has been observed that, after the refusal of Sir Charles, the reader should hear no more of her. "It is the fault of Richardson," says Mrs. Barbauld, "that he never knew when to have done with a character." Grandison created less interest than either of his preceding novels, although surpassing them both in compass, invention, and entertainment. Indeed the hero was not a character calculated to please or to impress, notwithstanding the superior qualities with which his author invests him. Sir Charles is an excellent example of self-control, but the passionless uniformity of his actions finds no sympathy with the generality of mankind in whatever degree it may attract their admiration. Nor is the

consistency of his conduct always preserved; in the duel scene it is unquestionably destroyed; and his going so far into a matrimonial treaty with a bigoted catholic is at variance with all propriety, and particularly with the principles of the stiff and scrupulous Sir Charles. The faults of Richardson's style are his prolixity and inelegance of diction; few readers, therefore, of the present day, possess the patience to read him. In Pamela, many of the scenes are extremely indelicate; and Dr. Watts, instead of complimenting him upon this novel, told him he understood that the ladies could not read it without blushing. It was in ridicule of Pamela, that Fielding wrote Joseph Andrews, an injury which was never forgiven by Richardson, who affected to despise Tom Jones, and predicted that the author would soon be no more heard of.

### RICHARD SAVAGE.

**RICHARD SAVAGE**, an illegitimate child of the Countess of Macclesfield, by Earl Rivers, was born on the 10th of January, 1698. No sooner had his birth taken place, than his mother (who, in consequence of the public declaration of her adulterous intercourse with Rivers, caused herself to be divorced,) discovered a resolution of disowning her child. She accordingly removed him from her sight, by placing him in the hands of a poor woman, whom she directed to educate him as her own offspring, and never to divulge to him the names of his true parents. His abode, however, being ascertained by the countess's mother, Lady Mason, she, in conjunction with his godmother, Mrs. Lloyd, benevolently undertook the care of his education. The latter died when he was in his tenth year, when he was sent, at the expense of the former, to the grammar school of St. Albans, where he was called by the name of his nurse. Before he had left school, where he displayed great ability, he lost his father, who, having been frequently deceived in his inquiries respecting his son, now, upon his deathbed, demanded a true account of him,

in order to leave him a competent provision. For this purpose he had set apart £6,000; but left it to another person, on being informed, by the inhuman mother, that the boy, for whom he intended it, was dead. The next act of the countess was to endeavour to transport the object of her hatred to the American plantations; but, being thwarted in this, she ordered him to be apprenticed to a shoemaker in Holborn, in the hope of burying him in poverty and obscurity, in his own country. Savage, however, after he had worked at the awl some time, began to grow disgusted with his occupation; and losing his nurse about this time, he went to take possession of her effects in the name of her son, as he supposed himself, when he found some letters which informed him of his birth, and of the reasons for which it was concealed.

He now quitted the employment which had been allotted to him, and made every exertion to obtain an interview with his mother, who avoided him with the most vigilant precaution, and gave orders that he should be excluded from her house, by whomsoever he might be introduced. Savage, on the

other hand, was so affected by the discovery of his surviving parent, that he used to walk in the evenings for several hours before her door, in hopes of seeing her as she might come, by accident, to the window, or cross her apartment with a candle in her hand. Receiving, however, neither attention nor assistance from her, he had recourse to his pen for the purpose of obtaining subsistence. His first production was a pamphlet on the Bangorian Controversy, of which he was, in a short time, so ashamed, that he destroyed all the copies which he could collect. He next wrote two comedies, borrowed from the Spanish, called *Woman's a Riddle*, and *Love in a Veil*, "which procured him," says Johnson, "no other advantage than the acquaintance of Sir Richard Steele and Mr. Wilks; by whom he was pitied, caressed, and relieved." He unfortunately lost the friendship of the former, by too openly ridiculing some of Steele's follies, but he still found a benefactor in Mr. Wilks, who obtained from his mother £50, with a promise of £150 more; which, however, was never performed. His association with this gentleman brought him frequently to the theatre, where he became acquainted with Mrs. Oldfield, who was so much pleased with his conversation, and touched with his misfortunes, that she allowed him a settled pension of £50 a-year, which he received until her death.

In 1723, he, with the assistance of Aaron Hill, brought upon the stage his tragedy on the subject of Sir Thomas Overbury, he himself taking the principal character; but his performance was not so successful as his play, which yielded him a profit of £100. "During a considerable part of the time," says Johnson, "in which he was employed upon this performance, he was without lodging, and often without meat; nor had he any other conveniences for study than the fields or the street allowed him; there he used to walk and form his speeches, and afterwards step into a shop, beg, for a few moments, the use of the pen and ink, and write down what he had composed, upon paper which he had picked up by accident."

Savage's next production was a volume of *Miscellanies*, towards the publication of which Mr. Hill procured him

a subscription of seventy guineas, by publishing his story in a periodical paper, called *The Plain Dealer*, with some lines, written by our author, relative to the treatment he had received from his mother. An ode on the death of King George the First added to his reputation, which was fast increasing, when, in November, 1727, entering a house of ill fame with two companions, a broil ensued, in which he killed a Mr. Sinclair. On his trial for murder, a verdict of guilty was pronounced against himself and Mr. Gregory, whilst his other friend, Mr. Marchant, was found guilty of manslaughter only. The circumstances of the case were such as to warrant an application for the king's pardon in behalf of the prisoners, which, but for the exertions of Lady Hertford, Lord Tyrconnel, and others, would, in all probability, have been withheld, in consequence of the obstacles thrown in its way by the inhuman mother of Savage, who exerted her utmost efforts for his destruction. In order to prejudice the queen against him, she declared that he had some time ago entered her house in the night, and attempted to murder her. The incident on which this atrocious calumny was founded, is thus related by Johnson:—"One evening, walking as it was his custom, in the street that his mother inhabited, Savage saw the door of her house by accident open; he entered it, and, finding no person in the passage to hinder him, went up stairs to salute her. She discovered him before he could enter her chamber—alarmed the family with the most distressful outcries, and when she had, by her screams, gathered them about her, ordered them to drive out of the house that villain, who had forced himself in upon her, and endeavoured to murder her. Savage, who had attempted, with the most submissive tenderness, to soften her rage, hearing her utter so detestable an accusation, thought it prudent to retire; and, I believe, never attempted afterwards to speak to her."

Savage received the king's pardon on the 9th of March, 1728, and, on his liberation from prison, found the number of his friends increased; and a short memoir of his life being published, excited the compassion of those who read it so powerfully in his favour, that he was enabled, by frequent presents, to sup-

port himself decently for a short time. He was, however, soon reduced to a state of indigence, which induced him to look to his mother for relief, but with far different feelings from those he had formerly entertained towards her. Regarding her now only in the light of an enemy implacably malicious, whom nothing but his blood could satisfy, he threatened to harrass her with lampoons, and to publish a full account of her conduct, unless she consented to allow him a pension. The expedient so far succeeded, that Lord Tyrconnel, one of her relations, on condition of his abandoning his design, consented to receive him into his house, and to allow him a pension of £200 per annum. "This," says Johnson, "was the golden part of Savage's life; his appearance was splendid, his expenses large, and his acquaintance extensive. He was courted by all who endeavoured to be thought men of genius, and caressed by all who valued themselves upon a refined taste. Not only was an acquaintance with him a title to poetical reputation, but any place of public entertainment derived popularity from his presence; and his approbation and example constituted the fashion."

In this bright period of his existence he published *The Wanderer*, a moral poem, which was always considered by himself as his master-piece; and Pope said of it, on a third perusal, that he recurred to its contents with increased delight. For this poem, which was published in 1729, he only received ten guineas, which he accepted to defray the expense of some trifling gratification in which he happened at the time to be engaged. His irregular habits and dissipated conduct, both at public places and in the house of his patron, at length led to a separation from Lord Tyrconnel, to whose remonstrances his pride would not suffer him to listen. Mutual recrimination took place, and was for some time carried on in a spirit that heightened the animosity of both, and improved the character of neither. Lord Tyrconnel was exasperated to such a degree by the wit and virulence of Savage, that he went, with a number of attendants, to beat him at a coffee-house; the latter, however, had just left the place, and, next day, repaid the visit at his lordship's residence, but retired,

at the request of the domestics, without insisting upon an interview.

The subject of our memoir now thought himself at liberty to put his threat into execution respecting his mother, and he accordingly published his poem of *The Bastard*, in which he exposed her conduct with such success, that she was obliged to leave Bath, to avoid the public odium. His work had a rapid sale, but as the principal share of the profits went to the bookseller, Savage was soon again in want of the necessities of life. He, therefore, exerted his utmost to obtain the place of poet laureat, upon the death of Eusden, but had the mortification of seeing it bestowed upon Colley Cibber, after the king had already promised it to himself. In consequence of this disappointment he styled himself *Volunteer Laureat*, and wrote a birth-day ode to the queen, which procured him a present of £50, with permission to write annually on the same subject, and a promise of the same reward. "His conduct," says Johnson "with regard to this pension, was very particular. No sooner had he changed the bill, than he vanished from the sight of all his acquaintances, and lay for some time out of the reach of all the inquiries that friendship or curiosity could make after him: at length he appeared again, pennyless, as before, but never informed even those whom he seemed to regard most, where he had been, nor was his retreat ever discovered."

His next publication was a satire against the clergy, called *The Progress of a Divine*, for which an information was laid against him, before Sir Philip Yorke, who dismissed it on the ground of the moral tendency of the work. Being disappointed in a recent promise of patronage from Sir Robert Walpole, he made an attempt to gain the notice of the Prince of Wales, by addressing to him a poem on *Public Spirit* with regard to *Public Works*. No attention, however, was paid to it by the prince, and very little by the public; a failure which roused the indignation of Savage, but did not drive him to despair. He published proposals for printing his works by subscription, but this never took place, in consequence of his dissipating the small sums he received in transient luxuries, instead of allowing



them to accumulate. In 1738, on the death of the queen, he lost his pension, and was reduced to such a state of distress, that his friends entered into a subscription for him, and agreed to allow him £50 a-year, upon which he was to retire into Wales. Before the money was collected, he took a lodging in Fleet Street, where he received, every Monday, a guinea, which he commonly spent before the next morning, and trusted, after his usual manner, the remaining part of the week, to the bounty of fortune. He now began to feel the miseries of dependence, but nothing offended him so much as the proposition of his contributors to send him a tailor to take his measure, and then to consult how they should equip him. Upon hearing of this, he went to the lodging of a friend, in a paroxysm of rage; and being asked what it could be that gave him such disturbance, he replied, with the utmost vehemence of indignation, "That they had sent for a tailor to measure him."

In July, 1739, he left London for Swansea, determined to commence a rigid economist, and having much more than sufficient to convey him to the place of his destination; but, before he had reached Bristol, he sent word to his friends to say he was without money, and could not proceed without a remittance. He at length arrived at Swansea, whence his haughty letters to his subscribers caused many of them to withdraw their contributions, until his allowance was reduced to £20 per annum.

Having completed a second tragedy on the subject of Sir Thomas Overbury, he resolved on coming to London for the purpose of bringing it out, and had returned to Bristol on his way thither, when he was arrested, and thrown into prison, for a debt of £8. During his abode in the town, his engaging qualities had procured him a host of acquaintances, from many of whom he received various sums, with which he might have continued his journey to London, instead of expending them in the revels of a tavern. After remaining in confinement for some time, he was seized with a fever, which put an end to his existence in the summer of 1743. "The last time that the keeper of the gaol saw him," says Johnson, "was on

the 31st of July, when Savage, seeing him at his bed-side, said, with an uncommon earnestness, 'I have something to say to you, sir;' but, after a pause, moved his hand in a melancholy manner; and, finding himself unable to recollect what he was going to communicate, said, 'Tis gone!' The keeper soon after left him, and the next morning he died."

In person, Savage is described by his biographer, as a man of middle stature, of a thin habit of body, a long visage, coarse features, and melancholy aspect; of a grave and manly deportment, a solemn dignity of mien, but which, upon a nearer acquaintance, softened into an engaging easiness of manner. In delineating his character, we must not be led away by compassion for his misfortunes, many of which he had it in his power to prevent, and may be said to have been of his own creating. Having once discovered that he was the outcast of an unnatural mother, and that he had been defrauded by her of a competence, he seems, throughout life, to have considered himself entitled to the continuous bounty and compassion of all such as were in possession of hearts and purses. With this feeling, it is not strange that he should have frequently subjected himself to the charge of insolence and ingratitude, which is, in some instances, but too well founded. It is to be, however, recollected, that the peculiar frame of his mind led him to value benefits only in proportion to his regard for the benefactor, whom he considered no longer as such, if the least objection were taken to his conduct, or dictation offered in his affairs. His pride, also, led him to refuse, as often as his haughtiness forbade him to acknowledge, the favours of others; and no circumstances of misery, however extreme, could tempt him to adopt a tone of submission in soliciting assistance. His independence, therefore, made him rather a demandant than a suppliant; yet he was enraged at being answered as the former, whilst he spurned to be considered as the latter. "Once," says Johnson, "when he was without lodging, meat, or clothes, one of his friends, a man not, indeed, remarkable for moderation in his prosperity, left a message, that he desired to see him about nine in the morning. Savage knew that his intention

was to assist him, but was very much disgusted that he should presume to prescribe the hour of his attendance, and, I believe, refused to visit him, and rejected his interference." At another time, when his clothes were worn out, he received notice, that at a coffee-house some clothes and linen were left for him; but the offer was made with some neglect of ceremonies, which Savage so much resented, that he refused the present, and declined to enter the house till the clothes that had been designed for him were taken away.

With all his pride and hauteur, he was one of the most entertaining and fascinating companions of his day, and few thought the pleasure they received from him dearly purchased, by paying for his wine, which he would often call for at a tavern, without scruple, and trust for the reckoning to the liberality of his company. It was his peculiar happiness, says his biographer, that he scarcely ever found a stranger whom he did not leave a friend; but it must likewise be added, that he had not often a friend long without obliging him to become a stranger. His temper was uncertain and capricious, and he retained his hatred more tenaciously than his benevolence; yet he was compassionate, both by nature and principle, and always ready to perform offices of humanity. One instance is recorded of his generosity, which, says Johnson, in some ages would have made a saint, and, perhaps, in others a hero. Some time after he had obtained his pardon for his share in the death of Mr. Sinclair, he met in the street a woman who had sworn with much malignity against him. She informed him that she was in distress, and, with great earnestness, desired him to relieve her; when, instead of taking pleasure in the calamities of one who had brought his life into danger, he gently reproved her for her perjury, and, changing the only guinea that he had, divided it equally between her and himself.

Of his mode of life after he left Lord Tyrconnel's house, Johnson draws an affecting picture. "He lodged," says the doctor, "as much by accident as he dined, and passed the night sometimes in mean houses, which are set open at night to any casual wanderers; sometimes in cellars, among the riot and filth of the

meanest and most profligate of the rabble; and sometimes, when he had not money to support even the expenses of these receptacles, walked about the streets till he was weary, and laid down, in the summer, upon a bulk; or, in the winter, with his associates in poverty, among the ashes of a glass-house." To pass a night in this manner did Savage often retire from a convivial circle, of which he had been at once the life and the ornament. Yet, under such circumstances, his fortitude never deserted him; indeed, perhaps at no period of his career did despair even enter his thoughts. Exhilarated by the present moment, he forgot the past and became reckless of the future, and dissipated his time and his money with equal prodigality and vivacity. But these moments were not unimproved; he mingled in cursory conversation with the same steadiness of attention as others apply to a lecture; and amidst the appearance of thoughtless gaiety, lost no new idea that was started, nor any hint that could be improved.

As an author, Savage appears to advantage in every respect; and whatever may have been his actions, his writings uniformly tended to the exaltation of the mind, and the propagation of morality and piety. His great powers and experience of observation more than compensated for his want of learning; and with a genius at once poetical and original, he gave to his versification and sentiments a cast peculiar to themselves, and not to be imitated with success. Of his style, Johnson says, the general excellence is dignity, and its general fault harshness; of his sentiments the prevailing beauty is sublimity, and uniformity the prevailing defect. No author took more pains in the correction of his sheets; he often altered, revised, recurred to his first reading or punctuation, and again adopted the alteration; the intrusion or omission of a comma was sufficient to discompose him, and he would lament an error of a single letter as a heavy calamity.

Upon the whole, it is not too much to say of the capacities of Savage, that he possessed wisdom enough for a statesman, eloquence to have influenced senates, delicacy that might have polished courts, and ideas of virtue that might have enlightened the moralist;

but, to those who possess similar attainments, he is a memorable example, says the authority from whom we have so often quoted, "that nothing will supply

the want of prudence; and that negligence and irregularity, long continued, will make knowledge useless, wit ridiculous, and genius contemptible."

### JAMES THOMSON.

**JAMES THOMSON**, the son of a clergyman, was born at Ednam, in Roxburghshire, Scotland, on the 17th of September, 1700. His father having a large family, the education of James, who displayed uncommon promises of future excellence, was undertaken by Mr. Riccarton, a neighbouring minister. He was first sent to school at Jedburg, where he showed no superiority to other boys, except in the composition of occasional pieces of poetry, most of which he threw into the fire. From Jedburg he removed, with the intention of studying for the church, to Edinburgh, where he remained without distinction, till the time came for him to perform a probationary exercise, by explaining a psalm. On this occasion his diction was so poetical and splendid, that he received a reproof from Mr. Hamilton the divinity professor, who declared many of his expressions unintelligible and profane. This rebuke, whilst it repressed his thoughts of entering into orders, gave additional fervour to his poetical genius; and receiving encouragement from his friends to proceed to London, he arrived in the metropolis with no other incumbrances than some letters of recommendation, and his poem of *Winter*. The former he had the misfortune to lose, and the latter he with some difficulty sold, for a very low price, to Mr. Millar. The dedication of it, however, to Sir Spencer Compton, procured him a present of twenty guineas; and the poem being recommended by Aaron Hill and others, as well as by its own intrinsic merit, passed, in a short time, through several editions, and gained the author a proportionate reputation.

In 1727, he published his *Summer*; a Poem on the Death of Sir Isaac Newton, and *Britannia*; the first of which was dedicated to *Bubb Dodington*, at the suggestion of Lord Binning, to whom Thomson had been tutor. In the fol-

lowing year appeared his *Spring*, with a dedication to the Countess of Hertford, whom he used to visit every summer, for the purpose of assisting her studies, and listening to her verses. In 1730, he completed his *Seasons* by the publication of *Autumn*, having previously brought upon the stage his tragedy of *Sophonisba*, which produced but little effect beyond that of a moral lecture; and, in consequence of the unfortunate line,—

O Sophonisba, Sophonisba, O!

caused the author for some time to be echoed through the town as—

O, *Jemmy Thomson*, *Jemmy Thomson*, O!

Having been recommended by Dr. Rundle, as tutor to Mr. Charles Talbot, the eldest son of the chancellor, the subject of our memoir passed some time abroad with his pupil, and on his return was made secretary of the briefs, and commenced his poem on *Liberty*: after having employed two years in the composition of it, he published it in five parts, and considered it as his noblest work; but none, from his pen, produced so little impression upon the public. "Their judgment," says Johnson, "was not erroneous: the recurrence of the same images must tire in time; an enumeration of examples to prove a position which nobody denied, as it was from the beginning superfluous, must quickly grow disgusting."

Thomson lived in ease and plenty until the death of Lord Talbot, in 1737, when omitting, either through pride, bashfulness, or indolence, to solicit a continuation of his place from the succeeding chancellor, *Hardwicke*, it was, after being kept vacant some time, bestowed upon another. Indigence now prompted him to labour; but the former was soon relieved by the bounty of the Prince of Wales, who, on the intro-



duction of our author, interrogated him about the state of his affairs. Thomson replied, that they were "in a more poetical posture than formerly," and had a pension allowed him of £100 per annum. In 1738, he produced his tragedy of *Agamemnon*, with the reception of which he was not more satisfied than that given to *Sophonisba*; and it is said, that coming late to some friends, with whom he was to sup on the first night of its representation, he excused his delay by telling them, the sweat of his distress was so disordered his wig, that he could not come till he had been refitted by a barber. An anecdote is also told of the interest he evinced in his own drama by attending the representation of it in the upper gallery, where he accompanied the players by audible recitations, till a friendly hint frightened him into silence. He next produced his *Edward and Eleanora*, which was the second play refused under the licensing act, then lately passed; and when the public murmured, says Johnson, at the unkind treatment of Thomson, one of the ministerial writers remarked, that "he had taken a *Liberty* which was not agreeable to *Britannia* in any *Season*." Shortly afterwards, our author wrote, in conjunction with his friend Mallet, the *Masque of Alfred*; but it is doubtful which of the two was the author of the still popular and national song of *Rule Britannia*. In 1745, appeared his most successful tragedy, entitled *Tancred and Sigismunda*; and about the same time he received the appointment of surveyor-general to the Leeward Islands, through the influence of Mr. Littleton. His next piece was *The Castle of Indolence*, the publication of which he did not long survive; for paying little attention to a cold which he had caught on the Thames, between London and Kew, he was attacked by fever, and died at his residence at the latter place, on the 27th of August, 1748. He was buried at Richmond; and, in 1762, a monument was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey. After his death, his tragedy of *Coriolanus* was acted for the benefit of his family; on which occasion a prologue was written by Littleton, and spoken by Quin, in a manner, says Johnson, that shewed him to be, in that instance, no actor.

In person, Thomson was above the

middle size, of a dull countenance, and a gross, unanimated, uninviting appearance. In company, he was shy and silent, except among select friends, with whom, as he was warmly beloved by all of them, he was cheerful and entertaining. He died a bachelor; and, indeed, he appears to have preferred the transient pleasures of a voluptuary, to the uninterrupted quiet of domestic life. "He knows not any love," said Savage, "but that of the sex; he was, perhaps, never in cold water in his life; and he indulges in all the luxury that comes within his reach." He possessed, however, great kindness of heart, was entirely free from literary jealousy, and would give on all occasions what his purse would supply; though his natural indolence prevented him from performing the active offices of intervention or solicitation. He had often, says Johnson, felt the inconveniences of idleness, but never cured it; and was so conscious of his own character, that he talked of writing an eastern tale of *The Man who loved to be in Distress*. Such was his exceeding laziness, that he is recorded to have been seen standing at a peach-tree, with both his hands in his pockets, eating the fruit as it hung. At another time, being discovered in bed at a very late hour in the day, when he was asked why he did not rise, his answer was, "Troth, mon, I see nae motive for rising."

One of his peculiarities was a very unimpressive and inarticulate manner of delivering any lofty or solemn composition; and he was once reading to Dodginton, who was so provoked by his manner of pronunciation, that he snatched the paper from his hand, and told him that he did not understand his own verses.

As a poet, Thomson takes his place in the first rank of English writers; his *Seasons* and *Castle of Indolence* being performances of equal beauty and originality, and such as will always continue to command the applause of critics and readers. He is eminently the poet of Nature, which he describes with a fidelity that, in the words of his biographer, makes the reader "wonder that he never saw before what Thomson shews him, and that he never yet has felt what Thomson impresses." His diction, though occasionally cumbrous and la-

boured, seldom becomes harsh or unmusical; but the exuberance of splendour, in which he involves some of his thoughts and images, frequently renders him obscure, and fills the ear more

than the mind. As a dramatic writer, he cannot be said to have succeeded; his tragedies possess little interest or pathos, and his language is rather that of declamation than dialogue.

## HENRY FIELDING

HENRY FIELDING, a grandson of the Earl of Denbigh, and the son of Lieutenant-general Fielding, by his first wife, who was a daughter of Judge Gould, was born at Sharpham Park, near Glastonbury, Somersetshire, on the 22nd of April, 1707. The first rudiments of his education were acquired under Mr. Oliver, who is said to have been the original of Parson Trulliber, in Joseph Andrews. He was afterwards sent to Eton, where he applied closely to study, and had the reputation of being an excellent Greek and Latin scholar. On leaving school, he proceeded to Leyden, where he studied civil law for two years, at the expiration of which time, his father being unable to continue the necessary pecuniary supplies, he returned to London, at the age of little more than nineteen. Although his course of legal education was thus interrupted, he had accumulated a large store of solid learning; and, amidst his wildest subsequent dissipation, the love of reading and of literary intercourse never forsook him.

On his arrival in London, his brilliant wit, humour, and high relish of social enjoyment, soon brought him into great request with men of taste and literature, as well as with the voluptuous of less refinement. The dissipated habits which he thus acquired, speedily involved him in pecuniary difficulties; for, although his father professed to allow him £200 a-year, this allowance, as Fielding used to say, "any one might pay who would."

Under these circumstances he turned his attention to dramatic composition, and, in 1727, produced a comedy, in five acts, called *Love in several Masques*. The piece, which was favourably received, contained much smart, and even witty dialogue; but none of that finished development of plot and character which he subsequently displayed in his

classic performances. The same observations will apply to his next effort, *The Temple Beau*, also a comedy, in five acts, which appeared in 1729: the hero is of the *Ranger* class, (though it should be noted that the piece preceded the *Suspicious Husband*;) and is endowed with a good stock of wit and vivacity, but the grouping of the characters is straggling and inefficient. We cannot afford space for a separate mention of all Fielding's dramatic productions; they were mostly written between 1727 and the end of 1736; so that he produced about eighteen dramas, of various lengths, before he was thirty. Those that have longest kept the stage are, *The Wedding Day*; an alteration of his *Tom Thumb*; the *Intriguing Chambermaid*; the *Virgin Unmasked*; and two excellent adaptations from Moliere,—the *Miser*, and the *Mock Doctor*. His theatrical performances altogether amount to twenty-six, thirteen of which are comedies in three or five acts; all containing some sterling matter, though they cannot be commended as models either of delicacy or composition. It was his own observation that he left off writing for the stage when he ought to have begun; and, considering the extreme haste in which his pieces were put together, it is easy to account for his not holding a more distinguished rank among dramatists. It appears, also, that he had no overweening respect for the judgment of a theatrical audience. When *The Wedding Day*, the last of his dramas, was forthcoming, in 1743, Garrick, who played in it, told the author, he was apprehensive that the audience would take offence at a certain passage, and therefore begged it might be expunged. "No," said Fielding, "if the scene is not a good one, let them find that out." The disapprobation of the house was aroused

at the place the actor had anticipated, and he retired, chafing, to the green-room, where the author was solacing himself with a bottle. "What's the matter, Garrick?" said he; "What are they hissing now?"—"Why, the scene that I begged you to retrench: I knew it would not do; and they have frightened me so that I shall not be able to collect myself again the whole evening." "Oh, curse them!" said Fielding, "they have found it out, have they?"

In his twenty-seventh year, Fielding married Miss Craddock, of Salisbury, a lady of great beauty, and whose domestic virtues appear to have afforded the materials from which he drew the exquisite character of Amelia. Her marriage portion was £1,500; and his mother dying about the same time, a small estate at Stower, in Dorsetshire, of £200 per year, devolved to him. Upon his retirement to this place, he commenced keeping an establishment far beyond his means, and in less than three years found himself in greater indigence than before, with the addition of a young family to support. He now, for the first time, determined steadily to pursue his legal studies, and for that purpose took chambers in the Temple, and soon made himself master of no inconsiderable snare of professional knowledge.

After his call to the bar, he attended the courts at Westminster, and travelled the western circuit; but his constitution being unequal to the active labours of his profession, he found himself obliged to renounce it, but not without having given some proof of his legal attainments, in the composition of two manuscript volumes on Crown Law. A great number of fugitive political traets also came from his pen at this time, and the periodical paper, called *The Champion*, was mainly indebted to his abilities for support.

His *Essays on Conversation*, and on the Knowledge of the Characters of Men, the *Journey from this World to the Next*, and the *History of Jonathan Wild*, were among the earliest fruits of his literary industry, and formed the principal means of his support whilst he was preparing himself for the bar.

In 1742, appeared his first complete novel of Joseph Andrews, which produced him both fame and emolument,

though the latter was not sufficient to remove the embarrassments of one who could learn anything but economy. The loss of his wife, which he felt with an anguish that threatened the loss of his reason, added to his difficulties; and it was some time before he was sufficiently composed to continue his literary labours. These he resumed by engaging in two periodical papers, called *The True Patriot* and *The Jacobite Journal*, which he conducted in a manner favourable to the views of the existing government, who rewarded him with the office of a Middlesex justice. This was a situation at that time not altogether congenial to the feelings of a gentleman, but Fielding did much to increase its respectability by the manner in which he fulfilled his duties. Nor was his pen idle: he published many pamphlets respecting the prevention of crime, and the regulation of the police; and his *Inquiry into the Cause of the late Increase of Robbers, &c.* made a great impression at the period.

In the midst of these labours, he found time to complete his master-piece, *Tom Jones*, which, in the dedication of it to Littelton, he calls the labour of some years of his life. The plot of this novel is confessedly unrivalled, both for variety and consistency, and every page teems with observation and character; the author is animated throughout with a genuine love of goodness and hatred of hypocrisy. It has been said that the character of Jones is an encouragement to imprudence; but Allworthy, who is a man of prudence as well as benevolence, is evidently the model whom the author holds out for imitation; Jones never commits an imprudence without finding it involve him in distress; and is finally made happy, not by his vices or follies, which always keep him off his haven, but by the discovery of the treachery of his enemies. "I have endeavoured to inculcate," says Fielding, "that virtue and innocence can scarce ever be injured but by indiscretion; and that it is this alone which often betrays them into the snares that deceit and villany spread for them."

The novel of *Amelia*, which succeeded *Tom Jones*, (December, 1751,) although it may not display the intense glow of colouring and consummate skill in composition which characterize the former



work, exhibits a delicious mellowness and pathetic power which are equally enchanting. Notwithstanding his ill state of health, and the time consumed by his magisterial duties, Fielding, shortly after the publication of *Amelia*, started a new periodical paper, called the *Covent Garden Journal*, which was published every Tuesday and Friday, and conducted much to public amusement for a twelvemonth, when the writer's increased infirmities obliged him to abandon the undertaking.

He was now recommended to take a journey to Lisbon, which he reached in August, 1754, having written an interesting account of his voyage to that city, where he died about two months after his arrival, in the forty-eighth year of his age. He was attended in his last illness by his second wife, by whom he had four children.

The person of Fielding was tall, handsome and robust, and his constitution proportionably vigorous; but early dissipation, aggravated, probably, in his maturer years, by mental vexation and want of sufficient bodily exercise, brought him to a painful and untimely end. He was not one of those malignant deceivers who decry those virtues they have not had the fortitude to practice; but, like Steele, (to whom, both in character and genius, he bears a strong

resemblance), he everywhere inculcates, directly or by inference, the duty and advantages of enlightened prudence; and is the indignant satirist only in branding selfishness, injustice, and hypocrisy. Although, perhaps, possessed of as strong animal spirits as ever glowed in a human frame, he was remarkable for conjugal tenderness and constancy, and equally exemplary in the discharge of his paternal duties. In religious principle he was a sincere Christian; and he had even contemplated an answer to the theological writings of Bolingbroke, and made considerable preparations for the purpose. As a writer, his faculties were not only vast, but admirably balanced:—taste and learning, invention and observation, wit, sense, feeling and humour, glow in his pages with united lustre; and, in spite of some superficial blemishes, both as a writer and a moralist, it may be safely pronounced that Henry Fielding ranks in the first class of the literary ornaments of his country. His chief defects are an occasional coarseness of language, and a proneness to excuse palpable deviations from rectitude of conduct, on the score of "goodness of heart," which he himself possessed in an eminent degree; but nothing seems to have been farther from his intentions than indecency of expression or immorality of sentiment.

### JOHN CAMPBELL.

JOHN CAMPBELL was born at Edinburgh, on the 8th of March, 1708, and was articled to an attorney, but never practised in that capacity, although he appears to have served the full period of his clerkship. His first literary labour appeared in 1736, in two volumes folio, under the title of *The Military History of Prince Eugene and the Duke of Marlborough*; which was the cause of his being solicited to undertake a share in the *Ancient Universal History*, wherein, according to Dr. Kippis, he wrote the *Cosmogony*; whilst Johnson assigns him the *History of the Persians and the Constantinopolitan Empire*. During the time he was thus engaged he also produced, in

1739, *The Travels and Adventures of Edward Browne, Esq.*, followed by *Memoirs of the Bashaw Duke de Ripperda*, which was reprinted in 1740, with improvements. In 1741 he published his concise *History of Spanish America*; and in the following year the first and second volumes of his *Lives of the English Admirals and other eminent British Seamen*, the two last volumes of which appeared in 1744. This work, the first to which he affixed his name, gained him great reputation, and was translated into German soon after its completion. In 1743, he printed *Hermippus Redivivus*, or *The Sage's Triumph over Age and the Grave*; a tract, which had its origin in one printed

at Coblenz, wherein it is recorded, that one Hermippus preserved his life to the age of one hundred and fifteen, by inhaling the breath of young females. In 1744 appeared his *Voyages and Travels*, in two volumes, folio, containing all the circumnavigators from Columbus to Anson: a complete History of the East Indies; Historical Details of Attempts made to discover the North-east and North-west Passages; the Commercial History of Corea and Japan; the Russian Discoveries by Land and Sea; a distinct Account of the Spanish, Portuguese, British, French, Dutch, and Danish Settlements in America; with other pieces, not to be found in any former collection. During the time he was preparing this laborious undertaking, he contributed to the pages of the *Biographia Britannica*, which began to be published in numbers in 1745; and his writings, extending through four volumes of the work, are much superior to those of his coadjutors.

In 1748, he contributed a tract on Chronology, and another on Trade and Commerce, to Dodsley's *Preceptor*; and in 1750 he published the *Present State of Europe*, which went through six editions, and was highly commended by the critics. His next employment was in *The Modern Universal History*, in the progress of which he displayed great learning and ability, having contributed the ably-written histories of the Portuguese, Dutch, Spanish, French, Swedish, Danish, and Ostend Settlements in the East Indies; and the histories of the kingdoms of Spain, Portugal, Algarve, Navarre, and that of France, from Clovis to 1656. In June, 1754, the University of Glasgow presented Campbell with the degree of L.L.D.; and a pamphlet which he wrote in defence of the peace of Paris, in 1763, procured him the patronage of Lord Bute, through whose influence he was afterwards appointed agent for the province of Georgia, in North America. He had in the mean time written, among other works, *An Exact Account of the Greatest White Herring Fishery in Scotland*; *The History of the War in the West Indies*; and *A Treatise upon the Trade of Great Britain to America*.

In 1772, he brought out, in two quarto volumes, his last great work, entitled *A Political Survey of Great Britain*:

being a series of reflections on the situation, lands, revenues, colonies, and commerce of this island; intended to shew that they had not approached near the summit of improvement, but that it will afford employment to many generations before they push to their utmost extent the national advantages of Great Britain. This was his favourite production, and the one from which he expected to derive his greatest degree of fame and profit; but, notwithstanding the merit of the work, which has, however, since received its adequate share of praise, he did not live to see his expectations realized. The accuracy of many of his facts may, perhaps, be disputed; and much of his reasoning may appear ill-founded; yet, from the prodigious variety of information it contains, there is no book more worthy of the constant study of the politician, the merchant, the manufacturer, and of all others interested in the prosperity of this country. Burke acknowledged that he was chiefly indebted to it in the composition of his *Account of the European Settlements in America*; and in the spring of 1774, our author received from Catherine, the late Empress of Russia, a present of her portrait, drawn in the robes worn in that country in the days of John Vassillievitch.

Campbell died of a decline, brought on by severe study, on the 28th of December, 1775, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, at his house, in Queen Square, Great Ormond Street. He is described as having been of a humane disposition and kind manners, exemplary in all the social relations of life, and of strict piety and morality. In addition to his knowledge of Greek and Latin, the principal European, the Hebrew, and many of the Oriental languages, he possessed a vast share of biblical learning, and was so skilled in medicine, that he might have followed it as a profession with success. His industry and versatility as a writer, will have been seen from the foregoing memoir, but some imputations have been, with justice, cast upon his taste and judgment, in consequence of the almost unvarying strain of panegyric indulged by him in the *Biographia Britannica*. Besides the works already named, he printed *A Discourse on Providence*, which reached a third edition; also

various tracts on political, moral, and religious subjects, all of which were, in their time, extremely popular.

The writer of *Anecdotes, Historical and Illustrative*, tells the following anecdotes of Campbell:—A gentleman, who happened to dine with the doctor, at the house of a common acquaintance, observed, that he should be glad to purchase a complete set of his works. The hint was not lost; for the next morning the gentleman was surprised at the appearance of a cart before the door, loaded with books, and the bill, amounting to £70.—Campbell was a non-juror, and most zealously attached to the House of Stuart. It happened that a messenger who was employed by the Jacobites in England to carry on a correspondence with the Pretender, had prevailed upon the doctor to write a letter to the Pretender's secretary, and as the messenger was in Sir Robert Walpole's pay, he carried it, with the rest, to that minister, who sent for the doctor the following morning (as he often did at other times, having frequently employed his pen in writing in defence of his administration), on pretence of talking to him about something he was to write. Sir Robert

took him to a window which looked into the street, and while they were standing there together, he had contrived that the messenger should pass by, and, looking up, moved his hat at them; upon which Sir Robert asked the doctor if he knew that man, and who he was? The doctor, in some alarm, immediately answered, that he was very well acquainted with him, and that he could assure him he was a worthy, honest man. "He may be so," said Sir Robert, "but he is certainly a very careless one; for he gave me a letter yesterday, which, I believe, was not intended to come into my hands, and I think its direction is in your hand-writing!" Then, pulling out the letter, he gave it to him unopened. The doctor fell upon his knees, and vowed, that as he had given him his life, it should be devoted to his service, and he never ceased to be his advocate throughout the remainder of his life. And Sir Robert was so well convinced of his sincerity, that he would have given him a valuable place; but the doctor would not sacrifice his principles to his interest, and therefore declined the offer, continuing a non-juror as long as the Pretender lived.

### JOHN ARMSTRONG.

**JOHN ARMSTRONG**, the son of a clergyman, at Castleton, in Roxburghshire, Scotland, was born at that place, about the year 1709. He was educated for the medical profession, and distinguished himself at the University of Edinburgh, both in the study of physic and literature. Before his twentieth year he gained a prize medal for a prose composition, presented by a literary society; and, in 1732, he took his doctor's degree with great reputation,—his inaugural thesis, *De Tabæ Purulenta*, being far superior to the common bulk of productions of that nature. He soon afterwards removed to London, where he appeared in the double capacity of author and physician, but in the latter he attained neither eminence nor emolument. In 1735, he published an anonymous pam-

phlet, entitled *An Essay for Abridging the Study of Physic*, to which is added a dialogue between Hygeia, Mercury, and Pluto, relating to the practice of physic, as it is managed by a certain illustrious society; and an epistle from Usbeck, the Persian, to Joshua Ward, Esq., with a dedication to Ward, Moore, and the numerous sect of inspired physicians. It was a humorous attack upon the empirics, of which Ward was then at the head, and had wit enough to be compared, by some of the critics, to Lucian. In 1737, he published a *History and Synopsis of the Cure of the Venereal Disease*; and, shortly afterwards, his elegant and vigorous, but obscene poem, of *The Economy of Love*; "which has, probably," says his biographer, in the *Edinburgh Encyclopædia*, "contributed to extend that



pestilence as much as his Synopsis has contributed to cure it." At a subsequent period the author pruned some of its luxuriances, but left it still so redolent of immorality, that it has been excluded from collections, in which its merits would have entitled it to a place.

In 1744, he published his principal work, the didactic poem of *The Art of Preserving Health*, which raised his poetical reputation to a height that his after performances scarcely sustained. In 1746, he was appointed one of the physicians to the hospital for lame and sick soldiers; and, in the course of a few years, he published, successively, his poem on *Benevolence*, *Epistle on Taste*, and *Sketches on Various Subjects*, under the name of *Launcelot Temple, Esq.* The last publication, in which he is supposed to have derived some assistance from the celebrated Mr. Wilkes, had a very rapid sale, and was justly admired for its humour, and the knowledge of mankind which it displayed. In 1760, he was appointed physician to the army in Germany, where he wrote a poem, called *Day*; and an *Epistle to John Wilkes, Esq.*, in which latter piece he ridiculed Churchill, as a "bouncing mimic." This infuriated the latter to an extraordinary degree, and in his poem of *The Journey*, he satirized our author with unjustifiable severity; and soon afterwards Armstrong lost the friendship of Wilkes, through disagreement in politics. In 1763, he returned to London, and passed his time principally in study, and the society of men of genius; his medical practice being so confined, as to require little or no portion of his time. In 1770, he published a collection of miscellanies, containing his former pieces, (except the *Economy of Love*, and *Day*.) with imitations of Shakspeare and Spenser; the *Universal Almanack*, and other effusions, which are scarcely worth particularizing. In 1771, he made a journey to France and Italy, accompanied by Fuseli, the celebrated painter; and afterwards published an account of his tour, under the name of *Launcelot Temple*. This was followed, in 1773, by a pamphlet, in his own name, called *Medical Essays*, in which he attributed his want of popularity in his profession, to his "not being able to employ the

usual means of flattery and cajoling, from an inherent pride and an excess of sensibility." This was his last publication; he died in September, 1779, leaving, to the surprise of his friends, upwards of £3,000, saved by great parsimony, out of a very moderate income, arising principally out of his half-pay.

Dr. Armstrong, though a man of morbid sensibility of mind, possessed an elevated understanding, and great goodness of heart, and was much beloved and respected by his intimate friends, among whom were Dr. Grain-ger, Sir John Pringle, and the poet Thomson. This last he assisted in his composition of the *Castle of Indolence*; the fine stanzas, descriptive of the diseases to which the votaries of indolence finally become martyrs, having been written by Armstrong. The tenth stanza in that poem is said to have contained a description of his character, which is so graphically drawn that it should not be omitted:—

With him was sometimes joined in silent walk,  
(Profoundly silent—for they never spoke)  
One shyer still, who quite detested talk;  
Oft stung by spleen, at once away he broke,  
To grove of pine and broad o'er-shadowing oak,  
There inly thrilled, he wandered all alone,  
And on himself his pensive fury woke;  
He never uttered word, save when first shone  
The glittering star of eve—"Thank Heav'n! the  
day is done!"

Notwithstanding the morbid and unsocial light in which he is here represented, his conversation is said to have been rich and entertaining; and Fuseli and others warmly attest the benevolence of his character. In writing to a friend respecting him, Thomson says, "the doctor does not decrease in spleen; but there is a certain kind of spleen that is both humane and agreeable, like Jacques's in the play." As a poet, the reputation of Armstrong rests upon his *Art of Preserving Health*, which will be a lasting monument of his poetical talents, as well as his skill in the medical art. It is full of charming descriptions, and beautiful images; the author thinks boldly, feels strongly, and although his language nearly approaches to common phraseology, it never becomes prosaic. "To describe so difficult a thing gracefully and poetically," says Dr. Warton, in his *Reflections on*

Didactic Poetry, "as the effects of a distemper on a human body was reserved for Dr. Armstrong, who accordingly hath executed it at the end of his third book of his *Art of Preserving Health*, where he hath given us that

pathetic account of the sweating sickness. There is a classical correctness and closeness of style in this poem that are truly admirable, and the subject is raised and adorned by numberless poetical images."

### SAMUEL JOHNSON.

THIS "great cham of literature," as Dr. Smollett termed him, was the son of a bookseller and stationer, at Lichfield, in Derbyshire, where he was born, on the 18th of September, 1709. He was afflicted from his birth with scrofula, which disfigured his countenance, and, for a time, deprived him of the sight of one of his eyes. In allusion to this he says, "I was taken to London to be touched for the evil by Queen Anne. I always retained some memory of the journey, though I was then but thirty months old." He received the rudiments of education, first at a day school, and afterwards at the grammar-school of Lichfield, where he surpassed all his school-fellows in quickness of learning; and acquired, in particular, a most accurate knowledge of Latin, which he accounted for by saying,—"my master whipped me very well; without that I should have done nothing." At this time he was remarkable for his memory, inquisitiveness, and indolence; being too idle to join his schoolfellows in their diversions, except in winter, when he took a pleasure in being drawn upon the ice by a boy bare-footed, who pulled him along by a garter fixed round him.

In 1725, he was removed, by the advice of his cousin, the Rev. Mr. Ford, to a school at Stourbridge, in Worcestershire, where he remained little more than a year, and did not receive as much benefit as was expected. Of his respective progress at Stourbridge and Lichfield, he is said to have remarked to Dr. Percy, Bishop of Dromore, "At one I learned much in the school, but little from the master; in the other I learnt much from the master, but little in the school." On his return home, he is related, by his principal

biographer, to have passed two years in a state very unworthy his uncommon abilities, although he read so much, and so well, that when he came to Oxford, Dr. Adams, he says, told him, he was the best qualified for the university that he had ever known come there. It is not certain at whose expense he resided at Oxford; he was entered a commoner of Pembroke College, in October, 1728, and, according to Sir John Hawkins, was supported there by the father of one of his school-fellows, to whom he acted as tutor; but Mr. Croker has stated circumstances, in his edition of Boswell, that render this part of Johnson's history doubtful. He appears neither to have learnt much, nor thought much of Mr. Jorden, the college tutor; and on being fined by him for absence from one of his lectures, he said to him, "Sir, you have scolded me twopence for non-attendance at a lecture not worth a penny." His reputation at the university arose principally from his Latin poetical compositions; one of these was a translation of the *Messiah* of Pope, who, on being shewn a copy, said, "the writer of this poem will leave it a question for posterity, whether his or mine be the original." In other respects he paid but little attention to his studies at college, where he had the reputation of a gay, frolicsome fellow, and was noted for the pleasure he took in entertaining the students, and vexing the tutors and fellows. On hearing that this character had been given of him, he observed to Boswell, "Ah! sir, I was mad and violent. It was bitterness which they mistook for frolick. I was miserably poor, and I thought to fight my way by my literature and my wit; so I disregarded all power and all authority."

It was his poverty, thus alluded to, that, about 1730, threw him into that state of hypochondriacism, to which he was constitutionally subject, and from the influence of which he was at no time perfectly free. It affected him so much that he drew up an account of his case in Latin; and put it into the hands of his godfather, and physician, Dr. Swinfen, who irreconcilably offended him by communicating it to others. He was equally averse to an exposure of his indigence, but was, at the same time, too proud to accept of money; and somebody having set a pair of new shoes at the door of his apartment at Oxford, he threw them away with indignation. Despairing of the means of continuing at the university, he took his name off the books of the college, in the autumn of 1731, up to which time, Boswell tells us, he resided there; but Mr. Croker states, on very good authority, that Johnson never returned to the university after his absence, in December, 1729.

Shortly after the death of his father, which took place at the close of the former year, he accepted the situation of usher, at the free grammar-school of Market Bosworth, but he found it so irksome that, in 1733, he accepted an invitation from Mr. Hector, to reside with him at Birmingham. The house in which his friend lodged, belonging to one Warren, a bookseller, Johnson was employed by him to translate, from the Portuguese, Lobo's *Voyage to Abyssinia*, which was published in 1735. For this, his first prose work, he received only five guineas; the preface is admirably written, and the style is such as cannot be mistaken for that of any other author. In the same year, Mr. Walmesley attempted to obtain him the mastership of the grammar-school at Solihull, in Warwickshire; but, although his qualifications in every other respect were acknowledged, he was objected to on the ground of his "being a very haughty, ill-natured gentleman, and having a way of distorting his face, which might affect some young lads."

Not long afterwards he fell in love with one Mrs. Porter, the widow of a Birmingham mercer, to whom, although she exceeded his age by twenty-one years, he was united, at Derby, in 1735.

"She was," says Garrick, "very fat, with a bosom of more than ordinary protuberance. Her swelled cheeks were of a florid red, produced by thick painting, and increased by the liberal use of cordials. She was glaring and fantastic in her dress, and affected both in her speech and general behaviour." Johnson's appearance at the same period is described as being exceedingly forbidding: he was then, as Miss Porter described him to Boswell, lean and lank, so that his immense structure of bones was hideously striking to the eye, and the scars of the scrofula were deeply visible. He also wore his hair, which was straight and stiff, and separated behind; and he had seemingly convulsive starts and odd gesticulations, which tended at once to excite surprise and ridicule. It was, however, as Johnson says, "a love match on both sides," and he not only treated his wife with great tenderness during her life, but thought her eminently beautiful, as appears from the epitaph which he caused to be inscribed upon her tombstone.

With the property he acquired by his marriage, which was about £800, he attempted to establish a boarding school at Edial, near Lichfield, but he only obtained three pupils, one of whom was the celebrated David Garrick. His scholastic speculation proving unsuccessful, he determined on trying his fortune in London; and accordingly, on the 2nd of March, 1737, being then in the twenty-eighth year of his age, he set out for the metropolis, in company with Garrick, whose intention it was to complete his education in town. Johnson remained in London a few months, principally occupied in writing his tragedy of *Irene*, and in endeavouring to procure employment from the booksellers; one of whom, Wilcox, looking at his robust frame, told him, instead of attempting to get his livelihood as an author, "he had better buy a porter's knot." According to Mr. Cumberland, such was his indigence during his first stay in London, that he subsisted for a considerable space of time upon twopence-halfpenny per day. At the close of the year he went to Lichfield, and returned to London with his wife, and soon after his arrival he became a contributor to the *Gentleman's*



Magazine: his first performance in that publication being a Latin ode, *Ad Urbanum*, which appeared in the month of March, 1738. In the May following, he published his *London*, a poem, written in imitation of the third satire of Juvenal, with which Pope was so struck, that on being told that it was written by some obscure man, he exclaimed, "he will soon be *deterré*." The poem, which procured him ten guineas, created a great sensation in the literary circles; it got to a second edition in the course of a week, and laid the foundation of the author's fame. This was succeeded by his *Marmor Norfolciense*, a poem, in which the measures of government were so intemperately attacked, that, according to Sir John Hawkins, who, is, however, contradicted by Boswell, a warrant was issued against the author. Writing for his bread, however, he found so great a hardship, that being offered the mastership of a school, at Appleby, in Leicestershire, if he could obtain the degree of master of arts, he used his utmost exertions, but without effect, to procure a diploma. The want of a degree in civil law also nullified a subsequent effort he made to practise as an advocate in Doctors' Commons. As his only means of subsistence, therefore, he resumed his labours for the *Gentleman's Magazine*, to which he contributed a variety of excellent articles, chiefly biographical. In November, 1740, he began, and continued for two years, to compose the parliamentary speeches, which, being then deemed a breach of privilege, were published under the fiction of *Debates in the Senate of Magna Lilliputia*. It was not generally known at the time that he was the author of them, but the secret transpired several years afterwards, and was avowed by Johnson himself on the following occasion. At a party, of which he was one, besides Mr. Wedderburn, Dr. Francis, and others, the latter, alluding to one of Mr. Pitt's speeches, towards the close of Sir Robert Walpole's administration, declared it to be superior to any of the orations of Demosthenes. Many of the company remembered the debate; and some passages were cited, with the approbation and applause of all present except Johnson, who, as soon as the

warmth of praise had subsided, calmly exclaimed, "That speech I wrote in a garret in Exeter Street." The company, says Boswell, was struck with astonishment; after staring at each other in silent amaze, Dr. Francis asked "how that speech could be written by him?" "Sir," said Johnson, "I wrote it in Exeter Street; I never had been in the gallery of the House of Commons but once. Cave had interest with the door-keepers; he, and the keepers employed under him, gained admittance: they brought away the subject of discussion, the names of the speakers, the sides they took, and the order in which they rose, together with notes of the arguments advanced in the course of the debate. The whole was afterwards communicated to me, and I composed the speeches in the form which they now have in the parliamentary debates." All bestowed lavish encomiums upon Johnson; and one, in particular, praising his impartiality, he replied, "that is not quite true; I saved appearances tolerably well, but I took care that the Whig dogs should have the best of it." He, however, seems to have subsequently regretted the composition of these speeches, as propagating a deception equivalent to falsehood.

Among other of his writings in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1742, were *Proposals for Printing Bibliotheca Harleiana*, or a Catalogue of the Library of the Earl of Oxford; which is here particularly mentioned for the purpose of noticing a quarrel that it produced between our author and Osborne, the bookseller, who purchased the library, and employed Johnson to write the Latin accounts of books in the catalogue. It was reported that he had knocked down Osborne in his shop, with a folio; but he afterwards explained the truth to Boswell, by saying "Sir, he was impertinent to me, and I beat him. But it was not in his shop: it was in my own chamber." In 1744, he published his *Life of Savage*, his association with whom, says Boswell, "imperceptibly led him into some indulgences, which occasioned much distress to his virtuous mind." A more excellent piece of biography than this, of which Johnson wrote forty-eight octavo pages at a

sitting, was, perhaps, never composed; objections have been taken to the truth of some of the facts, but the author undoubtedly believed the statements to which he gave publicity, and was, in some instances, a sharer in the events which he has recorded. Savage and himself used frequently, for want of money to pay for a lodging, to pass the night in the streets, our author at that time being separated from his wife, in consequence, as Hawkins asserts, of the influence of Savage; but attributed, by Mr. Croker, with more probability of truth, to the desire of Johnson that his wife should find, in her own family, a temporary relief from the want with which he was struggling.

In 1745, he published a pamphlet, entitled *Miscellaneous Observations on the Tragedy of Macbeth*, which obtained the approbation of Warburton, who, in the preface to his own edition of Shakspeare, declared all the essays, remarks, &c., which had appeared upon the plays of the bard, with the exception of the above, beneath notice. In 1747, at the opening of Drury Lane Theatre, by Garrick, Johnson wrote a prologue, which has never been surpassed; it was not only received with enthusiastic applause on the first night, but was called for by the audience several times in the course of the season. In the same year he published his plan for a Dictionary of the English Language, in a pamphlet addressed to the Earl of Chesterfield; he undertook to complete it in three years, and the price stipulated for with the booksellers, was £1,575. Dr. Adams finding him at work, one day, upon this stupendous work, asked him how it was possible he could do it in three years, when the French Academy, which consisted of forty members, took forty years to complete their Dictionary. "Sir," said Johnson, "thus it is: this is the proportion; let me see—forty times forty are sixteen hundred; as three to sixteen hundred, so is the proportion of an Englishman to a Frenchman."

Whilst his Dictionary was in progress, he formed a literary club, which met once a week, at the King's Head, in Ivy Lane, Paternoster Row, his own residence being in Gough Square, Fleet Street. In 1748, he wrote for Dodsley's Preceptor, the preface, and, what he

considered his best production, *The Vision of Theodore the Hermit*. In January, 1749, he published his *Vanity of Human Wishes*, for which he only received five guineas; and, in the following month, his tragedy of *Irene* was brought out, by Garrick, at Drury Lane. Previously to its representation, a violent altercation took place between the author and the manager, to whose amputations, for the sake of stage effect, Johnson refused to submit. He at length, however, through the interference of a friend to both parties, allowed in part, the proposed alterations, and the tragedy was produced. The play went off tolerably well till it came to the conclusion, when Mrs. Pritchard, the heroine of the piece, was to be strangled upon the stage, and to speak two lines with the bow-string round her neck. The audience cried out—"Murder! murder!" She several times attempted to speak, but in vain: and at last was obliged to go off the stage alive. This passage was afterwards struck out, and she was carried off to be put to death behind the scenes; but the play did not please, although Garrick's zeal for the author carried it through for nine nights. Johnson, however, it is said, acquiesced without a murmur, to the unfavourable decision of the public, and was probably convinced that dramatic writing was not his forte, as he never afterwards attempted that species of composition. *Irene*, after all, could not have been a matter of much disappointment to him, as it produced him altogether £300; £200 for the first three nights' profit, and £100 for the copy-right.

In March, 1750, he published the first number of *The Rambler*, which the Italians have ludicrously translated *Il Vagabondo*. He completed this work in 1752; the whole of the papers having been written by himself, with the exception of Numbers Ten, Thirty, Forty-four, and Ninety-seven. The grave tone of the work greatly impeded its periodical popularity, but soon after its publication, in six duodecimo volumes, it rapidly increased in fame, and its author lived to see it reach a tenth edition. Richardson, Dr. Young, and others preferred it to *The Spectator*, but Johnson received most delight from

the opinion of his wife, who said to him, after a few numbers had come out, "I thought very well of you before; but I did not imagine you could have written any thing equal to this." Many of the characters in *The Rambler* are said to have been drawn from life, particularly that of Prospero, from Garrick; a satire which, however applicable, was, in Johnson, an ingratitude, which it was no wonder the former never entirely forgave. In 1751, having previously written a preface to *Lauder's Essay on Milton's Use and Imitation of the Moderns*, in his *Paradise Lost*, he, on the detection of the author's imposture, by Dr. Douglas, dictated a letter for *Lauder* to write, acknowledging his fraud and contrition. Johnson himself, also, as some atonement for his unconscious promotion of the fraud, wrote a prologue to *Comus*, on its representation, for the benefit of *Milton's* grand-daughter.

In the year last-mentioned, he was plunged into great distress by the death of his wife: she does not appear to have possessed any very attractive qualities; but there is no doubt that Johnson loved her passionately during her life, and deeply lamented her after her death. Dissensions, as it has been said, probably took place between them; but a record of all the gossip on this subject would only increase the length, without adding to the importance, of the present memoir. He had not long been a widower, before he received into his house *Mrs. Anna Williams*, then afflicted with blindness, and on the failure of an operation to restore her sight, he kept her under his roof for the remainder of his life. In 1753, he began to write for *The Adventurer*, which was at first rather more popular than *The Rambler*. He marked his papers with the signature T, but gave both the fame and the profit to his friend, Dr. Bathurst, who wrote them whilst Johnson dictated. In 1755, the long-expected and much-talked-of *Dictionary of the English Language*, with an *History of the Language*, and an *English Grammar*, was published, in two folio volumes, as the work of Samuel Johnson, M. A., the author having previously obtained that degree from the University of Oxford, through the intervention of Mr.

Warton. The patience of the proprietors was often tried before the completion of the work; when the messenger who carried the last sheet to Millar returned, Johnson asked "Well, what did he say?" "Sir," answered the messenger, "he said, 'Thank God, I have done with him.'" "I am glad," replied Johnson, "that he thanks God for any thing." His reasons for not dedicating his *Dictionary*, as well as his proposals, to Lord Chesterfield, are stated in the following words to Boswell:—"Sir, after making great professions, he (Chesterfield) had, for many years, taken no notice of me; but when my *Dictionary* was coming out, he fell a scribbling in *The World* about it. Upon which I wrote him a letter, expressed in civil terms, but such as might show him that I did not mind what he said or wrote, and that I had done with him." This celebrated letter is a master-piece of composition, and for keen satire and polite reproof, has, perhaps, never been equalled; but the pride of Johnson led him to view the neglects of his discarded patron in a stronger light than it deserved. He acknowledged that he once received £10 from Lord Chesterfield, but thought the sum too inconsiderable to mention in his letter, which, it is said, Chesterfield read with an air of indifference, smiling at the several passages, and observing how well they were expressed. He excused his neglect of Johnson by saying, that he had heard he had changed his lodgings, and did not know where he lived; and declared he would have turned off the best servant he ever had, if he knew that he had denied him to a man who would have been always more than welcome.

The work was received with universal applause, though it contained, as he himself confessed, "a few wild blunders and wild absurdities," and was deficient in the technical part. On being asked, by a lady, how he came to define *pastern* the knee of a horse, he replied "Ignorance, madam; pure ignorance." Nor was he more disconcerted or less candid when other errors were pointed out to him. The following passage in his *Grammar*,—"H seldom, perhaps never, begins any but the first syllable," was thus ridiculed by Wilkes, in the *Public Advertiser*:—"The author



of this observation must be a man of a quick *apprehension*, and of a most *comprehensive* genius."

Our author having spent, during the progress of his laborious work, the money for which he had contracted to execute it, was still under the necessity of exerting his talents, as he himself expresses it, in making provision for the day that was passing over him. The subscriptions taken in for his edition of Shakspeare, and the profits of his Miscellaneous Essays, were now his principal resource for subsistence; and it appears, from the following letter to Mr. Richardson, dated Gough Square, March the 16th, 1756, that they were not sufficient to ward off the distress of an arrest on a particular emergency. "I am obliged to entreat your assistance: I am now under an arrest for five pounds fifteen shillings: Mr. Strahan, from whom I should have received the necessary help in this case, is not at home, and I am afraid of not finding Mr. Millar. If you could be so good as to send me this sum, I will very gratefully repay you, and add it to all former obligations."

In this year he engaged to superintend and contribute to a monthly publication, entitled *The Literary Magazine, or Universal Review*; for which he wrote several original essays, and critical reviews, which he accomplished in his usual masterly style. About this period he was offered, but declined taking orders, a church living of considerable value; and, in April, 1758, he began *The Idler*, which appeared steadily in a weekly newspaper, called *The Universal Chronicle*; and was continued till April, 1760. *The Idler* evidently appeared to be the production of the same genius as *The Rambler*; but it has more of real life, as well as ease of language: out of one hundred and thirteen numbers twelve only were contributed by friends.

The death of his mother, in the beginning of 1759, led to the production of his *Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia*, which he wrote for the express purpose of defraying the expense of her funeral. He told Sir Joshua Reynolds that he composed it in the evenings of one week, sent it to the press in portions as it was written, and had never since read it over. He received for the copy

£100, and £25 when it came to a second edition. Eulogy on a work which is so well known in our own country, and has been translated into most, if not all, of the modern languages, would be superfluous. Though written with a very different motive, it is similar in plan and conduct to Voltaire's *Candide*, "insomuch," observes Boswell, "that I have heard Johnson say, that if they had not been published so closely one after the other, that there was not time for imitation, it would have been in vain to deny that the scheme of that which came latest was taken from the other."

In 1762, he accepted, but not without some reluctance, arising from his predilection for the house of Stuart, the grant of a pension of £300 per annum, which had been obtained for him through the influence of the Earl of Bute, at the solicitation of Mr. Wedderburn and others. In consequence of this, he was much abused, and his own definition of the word *pensioner*, in his Dictionary, was quoted against him. Churchill satirised him with the most poignant severity, under the name of Pomposo, and among other lines, were the following:—

How, to all principles untrue,  
Not fixed to old friends, nor to new,—  
He damns the pension which he takes,  
And loves the Stuart he forsakes.

Johnson, however, lost nothing in the estimation of his friends by accepting the pension, which could not have been bestowed upon one whose abilities more merited, or whose necessities more required it. He was now in comparative affluence, and in order to a full enjoyment of the society of his acquaintance, he became member of a weekly club, in Gerrard Street, Soho, to which most of the literati of the day belonged.

In 1764 and 1765 he was principally engaged in preparing his long-expected edition of Shakspeare, which appeared in the latter year, with a preface which is considered among the most valuable of his literary disquisitions. The edition, however, disappointed the high expectations which some had formed of it; for, although the author had displayed sound sense in comparing the different readings suggested by different critics, he was not only wanting in ori-

ginal conjecture, but in that knowledge of the literature of the Shaksperian age, which has been since found the only genuine source of illustration. It was about this time, that Johnson appears to have been first introduced to Mr. Thrale, the brewer, in whose lady he found an agreeable and intelligent companion, at their house at Streatham, where he was domesticated for a considerable time. In 1767, he had the honour of a personal interview with George the Third, who was pleased to ask him a variety of questions, and to make sundry observations, which convinced our author that his majesty was, if not the greatest scholar, "the finest gentleman he had ever seen." When the king urged him to continue writing, he said "he thought he had written enough."—"I should have thought so, too," was the royal reply, "if you had not written so well." In 1769, he was appointed professor in ancient literature to the Royal Academy of Arts, London; and, in 1770, he published, anonymously, a political pamphlet, entitled the *False Alarm*, in which he endeavoured to justify the exclusion of Mr. Wilkes from the house of commons, on the ground of incapacitation, by previous expulsion. In 1771, appeared his *Thoughts on the late transactions respecting Falkland's Islands*, in which he endeavoured to show the absurdity of going to war with Spain, respecting a possession not worth holding. His political pamphlets induced his friends to make an attempt to procure him a seat in parliament, and Mr. Strahan, the printer, wrote to one of the secretaries of the Treasury, recommending him as an able auxiliary to government. For some reason, however, the minister, Lord North, did not offer Johnson a seat; which, it is probable, he would have gladly accepted, as, upon being subsequently told that Burke had said "he certainly would have been the greatest speaker that ever was in parliament," he exclaimed, "I should like to try my hand now."

In 1773, he took a tour to the Hebrides, and returned to London, after a stay in Scotland of three months, in the course of which he visited its three principal cities, the four universities, the isles of Sky, Rasay, &c., and saw as much of the highland and insular

life as was sufficient for his philosophical contemplation. The great and learned treated him with respect and kindness wherever he went, and Sir Walter Scott tells us that he was long remembered among the lower orders of the Hebrideans, by the title of the *Sassenach More*, the big Englishman. On his arrival in London, he was much enraged at finding that Mr. Thomas Davies had published, without his permission, two volumes of *Miscellaneous and Fugitive Pieces*, by the author of the *Rambler*, some of which were not written by him. On his return from the metropolis, Mr. Thrale asked how the affair ended with Davies? "Why," said Johnson, "I was a fierce fellow, and pretended to be very angry, and Thomas was a good-natured fellow, and pretended to be very sorry; so there the matter dropped." In July, 1774, he set off, in company with Mr. Thrale and his family, on a tour to Wales, and came back to London in September, when he wrote, and in the following month published, a pamphlet called *The Patriot*, composed in anticipation of the general election, in order to predispose the people in favour of government candidates. In 1775, he published an account of his *Journey to the Western Islands of Scotland*, in which, notwithstanding his strong prejudices against that nation, he expressed himself, upon the whole, in a candid and impartial tone, though he occasionally exhibited a contempt for their learning, and an abhorrence of their religion. No one questioned the just and philosophical views of society which it contained, or the elegance and vivacity of the author's descriptions; but his sentence against the authenticity of the poems ascribed to Ossian, gave some offence to the Scotch, and so irritated Mr. Macpherson, that he sent him a threatening letter, which was thus answered by Johnson:—"Mr. James Macpherson, I received your foolish and impudent letter: any violence offered to me, I shall do my best to repel; and what I cannot do for myself, the law will do for me. I hope I never shall be deterred from detecting what I think a cheat, by the menaces of a ruffian. I thought your book an imposture: I think it an imposture still," &c. His Tour to the Hebrides was, however, well spoken of by many natives distinguished

for their literary abilities; and Mr. Tytler says, "it is plain Johnson meant to speak well of Scotland; and he has, in my apprehension, done us great honour in the most capital article, the character of the inhabitants." In 1775, he attempted to defend the conduct of government, with regard to America, in a pamphlet, entitled *Taxation no Tyranny*, written, as Boswell supposes, at the desire of the ruling powers, and with the same degree of vigour, dictatorial assumption, and malignant sarcasm which characterize the rest of his political compositions. It was thrown in his teeth, that his pension had stimulated his pen on these occasions; but he seems to have been sincere, at least, with regard to America, as some years previously he had described its Christian inhabitants as "a race of convicts, who ought to be thankful for anything allowed them short of hanging."

Shortly after the publication of this pamphlet, which he said "he thought he had not been attacked enough for," he received, through the interest of Lord North, the degree of doctor of laws from the University of Oxford. He had obtained, some years before, a similar honour from Dublin, but did not at the time choose to assume the title. In October, he visited Paris, in company with the Thrales and Mr. Baretti; he kept a journal of this tour, in which he seems to have thought the French what he afterwards called them, "much behind-hand, stupid, ignorant creatures."

In 1777, he exerted himself in behalf of Dr. Dodd, then under sentence of death, from which he endeavoured to save him by an exertion of his abilities, that does equal honour to his head and heart. He drew up his defence, and two petitions, one from Dodd to the king, and the other from his wife to the queen, two of the most energetic compositions ever penned, though, as is well known, they failed in their object. In the same year he undertook, for the moderate sum of £210, when requested to name his own price, to write the *Lives of the English Poets*, of which he published the first four volumes in the early part of 1779, entitled *Prefaces, Biographical and Critical*, to the most Eminent of the English Poets. He completed this work in 1781, concluding it with a confession that "he

had written it in his usual way, dilatorily and hastily, unwilling to work, and working with vigour and haste." In the August of the same year he lost his friend Mr. Thrale, who appointed him one of his executors, and left him a legacy of £200. After this event, says Boswell, his visits became less frequent at Streatham. In 1782, his friend Levett died, whom he had maintained in his house for several years; and his own health becoming seriously affected, he, in June, paid a visit to Oxford, for change of scene and air. In October, he took a formal leave of Streatham, on which occasion he composed a prayer, recommending Mrs. Thrale's family to divine protection. Boswell asserts, that he quitted this place in consequence of his receiving a less cordial welcome than formerly; but Mr. Croker observes it was "not because Mrs. Thrale made him less welcome there, but because *she*, and *he with her*, were leaving Streatham;" for, six months after this, Johnson was domiciliated in Mrs. Thrale's new residence in Argyll Street. In June, 1783, he was seized with a paralytic stroke, which, for some time, rendered him speechless: piety was his consolation, but he seems to have looked forward to death with his usual terror at that event. As he began to recover, he amused himself with reading and conversation, and even contemplated the plan of some new works; and in December, "in order to insure himself society, for three days in the week," he instituted a club, at the Essex Head, Essex Street. In June, 1784, he again went to Oxford, where he resided with Dr. Adams, who, he says, "treated me as well as I could expect or wish."

Having expressed a desire of going to Italy, his friends, not deeming his pension adequate to the support of the expenses incidental to the journey, made application to Lord Thurlow, unknown to Johnson, for an augmentation of it by £200. The application was unsuccessful: but the lord chancellor offered to let him have £500, out of his own purse, under the appellation of a loan, but with the intention of conferring it as a present. Johnson was so much affected with this offer, that on its being communicated to him, "he paused," says Boswell, "grew more and more agitated, and burst into tears,



exclaiming, with fervent emotion, 'God bless you all!'

He, however, now gradually grew worse, and it was evident to his physicians, Drs. Heberden, Brocklesby, and Warren, that his end was fast approaching. This, though he so much dreaded, he did not shrink from the knowledge of, and being told by Brocklesby, in answer to his inquiry as to the extent of his danger, that nothing but a miracle could save him, he replied "Then I will take no more physic, not even my opiates; for I have prayed that I may render up my soul to God unclouded." He adhered to this resolution, but was so far from refusing surgical aid, that when Mr. Cruickshank scarified his leg, he cried out "Deeper, deeper. I will abide the consequence: you are afraid of your reputation; but what is that to me? Why hesitate to give me pain, which I do not care for." At another time he leaped out of bed and caught up some lancets, which were taken from him in the supposition that he intended to attempt suicide; but he immediately afterwards seized a pair of scissors, and plunged them into the calf of each leg, for the purpose of relieving them of the water with which they were swelled. His aversion to the prospect of death operated so strongly, that it was some time before he could be prevailed upon to make his will, or even hear the subject mentioned with patience. The chief object of his bounty was his servant Barber, to whom he left £70 per annum, besides a very large sum by codicil. As his end drew near, he took every opportunity of impressing his friends with the necessity of preparation for a future state. To Sir Joshua Reynolds he made three requests—one was to forgive him £30 which he had borrowed of him; another, that he should carefully read the Scriptures: and the last, that he should abstain from using his pencil on the sabbath day; to all of which Sir Joshua assented. He expressed his firm belief in the Christian religion; and, in a conversation with Mr. Windham, said, with respect to testimony, that "we had not such evidence that Cæsar died in the Capitol, as that Christ died in the manner related." In the last days of his illness he grew gradually calmer, and he at length tranquilly expired on the

13th of December, 1785, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, and a monument has since been erected to his memory in St. Paul's, with an inscription, by Dr. Parr. Previously to his dissolution, he burnt, indiscriminately, several manuscripts, and, amongst others, two quarto volumes, containing an account of his life.

The reputation of Johnson, as an author, was more distinguished than that of any other literary character which this country has produced. His classical attainments were, however, inconsiderable, and his reading, in our own language, was more cursory than extensive—more varied than profound. It was an observation of his own, that he thought more than he read; and hence, probably, arose his contempt of certain authors, of whose works indolence or prejudice prevented him from reading more than a portion. We may here, perhaps, be reminded of the number of quotations in his Dictionary; but it by no means follows, nor was it indeed necessary, that he should have perused the whole of the works quoted from, nor even have made the extracts himself; for it is obvious that the task of selecting passages containing certain words might have been performed by the least erudite of his amanuenses, of whom, it is known, he kept six or seven constantly employed. That he could not get through a book was, with him, a sufficient reason for decrying it; but, when to his abuse of Milton we add his real or affected blindness to the merits of Hume, Robertson, Fielding, Swift, Armstrong, and others, we must suspect either the infallibility or sincerity of Johnson's critical judgment. His great works, and those on which his reputation chiefly rests, are his Dictionary, Rambler, Lives of the Poets, and Rasselas. With respect to the first, it is impossible to deny him the merit of having laid the foundation of all subsequent dictionaries of the English language, though its numerous imperfections are now generally acknowledged. Horne Tooke calls it "the most faulty and least valuable" of any of Johnson's productions; and adds, "that share of merit which it possesses makes it by much the more hurtful." Its supposed excellence has certainly deterred many from enter-

ing the same field, though so much remained to be done ; and where all that was done might have been made more perfect. This has been abundantly proved by the edition of Todd, and the researches of Seager, Mason and Jodrel. The chief faults of Johnson are his insertion of pedantic words of recent invention and limited use, to the exclusion of several eminent English words, and especially those peculiar to the quaint style of certain established writers, whom he chooses to call "obsolete." As an instance of this, an excellent critic in the Westminster Review, has pointed out six words in Giles Fletcher's short poem of Christ's Victory and Triumph, not one of which are to be found in Johnson, viz: *latch*, *orgials*, *orizal*, *calls*, *spangelets*, and *bousing can*. He is too cumbrous, also, with his authorities; what need of authorities, it has been aptly asked, for the word *hand*? With these drawbacks, however, it is still a masterly and original production, and has many features which are to be found in no other dictionary. Nothing can be more exquisitely brief and clear than the description of the different senses, and the quotations alone render the work a fund of instruction and entertainment. Johnson had the satisfaction to see it reach four editions in his life time, and a fifth was published in the year of his decease. In his *Rasselas* and his *Rambler* he is in his peculiar element; in the one he is the moral dictator, laying down his maxims with all the force of conviction, and all the eloquence of truth and genius; in the other, he is the enchanter, who fascinates our imagination, the sage who informs our mind, the philosopher who calms our passions. His *Lives of the Poets* is a very unequal performance: it is justly described by Dr. Beattie, as a "fund of entertainment and information; of striking observation and useful reflection; of good sense, and of illiberal prejudices; of just and of unjust criticism." Pastoral and blank verse he seems a determined enemy to; something like envy towards all his contemporaries is manifest; and Dyer, Shenstone, Collins, Akenside, and Gray, are, in particular, treated with injustice. He is too much the verbal critic; there is surely something contemptible in dissecting, almost

word by word, every eight or ten-lined epitaph, written by such a man as Pope. A summary of Johnson's character has been ably drawn by Bishop Cleig, who says:—"Without claiming for Johnson the highest place among his contemporaries, in any single department of literature, we may use one of his own expressions, 'that he brought more mind to every subject, and had a greater variety of knowledge ready for all occasions, than almost any other man.' Though religious to superstition, he was in every other respect so remarkably incredulous, that Hogarth said, while Johnson firmly believed the Bible, he seemed determined to believe nothing else. The same energy which was displayed in his literary productions were exhibited also in his conversation, which was various, striking, and instructive: like the sage in *Rasselas*, he spoke, and attention watched his lips; he reasoned, and conviction closed his periods; when he pleased, he could be the greatest sophist that ever contended in the lists of declamation; and, perhaps, no man ever equalled him in nervous and pointed repartees. But he had a roughness in his manner which subdued the saucy, and terrified the meek; it was only, however, in his manner; for no man was more loved than Johnson was by those who knew him; and his works will be read with veneration for their author, as long as the language in which they are written shall be understood."

His style, notwithstanding its decided mannerism, has formed an era in English composition; its chief faults are a studious avoidance of the easy and familiar, and a choice of words of Latin etymology, a monotonous rotundity of period, and an unvarying pomp of diction. It is strong, nervous, impetuous, and graceful; but it has no lights and shades; no fine discord, if we may use an expression applicable to music: all is dignified, cold, and calm: the sage thinks, but the schoolmaster writes. Never was the step from the sublime to the ridiculous more fully exemplified than in the following sentence, from his *Life of Pope*, at whom he has been sneering for building a grotto: "A grotto is not often the wish or pleasure of an Englishman, who has more frequent need to solicit than exclude the

sun; but Pope's excavation was requisite as an entrance to his garden; and, as some men try to be proud of their defects, he extracted an ornament from an inconvenience, and vanity produced a grotto, where necessity enforced a passage."

Johnson's figure was large, robust, and unweildy, from corpulency. His appearance was rendered strange and somewhat uncouth by sudden emotions, which appeared, to a common observer, to be involuntary and convulsive. He had the use of only one eye, yet his visual perceptions, as far as they extended, were uncommonly quick and accurate. So morbid was his temperament, that he never enjoyed the free and vigorous use of his limbs; and when he walked, it was like the straggling gait of one in fetters. In his dress he was singular and slovenly; and though he improved, in some degree, under the lectures of Mrs. Thrale, during his long residence in her family, yet he could never be said to have completely surmounted particularity.

He was fond of good company and good living, and to the last he knew of no method of regulating his appetite, but absolute restraint, or unlimited indulgence. "Many a day," says Mr. Boswell, "did he fast, many a year refrain from wine: but when he did eat, it was voraciously; when he did drink, it was copiously. He could practice abstinence, but not temperance." In conversation he was rude, intemperate, overbearing, and impatient of contradiction; addicted to argument, and ambitious of victory, he was equally regardless of truth and fair reasoning in his approaches to conquest. "There is no arguing with him," said Goldsmith, alluding to a speech in one of Cibber's plays; "for, if his pistol misses fire, he knocks you down with the butt end of it." No man, however, possessed more of the milk of human kindness than Johnson; was more ready to assist distress, or conferred a benefit in a more generous and delicate manner. "Should I ever need assistance," said Bishop Howe, "may I have such a benefactor as Johnson." "There was no occasion," says the same authority, "that Johnson should teach us to dance, to make a bow, or to turn a compliment: he could teach us better things." The

flattery of friends, and the homage paid to his abilities, made him dictatorial, arrogant and rude, and caused him sometimes to exceed the bounds of politeness, and even humanity; but when he discovered that he had given real cause for offence, he was always ready to make reparation. He maintained under his roof no less than four persons, for several years, two of whom died in his house; and he not only contributed to their support, but treated them with kindness and affection. He was above equivocation, and scorned to convey the language of truth, however unpleasant to those who heard him, by any of those circumlocutory channels, which are the medium of discussion in polite society. Laconic and sensible in his conversation, he despised verbosity and frivolity in others: to some one who told him of a gentleman who wished, but was afraid, to speak to him, he said—"he need not to have been afraid if he had anything rational to say:" and, to a lady who was zealous in defence of some foolish production, he exclaimed, "Pray, madam, be silent; nonsense can only be defended by nonsense." He had a somewhat bigotted, but sincere and fervent impression of religion; and it is said that, on his paying a visit in Lent, he would, in the course of the evening, go into a corner of the room, when the company were engaged in conversation, and audibly repeat his devotions. Some of his sayings, as recorded by Boswell, are trivial and common-place enough; but this was to be expected from a man who followed up Johnson with all the tenacity of a bailiff, and noted down his words with all the precision of a spy. Johnson could not go down stairs to give a guinea to a suppliant, but this book-keeper of his very echoes must "walk down stairs after him into the yard, to see what passed."

Among the mass of gossip and anecdote which has been in circulation of this great man, we have selected such as appears to us the most recent, entertaining and characteristic. His talent for improvisation appears to have been extraordinary; nor was he less felicitous at burlesquing appositions and antitheses of popular poets and dramatists. Some very ingenious lines being quoted, in which there was more of what the



Italians call *congetti*, than sense, he thus parodied them:—

If the boy, who turnips cries,  
Cries not when his father dies,  
'Tis a proof that he would rather  
Have a turnip than his father.

and to the line—

Who rules o'er freemen should himself be free,  
he answered—

Who drives fat oxen, should himself be fat.

He used, at times to talk immoderately loud, and one evening was doing so behind the scenes, whilst Garrick was playing King Lear: the actor, on coming off, told him to speak in a lower tone, as he disturbed his feelings. "Poh!" said Johnson, "Punch has no feelings:" a reply which was in accordance with the great contempt he had for actors.—Sir Joshua Reynolds having painted his portrait, representing him as reading, and near-sighted, he expressed himself much dissatisfied, saying, "It is not friendly to hand down to posterity the imperfections of any man." Of this circumstance Mrs. Thrale says, "I observed that he would not be known by posterity, for his defects only, let Sir Joshua do his worst;" and when she adverted to his own picture painted with the ear-trumpet, and done in this year for Mr. Thrale, she records Johnson to have answered "He may paint himself as deaf as he chooses; but I will not be blinking Sam."

—Sir Joshua used to relate a characteristic anecdote of Johnson: about the time of their first acquaintance, when they were one evening together at the Miss Cotterells, the then Duchess of Argyle and another lady of high rank came in: Johnson, thinking that the Miss Cotterells were too much engrossed by them, and that he and his friend were neglected as low company, of whom they were somewhat ashamed, grew angry; and, resolving to shock their supposed pride, by making their great visitors imagine they were low indeed, he addressed himself in a loud tone to Mr. Reynolds, saying, "How much do you think you and I could get in a week, if we were to work as hard as we could?"—O'Leary was very anxious to be introduced to Dr. Johnson, and Mr. Murphy took him one morning to the doctor's lodgings. On his

entering the room, the doctor viewed him from top to toe, without saying a word to him: at length, darting one of his severest looks at him, he spoke to him in the Hebrew language, to which O'Leary made no reply. Upon which, the doctor said to him, "Why do you not answer me, sir?" "Faith, sir," said O'Leary, "I cannot reply to you, because I do not understand the language in which you are addressing me." Upon this the doctor, with a contemptuous sneer, said to Murphy, "Why, sir, this is a pretty fellow you have brought hither:—sir, he does not comprehend the primitive language." O'Leary immediately bowed very low, and complimented the doctor with a long speech in Irish, of which the doctor not understanding a word, made no reply, but looked at Murphy. O'Leary, seeing that the doctor was puzzled at hearing a language of which he was ignorant, said to Murphy, pointing to the doctor, "This is a pretty fellow to whom you have brought me: sir, he does not understand the language of the sister kingdom."—Johnson, it seems, was not insensible to praise: soon after the publication of his *Life of Savage*, which was anonymous, Mr. Harte, whilst dining with Cave, spoke very handsomely of the work. The next time Cave met Harte, he told him that he had made a man very happy the other day at his house, by the encomiums he bestowed on the author of *Savage's Life*. "How could that be?" says Harte; "none were present but you and I." Cave replied, "You might observe I sent a plate of victuals behind the screen. There skulked the biographer, one Johnson, whose dress was so shabby, that he durst not make his appearance. He overheard our conversation; and your applauding his performance delighted him exceedingly."—The following anecdote of Johnson's meeting at Glasgow, with Adam Smith, has been furnished by Sir Walter Scott, which, he says, Mr. Boswell has omitted for obvious reasons:—Smith, it is related, after leaving the party in which he had met Johnson, happened to come to another company, where, knowing that he had been in Johnson's society, they were anxious to know what had passed, and the more so, as Dr. Smith's temper

seemed much ruffled. At first Smith would only answer, "He's a brute—he's a brute!" but on closer examination, it appeared that Johnson no sooner saw Smith, than he attacked him for some point of his famous letter on the death of Hume. Smith vindicated the truth of his statement. "What did Johnson say?" was the universal in-

quiry. "Why, he said," replied Smith, with the deepest impression of resentment, "he said, '*you lie!*'"—"And what did you reply?"—"I said, you are a son of a ———!" "On such terms," says Sir Walter, "did these two great moralists meet and part, and such was the classical dialogue between two great teachers of philosophy."

### DAVID HUME.

THIS celebrated historian was born at Edinburgh, on the 26th of April, 1711. He was of a good family, both by father and mother, and the former dying whilst he was an infant, he was brought up under the care of his mother, whom he describes as a woman of singular merit. A passion for literature took possession of him at a very early period of his education, and, in consequence of his sobriety and studious disposition, he was destined by his family for the law; but "while they fancied," he says in his autobiography, "I was poring upon Voet and Vinnius, Cicero and Virgil were the authors which I was secretly devouring." His health, however, becoming impaired by sedentary application, he, in 1734, went to Bristol, with a view of engaging in mercantile pursuits, but found them so unsuitable to his disposition, that in a few months afterwards he took up his residence in France, and laid down a plan of life which he steadily and successfully pursued. "I resolved," he says, "to make a very rigid frugality supply my deficiency of fortune; to maintain unimpaired my independency; and to regard every object as contemptible, except the improvement of my talents in literature."

After a stay of three years abroad he returned to England, and, in 1738, published his *Treatise of Human Nature*, the fate of which he describes by saying, "it fell dead-born from the press." Of too sanguine a temperament to be discouraged, he continued his literary labours, and, in 1742, printed, at Edinburgh, the first part of his *Essays*, which were received in a manner that fully compensated for his former dis-

appointments. In 1745, he went to England as tutor to the young Marquess of Annandale, and after remaining in that situation for a twelvemonth, he stood candidate for the professorship of moral philosophy at Edinburgh, but although strongly supported, the notoriety of his sceptical opinions prevented his success. In 1746, he accepted an invitation from General St. Clair to attend him as secretary to his expedition, which ended in an incursion on the coast of France; and, in 1747, he accompanied him in his military embassy to the courts of Vienna and Turin. During his residence at the latter place, imagining that his *Treatise of Human Nature* had failed of success from the manner rather than the matter, he published the first part of the work anew, under the title of an *Inquiry concerning Human Understanding*. Its new shape, however, made but little difference in its success; and on his return from Italy, Hume observes, "I had the mortification to find all England in a ferment, on account of Dr. Middleton's *Free Inquiry*, while my performance was entirely overlooked and neglected."

His disappointment was increased by the failure of a new edition of his *Essays*; but borne up by the natural cheerfulness of his disposition, he, in 1749, went to his brother's residence in Scotland, and composed his *Political Discourses*, and *Inquiry concerning the Principles of Morals*, both of which were published at Edinburgh in 1752. At this time his former publications had begun to attract notice, and more than one answer had been written to his *Essays*, of which, however, he took

no notice, having made a fixed resolution, which he inflexibly maintained, never to reply to any body. His Political Discourses were favourably received both abroad and at home, but his Principles of Morals, although, in his own opinion, incomparably the best of all his writings, came, as he says, unnoticed and unobserved into the world. In the year of its publication, already mentioned, he was chosen librarian to the Faculty of Advocates, when the large library, of which he had the command, suggested to him the idea of writing the History of England. "Being frightened," he says, "with the notion of continuing a narrative through a period of seventeen hundred years, I commenced with the accession of the House of Stuart; an epoch when I thought the misrepresentation of faction began chiefly to take place." The history of this period appeared in one quarto volume, in 1754; but instead of meeting with the applause which he confesses he expected, it was assailed, as he tells us, "by one cry of reproach, disapprobation, and even detestation." The only individuals of literary consideration from whom he received encouragement to proceed, were the primates of England and Ireland, Drs. Herring and Stone; whilst the sale was so inconsiderable, that, in the course of a twelvemonth, only forty-five copies were disposed of. He attributed the opposition it met with to the regret expressed by the author for the fate of Charles the First and the Earl of Strafford; but, in all probability, it arose from the contemptuous tone in which he spoke of adverse religious parties.

He was so far discouraged by the reception of his work, that he resolved to quit his country for ever, and pass the remainder of his days in France. The war, however, breaking out between that country and England, his intention was frustrated, and he determined to persevere in his historical design. In the meantime he published his Natural History of Religion, which was answered by Warburton in the name of Dr. Hurd, in "a pamphlet," says our author, that "gave me some consolation for the otherwise indifferent reception of my performance." In 1756, appeared his second volume of the History of England, containing the

period from the death of Charles the First till the Revolution; and, in 1759, it was succeeded by the History of the House of Tudor. This performance was not less obnoxious than his first published volume, but being now grown "callous against the impressions of public folly," he devoted himself, with calm perseverance, to the early part of the English History, which he completed in two volumes, in 1761.

Notwithstanding the altogether unfavourable reception of his History of England, which has now become a chief standard work, our author received a sum for the copyright, which, together with a pension he enjoyed through the influence of Lord Bute, had procured him not only independence but opulence. He therefore meditated passing the rest of his life in philosophical retirement, when, in 1763, he accepted an invitation to accompany the Earl of Hertford on his embassy to Paris, where his literary reputation obtained for him a reception which, after the apathy of his own countrymen, astonished and delighted him. He remained at the French capital, in the situation of *chargé d'affaires*, until the beginning of 1766, when he returned to England in company with the celebrated Rousseau, who is said to have repaid the delicate and generous behaviour of our author with his usual ingratitude. In 1767, he was appointed under secretary of state to Mr. Conway, and after holding that situation for about two years, he returned to Edinburgh, in 1769, with a fortune of £1,000 a year. The next four years of his life were passed in the enjoyment of ease and reputation; the succeeding portion is best described towards the close of his autobiography, dated April 18th, 1776. "In spring 1775," he says, "I was struck with a disorder in my bowels, which at first gave me no alarm, but has since, as I apprehend it, become mortal and incurable. I now reckon upon a speedy dissolution. I have suffered very little pain from my disorder; and what is more strange, have, notwithstanding the great decline of my person, never suffered a moment's abatement of my spirits; inasmuch, that were I to name a period of my life, which I should most choose to pass over again, I might be tempted to point to this latter period.



I possess the same ardour as ever in duty, and the same gaiety in company. I consider, besides, that a man of sixty-five, by dying, cuts off only a few years of infirmities; and though I see many symptoms of my literary reputation's breaking out at last with additional lustre, I know that I could have but a few years to enjoy it. It is difficult to be more detached from life than I am at present."

After having finished the account of his life, he, at the request of his friends, went to England for the improvement of his health, but returned with no benefit, after a few weeks' stay at London and Bath. He now employed himself in correcting his works for a new edition, and considering himself as a dying man, talked familiarly, and even jocularly of his approaching dissolution. To one of his friends, who, struck by his cheerfulness, could not help expressing hopes of his recovery, he said, "Your hopes are groundless; I am dying as fast as my enemies, if I have any, could wish, and as easily and cheerfully as my best friends could desire." His weakness increased daily, until the afternoon of the 26th of August, 1776, when he expired, says Dr. Black, "in such a happy composure of mind, that nothing could exceed it."

Hume seems to have formed a very just estimate of his own character: he describes himself as a man of mild disposition, of command of temper, of an open, social, and cheerful humour, capable of attachment, but little susceptible of enmity, and of great moderation in all his passions. This account of himself is fully corroborated by Dr. Adam Smith, who speaks of his social and intellectual qualities in the highest strain of eulogy: "Upon the whole," says the doctor, in his concluding remarks upon the death of Hume, "I have always considered him, both in his lifetime and since his death, as approaching as nearly to the idea of a perfectly wise and virtuous man, as, perhaps, the nature of human frailty will permit." Of this frailty he exhibited no inconsiderable portion in treating all systems of religion as founded in superstition; and, perhaps, there was a levity of conduct immediately preceding his death, which was beyond the dignity even of a philosopher, as it was certainly very

opposite to the unpretending resignation of a dying Christian. His person had no affinity to his mind; his face was broad and flat, his mouth wide, his eyes vacant, and the corpulency of his whole person is said to have been better fitted to communicate the idea of a turtle-eating alderman, than of a refined philosopher. At Turin he fell in love with a lady, and addressing her, declared that he was "*abimé, anéanti*." "Oh! pour anéanti," replied the lady, "*ce n'est en effet qu'une opération très naturelle de votre système.*"

In his intellectual character he takes his place in the first rank of modern philosophical sceptics, and it must be confessed, that few writers have insisted on their theories with more vigour, self-command, or ability. The merit of his History of England is now generally allowed, though notwithstanding his own claim to perfect impartiality, prejudices, particularly in favour of the House of Stuart, appear in his work, and he has been accused of colouring facts to support his favourite and somewhat erroneous position that the English constitution cannot be considered as a regular plan of liberty before the reigns of the two first Stuarts. Upon the whole, however, few historians are more free from prejudice than Hume; nor is he often excelled in the clearness and eloquence of his style. About seven years after his death appeared an Essay on Suicide, generally believed to have been the production of his pen, and which, it is said, would have appeared in his lifetime, had not the booksellers been afraid to publish it.

An anecdote of Hume is told in one of Dr. Beattie's letters to Mrs. Montague, which shows that however sincere a sceptic our author may have been, he admitted the propagation of his opinions might be destructive to the morals, if not the happiness, of at least one half of the intellectual world. "Mr. Hume," says Beattie, "was boasting to Doctor Gregory, that among his disciples in Edinburgh, he had the honour to reckon many of the fair sex. 'Now, tell me,' said the doctor, 'whether, if you had a wife or a daughter, you would wish them to be your disciples? Think well before you answer me; for, I assure you, that, whatever your an-

swer is, I will not conceal it.' Mr. Hume, with a smile, and some hesitation, made this reply: 'No; I believe scepticism may be too sturdy a virtue for a woman.'—At another time, Mrs. Mallet, wife of the poet, meeting him at an assembly, boldly accosted him in

these words:—"Mr. Hume, give me leave to introduce myself to you; we Deists ought to know each other."—"Madam," replied he, "I am no Deist; I do not style myself so; neither do I desire to be known by that appellation."

### LAURENCE STERNE.

THIS original writer, son of a lieutenant in the army, and great-grandson of Sterne, Archbishop of York, was born at Clonmell, in Ireland, on the 24th of November, 1713. After many migrations with his father's regiment, he was, in the year 1722, put to school at Halifax, having previously learnt to write and read. "I remained at Halifax," he says, in his autobiography, "till about the latter end of the year 1731, and cannot quite omit mentioning this anecdote of myself and schoolmaster:—he had had the ceiling of the school-room new white-washed—the ladder remained there. I, one unlucky day, mounted it, and wrote with a brush, in large capital letters, 'Lau. Sterne,' for which the usher severely whipped me. My master was very much hurt at this, and said, before me, that never should that name be effaced; for I was a boy of genius, and he was sure I should come to preferment." In 1732, he was sent to Jesus' College, Cambridge, where he took orders; and, shortly afterwards, he was, through the interest of his uncle, presented to the living of Sutton, in Yorkshire. By the same influence, after his marriage, in 1741, he obtained a prebendary in York Cathedral; and, shortly afterwards, by his wife's means, he was appointed to the living of Stillington. He now had a quarrel with his uncle, "because," as he expresses himself, "I would not write paragraphs in the newspapers: though he was a party man, I was not; and detested such dirty work, thinking it beneath me." He did duty at Sutton, where he resided, and at Stillington, for twenty years; during which time, books, painting, fiddling, and shooting were his amusements.

His first work was printed, but not published, about 1758, entitled *The History of a Watch-coat*; in which he humorously satirizes a greedy church dignitary of York, after the manner of Swift. In 1759, appeared, in two volumes, his *Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy*; a work which was read with avidity and admiration; and whilst it drew upon the author a great share of both praise and censure, obtained for him fame and emolument, and was the means of his presentation to the curacy of Coxwold, by Lord Fauconberg, which he calls "a sweet retirement, in comparison of Sutton." The popularity of the work having induced the bookseller to negotiate with Sterne, on very lucrative terms, for a continuance, a third and fourth volume appeared in 1761; a fifth and sixth, in 1762; a seventh and eighth, in 1764; and a ninth, in 1766. In the meantime, our author had paid a visit, for the recovery of his health, to France and Italy, where he picked up the materials for his *Sentimental Journey*, which was published, in two duodecimo volumes, in 1768. In the March of this year, the effects of a pulmonary consumption, under which Sterne had for some time suffered, proved fatal to him. He died in London, leaving a widow, and one daughter, who published, in 1775, a collection of her father's letters, with a memoir of his life prefixed.

In addition to the works already mentioned, Sterne was the author of several sermons, *Yorick's Meditations*, and letters to different persons; the principal of which are those from Yorick and Eliza, supposed to be the authentic correspondence of Sterne with a Mrs. Draper.

The character of Sterne presents

nothing to admire, and much to condemn; his own letters show him to have been a man of little feeling in his domestic relations, and his pecuniary liberality to his wife during her temporary separation from him, seems to have been exercised rather in the hope of keeping her at a distance, than of persuading her, by his generosity, to return. "As to matrimony," he says, in one of his letters, "I should be a beast to rail at it, for my wife is easy—but the world is not; and had I staid from her a second longer, it would have been a burning shame—else she declares herself happier without me—but not in anger is this declaration made, but in pure, sober, good sense, built on experience." In another of his letters, he says, "he is getting more tired of her than ever." It must however, be admitted, that for his daughter he entertained a warm and sincere affection.

We may collect from his correspondence that, without much warmth of heart, he was a decided sensualist; and whatever may have been the effects of his works, it is clear that their author was more solicitous about the gratification of his own pleasures, than the instruction of mankind. He seems to have thought highly of his own productions, in reference to which he says, "first, I protest that, in commencing author, my end was honest; and next, that I wrote not to be fed, but to be famous." Whether or not a competency gave him independency of mind, he certainly is not to be charged with servility in any part of his writings or conduct; but the following extract from one of his letters proves that fame was not the sole object of his literary labours:—"I have had," he says, in 1765, "a lucrative winter's campaign here: Shandy sells well. I am taxing the public with two more volumes of sermons, which will more than double the gains of Shandy. It goes into the world with a prancing list of *de toute la noblesse*, which will bring me in £300, exclusive of the sale of the copy; so that with all the contempt of money which *ma façon de penser* has ever impressed on me, I shall be rich in spite of myself; but I scorn, you must know, in the high *ton* I take at present, to pocket all this trash. I set out to lay a

portion of it in the service of the world, in a tour round Italy, where I shall spring game, or the deuce is in the dice." There is no doubt that Sterne hastened his death by dissipation, into which his jovial and cheerful disposition, he confesses, frequently led him.

Few writings take more hold upon the feelings than those of Sterne, who, notwithstanding his whimsicality, extravagance, and indecency, produces a motley whole that touches the most delicate chords of the heart. Exaggeration of feeling is his grand defect; and in taking Rabelais for his model, he has copied too much the vague unconnected, and often absurd, style of that author. He has been both accused and detected of plagiarism, particularly of several passages from Burton's *Anatomy of Melancholy*; and in alluding to the manner and matter of his works, Sir Walter Scott justly observes that he is at once one of the most simple and most affected of writers, and one of the greatest plagiarists and most original geniuses that England has produced. Sterne, to use his own words, "cared not a curse for the critics;" and how far he was ashamed of the indecencies which he, as a clergyman, was reproached for giving publicity to in *Tristram Shandy*, will be seen by the following plan which he entered into at Paris. "Crebillon," he says, "has made a convention with me, which, if he is not lazy, will be *no pas persiflage*. As soon as I go to Thoulouse, he has agreed to write me an expostulatory letter upon the indecorums of *T. Shandy*, which is to be answered by recrimination upon the liberties in his own works; these are to be printed together,—Crebillon against Sterne—Sterne against Crebillon:—the copy to be sold, and the money equally divided. This is good Swiss policy."

The following story of Sterne is also said to have been told by himself, but the truth of it is somewhat doubtful, as he never appears to have been in pecuniary distress. "I happened," he is said to have related to a friend, "to be acquainted with a young man from Yorkshire, who rented a window in one of the paved alleys near Cornhill, for the sale of stationery. I hired one of the panes of glass from my friend, and stuck up the following advertisement



with wafers:—‘Epigrams, Anagrams, Paragrams, Chronograms, Monograms, Epitaphs, Epithalamiums, Prologues, Epilogues, Madrigals, Interludes, Advertisements, Letters, Petitions, Memorials on every occasion, Essays on all Subjects, Pamphlets for and against Ministers, with Sermons upon any Text or for any Sect, to be written here on reasonable terms, by A. B. PHILOLOGER.’ The uncommonness of the titles occasioned numerous applications, and at night I used privately to glide into the office to digest the notes, or heads of the day, and receive the earnest, which

was directed always to be left with the memorandums, the writing to be paid for on delivery, according to the subject. I soon became disgusted with this employment, and the moment I had realized a small sum of money, closed the scene.”

The following epitaph was written for Sterne, by his intimate friend Garrick:—

Shall pride a heap of sculptured marble raise,  
Some worthless, unmourned, titled fool to praise?  
And shall we not, by one poor grave-stone, learn  
Where genius, wit, and humour sleep with Sterne?

### JAMES HERVEY.

THIS celebrated writer, the son of a clergyman, was born at Hardingstone, near Northampton, on the 26th of February, 1713-14. At seven years of age, he was sent to the free grammar school of that city, where, it is said, his genius and memory would have made him a much greater proficient, but for the extraordinary whim of his teacher, who would allow no boy to learn faster than his own son.

In 1731, he entered a student of Lincoln College, Oxford, where he continued to reside for about seven years, but only proceeded to the degree of B. A. Among the books he read during this time were Keil's Anatomy; Derham's Physico-Theologico, and Astro-Theology; and Spence's Essay on Pope's Odyssey, to which he used to say, he owed more of his improvement of style and composition than to any other work he ever read. At the age of twenty-three, he entered into deacon's orders, and being urged by his father to get a curacy in or near Oxford, that he might retain a small college exhibition of the value of about £20 per annum, he declined, saying, "that he thought it unjust to retain it after he was in orders, as some other person might want its aid, to further his education." He accordingly, in 1736, accepted the curacy of Dummer, in Hampshire, where he continued about a year, when he was invited to Stoke Abbey, in Devonshire, the seat of his

friend, Paul Orchard, Esq.; during his residence with whom, he, in 1740, became curate of Bideford. Here, his stipend being small, he was so much beloved, that the parishioners increased it to £60 a year, by an annual subscription; and offered to maintain him at their own expense, to prevent his dismissal by a new rector, who, however, deprived him of his curacy in 1742. In the following year, he became curate to his father, then holding the living of Weston Favell, as well as that of Collingtree, to both of which he succeeded on the death of the former, in 1752. He accepted the two livings together, with much reluctance, and, on waiting upon the Bishop of Peterborough, for institution, he said, "I suppose your lordship will be surprised to see James Hervey come to desire your lordship to permit him to be a pluralist; but I assure you I do it to satisfy the repeated solicitations of my mother and my sister, and not to please myself." Our author had already established his literary reputation, by the publication of his celebrated Meditations, the first volume of which appeared in 1746, and the second in 1747. He appears to have formed the plan of this work during his residence in Devonshire, his Meditations among the Tombs being suggested to him by a visit to the church-yard of Kilkhampton, in Cornwall.

After his accession to his father's

livings, he graduated M.A. at Clare Hall, Cambridge; and about the same time published *Remarks on Lord Bolingbroke's Letters on the Study and Use of History*, which, observes Simpson, in his *Plea*, "contains many pious and satisfactory observations on the history of the Old Testament, especially on the writings of Moses."

In 1753, he published his *Theron and Aspasio*, in three volumes, octavo, the success of which nearly equalled that of his *Meditations*, whilst it brought him into a controversy with the famous Wesley, who opposed him on account of his Calvinistic sentiments.

The life of this excellent man was now drawing to an end, which his great exertions in the pulpit and the study materially contributed to hasten. He died of a decline, after extreme suffering, which he bore with singular fortitude, on the 25th of December, 1758.

The subject of our memoir was at once an elegant scholar, a learned divine, and a Christian, in the strict sense of the word. The bias of his mind may be collected from the following passage in a letter to a friend, a short time previous to his death:—"I have been," he says "too fond of reading every thing valuable and elegant that has been penned in our language; and been peculiarly charmed with the historians, orators, and poets of antiquity: but were I to renew my studies, I would take my leave of those accomplished trifles: I would resign the de-

light of modern wits, amusements, and eloquence, and devote my attention to the Scriptures of Truth. I would sit with much greater assiduity at my divine Master's feet, and desire to know nothing in comparison of Jesus Christ, and Him crucified."

His mode of preaching was peculiarly simple and impressive, and no minister ever took a more anxious interest in the spiritual welfare of his parishioners, at whose houses he was a frequent and familiar visitor. His generosity and bounty scarcely left him a sufficient sum for his own subsistence; the profits arising from the sale of his *Meditations*, which amounted to £700, he devoted entirely to charitable purposes; and the little left by him at his death, he directed might be laid out in the purchase of clothing for the poor.

In addition to the publications already mentioned, he was the author of several letters and sermons, all of which are to be found in the genuine edition of his works, in six volumes, octavo. He has been charged with carrying his Calvinistic notions to the verge of Antinomianism, with respect to the imputed righteousness of Christ; but his writings on this subject have never been considered as seriously objectionable. His *Meditations* have furnished many of our poets with beautiful ideas; and, notwithstanding their somewhat too flowery style, will probably always retain their original popularity.

#### WILLIAM SHENSTONE.

**WILLIAM SHENSTONE**, the son of an uneducated gentleman farmer, was born at Hales-owen, in Shropshire, in November, 1714, and received the elements of instruction from a village dame, whom he has celebrated in his poem of *The School-mistress*. His fondness for books, in his childhood, was such that he frequently carried one to bed with him; and, it is said, that when his request had been neglected to procure a new one when any of his family went to market, his mother wrapped up a piece of wood of the

same form, and pacified him for the night. His first scholastic education was at the grammar-school of Hales-owen, and afterwards at the academy of a clergyman at Solihull, under whom he acquired a cultivated taste, and a considerable degree of classical knowledge. In 1732, at which time he had lost his father, he was entered a member of Pembroke College, Oxford, and had some thoughts of taking his degrees, and proceeding to study for a profession; but deriving sufficient from his paternal fortune to gratify present

wishes, he renounced all further views of an active life. He accordingly retired to his residence at the Leasowes, the embellishments of which formed one of his most favourite pursuits, and, in 1737, he evinced how successfully he had cultivated poetry, by the publication of a small Miscellany, which appeared without his name.

He then left Staffordshire, and passed much of his time in Bath and London, where he published, in 1740, his *Judgment of Hercules*, addressed to Mr. Lyttleton, and, in 1742, *The School-mistress*. In 1745, he finally retired to the Leasowes, and devoted his time and fortune to those rural embellishments, which have made that place so celebrated. "Here," says Johnson, "he began to point his prospects, to diversify his surface, to entangle his walks, and to wind his waters; which he did with such judgment and such fancy, as made his little domain the envy of the great and the admiration of the skilful; a place to be visited by travellers, and copied by designers." The celebrity which his residence thus acquired, and his desire of appearing in better circumstances than his means admitted, soon brought on pecuniary embarrassments, and rendered him the wretched inhabitant of the Eden he had created for the delight of others. For the care of his grounds, he appears totally to have neglected that of his house; and "when," says our previous authority, "he came home from his walks, he might find his floors flooded by a shower through the broken roofs; but could spare no money for its reparation." To relieve his distresses, an application, it is said, was made to Lord Bute to grant him a pension, but before the result of it could be known, he was carried off by a putrid fever, on the 11th of February, 1763, and was buried in the church-yard of Hales-owen.

According to Dodsley, tenderness was the peculiar characteristic of Shenstone; he was generous and benevolent to all within his influence, but if once offended, he was not easily reconciled. "I never," he used to say, "will be a very revengeful enemy; but I cannot, — it is not in my nature, to be half a friend." His want of economy considerably incumbered his fortune, but he left more than sufficient to pay all his

debts, and by his will appropriated his whole estate for that purpose. His person was above the middle height, and largely and awkwardly formed, and his countenance, until he engaged in conversation, did not strike the beholder as pleasing. In his youth he was accounted a beau, but latterly he became negligent in his dress, and was remarkable for wearing his hair, which was quite grey very early, in a particular manner. Gray's description of him borders upon caricature: "Poor man!" he said, after reading his poems, "he was always wishing for money, for fame, and other distinctions; and his whole philosophy consisted in living against his will in retirement, and in a place which his taste had adorned; but which he only enjoyed when people of note came to see and commend it; his correspondence is about nothing else but this place and his own writings, with two or three neighbouring clergymen, who wrote verses too." He was never married; "though," says Johnson, "he might have obtained the lady, whoever she was, to whom his Pastoral Ballad was addressed." The reverse of this appears in the ballad itself; and although the narrowness of his fortune might, in general, have deterred him from marriage, and rendered some of his attachments transitory, yet the one alluded to, says Dodsley, "was with difficulty surmounted," and but for the obduracy of the lady, would doubtless have terminated in matrimony. It has been supposed that his *Elegy on Jessy* related to an amour of his own, but his friends affirm that it was suggested by the story of Miss Godfrey in Richardson's *Pamela*.

His poems, consisting chiefly of elegies, odes, and ballads, are elegant, harmonious, tender, and correct in sentiment; and contain descriptions pleasing and natural, but verging on feebleness, and wanting in that power of imagination, and splendour and energy of diction, which characterize compositions of a higher order. His Pastoral Ballad is a master-piece of its sort; but *The School-mistress*, a poem in the Spenserian stanza, is generally considered the most pleasing of his performances. His prose writings are by no means contemptible; displaying, as they do, good sense and cul-



vated taste, with just, and sometimes new and acute observations, on mankind.

The following anecdote is told of Shenstone: he was one day walking through his romantic retreat in company with his Delia, (whose real name was Wilmot,) when a man rushed out of a thicket, and presenting a pistol to his breast, demanded his money. Shenstone was surprised, and Delia fainted. "Money," said the robber, "is not worth struggling for; you cannot be poorer than I am."—"Unhappy man!" exclaimed Shenstone, throwing his purse to him, "take it, and fly as quick as possible." The man did so, threw his pistol in the water, and instantly disappeared. Shenstone ordered his foot-boy to follow the robber, and observe where he went. In two hours the boy returned, and informed his master that

he followed him to Hales-owen, where he lived; that he went to the door of his house, and peeping through the key-hole, saw the man throw the purse on the ground, and say to his wife, "Take the dear-bought price of my honesty;" then placing two of his children, one on each knee, he said to them, "I have ruined my soul to keep you from starving;" and immediately burst into a flood of tears. Shenstone on hearing this, lost no time in inquiring the man's character, and found that he was a labourer oppressed by want and a numerous family; but had the reputation of being honest and industrious. Shenstone went to his house; the poor man fell at his feet, and implored mercy. The poet took him home with him, and provided him with employment.

### JOHN BROWN.

JOHN BROWN was born at Rothbury, in Northumberland, on the 5th of November, 1715. He received the first part of his education at the grammar school of Wigton, in Cumberland, and in 1732 he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, where he remained, with great reputation, until 1735, in which year he graduated B. A. Having taken orders, he settled as a minor canon and lecturer in Carlisle, where he acted a very distinguished part, in favour of government, on the siege of that place by the rebels in 1745. Six years previously he had graduated M. A.; and, in 1746, he published two sermons on the subject of the rebellion, which procured him the favour of the Whig prelates; and Dr. Osbaldiston, Bishop of Carlisle, solicited and obtained for him the living of Morland in Westmorland. About the same time he resigned his minor canonship, in consequence of his, one day, omitting the Athanasian creed, which, though accidental, was the occasion of a reproof from the chapter, which Brown resented by taking the above step.

Shortly afterwards he became known to the public as a tolerable poet, by

the production of a poem entitled, Honour, and another called an Essay on Satire, inscribed to Warburton, to whose edition of Pope's works it has been prefixed. In 1750, becoming acquainted with Mr. Allen, of Prior Park, near Bath, he preached in that city two sermons against gaming, which are said to have induced the magistrates to order the suppression of all public gaming-tables. In 1751, he at once established his reputation as a writer, by the publication of his celebrated Essays on the Characteristics of the Earl of Shaftesbury; a work which, whilst it refuted many of that nobleman's positions, was remarkable for the elegance and spirit of its style, and its total freedom from controversial bitterness. It was answered by Mr. Bulkeley, and an anonymous writer; but in a manner that retarded neither the reputation nor sale of the Essays, which, in a few years, reached a fifth edition. In 1754, he published a sermon On the Use and Abuse of Externals in Religion; and in the following year he became D. D., and produced, at Drury Lane Theatre, his tragedy of Barbarossa, which was received with ap-

plause, and still retains possession of the stage. In 1756, he was less successful in his tragedy of *Athelstan*; and it is to be observed, that he did not give his name publicly to either of these performances.

A distinguished era of his life may be said to have commenced in 1757, when he published his celebrated *Estimate of the Manners and Principles of the Times*. Seven editions were printed in the course of a year: upon the higher ranks of life, whom he represented as sunk in luxury, effeminacy, and frivolity, it is said to have made a considerable impression; and few publications were, at the time, more universally read or talked of. It met, however, with many answerers and antagonists, but had the support of no less a writer than Voltaire. "This work," he says, "roused the sensibility of the English nation, and produced the following consequences:—they attacked, almost at one and the same time, all the sea-coasts of France, and her possessions in Asia, Africa, and America." In 1758, Brown published a second volume of *The Estimate*, which did not add to his reputation, and created him many enemies, from the tone of vanity and arrogance pervading it, and which now began to form too conspicuous a feature in his character. The storm raised against him, both by critics and friends, induced him to retire into the country, where he wrote an *Explanatory Defence of the Estimate*; but the subject had ceased to excite its former interest, and its revival was received with comparative apathy. A display of his high and sensitive spirit had also alienated from him many of his patrons, and his church preferment closed with a presentation to the vicarage of St. Nicholas, in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, when he resigned a living in Essex, that he had previously obtained from Lord-chancellor Hardwicke, which his pride now hindered him from retaining. He seems, however, to have been appointed one of the chaplains in ordinary to his majesty, and would probably have met with further advancement, but for the death of Dr. Osbaldiston, soon after his translation to the see of London.

From 1760 to 1765 he published, successively, an *Additional Dialogue of*

the *Dead between Pericles and Cosmo* (a vindication of Pitt); *The Cure of Saul*, a sacred ode; *Dissertation on the Rise, Union, &c. of Poetry and Music*; *History of the Rise and Progress of Poetry*; and *Thoughts on Civil Liberty, Licentiousness, and Faction*. In this last piece he threw out some ideas upon national education, which called forth the animadversions of Dr. Priestley; but, being communicated to Dr. Damaresq, who was then in Russia, for the purpose of advising the empress as to the establishment of certain schools in her dominions, our author was addressed on the subject, and invited to a correspondence. He accordingly drew up a paper, containing a scheme not only of education, but of legislation, which so pleased the empress, that she gave him an invitation to her court. Ill health, however, and the advice of his friends, dissuaded him from the journey, for the expenses of which he had been assigned £1,000; his enemies accused him of appropriating the whole, but it seems that he had only drawn £200, of which he returned above half. The mortification he felt at the stop put to his designs in Russia considerably agitated his spirits, and as he was subject to frenzy, probably deranged his mind. He fell into an irrecoverable state of dejection and melancholy, and on the 23d of September, 1766, put a period to his existence with a razor, as he lay in his bed.

In addition to the works before-mentioned, Dr. Brown wrote several sermons, and *A Letter to Dr. Louth*, in answer to one in which that divine charged him with an obsequious admiration of Warburton. He also left, in manuscript, an unfinished work on *The Principles of Christian Legislation*, the publication of which he directed by his will.

If Dr. Brown is to be estimated by the temporary popularity of his works, and the able antagonists they raised up against him, he must undoubtedly rank high among the authors of the preceding century. He certainly possessed, in an eminent degree, what may be called speculative talent: his sermons are powerful and instructive; his poems not destitute of sublimity and imagination; and his essays on poetry and music evince a scientific

genius of no mean order. In the early part of his career he advocated liberal opinions, and his conduct was in accordance with his principles; but these

seem to have undergone a considerable change in his late years, when his works betrayed a strong bias towards authority.

### JOHN HAWKESWORTH.

**JOHN HAWKESWORTH**, the son of a watchmaker, was born at Bromley, in Kent, in 1715, according to some writers,—to others, at London, in 1719. His parents, who were dissenters, destined him for trade, and he was at first apprenticed to his father; but, disliking a business so mechanical, he became clerk either to a writing stationer, or an attorney, and, by some means or other, fitted himself for the profession of a man of letters. Some essays in the *Gentleman's Magazine* introduced him to the notice of Cave, and, about 1744, he became Dr. Johnson's successor in that periodical, as compiler of the parliamentary debates. His other productions in this publication were chiefly poetical, and in general appeared under the signature of H. Greville. In 1752, with the assistance of Johnson, Bathurst, and Warton, he commenced publishing a set of periodical papers, entitled *The Adventurer*, which was terminated in 1754, and afterwards printed in four duodecimo volumes: of the one hundred and forty numbers they contained, about half were written by Hawkesworth.

This production brought our author into much repute, and Archbishop Herring was so pleased with the moral tendency of his writings, that he conferred upon him the degree of D.C.L. Elated by this dignity, which was the means of estranging from him the friendship of Dr. Johnson, Hawkesworth attempted to get admitted as an advocate into the ecclesiastical courts, but desisted from his purpose, after some preparatory studies, on finding himself strongly opposed. About this time, he appears to have resided at his native place, and to have assisted his wife, who kept a boarding-school for young ladies, in the education of her pupils. Literature, however, formed his chief pursuit: in 1756, he altered

for the stage, at the desire of Garrick, Dryden's comedy of *Amphytrion*; and in 1760, he composed an oratorio, called *Zimri*, which was produced at Covent Garden, and displayed to advantage the poetical capacities of its author. This was succeeded, in 1761, by his dramatic entertainment, entitled *Edgar and Emmeline*, acted at Drury Lane; and in the same year he published his celebrated oriental tale of *Almorán and Hamet*. He next edited the works, and wrote a *Life of Swift*; published three volumes of the dean's letters in 1766; and, in 1768, appeared his translation of *Telemachus*.

His popularity as a writer was now at its height, and in 1772, he was selected, by the Earl of Sandwich, the first lord of the admiralty, to compile into one narrative an account of all the voyages of discovery made by command of the king, to that period of his reign. This work, for which he received the enormous sum of £6,000, was printed in three volumes, quarto, adorned with charts, maps, views, &c., and contained the voyages of Byron, Wallis, Carteret, and Cook. It was at first read with avidity, and praised by the critics; but objections were soon taken against it, which gave Hawkesworth vexations, that more than counterbalanced the satisfaction arising from his profits. Some nautical omissions were detected; his descriptions of the licentious manners of the South Sea Islands, were thought too inflammatory: and, in his preface he had made some unnecessary attacks upon the popular doctrine of a particular providence. In other respects his task obtained the praise of lively and elegant narration, and of tolerable fidelity with respect to matters of fact. Hawkesworth made but one feeble reply to the numerous attacks that were levelled against this work, after the publication of which he had sufficient in-



terest to get himself appointed an East India director. Ill health, however, prevented him from taking an active part in the duties of his office, and he expired at Bromley, on the 16th of November, 1773. His death was doubtlessly hastened by the reception his last work met with; and, indeed, he may be said to have died of criticism.

Hawkesworth was undoubtedly one of the most elegant English writers of the last century, and his eastern tales, and domestic stories in *The Adventurer*, exhibit a fine imagination and a very considerable knowledge of the human heart. His morality is as pure,

and conveyed in a more entertaining manner than that of Johnson, whose style in *The Rambler* he somewhat resembles, but with less pomp of diction. In his *Telemachus*, he has left all former translators far behind him; and his *Almorán* and *Hamet* stands among the first class of serious and dignified romances.

In his private character he was much respected and beloved; his manners were those of the gentleman and the scholar, though he is said to have been occasionally violent in his temper, and to have been somewhat addicted to the pleasures of the table.

---

### THOMAS GRAY.

THOMAS GRAY, the only son of a money scrivener, was born on Cornhill, London, on the 26th of December, 1716. He received his education at Eton, and Peter-house, Cambridge, where he wrote some Latin poems, which obtained him an early reputation, and were inserted in the *Musæ Etonenses*. In 1738, he removed to London with the intention of studying for the bar, but having previously formed an acquaintance with Horace Walpole, he accepted an invitation to accompany him abroad, where they quarrelled, and returned home separately. It is probable that Gray received an insult not to be forgiven, for we learn from Cole, in his *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, that when matters were made up between them, and our author accepted Walpole's invitation to Strawberry Hill, he told his host that he came to wait on him as civility required, but by no means would he ever be there on the terms of his former friendship, which he had totally cancelled. During Gray's residence on the continent, he not only formed an acquaintance with the native language and customs, but made some progress in the study of architecture, painting, and music.

On the death of his father, Gray, who was left but a small property, retired to Cambridge, and took his degree in civil law, but, at the same time, renounced

all thoughts of going to the bar. Literary pursuits now occupied him closely for some years, in the course of which he read almost every English author of note, besides Propertius, Ovid, Petrarch and others, from some of whose works he made translations. So tardy, however, was he in the production of his own compositions, that although his *Ode on a Distant Prospect of Eton College* was finished in 1742, it did not appear until 1747; and it was only in consequence of the printing of a surreptitious copy, that, in 1751, he published his *Elegy* written in a Country Church-yard. No poem ever produced so great a sensation; although published anonymously, it quickly ran through eleven editions; it was translated into nearly all the modern languages, as well as into Latin, by Anstey, Roberts, and Lloyd; and into Greek, by Doctors Cooke, Norbury, and Coote; and numerous other elegant and able classics. In the two following years he appears to have written an ode on the *Progress of Poetry*, and his celebrated ode of *The Bard*, together with some fragments; but he complains, about this period, nevertheless, of being prevented from applying himself closely to poetry, from listlessness and a depression of spirits.

In 1756, he, in consequence of the annoyance of some collegians, whose apartments adjoined his own, removed

to Pembroke Hall, in the same university, an event which he describes "as an era in a life so barren of events as his." This remove, however, has been explained, by other of his contemporaries, to have originated in his great dread of fire; and for his better chance of escape, in case of accident, he is said to have practised a descent from his front window into the court below, by means of a rope. This coming to the ears of some mischievous students, they frequently annoyed him by giving an alarm of fire in the night; and on one occasion, a butt of water having been placed below to receive him, he unconsciously immersed himself therein.

In 1757, he published the odes before-mentioned, and in the same year he declined the office of laureate, which was offered him on the death of Cibber. In 1759, he removed to London, and resided for three years in the neighbourhood of the British Museum, which he attended for the purpose of transcribing the Harleian and Cottonian manuscripts. Being disappointed in obtaining the Cambridge professorship of modern history, which he had solicited from Lord Bute, and finding his health require change of air, he, in 1765, took a journey into Scotland, where he was introduced to the most eminent men of literature of that country. His account of this journey, "so far as it extends," says Dr. Johnson, "is curious and elegant; for as his comprehension was singular, his curiosity extended to all the works of art, all the appearances of nature, and all the monuments of past events." Part of the summer of the years 1766 and 1767 he passed in journeying through England. In 1768, the death of Mr. Bocket again leaving the Cambridge professorship of modern history vacant, he was appointed to the chair by the Duke of Grafton; and in the following year he wrote his famous *Installation Ode*: a production, says Dyer, in his *History of Cambridge*, in which he speaks of the duke in the language of gratitude; but, with great poetical management, steers clear of the language of sycophancy. Soon after he had accepted the office, he grew melancholy and dejected, and had some thoughts of resigning his professorship, from a disinclination to perform the duties, although

he was only bound to read one lecture per term. It was his intention, however, to have made the office less of a sinecure than his predecessors, but his ill health and inactive habits did not suffer him to do more than to sketch a plan for his inauguration speech, shortly after which he died, on the 30th of July, 1771.

Gray was small of stature, and finical in his appearance and gait; he paid a foppish attention to dress; and, although he had humour and a quick sense of the ridiculous, was so fastidiously delicate, that the least tendency to coarseness, or vulgar or unrefined manners, was sure to disturb his equanimity. This, Mason attributes to "an affectation in delicacy and effeminacy," rather "than to the things themselves," adding, that Gray "chose to put on this appearance before persons whom he did not wish to please." Whatever were his peculiarities, no one has disputed his amiable disposition, and exemplary mode of life. He was temperate, sincere, of strict morality, and so independent, that he carried his fear of receiving favours to a blameable extent. Notwithstanding his high reputation, he exhibited no sign of vanity, and bore the attacks of critics with the most easy negligence.

It has been truly observed of Gray, that no modern poet has left so many examples of what he designed, or so little executed; for what he did not at once complete, he seldom had sufficient regard for to return to. The little, however, which he has left behind him, has secured him lasting popularity as a lyric poet; and if a judgment may be formed from his fragment of *An Essay on the Alliance of Education and Government*, he had equal capacities for excellence in the didactic style. As a writer of Latin verse he has been equalled by few; and his letters, which are to be found in the account of his life, by his friend Mason, have been universally admired. In allusion to that portion of them describing his travels, Dr. Johnson says, "he that reads his epistolary narrative wishes, that to travel, and to tell his travels, had been more of the employment of Gray." In his poetical compositions he is lofty, energetic, and harmonious; and, to quote the opinion of the celebrated scholar and traveller, Clarke, "his writings, both in style

and diction, were a century before the age in which he wrote."

Beattie says of him "Setting aside his merit as a poet, which, however, in my opinion, is greater than any of his

contemporaries can boast, in this or in any other nation, I found him possessed of the most exact taste, the soundest judgment, and the most extensive learning."

## HORACE WALPOLE.

THE exact year in which this nobleman was born, we have been unable to ascertain with certainty: 1715-16-17 and 1718 have been assigned by his different biographers, but, according to the Gentleman's Magazine, which is no bad authority for dates, his birth took place in 1716. He was the third and youngest son of the first Earl of Orford, by his first wife, and received the early part of his education at Eton, where, as has been stated in our memoir of that poet, he became acquainted with Gray. From Eton he proceeded, in 1734, to King's College, Cambridge, in honour of the founder of which, Henry the Sixth, he wrote some verses that gave no unfavourable omen of his future abilities. They were probably the first production of his pen, and were dated February 1738; in the summer of which year he was appointed inspector-general of the exports and imports, a place which he soon after exchanged for that of usher of the Exchequer. In 1739, he went abroad with Gray, from whom he parted at Reggio, in 1741, as he acknowledged to Mr. Mason, by his own fault; but Walpole's subsequent conduct seems to have been more friendly and generous than that of the poet, though their reconciliation did not revive the former cordiality of either. On his return to England, the subject of our memoir was chosen member of parliament for Callington, in Cornwall; and in March, 1742, he made an animated speech in opposition to a motion for an inquiry into the political conduct of his father. He sat as a borough member in several subsequent parliaments, and terminated his political career, in 1768, without any other senatorial reputation than that of consistency in his Whig principles.

A most important era in his life was the purchase of his villa at Strawberry

Hill, near Twickenham, in 1747. Here he occupied himself in the collection of paintings and curiosities, and having adorned, and extended the size of, his house, it became a very fashionable resort for the literati of the metropolis, to whom, every summer, he gave a daily conversazione. In 1749, he was nearly killed by the accidental discharge of a highwayman's pistol, after he had robbed our author, who has humorously related the story in a paper in *The World*, to which he communicated Nos. Six, Eight, Ten, Fourteen, Twenty-eight, One Hundred and Three, One Hundred and Sixty-eight, and One Hundred and Ninety-five.

In 1752, appeared his first regular publication, entitled *Ædes Walpoliana*, being a description of his father's splendid mansion at Houghton, in Norfolk. In 1757, he opened a printing-press at Strawberry Hill, the first production of which was Gray's Odes, and subsequently were published, an edition and translation of part of Heulzer's *Travels*, Lord Whitworth's *Account of Russia*, *Life of Lord Herbert of Chesham*, &c., being his Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors. Of these he printed but a few copies, and by parting with them only as presents, his press soon became an object of fame and curiosity. In 1761 appeared, in two volumes, quarto, his *Anecdotes of Painting in England*, compiled from the papers of the artist, George Vertue, to which two additional volumes were subsequently added. In 1764, he wrote and published a pamphlet in defence of the conduct of his friend, General Conway, who had been dismissed from the army on account of a vote given in parliament on the question of general warrants. In 1765, he published, as a translation from the Italian, the well-known romance of *The Castle of*



Otranto; but in the following year, in a second edition, he acknowledged himself to be the original author. In 1766, he drew just censure upon himself for inflaming the dispute between Rousseau and the historian Hume, by writing to the former a letter in French, under the name of the King of Prussia, in which he displayed more wit than liberality or benevolence towards authors by profession.

It was about this time, being at Paris, that he became acquainted with Madame du Deffaud, to whom, although blind and seventy years of age, he is said to have remained warmly attached until her death in 1780. His conduct and letters justify the assertion; on her pension of six thousand francs being reduced to a moiety of that sum, he insisted on paying her the other half; the only bequests, however, which she left to Walpole were her dog and her manuscripts. In 1768, the subject of our memoir, as has been already stated, retired from public life, and in the same year he produced his *Historic Doubts of the Life and Reign of King Richard the Third*. His object was to clear the character of that monarch from the obloquy ordinarily attached to it; but his arguments, more ingenious than accurate, failed to convince the public in general, and were refuted for the most part by answers made to the work. In particular, the evidence from the wardrobe-roll was controverted by Dr. Miller and Mr. Masters, in papers read before the Society of Antiquaries; which so disgusted Walpole, that he ordered his name to be struck out of the list of their members. In the year last-mentioned he printed fifty copies of the tragedy of *The Mysterious Mother*, which he at first professed to have founded on a story he had heard in his youth, but subsequently discovering that it had appeared in Bishop Hall's works, and had been twice dramatized, he appears to have been anxious to suppress it. Some years afterwards, extracts from it being given in Woodfall's *Public Advertiser*, he wrote a very contemptuous letter to the proprietor, indignantly complaining of the publication of his tragedy, demanding its discontinuance, and stating that he would purchase its suppression at any price. This, however, seems to have been a piece of

hypocrisy and affectation; as he had, at that time, printed the tragedy in the first volume of his collected works, and was, in reality, pleased rather than offended with the praises of Woodfall, though he affected to despise them. About this time he was concerned in the transactions that occurred between him and the unfortunate Chatterton, in our memoir of whom it will be seen that Walpole did not deserve the extent of censure which has been bestowed on him.

In 1771 and 1775, he again visited Paris; and, in 1791, he succeeded, by the death of his nephew, to the title of Earl of Orford, but this elevation made so little alteration in his habits and manners, that he did not even trouble himself to take his seat in the house of peers. He continued to pass his time in the pursuit of literature, and the society of his friends, until the period of his death, which took place on the 2nd of March, 1797. He died of the gout, of which he had been afflicted, at intervals, throughout his life, and left a fortune of £91,000.

In person Mr. Walpole was short and slender; his countenance long retained its boyish appearance, and was, upon the whole, prepossessing; his eyes were particularly fine; but his smile is said to have been unpleasing, and his laugh uncouth. His manners were agreeable, and he greatly excelled in conversation, but he was never known to wound the feelings of any one for the sake of exciting a smile in others, although he is said to have talked as wittily as he wrote. He possessed a kind and obliging disposition, but in a pecuniary sense, no man was less of a patron; "an artist," he used to say, "has his pencils, and an author his pens, and the public must reward them as it happens." It does not appear that he, in one single instance, assisted an author or artist with money; and he left the whole of his property to persons in his own sphere, who were probably in no want of addition to their fortunes. His pride of birth was paramount to the fame of arts, letters, or philosophy, and led him to despise nature and humour in every form that was not aristocratic. For this reason he affected a great dislike of Fielding's *Tom Jones*: "it might," he said, "be

nature ; it might be humour ; but it was of a kind which could not interest him." He professed humility, and deference to the public taste, but no man was more solicitous of obtaining its applause, or more impatient of its disapprobation. In his habits he was somewhat effeminate and luxurious ; when his friends used to smile at the care he took of his person, he would say, "My back is the same with my face, and my neck is like my nose." He was, however, totally free from intemperance ; and coffee and ice-water are said to have been his favourite, and almost his only, beverage. An edition

of his works was published in 1798, containing, besides those already mentioned, his letters to a variety of correspondents, written with much wit. Sir Walter Scott speaks very highly of this part of Walpole's performances, and there are some critics who prefer his epistolary productions even to those of Warburton. His *Anecdotes of Painting*, and *Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors*, are the works on which his reputation chiefly rests ; they are useful and curious of their class, but do not entitle the author to a place in the foremost ranks of literature.

---

### HUGH BLAIR.

**HUGH BLAIR**, descended from Robert Blair, chaplain to Charles the First, and son of a merchant, who lost the greater part of his fortune in the South Sea scheme, was born at Edinburgh on the 7th of April, 1718. After having gone through a course of education at the high school, he, in 1730, entered the University of Edinburgh, where he spent eleven years in the study of literature, philosophy and divinity. In the logic class he particularly excelled ; and his *Essay on the Beautiful*, a subject proposed by the professor, was highly applauded, and appointed to be publicly read. Having graduated A.M. in 1739, he was, on the 23rd of October, 1741, licensed to preach by the presbytery ; and, in the September of the following year, he was presented to the living of Collessie, in Fifeshire. In July, 1743, he was elected minister of the Canongate Church at Edinburgh, from which he was translated, in 1754, in consequence of a call from the town council, to Lady Yester's Church, in the same city ; and, in 1758, to the first charge in the high church, being the most honourable clerical situation in Scotland. In 1757, the University of St. Andrew created him D.D. ; at which time he had obtained great reputation as a preacher, but, as an author, had written nothing besides two sermons, and a few articles in the *Edinburgh Review*. In 1759, he prepared a course

of lectures on composition, and delivered them with such success, that the university instituted a rhetorical class under his direction ; and the king founded a professorship of rhetoric and belles letters, in 1762, when Dr. Blair was appointed to the chair, with a salary of £70. About the same time he gave to the public his *Dissertation on the Poems of Ossian* ; in which, in one of the finest specimens of criticisms ever produced, he zealously advocated their authenticity. In 1773, the first uniform edition of the works of the British poets was published under his superintendence, and he also engaged in a new edition of the works of Shakspeare. In 1777, appeared the first volume of his *Sermons*, which Strahan purchased for £100, on the recommendation of Dr. Johnson. They were succeeded by three additional volumes, for which he received £1,500, and he was further rewarded, at the request of Queen Charlotte, with a pension of £200 per annum. In 1783, he resigned his professorship, and published his *Lectures on Composition*, which contain an accurate analysis of the principles of literary composition, in every species of writing, and an able digest of the rules of eloquence, as applicable to the oratory of the pulpit, the bar, and of popular assemblies. On the death of Dr. Robertson, in 1793, it was expected that Dr. Blair would have succeeded him, as

principal of the university, according to the wish of the former; and Blair is said to have felt the oversight keenly at seeing the appointment given to another. In his seventy-ninth year he preached the annual sermon for the benefit of the sons of the clergy; his last, but by no means least forcible effort, in the pulpit.

In the summer of 1800, he began to prepare an additional volume of his *Sermons* for the press, but did not live to publish them, his death taking place in the December of the same year. He had married, in 1748, his cousin, Miss Bannatine, by whom he had a son and a daughter, both of whom he survived, together with his wife.

The *Lectures and Sermons* of Dr. Blair still continue to hold a high rank in public estimation, though the latter, from their general want of profundity, have been considered rather as treatises

than sermons. They were, however, the first regular didactic orations that had been heard in Scotland, and have been justly described as occupying a middle place between the dry metaphysical discussions of one class of preachers, and the loose, incoherent declamation of another; and as blending together, in the happiest manner, the light of argument with the warmth of exhortation. The private character of Dr. Blair was, in every respect, that of the divine and the philanthropist: with eminent talents and inflexible integrity, he possessed a mind of the most unsuspecting simplicity; "which," says his biographer, Dr. Finlayson, "while it secured to the last his own relish of life, was wonderfully calculated to endear him to his friends, and to render him an invaluable member of every society to which he belonged."

#### WILLIAM ROBERTSON.

**WILLIAM ROBERTSON**, the son of a clergyman, was born at Borthwick, in Mid Lothian, Scotland, in the year 1721, and received the rudiments of education at the school of Dalkeith. In 1733, he joined his family, which had removed to Edinburgh, where he studied for the church, of which he was admitted a member in 1741; and, in 1743, he was presented, by the Earl of Hopetown, with the living of Gladsmuir, in East Lothian. Not long afterwards he lost both his parents, when, although his income did not exceed £100 per annum, he undertook the care and education of his six sisters and a younger brother. In 1751, he married his cousin, Miss Mary Nisbet; at this time he had obtained great popularity as a preacher, and was also one of the most eloquent speakers in the general assembly of the church of Scotland. In 1754, he became a member of the Select Society in Edinburgh, and was one of those who, in 1757, most eloquently defended Mr. Home, for writing the tragedy of *Douglas*, the merits of which were not considered sufficient to atone for the author's departure from the austerity expected in a presbyterian divine. In 1758, our

author went to London to arrange for the publication of his *History of Scotland*, which appeared in the February of the following year, and was received with the highest approbation. It quickly reached a second edition, and produced complimentary letters from Horace Walpole, Garrick, Sir Gilbert Elliott, and David Hume, who, in one of his epistles to Robertson, says that every ear is fatigued "by noisy and endless, and repeated praises of the *History of Scotland*," and concludes, "I believe there is scarce another instance of a first performance being so near perfection." Robertson reaped no less profit than fame by the publication of this work, and had the satisfaction of seeing it reach a fourteenth edition previous to his death.

Preferments now crowded upon him: in the year last-mentioned, he was appointed chaplain of Stirling Castle; in 1761, one of his majesty's chaplains in ordinary for Scotland; in 1762, principal of the University of Edinburgh; and two years afterwards he was chosen king's historiographer, for Scotland, an office which was revived in his favour with a salary of £200 per annum. He had long meditated a *History of Eng-*



land, and was encouraged by the British government to proceed in the work, which, it seems, he had only hitherto deferred in consequence of his determination to throw no impediment in the success of Mr. Hume's publication on the same subject. Having, however, made some progress in his History of Charles the Fifth, his health, on the completion of that work, in 1769, says his biographer, Dugald Stewart, "was too much impaired, and his life too far advanced, to allow him to think of an undertaking so vast in itself, and which Mr. Hume had already executed with so splendid and merited a reputation."

His History of Charles the Fifth was published in three octavo volumes, and the very high expectations that had been formed respecting it, were not disappointed. Hume, who had discouraged him at the outset of the work, by telling him it required a knowledge which it would be the work of half a life to acquire, was the first, and most zealous in its praise; he said that it had few equals in nobleness, dignity, and elegance of composition, and owned that it excelled "in a sensible degree," his History of Scotland. The eulogium of Voltaire should not be omitted: "Il y a quatre jours," he writes in a letter, from the *Chateau de Ferney*, "que j'ai reçu le beau présent dont vous m'avez honoré. Je le lis malgré les fluxions horrible qui me font craindre de perdre entièrement les yeux. Il me fait oublier tous mes maux. C'est à vous et à M. Hume qu'il appartient d'écrire l'Histoire. Vous êtes éloquent, savant, et impartial. Je me joins à l'Europe pour vous estimer." The introductory volume, in which is traced the progress of society in Europe, from the subversion of the Roman empire to the beginning of the sixteenth century, exhibited marks of Robertson's extensive and various reading, digested with the soundest judgment, and met with particular approbation. The whole work was translated into French, and besides gaining the author a high degree of popularity among foreign men of letters, so gratified the Empress of Russia, that she sent him a valuable diamond snuff-box.

In 1777, appeared his History of America, in which, to use the words of Burke to the author, "Every thing has been done which was so naturally

to be expected from the author of the History of Scotland, and of the Age of Charles the Fifth." It is, upon the whole, perhaps, the most praiseworthy and objectionable of his works: out of materials shapeless and disjointed, he has produced a symmetrical whole, admirably arranged, and his delineation of savage manners, and comparison of a barbarian with a civilized state of society, is skilful and masterly. An ineffaceable blemish, however, upon his reputation as a historian, will be perpetuated by this work, in his disposition to veil or to palliate the enormities of the Spaniards in their American conquests. On this point, none of his biographers have attempted to defend him; and Mr. Bryan Edwards justly characterizes it "as one of those melancholy passages in the history of human nature, where a benevolent mind, shrinking from the contemplation of facts, wishes to resist conviction, and to relieve itself by incredulity." It is supposed that the assistance he received in the way of communication from the Spanish court, seduced him to "the temperate spirit," as Mr. Gibbon expresses it, "with which he had related this portion of their story;" and this suspicion was confirmed, by his election into the Royal Academy of History at Madrid, in testimony of their approbation of the industry and care with which he had applied to the study of Spanish history.

Dr. Robertson's last performance appeared in 1791, under the title of *An Historical Disquisition concerning the knowledge which the Ancients had of India, and the Progress of Trade with that country prior to the discovery of the Cape of Good Hope*. It was begun in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and in twelve months brought to a conclusion; exhibiting, nevertheless, says Dugald Stewart, "in every part, a diligence in research, a soundness of judgment, and a perspicuity of method, not inferior to those which distinguish his other performances." After the publication of this work, his health began apparently to decline, and upon an attack of the jaundice, he retired to a country-house in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, where he died, on the 11th of June, 1793.

In person, Dr. Robertson was rather above the middle size; and his form,

though it did not convey the idea of much activity, announced vigour of body, and a healthful constitution. He appeared, says Mr. Stewart, "to greater advantage in his clerical dress; and was more remarkable for gravity and dignity in discharging the functions of his public stations, than for ease or grace in private society. His moral character was unimpeachable, and both in public and private life, his conduct was amiable and exemplary. "He enjoyed," says Dr. Erskine, "the bounties of Providence without running into riot; was temperate without austerity; condescending and affable without meanness; and in expense neither sordid nor prodigal. He could feel an injury, and yet bridle his passion; was grave, not sullen; steady, not obstinate; friendly, not officious; prudent and cautious, not timid." As a member of the general assembly of the church of Scotland, he distinguished himself by his eloquence in support of the laws of patronage; and of an impartial exercise of the judicial power of the church. In the former of these respects, his exertions are supposed not only to have produced in the ecclesiastical establishment a tranquillity unknown in former times, but to have contributed, in no small degree, to the peace and good order of the country. Such, indeed, was his influence in this assembly, that the period from his appointment as principal of the university, till his retirement from public life, was distinguished by the name of Dr. Robertson's Admi-

nistration. The academical reputation of Edinburgh was materially extended by the improvements and reforms which he introduced into the university; "and if," says Dugald Stewart, "as a seat of learning, Edinburgh has of late more than formerly attracted the notice of the world, much must be ascribed to the influence of his example, and to the lustre of his name." His merits as a preacher were of no mean order, as may be seen from his Sermon on the situation of the world at the time of Christ's appearance, the only one he ever published. It reached five editions, and obtained great celebrity on the continent, through a German translation, by Ebeling. His merits as a historian have been ably delineated by his talented biographers, and the testimonies to them, of Hume, Gibbon, Burke, Horace Walpole, and, in fact, of all the eminent men of letters of his time, are too well known to need recapitulation. In accuracy of facts, and the art of narration, he has no equal; his style is not always so simple as could be wished, but it is totally free from Scotticisms; and his diction, at once flowing and majestic, harmonious beyond that of most English writers. His chief fault, perhaps, is a caution, bordering on coldness, in his expression of moral and political feelings, but this is compensated for by an absence of prejudice and passion, and a pervading tone of calm sagacity, not always preserved in the compositions of a less phlegmatic or more enthusiastic writer.

### TOBIAS GEORGE SMOLLETT.

THIS humorous writer, the youngest son of a gentleman of good family, was born at Dalquhurn, in Dumbartonshire, in the year 1721. Even in his childhood, he discovered indications of a lively wit and vigorous understanding, and on being sent to school at Dumbarton, he not only excelled in his studies, but gave proofs of a poetical genius, in some verses to the memory of Wallace, and some satires upon his schoolfellows. On leaving school, he removed to Glasgow, where he was

apprenticed to a surgeon, and attended the university lectures on medicine and anatomy. Literary pursuits, however, were not unattended to; a perusal of Buchanan's History of Scotland so captivated him with the Latin language, that he devoted himself to the cultivation of it with great ardour; and in his eighteenth year, he had completed a tragedy, which he afterwards published under the title of the Regicide, an extraordinary production at so early a period of his life.

Smollett, having lost his father in his infancy, had been hitherto supported by his grandfather, Sir James Smollett; but his death taking place about this period, our author was left wholly dependent upon his own exertions for his subsistence. Accordingly, on the termination of his apprenticeship, in his nineteenth year, he proceeded to London, and after having in vain attempted to bring out his tragedy, he accepted the situation of a surgeon's mate in the navy, and in this capacity acted at the unfortunate expedition to Carthage in 1741, of which he drew up an account, displaying great powers of observation and depth of reflection. On his arrival in the West Indies, he quitted the navy in disgust, and after residing some time in Jamaica, returned to England in 1746, with that knowledge of the language and manners of sailors, which he has so amusingly displayed in his novels. About this time, the accounts circulated of the severities which had followed the battle of Culloden, roused the indignation of our author, and led to the composition of his poem, entitled *The Tears of Scotland*. Its publication placed him high in the rank of minor poets, but gave uneasiness to his friends, whose advice for its suppression he was so far from following, that he republished it with an additional stanza, expressing his feelings in still stronger terms. His poem was followed by two satires, entitled *Advice*, and *Reproof*, in which he lashes, with unmerciful acrimony, the vices of the powerful; and in the latter he attacks managers and players, in consequence of a quarrel with Rich, for whom he had written an opera, entitled *Alceste*, but which, in consequence of a dispute between the manager and the author, was never produced.

About 1747, he married a Miss Lascelles, with whom he had become acquainted in Jamaica; a lady of beauty and accomplishments, and from whom he expected a fortune, of which, however, he received so little, that his style of living soon brought him into pecuniary difficulties. To relieve them, he again had recourse to his pen, and in 1748, he produced his celebrated novel of *Roderick Random*, a work founded upon the plan of *Le Sage's*

*Gil Blas*, and to the humour and entertainment of which he was indebted for an immediate accession of fame and fortune. Lady Wortly Montagu made certain that the work was by Fielding, and in a letter to her daughter, thus unconsciously compliments the real author; "Fielding has a fund of true humour. I guessed R. Random to be his, though without his name." This novel, which had some allusion to his own history, and contained several scenes actually drawn from life, was succeeded, in 1749, by his *Regicide*, which he published by subscription. In the summer of 1750 he visited Paris, for the purpose of enlarging his knowledge of the world, and the characters he became acquainted with during his residence abroad, were portrayed to the public in his *Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*, which appeared in 1751. It was read with avidity, and soon reached a second edition; in the preface to which he says he has "endeavoured to render it less unworthy of the public acceptance, by retrenching the superfluities of the first, reforming its manners, and correcting its expression; and flatters himself that he has expunged every adventure, phrase, and insinuation, that could be construed by the most delicate reader into a trespass upon the rules of decorum." In this novel he seems to have exerted all his powers of humorous invention, and his success was proportionate, though it must be confessed that he often amuses his reader at the expense of delicacy and morality. He adopted the same plan that he observed in *Roderick Random*, of inserting many real characters and incidents; and the anecdotes respecting Lady Vane, the materials of which she herself furnished, contributed not a little to the popularity of the work.

About this period, Smollett having obtained, probably from a foreign university, his degree of M.D. endeavoured to attract notice in his medical character, by the publication of an *Essay on the Use of the Bath Waters*. His unaccommodating temper, however, want of experience, and disdain of the petty arts of fawning and finesse, joined to the reputation, which his publications had acquired for him, of a general satirist and censor of manners,



rendered the experiment unsuccessful, and he soon gave up all thoughts of practice. Retiring, therefore, to Chelsea, he devoted the whole of his time to literary occupation, and, in 1753, published his *Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom*. His account of a law-suit inserted in this performance, drew on him the resentment of the lawyers, which was shortly afterwards manifested, on the trial of our author, for chastising a Mr. Gordon, when the counsel for the prosecutor abused Smollett in language, which induced the latter to demand an apology. In 1755, appeared his translation of *Don Quixote*, in which he was charged with betraying ignorance of the Spanish language; but on this point he is defended by one of his biographers, Dr. Moore, who says that "although he never was in Spain, he certainly had a very considerable knowledge of the language." Be this as it may, Smollett had requisites for such a work, of which few translators could boast; a complete knowledge of his own language, and the power of adapting it, with admirable felicity, to phraseology, solemn, familiar, comical, and burlesque.

In 1756, Smollett undertook the chief direction of *The Critical Review*, a new literary journal, in which he displayed his satirical and acrimonious spirit, in a manner that raised him a host of literary enemies. Among others, he offended Admiral Knowles, by severely reflecting upon his conduct in the unfortunate expedition to Rochefort, respecting which the admiral had published a pamphlet. A prosecution was commenced against the printer of the *Review* for a libel; but on the intimation of the admiral's counsel, that his client's object "was not with a view to punish a wretched printer, but to discover who had written the article; that if he proved to be a gentleman, another kind of satisfaction might be demanded of him;" Smollett avowed himself to be the author, and that he was ready to give the satisfaction alluded to. The admiral, however, instead of sending a challenge to, commenced a new prosecution against, our author, who was, in consequence, fined £100, and sentenced to three months' imprisonment.

His next publication appeared without his name, under the title of *A*

*Compendium of Authentic and Entertaining Voyages, &c.*, in seven volumes; and in 1757, a two-act comedy of his composition, called *The Reprisal*, was acted at Drury Lane. In 1758, appeared his *Complete History of England*, from the descent of Julius Cæsar to the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, in four volumes, quarto; a work which he is said to have composed and finished for the press in fourteen months. In the year following, the history was reprinted in numbers, and in that form the weekly sale amounted to ten thousand; on its completion, it was published in eleven volumes, with a dedication to Mr. Pitt. In this publication, he was accused of defection from his Whig principles, a charge which he ingeniously replied to in a letter to Dr. Moore: "Whatever may be its defect," he says, alluding to his History, "I protest before God I have, as far as in me lay, adhered to truth, without espousing any faction, though I own I sat down to write with a warm side to those principles in which I was educated; but in the course of my inquiries, some of the Whig ministers turned out such a set of sordid knaves, that I could not help stigmatizing them for their want of integrity and sentiment." In 1762, he published his *Sir Launcelot Greaves*, the whole of which had previously appeared, in detached portions, in *The British Magazine*. Much of it was written during his confinement in prison, and he described in the novel many of the characters which he there met with. "This work," says Dr. Moore, "seems to have been conceived and executed with precipitation: some parts of it are, however, delightfully written." About this time he was also engaged in writing for the modern parts of *The Universal History*, to which he is supposed to have contributed the Histories of France, Italy, and Germany.

At the commencement of the reign of George the Third, when Lord Bute was appointed prime minister, Smollett undertook to write in favour of his administration, and for that purpose brought out a paper called *The Briton*. This led to the establishment of the famous *North Briton*, which was brought out in opposition to Smol-

lett's by Wilkes, who, on hearing that Lord Bute had engaged the assistance of the former, said, "After having distributed among his adherents all the places under government, his lordship is determined, it would seem, to monopolize the wit also." Mr. Wilkes's grand point of attack against the minister was with reference to his country, and Smollett finding the whole Scottish nation included in the attack, considered himself personally affronted, and replied with a keenness and asperity that soon dissolved the friendship that had previously subsisted between himself and Mr. Wilkes. The Briton was not received by the public so favourably as the author's former writings had been; and "he had reason to regret," says Dr. Moore, "that he ever became a party writer, by which he lost some of his old friends, and acquired but very cold-hearted new ones in their stead."

About the year 1763, the loss of his daughter and only child severely affected him; and his own health having been injured by too intense application to study, he, at the request of his wife, left England, and remained in France and Italy until 1765. In the following year, he published an *Account of his Travels*, in letters, in one of which he describes himself, at the period of his departure from England, as "traded by malice, persecuted by faction, abandoned by false patrons, and overwhelmed by domestic calamity." In this state of mind it is not singular that he should have viewed every thing with a gloomy and querulous eye, and thus gained a title to the character of "Smelfungus," under which name, Sterne has represented him in his *Sentimental Journey*. In 1766 was published, in two volumes, quarto, after it had previously appeared in numbers, his *Continuation of the History of England*, taken up from the Revolution, where Hume left it, and brought down to the year 1765. After a visit to Scotland, Smollett, still a valetudinarian, visited Bath, where it is probable he wrote his *History and Adventures of an Atom*, which appeared in 1769, in two volumes, duodecimo. This publication was in ridicule of different administrations, especially those of Lord Chatham; and he also found reasons for altering his

opinion of Lord Bute and Mr. Pitt. Continued ill-health induced him to comply with the advice of his physicians, in making a second tour to Italy, where he arrived in the early part of 1770. He took up his residence near Leghorn, after having made a vain attempt to obtain the appointment of English consul; and here, under the influence of increasing disease and mental disappointment, he composed *The Expedition of Humphrey Clinker*, which, in the opinion of many, is the most entertaining and agreeable of all his works. This was the last flash of his genius; he died in the neighbourhood of the town above-mentioned, on the 21st of October, 1771, in the fifty-first year of his age. A monument was erected to his memory by his wife, with a Latin inscription by Dr. Armstrong; and three years after his death, a monumental pillar was also erected in honour of him, on the banks of the Severn, near the house where he was born, by his cousin, James Smollett, Esq., with a Latin inscription, revised and corrected by Dr. Johnson.

In person, Smollett was stout and well-proportioned, and had an engaging countenance; his manner was reserved, and had an air of dignity about it, that seemed to indicate he was not unconscious of his own powers. His disposition was generous and humane; though free from vanity, he had a considerable share of pride and sensibility; and his passions, easily moved, were too impetuous when roused. "He was," says Dr. Moore, "of an intrepid, independent, imprudent disposition; equally incapable of deceit and adulation, and more disposed to cultivate the acquaintance of those he could serve, than of those who could serve him." He is said to have drawn his own character, and described his manner of living, in the Expedition of Humphrey Clinker, where young Melford, introduced to Dick Ivy, is supposed to dine with him at his house in Chelsea. In this sketch he describes himself as "one of the few writers of the age that stand upon their own foundation, without patronage, and above dependence," and adds, "S— is not without weakness and caprice; yet he is certainly good-humoured and civilized; nor do I find that there is any thing overbearing,

cruel, or implacable in his disposition." He died so poor, that the tragedy of *Venice Preserved* was performed for the benefit of his widow, some time after his death, with a prologue, written by Houston Nicholson, Esq., in which the various works of Smollett are enumerated.

His fame as a writer will be perpetuated only by his works of fiction; the historian will be forgotten in the novelist, and if not, he is, in this character, too much surpassed by Hume, Robertson, and Gibbon, to make a permanent impression on posterity. With these, however, he is not unworthy of comparison; for, although immeasurably distanced by them in the qualities of judgment, accuracy, and impartiality; in elegance and animation of style, he is not exceeded by any of them. He has been accused of mutability in his political sentiments, and he certainly has bestowed upon the same persons both praise and invective; but he did this from no sordid motive; and if, in the heat of prejudice, he does not always preserve his consistency, he never once seems to have forfeited his independence.

No author approaches him in fecundity and versatility of writing; and whether we view him as a poet, novelist, historian, or critic, he presents us with a degree of excellence in each, that few could have obtained, who had attempted all of these departments of literature. No review has yet appeared

equal to *The Critical Review*, for analysis and research; and, to say nothing of the merits of the subject of our memoir as a novelist, his poetry alone would entitle him to a distinguished rank among the bards of the last century. His *Tears of Scotland*, and *Ode to Leven Water*, evince great tenderness, polish, and feeling; and Dr. Aikin justly remarks, that his *Ode to Independence* has, perhaps, few superiors in the lyric strain.

The following characteristic and affecting anecdote is told by Dr. Moore, of Smollett, on his going to Scotland to visit his mother, as a stranger, after a long separation from her:—With the connivance of Mrs. Telfer, on his arrival, he was introduced to his mother as a gentleman from the West Indies, who was intimately acquainted with her son. The better to support his assumed character, he endeavoured to preserve a very serious countenance, approaching to a frown; but while the old lady's eyes were rivetted with a kind of wild and eager stare on his countenance, he could not refrain from smiling; she immediately sprung from her chair, and throwing her arms round his neck, exclaimed, "Ah, my son! my son! I have found you at last!" She afterwards told him, that if he had kept his austere look, and continued to *gloom*, he might have escaped detection some time longer; "but your old roguish smile," added she, "betrayed you at once."

### MARK AKENSIDE.

MARK AKENSIDE, the son of a butcher, at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, was born there on November the 9th, 1721. His parents were dissenters, and, being intended for a minister of that sect, he was, in 1739, sent to the University of Edinburgh, after having completed the first part of his education at the grammar-school of his native town. Preferring, however, the study of physic to that of divinity, he honourably returned a sum he had received from the dissenters' fund for the assistance of young men of scanty fortune, about to become

pastors; and, in 1741, he went to Leyden, where, on the 16th of May, 1744, he took his degree of M.D. His thesis upon this occasion, was published, entitled *De Ortu et Incremento Fœtus Humani*; and in the same year appeared his *Pleasures of Imagination*. When the copy was first presented to Dodsley, the publisher, for the price of £120, he consulted Pope as to the value of the work, who, having looked into it, advised him not to make a niggardly offer, for "this was no every-day writer." His poem was received with



great applause, and at once established his poetical fame; but a portion of it, in which he had adopted Shaftesbury's assertion of the efficacy of ridicule for the discovery of truth, drew upon him the attack of Warburton, against whom he was defended by an anonymous friend, afterwards discovered to be Mr. Jeremiah Dyson.

His next publication was *An Epistle to Curio*, under which name he attacked Pulteney, Earl of Bath, on account of his political conduct, with great vehemence. Johnson calls it "a very acrimonious epistle;" whilst Hutchinson, in his *Biographia Medica*, terms it an "impressive, moral, and sensible production." In 1745, he published his first collection of odes, and shortly afterwards he commenced the practice of his profession at Northampton. From hence he removed to Hampstead, where he continued about two years and a half, and then fixed his residence in London, where he would, in all probability, have fallen into indigence, but for the assistance of Mr. Dyson, who allowed him £300 a-year. In time, however, he acquired a tolerable share of practice, and considerable medical reputation; and he was successively appointed a fellow of the Royal Society, physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, and one of the physicians to the queen, having been previously admitted, by mandamus, to the degree of M.D. at Cambridge, and elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in London. In his medical character, however, he never attained to considerable eminence, though he might probably have done so, had not a putrid fever cut short his existence, and deprived him of life on the 23rd of June, 1770, in the forty-ninth year of his age. In addition to the works already mentioned, Akenside published several professional treatises, most of which appeared in the *Philosophical Transactions*; besides his *Dissertatio de Dysenteria*, which has been justly commended as an elegant specimen of Latinity, and was twice translated into English. His poems were collected and published in a quarto volume in 1772.

As a poet, Akenside's reputation rests solely upon his *Pleasures of Imagination*, which, for chasteness of design, purity of moral, and richness of imagery,

must ever be admired. The remark, however, of Johnson, is in some measure just, that "the reader wanders through the gay diffusion, sometimes amazed, and sometimes delighted; but, after many turnings in the flowery labyrinth, comes out as he went in." His versification is one of the most perfect models of blank verse; "his periods," says Mrs. Barbauld, "are long but harmonious; the cadences fall with grace, and the measure is supported with uniform dignity." From a desire, however, to avoid low and trivial expressions, he occasionally approaches nearer to stiffness than stateliness; becomes obscure through fear of simplicity, and feeble through too rich a redundancy of ornament. Of his odes, Johnson observes, nothing favourable can be said; and with respect to his lyrics, that his thoughts are cold, and his words inelegant; but his odes to the Bishop of Winchester, to the Earl of Huntingdon, to Mr. Hall, to Dr. Hardinge, and to the celebrated Charles Townshend, are sufficient evidence that the great critic's opinion was not well considered. Nicholls says, in his *Literary Anecdotes*, that Mr. Elliott, father of Lord Minto, being commended on all sides for an admirable speech made by him in support of the Scotch militia, replied, "if I was above myself, I can account for it; for I had been animated by the sublime ode of Dr. Akenside."

Various representations of the character of our poet have been given; some affirming that he was morose, haughty, servile, and deistical; and others, that he was friendly and liberal, benevolent, and consistently independent. Certain it is, that he had more philosophy than religion; that, on his appointment of physician to the queen, he changed more than one line of his verses in a second edition, to accommodate them to the politics of the court; and that whatever his conduct might have been among friends, it was with strangers repulsive and disgusting. His greatest praise is, that he was a man of honour and morality, and a lover and encourager of virtue and learning. The physician in *Peregrine Pickle* is well known to have been intended, by Smollett, for Akenside; it is, doubtless, overdrawn, but it is not so wide of the mark as Mr. D'Israeli, in his *Calamities*

of Authors, seems to insinuate. Sir John Hawkins describes him as a most entertaining companion; and says, "his conversation was of the most delightful kind, learned, instructive, and, without any affectation of wit, cheerful, and entertaining." As a physician, Dr. Lettson relates him to have been the most supercilious and unfeeling one, in his treatment of pupils and patients at the hospital, he had ever known. One of the latter, not being able to swallow the boluses of bark, ordered by Aken-side, he directed the sister of the ward to discharge the sufferer from the hospital; adding, "he shall not die under my care." Sometimes he would order some of the patients, on his visiting days, to precede him with brooms to clear the way and prevent the diseased from too nearly approaching him; and, being upbraided, on one of these occasions, for his cruelty, by one of the

governors, "Know," said he, "thou art a servant of this charity." He would, however, at times, condescend to explain, skilfully, a case to his pupils, of which, notwithstanding his irritable temper, he had a greater number than the more urbane and equally able Dr. Russell.

A peculiarity of Akenside was the neatness and elegance of his dress; he wore a large white stiff-curled wig, and carried a long sword; and this, together with a hitch in his gait, and a pale, pompous, and solemn countenance, made his appearance altogether unpromising, if not grotesque. He never married, and is said to have spoken of females with harshness and disgust, in consequence of a disappointment in love; but "hapless," observes Dr. Lettson, "must have been that female, who should have been placed under his tyranny."

#### WILLIAM COLLINS.

**WILLIAM COLLINS**, the son of a hatter, was born at Chichester, about the year 1721. He was educated at Winchester School, and, at the age of nineteen, stood first on the list of scholars upon the foundation, for New College, Oxford, but there being no vacancy, he was admitted a commoner of Queen's, and, in 1741, was elected a demy of Magdalen College. His literary exercises at the university are said to have exhibited much genius and great indolence, and a mind ill calculated to pore over the intricate and puzzling problems of Euclid. Whilst he was at Magdalen College, he wrote his poetical epistle to Sir Thomas Hanmer, and his Oriental Eclogues, which, in the year 1742, were published under the title of Persian Eclogues. The best of these is Hassan the Camel Driver; but the whole evince much poetical taste and feeling, though, it seems, they met with but moderate success. After having graduated B.A. he, in 1744, came to London, with no other prospects than those of a literary adventurer, with many projects in his head, and little money in his pocket.

This was soon dissipated, and although he had abilities that would have quickly supplied his pecuniary wants, his natural indolence would not suffer him to act beyond the sketch of a plan or a title-page. Among other schemes, he published proposals for the History of the Revival of Learning, but it does not appear that a page of it was ever written. At length, in 1746, after having endured the servility of dependence to a most degrading extent, he published his Odes, descriptive and allegorical, the sale of which, it is said, was not sufficient to pay for the printing. Such was the disgust of Collins, that he returned to the publisher, Millar, the trifling advance that was made to him, and burnt all the unsold copies. His indignation is not to be wondered at, when it is considered, that among these odes were some that are now the most popular in our language, and that one of them was his celebrated Ode to the Passions. His pecuniary distress now increased, and being arrested shortly afterwards, he procured his release by an advance from the booksellers, on his undertaking a translation of Aristotle's Poetics.

On his getting out of the hands of the bailiff, he paid a visit to his uncle, Colonel Martin, then with his regiment in Flanders, who treated him with great kindness, and at his death bequeathed to him a legacy of £2,000. He was now raised to a state of comparative affluence, but no sooner were his physical comforts secured, than a depression of spirits succeeded, which ended in an almost absolute alienation of mind. To use the words of Dr. Johnson, "Collins, who, while he studied to live, felt no evil but poverty, no sooner lived to study, than his life was assailed by the more dreadful calamities of disease and insanity."

On his feeling the first approaches of this dreadful malady, he took to the bottle for relief, and, in the same hope, passed some time in France; but, on his return to England, he relapsed into a state that led to his confinement in a house of lunatics, whence he afterwards returned to the care of his sister in Chichester, where he died in 1756. In his last moments he had many lucid intervals, and Dr. Johnson, who visited him a short time before his death, found him with the New Testament: "I have but one book," said Collins, "but that is the best." He was also visited at Chichester, by Dr. Warton and his brother, to whom he spoke with disapprobation of his *Oriental Eclogues*, as not sufficiently expressive of Asiatic manners, and called them his *Irish Eclogues*. Collins's malady was a deficiency rather of his vital than intellectual powers, and much of that "abandonment of soul," which marked the close of his life, has been ascribed to his attachment to a young lady who did not return his passion. The object of his adoration was born the day before him; and to this circumstance he made, in one of his gay moments, the following happy allusion. "Yours is a hard case," said a friend; "It is so, indeed," said Collins; "for I came into the world a day after the fair."

At Chichester, says Mr. D'IIsraeli,

tradition has preserved some striking and affecting occurrences of the last days of the unhappy Collins. He would, it is said, haunt the aisles and cloisters of the cathedral, roving nights and days together; and when the choristers chaunted their anthem, the listening and bewildered poet, carried out of himself by the solemn strains and his own too susceptible imagination, moaned and shrieked, and awoke a sadness and terror most affecting in so solemn a place.

The character of Collins appears to have been amiable, and though he was given to idleness and dissipation, his morals, says Johnson, were pure, and his opinions pious. "His appearance," adds the doctor, "was decent and manly; his knowledge considerable; his views extensive; his conversation elegant, and his disposition cheerful." He was so free from vanity with respect to his own compositions, that after showing them to a friend, he would often snatch them away and throw them into the fire; and it is probable that many of his finest pieces were thus destroyed. As a poet, he is incontestably one of the finest ode writers this country has produced; both his temperament and his genius were, in the strictest sense of the word, poetical; and, under happier circumstances, he would probably have left behind him memorials of excellence in more than one style of poetry. In splendour and sublimity of thought, originality of idea, and felicity of expression, he is surpassed by none of his contemporaries; but he sometimes loses himself in flights of wild grandeur, where the generality of readers will find it hard to follow him. Johnson says that his diction was often harsh, unskillfully laboured, and injudiciously selected; and that his poems upon the whole extort praise, without affording pleasure: but the reputation of Collins is too firmly established to be affected by the censures even of the great critic, who has considered his works in the double character of friend and biographer,



## CHRISTOPHER SMART.

CHRISTOPHER SMART was born at Shipbourne, in Kent, on the 11th of April, 1722, and received the first part of his education at Maidstone and Durham, whence, in 1739, he was sent to Cambridge, and admitted of Pembroke Hall. He is said to have evinced a taste for poetry at the early age of four years, and he was enabled to pursue his future studies, by the bounty of the Duchess of Cleveland, who allowed him a pension of £40 a year until her death in 1742; and by the Barnard family, to whose liberality he was probably indebted for his subsequent subsistence at the university, his gratitude for which is expressed in his Ode to Lord Barnard. During the early part of his residence at Cambridge, he wrote the Tripos Poems, and shortly afterwards translated into Latin, successively, Pope's Ode on St. Cecilia's Day, and his Essay on Criticism. In 1743, he graduated B.A., and obtained a fellowship in July, 1745; about which time he wrote a comedy, called *A Trip to Cambridge*; but a ludicrous soliloquy of the Princess Periwinkle, printed in *The Old Woman's Magazine*, and a few songs, are all that have been preserved of it, though it appears to have been acted, with applause, at his college. In 1747, he graduated M.A., and for the next six successive years, with the exception of the fifth, he obtained the Seatonian prize for his poems, entitled *The Eternity, The Immensity, The Omniscience, The Power, and The Goodness of the Supreme Being*: all of which he subsequently published.

In 1753, he married the daughter-in-law of Mr. Newbery, a projector of various periodical miscellanies, in which he had been assisted by Smart, particularly in *The Student*, or *Oxford and Cambridge Miscellany*; and *The Midwife*, or *Old Woman's Magazine*. During the publication of the latter work, Smart printed his prologue and epilogue to *Othello*, when acted at Drury Lane Theatre by the Delaval family; a production of which he thought so highly,

that he gave a solemn notice of his intention to prosecute all who should pirate them, or any part of them. He had already published a collection of his poems, which, though generally praised, called forth some animadversions from the reviewers, which made our author their implacable enemy; and in the year last-mentioned, he produced a satire, called *The Hilliad*, named after Dr. John Hill, whom he supposed to be the author of the criticisms on his poems, in *The Monthly Review*. It was a most bitter and able satire; but, considering the contemptible character of the critic it attacked, exhibited more acerbity than judgment. Hill had the credit of writing a *Smartiad*, which only served to set off the merit of the other.

Between 1754 and 1756, Smart laboured under a dangerous illness, brought on by intemperance, and pecuniary embarrassments, which preyed upon his mind to such a degree, that he was for some time in a state of lunacy, that rendered his confinement necessary. He had previously entered into an engagement to write in *The Universal Visitor* and *Memorialist*, and in no other work; to secure his profits in which Dr. Johnson kindly contributed a few papers; "not then," he added, "knowing the terms on which Smart was engaged to write, and thinking I was doing him good. I hoped his wits would soon return to him. Mine returned to me, and I wrote in *The Universal Visitor* no longer." After his recovery, he appears to have received a pension of £50 a year from the Treasury; and, in 1757, he published a prose translation of the works of Horace, from which he derived more profit than fame. Pecuniary distresses, however, seem to have again come upon him, for, in 1759, Garrick gave him the profits of a free benefit, and he also seems to have received assistance from Dr. James, Dr. Burney, and other eminent literary men of his day. In 1763, he published *A Song to David*, which

has justly been deemed a wonder in the moral world, and no less deserving the investigation of the philosophers, than the admiration of the lovers of poetry. It was composed while the unfortunate bard was confined in a mad-house: and, in the absence of pen, ink, and paper, which were denied him, was written on the walls of his room with a key. It is a sublime production, and glows with religious fervour. His *Song to David* was followed by a small volume of *Poems on Several Occasions*; and, in 1764, by *Hannah*, an oratorio, and an *Ode to the Earl of Northumberland*; in all of which he displayed that fine though wild fervour, which proceeds from a disturbed and poetic imagination. In 1765, he published a poetical translation of the *Fables of Phædrus*, which, though executed with neatness and fidelity, has never obtained popularity. His *Translations of Psalms*, which followed in the same year, scarcely rose above the level of *Sternhold and Hopkins*, and showed the mental powers of the author to be lamentably on the decay; nor was his last publication, in 1768, entitled the *Parables of our Lord done into Familiar Verse*, a happier effort. It is not known in what manner he passed his latter years, but probably in poverty and embarrassment, as he died in the rules of the *King's Bench*, on the 18th of May, 1770, leaving a widow and two daughters.

The character of Smart was a singular mixture of piety and dissipation, conceit and reserve: he was liberal to a fault, shy in company, though engaging in conversation; vain of his own abilities, pleasing in his manners, and slovenly in his habits. His madness, according to Dr. Johnson, discovered itself chiefly in unnecessary deviations from the usual customs of the world, in things not improper in themselves. He would fall, it is said, upon his knees, and say his prayers in the street, or in any unusual place, and insist on people praying with him.—The following anecdote is told of his bashfulness: Having undertaken to introduce his wife to Lord Darlington, with whom he was well acquainted, he had no sooner mentioned her name to his lordship, than he retreated suddenly, as if stricken with a panic, from the room, and from the house, leaving her to follow, overwhelmed with confusion. As a poet, Smart has been raised, by some, to a level with Gray and Mason; and he is certainly not inferior to either in originality of thought or refinement of taste. His fables possess great merit; his religious poems are animated and sublime, and his translations of *Horace* faithful and spirited. Both himself and his works were held in esteem by many of the literary men of eminence of his day, and *Pope*, *Johnson*, *Garrick*, and *Hawkesworth*, were among his intimate friends.

#### WILLIAM MASON.

**WILLIAM MASON**, the son of the vicar of *Trinity Hall*, in the *East Riding* of *Yorkshire*, was born there in 1725. His father seems to have been his early instructor, and, as he acknowledges in an *Epistolary Address*, written in his twenty-first year, indulged his youthful fancy in its bent for poetry and painting. In 1742-3, he was sent to *St. John's College*, *Cambridge*, where he graduated *M. A.*; but little is recorded of his early academical career, except that he published his *Monody to the Memory of Pope*, in 1747. In the same year he became acquainted with

*Gray*, who had just migrated from *Peter House* to *Pembroke Hall*, and through the interest of *Gray*, he writes, "I have had the honour, since I came here last, to be elected by the fellows of *Pembroke*, into their society; but the master, who has the power of a negative, has made use of it on this occasion;" and his election, in consequence, was not confirmed until 1749. In the previous year, he had published his poem of *Isis*, to which we have alluded in our memoir of *Thomas Warton*, by whom it was successfully answered. In 1752, he published his *Elfrida*, a dramatic

poem, which was afterwards adapted to the stage, and produced at Covent Garden, by Colman, with music by Dr. Arne, but met with little success, which was not increased on a subsequent representation, with the author's own alterations. On the first occasion he is said to have been so much offended with the alterations, that he meditated retaliating, in a very angry address to Colman; who, on his part, threatened to introduce a chorus of Greek washerwomen into some future stage entertainment. In the year 1754, he took holy orders, and he was, shortly after, through the interest of the Earl of Holderness, appointed a king's chaplain, and preferred to the living of Aston. The reputation his odes in his *Elfrida* had acquired for him, in that species of composition, encouraged him, in 1756, to publish four productions of the same class, entitled *Memory*, *Independency*, *Melancholy*, and the *Fate of Tyranny*; which, instead, however, of being favourably received, as he had anticipated, were criticised with great severity; and Colman and Lloyd published two excellent parodies on one of them. On the death of Cibber, the poet laureate, he was proposed as his successor; but, instead of an offer of the appointment, Lord John Cavendish apologised to him, on the ground, that, "being in orders, he was thought, merely on that account, less eligible for the office than a layman." In noticing this circumstance in his *Life of Whitehead*, he says, "a reason so politely put, I was glad to hear assigned; and if I had thought it a weak one, they who know me will readily believe that I am the last man in the world who would have attempted to controvert it." The opinion is, that if expected to fulfil its duties, he would not have esteemed himself honoured by the appointment; for though by his mediation the office was tendered to his friend Gray, it was "with permission to hold it as a mere sinecure." The fame he had apparently lost by the severity with which his odes were handled, he amply recovered by the publication of his *Caractacus*, in 1759, a dramatic poem, in the style of his *Elfrida*, but with more poetry and passion, and with touches of nature, which, although sometimes spoiled by useless expletives, are, in general, just,

natural, and affecting. In 1776, it was arranged and produced at Covent Garden, where it was received with considerable applause, but it has obtained no permanent rank upon the stage. He, in the interval, (in 1762,) published three elegies, which have been pronounced elegant, tender, and correct, beyond similar productions of any of his contemporaries. These, with all his former pieces, except the *Installation Ode*, and the *Isis*, were collected and published in one volume, in 1764, prefaced by an exquisite dedicatory sonnet to his patron, the Earl of Holderness. In the same year the king preferred him to the canonry and prebend of Driffild, together with the precentorship to the see of Bristol, all attached to the cathedral church of York. At this time his principal residence was at Aston, where his literary pursuits did not prevent him from most assiduously discharging his clerical duties. In September, 1765, he married a daughter of William Sherman, Esq., of Kingston-upon-Hull; but she died of a decline, at Bristol, in 1767, during which interval, it is said, he had little intermission in watching the progress of the consumption which terminated her life: and the lines he wrote on the occasion were so full of tender regret, that it would not be easy to discover a more touching effusion in the whole range of elegiac poetry.

In 1772, he published the first part of his famous work on the English Garden, a production, says Warton, in which "didactic poetry is brought to perfection, by the happy combination of judicious precepts with the most elegant ornaments of language and imagery." The work was read with avidity; and the remaining books were published at intervals sufficiently distant to admit all the niceties of polish and correction, which he so studiously attended to. In 1775, he published his *Life of Gray*, who had left him all his books, manuscripts, &c., and a legacy of £500. The work was written in an engaging manner, and as impartially as could be expected from a friend and legatee; it went through several editions, and is still popular. He now turned his attention to politics; and his progress in his opinions are an admirable exposition of the vicissitudes to



which eager assertors of theoretic liberty are subject. His political creed he published in 1779, in the shape of an Ode to a Naval Officer of Great Britain, written immediately after the trial of Admiral Keppel. He disapproved of the conduct of the British government towards America; thought the decision of parliament on the Middlesex election a violation of the rights of the people; and gave such offence at court, that he found it convenient to resign his chaplaincy to the king. His taste for the arts led him very early in life to undertake, merely as a school exercise, it is said, to translate Du Fresnoy's *Art of Painting*; but finding it more difficult than he had imagined, he laid it by, and it would probably never have appeared, had not Sir Joshua Reynolds requested a sight of it, and offered to illustrate it by a series of notes. It was accordingly published in 1783, and was very favourably received. To this succeeded his last poetical publication, entitled *A Secular Ode in Commemoration of the Glorious Revolution of 1688*; and shortly after, he wrote the *Life of his friend, William Whitehead*. In 1795, he printed his *Essay, Historical and Critical, on English Church Music*, a work deserving of more attention than it has received. At the age of seventy-two, up to which time he had enjoyed robust health, he received a hurt in his foot, while stepping into his carriage, which ended in mortification, and produced his death on the 7th of April, 1797.

When Mason was at Cambridge, he was described, by Gray, as a young man "of much fancy, little judgment, and a good deal of modesty;" "a good and well-meaning creature," he adds, "but

in simplicity a child: he reads little or nothing, writes abundance, and that with a design to make a fortune by it; is a little vain, but in so harmless and comical a way, that it does not offend; a little ambitious, but withal so ignorant of the world and its ways, that this does not hurt him in one's opinion; so sincere and undisguised, that no mind with a spark of generosity would ever think of hurting him, he lies so open to injury; but so indolent, that if he cannot overcome this habit, all his good qualities will signify nothing at all." In many of these respects, his acquaintance with the world materially altered his character; but, upon the whole, he may be said to have resembled the portrait, with little variation, to the end of his life.

His knowledge of music was very accurate; Dr. Burney observes, that he "was not only an excellent poet and an able divine, but a dilettanti painter and musician; and in the last capacities an acute critic." And Dr. Gleig, in an elaborate article on that subject, in his *Supplement to the Encyclopædia Britannica*, goes so far as to attribute to him the improvement, if not the invention, of the piano-forte. As a poet, his name has been so frequently coupled with that of Gray, and their merits have been supposed to approach so nearly, that what has been said of the one, will, in some degree, apply to the other. His compositions have all the variety of a fertile invention; and his correctness is almost proverbial. In the edition of *English Poets*, published in 1810, it is said, that Mason left his poems, and some unpublished works, for the benefit of a charitable institution.

#### THOMAS WARTON.

THOMAS WARTON, son of a clergyman, was born at his father's vicarage of Basingstoke, in Hampshire, in the year 1728. He was for some time placed at Basingstoke School, and from his earliest years discovered a fondness for reading, and a taste for poetry. In March, 1743, he was admitted a com-

moner of Trinity College, Oxford, and was soon after elected a scholar. In 1745, he seems to have furnished one or two pieces to Dodsley's Museum; but his first detached publication was his *Pleasures of Melancholy*, of which the original copy is said to differ materially from that he afterwards inserted

in his works. In 1749, at which time he had taken his bachelor's degree, he was encouraged by the head of his college, Dr. Huddesford, to publish his *Triumph of Isis*; occasioned by the appearance of Mason's *Isis*, in which the loyalty of the Oxonians was called in question, in consequence of a riot by some of the students. This publication gained him great reputation, and Mason acknowledged its superiority to his own. In 1750, he contributed a few pieces to *The Student, or Oxford and Cambridge Miscellany*, amongst which his *Progress of Discontent* particularly added to his fame. His talents now began to be generally acknowledged in his university, and he was appointed to hold the office of poet laureate, in the common room of Trinity College.

In the year last-mentioned, he graduated M.A.; and succeeded to a fellowship in 1751, in which year he published *Newmarket*, a satire; *An Ode to Music*; and *Verses on the Death of Frederick, Prince of Wales*; which were inserted in the Oxford collection, under the assumed name of John Whetham. In 1753, he published a collection of poems, at Edinburgh; and about a year afterwards, he printed his *Observations on the Faerie Queene of Spenser*, a work by which he established his character as an acute critic, and opened that new field of criticism and illustration, in which Steevens, Malone, Reed, Todd, and others, have figured so conspicuously. On the resignation of Professor Hawkins, in 1757, he was elected professor of poetry, which office he held for the ten years to which it is limited; and during this period, he increased his reputation by the elegance and originality of his lectures. In the year 1760, he printed a humorous piece, entitled *A Companion to the Guide*, and a *Guide to the Companion*, which quickly passed through three editions, and a fourth appeared in 1806. In 1767, he took the degree of B.D.; in 1771, he was elected a F.R.S.; and in the October of the same year, he was instituted to the small living of Kiddington, in Oxfordshire. In 1774, he published the first volume of the most important of all his works, his *History of English Poetry*; a second volume appeared in 1778, and a

third in 1781. This was to have been succeeded by a fourth, and from the research, judgment and taste displayed in the three first, it is to be regretted that he did not carry his whole design into execution.

He had for some time been making collections for a parochial History of Oxfordshire; and, as a specimen, he printed a few copies of the History of Kiddington, which were distributed amongst his friends; but, in 1782, an edition was offered to the public. Some-time afterwards, he was promoted to a donative in Somersetshire; and in 1785, he succeeded the present Lord Stowell as Camden professor of history, and also succeeded Whitehead in the office of poet laureate. An attack of the gout rendered his removal to Bath necessary, in 1789; and in May of the following year, he died at Oxford, from the effects of paralysis; and was buried with academical honours, in the chapel of Trinity College.

He is described as having been of a temper habitually calm, and of a disposition gentle, friendly, and forgiving; although Mr. Mant, who prefixed his life to a posthumous edition of his poems, affirms that Dr. Johnson said of him, "he was the only man of genius that he knew without a heart." He is also charged, but upon no very clear grounds, with having been a lover of low company, and that he disgraced his character by a constant association with humble tradesmen, mechanics, or peasants.

In addition to the works already mentioned, he wrote *Numbers Thirty-three, Ninety-three, and Ninety-six of The Idler*; a *Description of the City of Winchester*; an edition of *Theocritus*; the *Life and Literary Remains of Dr. Ralph Bathurst*; *Life of Sir T. Pope*; *An Inquiry into the Authenticity of the Poems attributed to Rowley*; and an edition of the smaller poems of Milton, with curious and valuable notes. In 1802, his *Poetical Works*, with an account of his life above alluded to, appeared, in two volumes, octavo; but his reputation rests principally on his *History of English Poetry*, an edition of which, in four octavo volumes, with notes and index, was published a few years ago.

## OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

**OLIVER GOLDSMITH**, the son of a clergyman, was, according to some writers, born in 1729, at Elphin, in Roscommon, Ireland; but, according to the inscription on his monument, at Fernes, in the province of Leinster, on the 29th of November, 1731. After having acquired the rudiments of education at a private school, he was, in June, 1744, admitted a sizer of Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B. A., in 1749, but did not display remarkable abilities in the course of his academical studies. Being destined for the medical profession, he attended some courses of anatomy in Dublin; and, in 1751, entered the University of Edinburgh, where he studied medicine under the different professors. His thoughtless, though generous, disposition, soon involved him in difficulties; and in order to avoid arrest for the debt of a friend, for which he had made himself responsible, he was obliged to quit Scotland abruptly. He arrived at Sunderland in the early part of 1754, when his person was secured, but, being released, through the friendship of Dr. Sleigh, he sailed to Rotterdam; and, after visiting great part of Flanders, proceeded to Louvain, where he remained some time, at the expense of his uncle, and took his degree of bachelor in physic. Hence, it is said, with only one clean shirt, and no money in his pocket, he set out on foot for Geneva, which he reached by a circuitous route, in the course of which he supported himself by his abilities, musical and classical. "My learning," he says, "procured me a favourable reception at most of the religious houses I visited, and whenever I approached a peasant's house, I played one of my most merry tunes, and that generally procured me not only a lodging, but subsistence for the next day; this, however, was not the case with the rich, who generally despised both me and my music."

On his arrival at Geneva, he was appointed tutor and travelling companion to a young gentleman of fortune, with whom he continued until they

entered the south of France, where, in consequence of a disagreement, they parted. Goldsmith, however, did not turn his steps homeward, till he had still further gratified his passion for travel, although he was obliged to resort to his flute, as before, for lodging and subsistence. The death of his uncle, during our author's stay abroad, had reduced him to these exigencies, and on his arrival in London, in the winter of 1758, a few halfpence constituted the whole of his finances. In this extremity, he applied for employment to the apothecaries, but his awkward appearance, and broad Irish accent, were much against him; and it was only from motives of humanity, that a chemist, at length, consented to take him into his service. Hearing, however, that his old friend, Dr. Sleigh, was in London, he paid him a visit, and accepted an asylum in his house, but soon afterwards left it, for an ushership at the Rev. Dr. Milner's academy at Peckham. In this situation he did not remain long; for, having obtained some reputation from criticisms he had written in *The Monthly Review*, he entered into an engagement with the proprietor, and, coming to London, took lodgings near the Old Bailey, and commenced authorship as a profession. Besides writing for *The Review*, he produced a weekly pamphlet, called *The Bee*; *An Inquiry into the Present State of Learning in Europe*; and contributed several Essays to *The Public Ledger*, in which his *Citizen of the World* appeared, under the title of *Chinese Letters*. These publications had brought him both fame and emolument, and, in 1765, at which time he resided in the Temple, he added to them by the production of his celebrated poem of *The Traveller*. This had been written during his residence abroad, and was revised and printed at the recommendation of Dr. Johnson, his acquaintance with whom was soon followed by that of other eminent literary characters of the day. In 1766, appeared his *Vicar of Wakefield*, and his *History of England*, in a



series of letters, two of his most successful performances, and which were received with immediate applause. In 1768, his comedy of *The Good-natured Man* was brought out at Covent Garden, with a prologue by Dr. Johnson; but the success of it was not proportionate to its merits. In 1770, appeared his exquisite poem of *The Deserted Village*, for which he received £100, but could hardly be prevailed upon to accept it, until satisfied that the profits of the bookseller could afford that sum. It is, indeed, said by one of his biographers, that he went back and returned the money, observing, "he had not been easy since he received it;" and left it to the bookseller to pay him according to the profits of the sale.

In 1772, was acted his celebrated comedy of *She Stoops to Conquer*, concerning the acceptance and success of which he appears to have been equally anxious and doubtful. His letter to Colman, about this time, does not represent his circumstances in a very favourable light: "I have, as you know," he says, "a large sum of money to make up shortly; by accepting my play, I can readily satisfy my creditors that way; at any rate, I must look about to some certainty to be prepared. For God's sake, take the play, and let us make the best of it; and let me have the same measure, at least, which you have given as bad plays as mine." During the first performance of the comedy, he is said to have walked all the time in St. James's Park, in great uneasiness, until, thinking it must be over, he hastened to the theatre. His ears were assailed with hisses as he entered the green-room; when he eagerly inquired of Mr. Colman the cause.—"Psha! psha!" said Colman, "don't be afraid of squibs, when we have been sitting on a barrel of gunpowder these two hours." The fact was, that the comedy had been completely successful, and that it was the farce which had excited these sounds so terrific to Goldsmith.

In the following year, his last theatrical piece, entitled *The Grumbler*, a farce, altered from Sedley, was acted, for the benefit of Mr. Quick; but it was not repeated, and was never printed. His other productions are, a *Roman History*, a *History of England*, in four

volumes, a *Grecian History*, and a *History of the Earth and Animated Nature*, compiled from Buffon and others. He had acquired more than a sufficiency, by his writings, for his comforts and necessities; but his indiscriminate and improvident liberality, added to a passion for gaming, rendered his emoluments comparatively useless; and at length threw him into a state of despondency, which terminated in a nervous fever, and deprived him of life on the 4th of April, 1774. He was buried in the Temple Church, and a monument was afterwards erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey, at the expense of a literary club to which he belonged, with an inscription by Dr. Johnson. He is described as a "poet, natural philosopher, and historian; who left no species of writing untouched, or unadorned by his pen, whether to move laughter, or draw tears. He was a powerful master over the affections, though, at the same time, a gentle tyrant; of a genius at once sublime, lively, and equal to every subject: in expression at once noble, pure, and delicate."

The character of Goldsmith was in the highest degree good-natured and benevolent; he was every one's friend, and any one's dupe; retaining, as he did, amid all his worldly experience, his natural simplicity and philanthropy of heart. But he was not truly estimable: for he was, with all his good qualities, improvident, dissipated, and meanly jealous of a literary rival. He was also, at times, impetuous and passionate; but corrected himself upon a moment's reflection; and it is said his servants would throw themselves in his way upon these occasions, as they were certain of being rewarded after the anger of their master had subsided. Mrs. Piozzi describes him as a poor fretful creature, eaten up with affectation and envy, and the only person she ever knew who acknowledged himself to be envious. It is known that he used his pen better than his tongue; and the same lady calls his conversation a strange mixture of absurdity and silliness. Some one who saw him for the first time in company, declared he was "the most solemn coxcomb he had ever met with;" and the phrase of "inspired idiot" is well known as applied to him. As an author

he is to be considered in the character of a poet, historical compiler, novelist, essayist, and dramatist; in all of which he has been so far successful, as to leave some work in these respective departments of literature, alone sufficient to perpetuate his reputation. It is as a poet, however, that he will be chiefly esteemed; *The Traveller*, *The Deserted Village*, and *The Hermit*, are unrivalled in their class; and, though Dr. Aikin has placed them at the head of the minor compositions, will always retain their original popularity. His literary qualifications cannot be better described than in the words of Dr. Johnson, who calls him "a man of such variety of powers, and such felicity of performance, that he always seemed to do best that which he was doing: a man, who had the art of being minute, without tediousness; and general, without confusion; whose language was copious, without exuberance; exact, without constraint; and easy, without weakness." Johnson was always ready to testify to the merits of Goldsmith; and being, one day, of a party at Sir Joshua Reynolds's, where several affirmed that the author of *The Traveller* had neither talent nor originality, he rose with great dignity, looked them full in the face, and exclaimed, "If nobody was suffered to abuse poor Goldy, but those who could write as well, he would have few censors."

Many anecdotes are told of his credulous simplicity, and indiscriminate benevolence. Sitting, one evening, at the tavern where he was accustomed to take his supper, he called for a mutton chop, which was no sooner placed on the table, than a gentleman near him, with whom he was intimately acquainted, showed great tokens of uneasiness, and wondered how the doctor could suffer the waiter to place such a stinking chop before him. "Stinking!" said Goldsmith, "in good truth I do not smell it." "I never smelled anything more unpleasant in my life," answered the gentleman; "the fellow deserves a caning for bringing you meat unfit to eat." "In good truth," said the poet, relying on his judgment, "I think so too; but I will be less severe in my punishment." He instantly called the waiter, and insisted that he should eat the chop, as a punishment. The waiter

resisted, but the doctor threatened to knock him down with his cane if he did not immediately comply. When he had eaten half the chop, the doctor gave him a glass of wine, thinking that it would make the remainder of the sentence less painful to him. When the waiter had finished his repast, Goldsmith's friend burst into a loud laugh. "What ails you now?" said the poet. "Indeed, my good friend," said the other, "I never could think that any man, whose knowledge of letters is so extensive as yours, could be so great a dupe to a stroke of humour: the chop was as fine a one as I ever saw in my life." "Was it?" said Dr. Goldsmith, "then I will never give credit to what you say again; and so, in good truth, I think I am even with you."—Being pressed by his tailor for a debt, he appointed a day for payment, and procured the money in due time; but before the tailor came, Glover called on the doctor, and related a piteous tale of his goods being seized for rent. The thoughtless and benevolent Goldsmith immediately gave Glover all the money he possessed. When the tailor arrived, Goldsmith assured him that had he called a little earlier he should have had his money; "but," added he, "I have just parted with every penny I had in the world to a friend in distress. I should have been a cruel wretch, you know, not to have relieved him when it was in my power."—In the suite of the doctor's pensioners was one Jack Pilkington, who had served the doctor so many tricks, that he despaired of getting any more money from him, without resorting to a *chef-d'œuvre* once for all. He accordingly called on the doctor one morning, and running about the room in a fit of joy, told him his fortune was made. "How so, Jack?" says the doctor. "Why," replied Jack, "the Duchess of Marlborough, you must know, has long had a strange *penchant* for a pair of white mice; now, as I knew they were sometimes to be had in the East Indies, I commissioned a friend of mine, who was going out there, to get them for me, and he is this morning arrived with two of the most beautiful little animals in nature." After Jack had finished this account with a transport of joy, he lengthened his visage, by telling the doctor all was ruined, for without two

guineas, to buy a cage for the mice, he could not present them. The doctor, unfortunately, as he said himself, had but half-a-guinea in the world, which he offered him. But Pilkington was not to be beat out of his scheme; he perceived the doctor's watch hanging up in his room, and after premising on the indelicacy of the proposal, hinted that if he could spare that watch for a week, he could raise a few guineas on it, which he would repay him with gratitude. The doctor accordingly took down the watch, and gave it to him, which Jack immediately carried to the pawnbroker's,—raised what he could on it, and never once looked after the doctor, till he sent to borrow another half-a-guinea from him on his death-bed, which the other, under such circumstances, very generously sent him.—One afternoon, as Colonel O'Moore and Mr. Burke were going to dine with Sir Joshua Reynolds, they observed Goldsmith (also on his way to Sir Joshua's) standing near a crowd of people, who were staring and shouting at some foreign women in the windows of one of the houses in Leicester Square. "Observe Goldsmith," said Mr. Burke to Colonel O'Moore, "and mark what passes between him and me by-and-by

at Sir Joshua's." They passed on, and arrived before Goldsmith, who came soon after, and Mr. Burke affected to receive him very coolly. This seemed to vex poor Goldsmith, who begged Mr. Burke would tell him how he had the misfortune to offend him. Burke appeared very reluctant to speak, but, after a good deal of pressing, said "that he was really ashamed to keep up an intimacy with one who could be guilty of such monstrous indiscretions as Goldsmith had just exhibited in the square." Goldsmith, with great earnestness, protested he was unconscious of what was meant. "Why," said Burke, "did you not exclaim, as you were looking up at those women, What stupid beasts the crowd must be for staring with such admiration at those painted Jezebels, while a man of my talents passes by unnoticed?" Goldsmith was horror-struck, and said, "Surely, surely, my dear friend, I did not say so." "Nay," replied Burke, "if you had not said so, how should I have known it?" "That's true," answered Goldsmith, with great humility; "I am very sorry; it was very foolish: I do recollect that something of the kind passed through my mind, but I did not think I had uttered it."

### CHARLES CHURCHILL.

CHARLES CHURCHILL, the son of the curate of St. John's, Westminster, was born in that parish in February, 1731. He received his education at Westminster School, but distinguished himself more by his wit and vivacity than his application to study; being refused admittance to the University of Oxford, on account of deficiency in classical knowledge. This rejection was the origin of the hatred which he afterwards expressed in his works towards that university; from which, however, it is said, that he was repulsed only on account of the satirical answers which he gave to the trifling questions that were proposed to him. After this event he returned to Westminster, where he was rapidly advancing in his studies, when, at the age of little more

than seventeen, he had the imprudence to marry a young lady of the neighbourhood, which was the source of many of his future difficulties. He was, however, together with his wife, received into his father's house, where he remained studious and tranquil until 1751, when he retired to Sunderland, and prepared himself, by a fit course of reading, for entering the church. At the customary age he was ordained deacon; and when a little turned of five-and-twenty, he was ordained priest, by Dr. Sherlock, Bishop of London, who, after having examined our author, is said to have exclaimed, "Good God! before what sort of an examiner must this gentleman have been, when he was pronounced to be deficient in scholastic education?"



After this period of his life, the majority of his biographers assert that he retired to Wales upon a curacy of £30 a-year, and turned cyder merchant; a speculation which failed, and terminated in a sort of rural bankruptcy. This is contradicted by the editor of his works, in 1804, who, in an account of his life drawn from the most authentic sources, says that Churchill succeeded to his father's curacy of Rainham, in Essex. At this place, according to the latter authority, he opened a school, but gave it up on the death of his father, in 1758, when he came to London, and was appointed to the situation of the former, as curate and lecturer of St. John's. He fulfilled the duties of his office for some time with great credit and regularity; and, to improve his finances, taught young ladies, at a boarding-school, to read and write English, and gave private lessons in the classics to the youth of the other sex. "Such," says his latest biographer, "was Charles Churchill, until he was twenty-seven years of age; at which time a total alteration took place in his general system of conduct and behaviour in life." This alteration is to be dated from the renewal of his intimacy with his friend, Robert Lloyd, the poet, whose lively and generous, but dissipated disposition, began soon to infect Churchill, and to involve him in pecuniary difficulties, from which he saw no prospect of relief. In this exigency, his friend's father, Dr. Lloyd, then second master of Westminster School, advanced a sufficient sum to pay his creditors a composition of five shillings in the pound, though, to the honour of Churchill, he afterwards paid them their whole demands. At this time he appears to have been intimate with several of the wits; and a desire of sharing their reputation and of improving his circumstances, incited him to a display of his poetical talents. His first productions were *The Bard*, and *The Conclave*; neither of which were printed, his earliest publication being that of *The Rosciad*, which appeared without his name in 1761. It became at once popular; but the real author was so little suspected, that many of the reviewers ascribed it to different writers by name; and *The Critical Review* declared it, in positive terms, to

be the production of Lloyd. To a second edition Churchill prefixed his name, and the actors having been loud in their censure against it, he afterwards justified his remarks, in *An Apology*, addressed to the *Critical Reviewers*; in which the profession of a player was treated with equal humour and contempt.

These performances obtained for him immediate celebrity, and an introduction to the first wits of the day, and encouraged him to persevere in a pursuit which he found to be more agreeable than the duties of a parish curate. His conduct altered with his sentiments; he plunged into dissipation; quarrelled and parted from his wife; dressed in a blue coat, and gold-laced waistcoat; and was guilty of so many indiscretions, that at length such an outcry was raised against him, as induced him to resign the curacy and lectureship of St. John's. His letter to a friend after this step had been taken, strongly depicts the recklessness of his character at this period of his life:—"I have got rid," he says, "of both my causes of complaint: the woman I was tired of, and the gown I was displeased with. Why should I breathe in wretchedness and a rusty gown, when my muse can furnish me with felicity and a laced coat? Besides, why should I play the hypocrite? Why should I seem contented with my lowly situation, when I am ambitious to aspire at, and wish for, a much higher? Why should I be called to account, by a dull phlegmatic \* \* \* for not wearing white thread stockings, when I desire to wear white silk ones, and a sword? In short, I have looked into myself, and I have found I am better qualified to be a gentleman than a poor curate. I find no pricks of conscience for what I have done, but am much easier in my mind. I feel myself in the situation of a man that has carried a d—d heavy load for a long way, and then sets it down." He now frequented taverns, and took part in the principal midnight orgies, which are faithfully described by Charles Johnson, in his *Adventures of a Guinea*. The reproaches which his conduct called forth he attempted to defend publicly in a poem, entitled *Night*, in which he merely argued that open and avowed profligacy is less criminal than hypocritical sanctity. His next publication was

The Ghost, founded on a ridiculous imposture carried on in Cock Lane, Smith-field, which did not add much to the author's popularity. He was more successful in the Prophecy of Famine, a Scots pastoral, which immediately raised him to the first degree of rank as a political satirist, and was highly praised by Wilkes, who called it at once personal, poetical, and political. At this time he seems to have had some share in the North Briton, and he was included in the warrant issued for the apprehension of Wilkes, who prevented his being taken, by addressing him, before the officers, in the name of Thompson. Soon afterwards, he published An Epistle to Hogarth, whose death it is said to have hastened, after he had made a feeble attempt to retaliate on the poet, by caricaturing him in a print of a pug-dog and a bear. In 1763, he published The Conference, in which he expressed his contrition for his previous seduction and abandonment of a tradesman's daughter, in Westminster, and whom, in the above year, he thought himself bound in honour to take into his protection. About the same period, he successively published The Duellist, and The Author, one of the most pleasing of his productions. "It is but justice," said the Critical Reviewers, "to acknowledge that Mr. Churchill's reputation as a poet seems to rise and increase with every performance. The Conference was much superior to The Ghost, and The Author is, in our opinion, a better poem than The Conference. The sentiments throughout are, for the most part, noble and manly, the satire finely pointed, and the expression strong and nervous."

In 1764, he poured forth several new productions, "evidently," says Dr. Aikin, "inspired by no other muse than necessity, and accumulating all the faults with few of the beauties of the former." The titles of these poems were Gotham, The Candidate, The Times, Independence, and The Journey; besides a volume of Sermons, almost beneath notice. In the October of the year last-mentioned, he paid a visit to Wilkes, at Boulogne, where he was seized with a miliary fever, which carried him off, on the 4th of November, in the thirty-fourth year of his age. He was buried at Dover, and the

following line, from his own works, was inscribed on his tombstone;—

*Life to the last enjoyed, here Churchill lies.*

The natural disposition of Churchill was frank, open, warm, generous, and benevolent; and, in his boyhood, he gave proofs of a high and noble spirit, almost amounting to heroism. In the early part of his clerical career, nothing could be more exemplary than his conduct, and he was, for a time, equally beloved and respected. As his poetical talents developed themselves, his character changed, and he can be only afterwards contemplated as a witty, reckless, but not remorseless, debauchee. He still preserved his warmth of heart, and his independence of mind; and it is said that he refused an offer of £300 per annum to cease from writing against certain political measures, and threatened to kick out of his house the parties by whom the proposition was made to him. Something, however, like heartlessness appears in his bitter attacks upon Hogarth and others; but it was the fault of Churchill never to let an arrow rest in his quiver; his bow of satire was always ready, and when once bent, he took the first mark that presented itself, heedless of the justice of the aim or the depth of the wound. Still, with all his irregularities and vices, he possessed qualities which captivated and endeared him to, those who knew him thoroughly; his friends were enthusiastically devoted to him.—Lloyd followed him to the grave with a broken heart; and Wilkes testified his affection for him, by the erection of a pillar to his memory, in the grove of Sandham College, in the Isle of Wight.

The writings of Churchill have been described to be like his life,—irregular, unequal, and inconsistent. He was a professed imitator of Dryden; but amid much strength, fire and brilliancy, is to be found the roughness of Oldham and Donne, and a carelessness which he used to pass off as the result of design. The temporary nature of his subjects have caused a gradual decline of his former popularity; and Byron, therefore, not unaptly speaks of him as one "who blazed the comet of a season." It is not strange that he should have received little applause from his contemporaries, against one or other of

whom he was continually levelling his satirical shafts; whence Johnson, whom he satirized in *The Ghost*, under the name of Pomposo, said, with more acrimony than propriety, "that he thought Churchill a shallow fellow in the beginning, and had seen no reason for altering his opinion." Cowper, however, has paid a tribute to his talents, which more than compensates for the silence of greater critics, worse poets,

and inferior men: the lines will be found in his *Table Talk*—

If brighter beams than all he threw not forth,  
 'Twas negligence in him,—not want of worth;  
 Surly and slovenly, and bold, and coarse,  
 Too proud for art, and trusting in mere force;  
 Spendthrift alike of money and of wit,  
 Always at speed, and never drawing bit,—  
 He struck the lyre in such a careless mood,  
 And so disdained the rules he understood;  
 The laurel seemed to wait on his command,  
 He snatched it rudely from the Muse's hand.

## WILLIAM COWPER.

**WILLIAM**, son of the Reverend Dr. John Cowper, chaplain to George the Second, was born at Berkhamstead, in Hertfordshire, of which place his father was rector, on the 26th of November, 1731. He received the earliest rudiments of education at a day-school in his native village; and in his seventh year, at which time he lost his mother, he was placed under the care of Dr. Pitman, of Market Street, where he remained about eighteen months, when he was removed, in consequence of some specks appearing in his eyes, from which blindness was apprehended. "My father," he says in one of his letters, "alarmed for the consequences, sent me to a female oculist, of great renown at that time, in whose house I abode two years, but to no good purpose. From her I went to Westminster School, where, at the age of fourteen, the small-pox seized me, and proved the better oculist of the two, for it delivered me from them all." During his stay at this school, he was remarkable alike for his close attention to his studies, and his gentle disposition, which exposed him to insults and cruelties from his schoolfellows, that he never recollected but with anguish. His own forcible expression, says his biographer, Hayley, represented him at Westminster, as not daring to raise his eye above the shoe-buckle of the elder boys.

He left Westminster in 1749; and, about three months afterwards, was placed with Mr. Chapman, a solicitor, in London; but, from the following passage in a letter to his relative, Lady Hesketh, he does not appear to have

paid much attention to legal studies. He says, in a playful remonstrance—"I did actually live three years with Mr. Chapman, a solicitor, that is to say, I slept three years in his house; but I lived, that is to say, I spent my days in Southampton Row, as you very well remember. There was I, and the future lord-chancellor (Thurlow), constantly employed from morning till night in giggling and making giggle, instead of studying law." On leaving Mr. Chapman, he took chambers in, and became a student of, the Middle Temple; and, forming an intimacy with his schoolfellows, the elder Colman, Bonnel, Thornton and Lloyd, he assisted the two first in their celebrated periodical, *The Connoisseur*; and otherwise indulged his taste for the belles lettres, both in prose and poetry.

Success at the bar, with Cowper's frame of mind, his friends had little hopes of, and, therefore, procured for him the situation of reading-clerk, and clerk of the private committees in the house of lords, to which he was appointed in his thirty-first year. Being unable, however, to undergo the torture, as he called it, of reading in public, he resigned these offices after a week's struggle, and accepted that of clerk of the journals, in which it was supposed his personal appearance would not be required in the house of lords. A parliamentary dispute, however, making it necessary for him to appear at the bar of the house, that his fitness for the employment might be publicly acknowledged, his nerves were so wrought upon by the idea of such a public exhibition of



himself, which he called a mortal poison, that the strength of his reason gave way, and on the arrival of the period for his appearance, he was no longer in possession of his intellectual powers. In this distressing state, it was found necessary to place him under the care of Dr. Cotton, in an asylum at St. Albans, where he remained from December, 1763, until the July of the following year, in a state of mental aberration, and of a religious despondency to such a degree, that he is said to have been in continual expectation of being instantly plunged into eternal punishment. His mind at length becoming more composed, he began to derive consolation from those truths which had before seemed so terrible to him; and at the invitation of his brother John, a clergyman, and fellow of Cambridge, he removed to Huntingdon, in order to be near him. He had not been long here before his acquaintance commenced with the Unwins, into whose family he was introduced by Mr. Cawthorne Unwin, who, struck with the appearance of Cowper, had accosted him during a walk, which was the beginning of their subsequent intimacy. He continued to reside with them in their house at Huntingdon, until the death of the elder Mr. Unwin, in July, 1767, to which our author thus alludes in a letter to Lady Hesketh. "The effect of it upon my circumstances will only be a change of the place of my abode; for I shall still, by God's leave, continue with Mrs. Unwin, whose behaviour to me has always been that of a mother to a son." With this lady (the Mary of his poems,) and her daughter, he removed, in the following October, to Olney, in Buckinghamshire, on the solicitation of the Rev. Mr. Newton, the rector of that place, and with whom Cowper formed one of the most close and delightful friendships of his life. Religious meditation and the exercise of charity, in which he was encouraged by an annual allowance, for that purpose, of £200 a-year, from John Thornton, Esquire, formed his chief occupation; and, writing to decline the invitation of a friend, in 1769, he says, he "prefers his home to any other spot on earth." Among other employments, he composed sixty-eight hymns, which were inserted in Mr. Newton's collections, and

he personally directed the prayers and devotions of the poor. Such a life, however, had a tendency to increase the morbid propensity of his frame, which was increased in March, 1770, by the death of his brother John, whom he had taken great pains to imbue with his own religious views, and, after some difficulty, succeeded. In 1773, he "sunk into such severe paroxysms of religious despondency," says Hayley, "that he required an attendant of the most gentle, vigilant, and inflexible spirit;" and, he adds, "such an attendant he found in his faithful guardian, Mrs. Unwin, who watched over him during this long fit of depressive malady, extended through several years, with that perfect mixture of tenderness and fortitude, which constitutes the inestimable influence of maternal protection."

In the beginning of 1778, his mind began to recover itself; but, before it was sufficiently established to allow of his return to literary pursuits, he amused himself in educating a group of tame hares, an account of which he wrote in prose for *The Gentleman's Magazine*. In the summer of the same year, having completely regained the use of his faculties, he resumed his correspondence with his friends, and diverted himself by drawing, carpentering, and gardening. "I am pleased," he says, in a letter, dated 1780, to Mr. Newton, who had removed to London, "with a frame of four lights, doubtful whether the few pines it contains will ever be worth a farthing; amuse myself with a green-house, which Lord Bute's gardener could take upon his back, and walk away with; and when I have paid it the accustomed visit, and watered it, and given it air, I say to myself—'This is not mine; 'tis a plaything lent me for the present: I must leave it soon.'" In the last-mentioned and the following year he wrote several poems, besides a translation of some of the spiritual songs of Madame Guion; and, in 1782, an octavo volume was published, at the expense of Johnson, of St. Paul's Church-yard, who took the whole risk upon himself. The principal subjects are *Table Talk*, *The Progress of Error*, *Truth*, *Expostulation*, *Hope*, *Retirement*, *Charity*, and *Conversation*, by which he at once established his reputation as a poet, though they gained

him no popularity. His eulogy on Whitfield, who at that time was looked upon as a fanatic; his acrimonious censure of Charles Wesley, for allowing sacred music to form part of his occupation on Sundays, and other occasional touches of austerity, excited prejudices against his first volume, the merit of which deserved a success it did not meet with.

About a year preceding the publication of his first volume of Poems, Cowper had formed an acquaintance with Lady Austen, widow of Sir Robert Austen, who exercised a very happy influence over his genius. To his intimacy with this lady we are indebted for his famous poem of John Gilpin, the story of which she related to him one night, for the purpose of arousing his spirits from their almost habitual gloom. "Its effect on the fancy of Cowper," says Hayley, "had the air of enchantment: he informed her the next morning, that convulsions of laughter, brought on by his recollections of the story, had kept him waking during the greatest part of the night, and that he had turned it into a ballad." It was first printed, it appears, in the Public Advertiser, to which paper it was sent by Mrs. Unwin; where the late Mr. Henderson, the actor, happening to see it, conceiving it eminently qualified to display his rich comic powers, he read it at the Freemason's Hall, in the course of entertainments given there by himself and the late Thomas Sheridan. It then became extremely popular among all classes of readers; but it was not known to be Cowper's till it was added to his second volume. At Lady Austen's suggestion, he also composed *The Task*: promising, one day, to write if she would furnish the subject. "Oh!" she is said to have replied, "you can never be in want of a subject: you can write upon any:—write upon this sofa!"

In 1784, he began his translation of Homer, and in the same year terminated his intercourse with Lady Austen; whose lively interest in the poet had excited a jealousy in the breast of Mrs. Unwin, who, feeling herself eclipsed, says Mr. Hayley, by the brilliancy of the poet's new friend, began to fear her mental influence over him. Cowper now felt that he must either relinquish his ancient friend, whom he regarded

with the love of a child, or his new associate, whom he idolized with the affection of a sister, and whose heart and mind were peculiarly congenial to his own. Gratitude determined him how to act; and, with a resolution and delicacy, adds Mr. Hayley, that did the highest honour to his feelings, he wrote an explanatory farewell letter to Lady Austen, which she lamented, when applied to, by his biographer, for a copy, that in a moment of natural mortification, she had burnt. In 1785, appeared his second volume of poems, including *The Task*, *Tirocinium*, *The Epistle to Joseph Hill, Esquire*, and the diverting *History of John Gilpin*. The translation of his *Homer*, amid various interruptions, was continued at intervals, and was published in two volumes, quarto, in 1791. During the composition of this work, it is said, he at first declined, as he had done in the progress of his other works, shewing specimens to his friends; and when Mr. Unwin informed him that a gentleman wanted a sample, he humorously replied, "When I deal in wine, cloth, or cheese, I will give samples; but of verse, never. No consideration," he added, "would have induced me to comply with the gentleman's demand, unless he could have assured me that his wife had longed." Though the first edition was quickly disposed of, the general reception of his *Homer* was not such as to answer his expectations. He, therefore, began a revision of it; and about the same time meditated an edition of Milton's works, and a new didactic poem, to be called *The Four Ages*. His mental powers, however, being again impaired by a relapse of his old malady, he became totally incapacitated from pursuing these and all other literary pursuits. In this situation he was visited by Lady Hesketh, who paid him the same attention he had hitherto received from Mrs. Unwin, who was now in a state of second childhood, and as imbecile as the poet himself. In 1794, a pension of £300 per annum was procured for him, from government, through the influence of Earl Spencer; and shortly afterwards he was removed, together with Mrs. Unwin, by his friend and kinsman, the Rev Dr. Johnson, to Dereham, in Norfolk. Here, in 1796, he lost Mrs. Unwin; and

from 1797 to 1799 he completed, by snatches, the revisal of his *Homer*, and was sensible enough to compose a few original verses, and to resume his correspondence with Lady Hesketh. In the beginning of 1800, he exhibited symptoms of dropsy, which made such rapid progress, that it terminated his existence on the following 25th of April. His remains were deposited in St. Edmund's Chapel, in Dereham Church, where Lady Hesketh caused a marble tablet to be erected to his memory, on which was inscribed some elegant verses from Mr. Hayley's pen.

The whole figure and appearance of Cowper were interesting; it might be seen at first sight that he was what is called well-bred; and even a momentary observer could not fail to perceive that he was a man of no ordinary mind. Like Pope and some others, he was precocious in the display of talent, though it was not till he had attained the age of fifty, that he wrote with a view to publication. His first poetical production is stated to have been a translation of a poem of Tibullus, made at the age of fourteen; but, as little more of his juvenile poetry has been preserved than the above, all the steps of his progress to that perfection which produced *The Task* cannot now be traced. It is to be regretted that the selfishness of Mrs. Unwin put an end to his intimacy with Lady Austen, as her conversation greatly enlivened his social hours, and embraced that variety of subject, which, more than any thing, tended to keep off his natural gloom. The slowness with which he composed his *Homer*, and his abandonment of some of his literary designs, may be attributed to other causes than mental imbecility. "So long," he says in one of his letters, "as I am pleased with an employment, I am capable of unwearied application, because my feelings are all of the intense kind: I never," he adds, "received a

little pleasure from any thing in my life; if I am delighted, it is in the extreme. The unhappy consequence of this temperament is, that my attachment to any occupation seldom outlives the novelty of it." In Cowper, the virtues of the man and the genius of the poet were inseparable; in every thing he did, said, or wrote, his aim was the promotion of the highest interests of mankind,—the advancement of religion and morality. His biographers agree in ascribing to him a vigour of sentiment and a knowledge of human nature, scarcely equalled, and rarely, if ever, surpassed by any of our poets.

Fox, in speaking of *The Task*, says, that the author has, in a great degree, reconciled him to blank verse, and that there are few things superior to that poem in our language; whilst Gilbert Wakefield as vehemently condemns his *Homer*, and calls the beginning of the tenth *Odyssey* the most calamitous specimen of want of ear that ever came under his notice. Without doubt, the general effect of the work is bald and prosaic, but it exceeds Pope's translation in fidelity and exactness. A writer in the *Edinburgh Review*, in comparing the merits of Pope and Cowper, says, "Scarcely a particle of breath divine inspires the blank and frigid version of the latter; he is more correct than Pope in giving the mere sense of the original, but to its tone and spirit he is, in a different manner, equally unfaithful." The man of genius, however, (adds the same author,) the scholar, and the critic, the man of the world, and the moral and pious man, all found in the works of Cowper something to excite their surprise; something to admire; something congenial with their habits of taste, feeling, and judgment; and succeeding years of familiar intercourse with his writings have led posterity to contemplate him as one of the best of men, and most favoured of poets.

#### ERASMUS DARWIN.

ERASMUS DARWIN was the son of a barrister, and was born at Elveston, or Elston, in Nottinghamshire, on the 12th of December, 1731. He received

the rudiments of education at the grammar-school of Chesterfield, whence, in 1753-4, he removed to St. John's College, Cambridge; and, being inten-



for the medical profession, graduated M. B. in 1755. Before leaving the university, he had composed a poem on the death of Frederick, Prince of Wales, which was printed among the Cambridge collection of verses on that occasion; but the merits of this production did not rise above mediocrity. Having taken his degree of M. D. at Edinburgh, he commenced the practice of his profession at Nottingham, but shortly afterwards removed to Lichfield, where his fortunate cure of a patient, who had been given over by a celebrated physician, established his reputation, and was the foundation of his prosperity. In 1757, he married a Miss Howard, whom he lost, thirteen years afterwards, after having had by her five children; and, in 1781, he united himself to the widow of Colonel Pole, to whom he had been long previously attached. He shortly afterwards removed to Derby, where he completed his celebrated poem of *The Botanic Garden*, which was published in 1791, consisting of two parts, *The Economy of Vegetation*, and *The Loves of the Plants*, with philosophical notes. A poem of such singular construction, and so ably executed, created a great sensation in the literary world, and placed the name of Darwin, says Dr. Aikin, high among the poets of the time. In 1794, he published the first, and in 1796, the second volume of his *Zoonomia*, or *The Laws of Organic Life*; the purpose of which was to reduce the facts relating to animal life into classes, orders, genera, and species; and, by comparing them with each other, to unravel the theory of diseases. His fundamental notion in this comprehensive work, was, that man, animals, and vegetables, all took their origin from living filaments, susceptible of irritation, which is the agent that sets them in motion. In 1800, appeared his *Phytologia*, or *The Philosophy of Agriculture and Gardening*, in which, says his biographer, in the *Edinburgh Encyclopædia*, "his conviction that vegetables are remote links in the chain of sentient existence, often hinted at in the notes to *The Botanic Garden*, is here avowed in a regular system." In 1801, he removed to an old mansion, near Derby, and died there on the 10th of April, 1802; after having prepared for the press a poem, called *The Temple*

of Nature, or the Origin of Society, published in 1803; and which, with two papers in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and his share of the English translation of the *Systema Vegetabilium* of Linnæus, constitute, in addition to those previously mentioned, the whole of Darwin's acknowledged works.

In person, the subject of our memoir was above the middle size; of an athletic but somewhat corpulent body; with a countenance, bearing traces of the small-pox; a stoop in the shoulders, and a lameness, which rendered him unwieldy in his appearance. He stammered to such a degree, that he was almost unintelligible, yet nothing so much annoyed him as to be anticipated in his words. He possessed an ardent mind, a cheerful but hasty temper, and great humanity and benevolence of disposition; which was particularly conspicuous in his care of brute animals, and even insects. He was supposed, says Dr. Aikin, "to sit loose to religious sentiments, and was vulgarly charged with Atheism; though a poem of his is extant, in which, with great force and beauty, he refutes the atheistic system." As a poet, the reputation of Darwin has greatly declined, in consequence, probably, of his addressing the reason and the imagination, without touching, or but rarely, the heart. Few poets have better succeeded in delighting the eye, the taste, and the fancy; and in perspicuity of style, he has few equals. The merit of originality has been, by some critics, denied to Darwin, in his composition of *The Botanic Garden*, which he is accused of having closely copied from Henry Brooke's poem of *Universal Beauty*, and a Latin poem by De La Croix, entitled *Connubia Florum*. There is certainly a similarity to those works, both in design and expression, in *The Botanic Garden*; but the probability that he borrowed his plan from them, though it may detract from its originality, does not render less meritorious his own happy combination of philosophy and poetry. Dr. Darwin had not more singular ideas in his capacity of poet and philosopher, than in that of physician; and if correct theory may be inferred from successful practice, his professional knowledge must have been equally novel and profound. If he had any

dogma, it was shown in his prohibition of all vinous fluids, but he was an advocate for free eating, a plan which he both recommended and followed. By his second wife, our author left six chil-

dren; and he had also two natural daughters, for whom, it is said, he drew up a *Treatise on Female Education*, which was published, but never became popular

### GEORGE COLMAN, THE ELDER.

GEORGE COLMAN, the son of Thomas Colman, Esq., British resident at the court of the grand duke, was born at Florence, about the year 1733, and educated at Westminster School, and Christchurch College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. in 1758. He had previously given a proof of his extraordinary talents, by publishing, during his residence at the university, in conjunction with his schoolfellow, Bonnel Thornton, a periodical, called *The Connoisseur*, which began in January, 1754, and was concluded in September, 1756. On coming to London, he was recommended by his friends to fix upon the law for his profession, and he was received with marked attention by Lord Bath, whose wife was the sister of Mr. Colman's mother. Having entered himself of Lincoln's Inn, he was in due time called to the bar, but soon verified the prediction of Wycherley, that "Apollo and Lyttleton seldom meet in the same brain," by abandoning Westminster Hall for the court of the Muses.

His earliest poetical productions were *A Copy of Verses* addressed to his Cousin, Lord Pulteney; followed by *Odes to Oblivion and Obscurity*, inserted in *The St. James's Magazine*; and, in 1760, his first dramatic piece, *Polly Honeycomb*, was acted at Drury Lane. In the succeeding year he produced *The Jealous Wife*; and, about the same time, becoming a proprietor of *The St. James's Chronicle*, he exerted his prosaic talents in a series of *Essays and humorous Sketches*; a selection from which was inserted among his prose works, published by himself, in 1787. In 1764, the death of Lord Bath left him in possession of a handsome annuity, which received an increase on the decease of General Pulteney, in 1767. In the previous year he had

produced, in conjunction with Garrick, *The Clandestine Marriage*, and he had also acquired considerable reputation for classical scholarship, by a translation of all the plays of Terence into a sort of English Iambic verse. In 1768, he purchased a share in the property and management of Covent Garden Theatre; but, evincing a disposition to domineer over his partners, Messrs. Powell, Harris, and Rutherford, he, after a severe contest, which was made public, sold his share, and purchased, of Foote, the Haymarket Theatre. This he managed with great spirit and judgment, and brought forward several new performers and pieces of merit, especially in comedy. In 1783, he published a translation of Horace's *Art of Poetry*, with a commentary prefixed, in which he supported, with much learning, ingenuity, and modesty, an hypothesis, that Horace had written that poem simply with a view of dissuading one of the sons of Piso, who had either written or meditated a poetical work, from giving it to the public. The production added greatly to his reputation as a classic scholar, and the Bishop of Worcester, in speaking of it to Dr. Douglas, the Bishop of Salisbury, said, "Give my compliments to Mr. Colman, and thank him for the handsome manner in which he has treated me, and tell him that I think he is right." In 1790, he was attacked by a paralytic stroke, and shortly afterwards, giving signs of mental derangement, the management of the theatre was vested in his son; and our author was removed to a lunatic asylum at Paddington, where he died, on the 14th of August, 1794. After his death, a pamphlet appeared, entitled *Some Particulars of the Life of George Colman, Esq.*, written by himself, and delivered to his executor, for publication after his decease;

in which he refutes a report of his having been the son of the Earl of Bath, and of having lost the favour of that nobleman through his play-house connexion. It appears, however, that General Pulteney had so far departed from the intentions of his predecessor towards Mr. Colman, as to leave him an annuity of £400, instead of the Newport estate, worth several thousands per annum, which the former Lord Bath had, in several wills, actually bequeathed to the subject of our memoir.

Mr. Colman had the reputation of being a witty, pleasant, and ingenious man; agreeable in his manners, and a most facetious and entertaining companion. Both as a scholar and a dramatist he stands high among the writers of his time: it is in the latter character, however, that he will be chiefly remembered, particularly by his share in the *Clandestine Marriage*, a production which, in point of natural humorous portraiture, is exceeded by no comedy of modern times.

### JOHN HORNE TOOKE.

**JOHN HORNE TOOKE**, the son of a poulterer, in Newport Market, was born in Newport Street, Westminster, in June, 1736. His father being in affluent circumstances, sent him first to Westminster, and afterwards to Eton School, where he remained five or six years, without particularly distinguishing himself. The accidental loss of an eye occasioned his removal sooner than was intended, and in 1755, he was admitted of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. At what time he left the university is uncertain; but on quitting it, he accepted the place of an usher in a school at Blackheath, and soon afterwards, at the request of his father, took deacon's orders; and officiated as a curate in Kent. His own predilection for the law, however, had induced him to enter himself, in 1756, a student of the Inner Temple; but, in 1760, he was persuaded to return to the church, and in the same year, received priest's orders, and was inducted to the chapelry of New Brentford, which his father had purchased for him. For about three years he performed the duties of his office with decency and regularity, and took some pains to study the elements of medicine, for the benefit of the poorer members of his congregation. In 1763, he went abroad, as tutor to the son of Mr. Elwes; and, on his return, in 1765, he wrote an anonymous pamphlet in behalf of Wilkes, to whom he was personally introduced on a second visit to the continent, where he laid aside his clerical character, and evinced a complete con-

tempt for his profession. "It is true," he says, in a letter to Wilkes, "that I have suffered the infectious hand of a bishop to be waved over me; whose imposition, like the sop given to Judas, is only a signal for the devil to enter; but I hope I have escaped the contagion." He arrived in England in 1766, prepared to plunge into the vortex of politics, and immediately rendered himself conspicuous by the share which he took in the election of Wilkes for Middlesex, whose return his exertions greatly contributed to secure. Such was his zeal, that he pledged his credit for the expenses, and is said to have declared, in the hearing of his Brentford parishioners, that "in a cause so just and so holy, he would dye his black coat red." He next took an opportunity of opposing government, by supporting the Widow Bigby, in an appeal of blood, the convicted murderer of whose husband had received a pardon, through the influence, as was supposed, of a nobleman, who kept, as a mistress, the sister of one of the criminals. He was, however, disappointed in his end, by the widow's acceptance of a pecuniary compensation; and he, suspecting, it is said, "that the late Mr. Murphy had negotiated the arrangement, hated him till the time of his death." He then used his exertions in bringing to justice the perpetrators of some acts of violence arising out of the Middlesex election; and showed his intimate knowledge of the law, and his acuteness in the application of it, by foiling a prosecution against him for a libel on the



Honourable George Onslow. At his instigation, it is said, Mr. Beckford, then lord mayor, made a verbal reply to the king's answer to a remonstrance from the city of London; and that reply was drawn up by him, as inscribed on Mr. Beckford's statue, in Guildhall. He is also said to have been the founder of the Society for Supporting the Bill of Rights: and he obtained the liberation of the printer, Bingley, who had been somewhat summarily committed to prison, by Lord Mansfield, for refusing to appear for the purpose of answering to interrogatories.

In 1770, and the following year, a quarrel with Wilkes rendered our author for some time unpopular, though his charges against the former, respecting the Bill of Rights, appear to have had some foundation. Several letters publicly passed between them, which only exposed both parties to censure and ridicule; and the Association was shortly afterwards dissolved, and incorporated into the Constitutional Society. In 1771, he, with some opposition, graduated M.A. at Cambridge; and, on his return to London, he instigated two printers of newspapers to a publication of the parliamentary debates, which was unsuccessfully opposed by, and has since suffered no impediment from, the house of commons. About the same time he engaged in a literary duel with Junius, in which the general opinion was, that he came off victor, and "that he displayed," says Dr. Aikin, "if not the brilliancy of style proper to his antagonist, at least, as much energy and keenness of sarcasm." In 1773, he resigned his living at Brentford, and, as far as he could, his clerical gown; but the rejection of this did not, as we shall presently see, enable him to exchange it for another. He now studied the law, and whilst thus employed, an event occurred which gave him an opportunity of publicly displaying his courage and abilities, and was the means of considerably improving his future fortune. Mr. Tooke, of Purley, in Surrey, having in vain opposed an inclosure bill, which threatened to injure his estate, applied to our author for advice, who immediately offered to write a libel on the speaker, as the best means of effecting his object. The printer of *The Public Advertiser*, in

which journal it was published, was in consequence summoned before the house of commons, when he gave up Mr. Horne as the writer; adding, that he was then in the gallery to answer for himself. On being called to the bar, he made an animated speech against the bill, which was reconsidered by the house, and finally modified in such a manner as to remove the fears of Mr. Tooke, who, out of gratitude, appointed Mr. Horne his heir. It was in consequence of this that he subsequently took the name of his benefactor, though it seems that he never received more than £8,000 from first to last, the principal legatee, after all, being a Mr. Beazley.

On the arrival of the news of the battle of Lexington, the Constitutional Society subscribed £100 for the widows and children of the Americans who had fallen in it, which was announced in an advertisement, signed John Horne, describing the sufferers as "Englishmen who were inhumanly butchered by the king's troops, for preferring death to slavery." A prosecution was in consequence commenced against him, and, being brought to trial, in July, 1777, he was, in spite of his own ingenious defence, found guilty of libel, and sentenced to twelve months imprisonment in the King's Bench, and a fine of £200. During his confinement, he employed himself in drawing up a Letter to Mr. Dunning, containing some grammatical criticisms on his indictment, which he more fully discussed in his subsequent philological work. After his release, in 1779, he applied to be called to the bar, and was refused, on account of his being still a clergyman; although, probably the real ground of his rejection was the determined hostility he had shewn to the ruling powers. Exasperated by this disappointment, which, as he was eminently qualified for the profession of the law, destroyed all his future prospects, he looked round about him, with double bitterness, for every opportunity of annoying the existing government. Accordingly, in 1780, he published a pamphlet, entitled *Facts*, in which he inveighed, with great acrimony, against the administration of Lord North, particularly with reference to the war. Towards the conclusion of this, he attempted to establish himself as a farmer, in Huntingdonshire, but

soon became disgusted with agriculture, and returned to London, where he occupied, for some years, a house near Soho Square. In 1782, he addressed to Dunning (afterwards Lord Ashburton), A Letter on Parliamentary Reform, containing the sketch of a plan, of which it is unnecessary to say more, than that he disapproved of universal suffrage, and sided rather with Pitt than Fox.

In 1786, he published his celebrated work, entitled *Epea Pteronta*, or *Diversions of Purley*, in one octavo volume, at the end of which he says, "I know for what building I am laying the foundation; and am myself well satisfied of its importance." It was undoubtedly a masterly performance, and deservedly raised him to a high rank among philologists, "causing him," says Dr. Aikin, "to be considered by many as destined to form a new era in the philosophy connected with those inquiries." The work was subsequently enlarged by the author to two quarto volumes, the first part of which appeared in 1798, and the second in 1805. In 1788, he published a political pamphlet, entitled *Two Pair of Portraits*, in which he drew a contrast, to the advantage of the latter, between the two Foxes and the two Pitts, of the past and present generations. In 1790, he became a candidate for the representation of Westminster, in opposition to Mr. Fox and Lord Hood; and, though he lost his election, polled seventeen hundred votes, without solicitation or corruption. In consequence of his defeat, he presented a petition to the house of commons, but so filled with coarse invective, and containing such little ground of complaint, that it was declared frivolous and vexatious. In 1794, his opinions in favour of the French revolution, and his known hostility to government, led to his arrest, and trial for high treason, of which he was acquitted by the jury, after eight minutes' consideration. It is said, that on his committal to the Tower, he burst into tears; upon being informed of which, Wilkes observed, "I knew he was a knave, but I never thought him a coward." Be this as it may, no prisoner ever carried himself with more firmness, courage, and self-possession, on his trial, than Horne Tooke; though some, attributing his conduct to a con-

sciousness of security, have called his coolness impudence. After his acquittal, he is reported to have remarked to a friend, that if a certain song, exhibited at the trial of Hardy, had been produced against him, he should have sung it to the jury; that, as there was no treason in the words, they might judge if there was any in the music.

In 1796, he was again an unsuccessful candidate for Westminster, in opposition to Fox and Sir Alan Gardener, but polled nearly double the number of votes he had obtained in his first attempt. At length, in the teeth of his perpetual sarcasms against rotten boroughs, he, in 1801, upon the nomination of Lord Camelford, entered the house of commons as member for Old Sarum; but his parliamentary career was neither long nor distinguished. An attempt was made to exclude him, on the ground of his being a clergyman in orders; but Lord Sidmouth (then Mr. Addington) preferred the milder course of bringing in an act declaratory of the future ineligibility of persons in the situation of our author, who accordingly retired from parliament on its dissolution, in 1802. His last public effort, as a party man, was made in behalf of Mr. Paull, as candidate for Westminster; but he deserted this gentleman in a subsequent contest. The latter years of his life were passed at his residence at Wimbledon, where he enjoyed the society of a select circle of friends, and exhibited to the last his usual serenity of temper, and wit and cheerfulness in conversation. He died on the 19th of March, 1812, and was buried at Ealing Church, though he had desired, in his will, to be interred in his own garden, and that no funeral service should be read over his remains. He was never married, but left some natural daughters, to whom he bequeathed his property. It has been said that the epitaph he wished to be placed on his tomb was the word 'Content;' but whether, if such were his wish, it was to be in reference to the past or future, is doubtful.

The personal appearance of Mr. Tooke was altogether pleasing, and neither his countenance nor manners partook of the sternness which his public conduct would have led one to expect. With an unaltered brow, says

one of his biographers, he could be either facetious or sarcastic, and his features seldom disclosed what was passing within. His manners were polished, and his appearance was that of a gentleman of the old school. The former, it is said, displayed grace, frankness, vivacity, and dignity, which is attributed by some to his association with heirs of the nobility at Eton and Westminster, and to his admission, when a boy, once or twice a week, at Leicester House, as a playfellow to George the Third. The effect which an association with his future monarch may have had upon his manners, is doubtful; but any one who is practically acquainted with the habits of boys at the schools just mentioned, must smile at the idea of hearing either denominated a seminary for manners. In the ordinary intercourse of life, Mr. Tooke was kind, friendly, and hospitable; and though his temper was not, perhaps, naturally good, he had so completely subdued it, as never to manifest, under any provocation, the slightest mark of irritability. In the popular sense of the word, his morality, as a gentleman, has never been impeached; but in his habits and discourse he displayed a libertinism ill becoming his character. The restraints of his profession seem latterly to have irritated him; he could not throw them all off; but he was anxious, says the reviewer of his life in *The Quarterly Review*, "to show, that in licentiousness at least, he could be a layman." His conversation was delightful in the extreme; neatness, grace, rapidity, and pleasantry, were its characteristics; and he could ridicule an acquaintance to his own face, with an art, a force, and even a politeness, which were absolutely irresistible. Altogether, says the writer last mentioned, while he is alluding to the patience with which he endured the infirmities of his latter years, Mr. Tooke displayed "a manly spirit and a practical philosophy, which, if they had been

brought to bear upon his moral, as well as his physical condition, might have produced, not the very imperfect character we have been attempting to delineate, but the venerable portrait of a truly wise and virtuous man."

As a writer he can scarcely be ranked among philosophers, being more ingenious than profound, and sagacious without a corresponding degree of penetration. The principal feature of his *Diversions* is the satisfactory manner in which he has proved that all words were originally borrowed from the objects of external perception. His doctrine, that all parts of speech may be resolved, more or less, completely into nouns and verbs, may be traced to the works of Aristotle; and Dugald Stewart has ably exposed the fallacy of the system which confounds the definition of a term with its etymology. Upon the whole, however, his *Diversions* is a masterly and original performance, and entitles him to a very high rank among philosophical writers. It is to be observed, that even in a composition of this nature, the author could not refrain from introducing some satirical strictures on various literary characters. He has, indeed, been appropriately described as "the Ishmael of politics and literature: his hand was against every man, and every man's hand was against him." He does not seem to have been seriously affected by the dangerous situation into which his political sentiments brought him: as he was returning from the Old Bailey to Newgate, one cold night, a lady placed a silk handkerchief round his neck, upon which he gaily said, "Take care, madam, what you are about, for I am rather ticklish in that place just now." During his trial for high treason, he is said to have expressed a wish to speak in his own defence; and to have sent a message to Erskine, to that effect, saying, "I'll be hanged if I don't!" to which Erskine wrote back, "You'll be hanged if you do."

#### JAMES BEATTIE.

**JAMES BEATTIE**, the son of a shopkeeper, was born at Laurencekirk, Kincardineshire, Scotland, on the 5th of

November, 1736. He received the rudiments of education at the parish school, where he pursued his studies with



avidity, and in consequence of his turn for poetry, went by the name of the Poet. In 1749, he entered Marischal College, Aberdeen, where his abilities procured for him a bursary, and he passed four years in studying Greek philosophy and divinity. Having taken the degree of M.A., he was, in 1753, appointed schoolmaster of the parish of Fordun, and he also filled the office of precentor, or parish clerk. His talents gained him the attention of the gentry in the neighbourhood, and in 1758, he was elected to an ushership in the grammar-school of Aberdeen, having previously failed in an attempt to obtain the same situation. His abilities quickly extended his reputation and the sphere of his acquaintance; and, in October, 1760, when only twenty-four years of age, he was installed professor of moral philosophy and logic in Marischal College. At Aberdeen, he became a member of the Wise Club, and distinguished himself by the essays which he contributed; and, in the year just mentioned, he published a small volume of poems of ordinary merit. In the days of his fame he bought up and destroyed as many copies as he could find of this collection, and was ashamed to print the greater part of them, in company with his *Minstrel*.

In 1763, he paid a visit to London, and in the following year, he published some satirical verses on the Death of Churchill; but they do not seem to have attracted more than local notice. He, probably, thought highly of them himself, for, in a letter to Sir W. Forbes, he says "I do not think them the worst part of my writings;" though he thought proper to reject them from the later editions of his works. In 1766, he tells the same friend that he has been much engaged in metaphysics, and has been labouring all his might to overturn that visionary science. In the same year he published, in London, a second edition of his *Poems*, which experienced a tolerably good reception from the public, and were privately applauded by Gray, Blacklock, and Dr. Blair. In 1767, he married a Miss Dunn, daughter of the rector of the grammar-school at Aberdeen; but Mrs. Beattie having inherited, from her mother, a distempered mind, bordering upon insanity, the union proved a

source of misery to our author, and finally hastened his death.

In 1770, appeared his *Essay on Truth*, intended chiefly as an answer to Hume's *Treatise on Human Nature*; and, though it produced no reply from the latter, according to his resolution never to enter into a controversy, it is said to have excited much of his attention, and to have put him somewhat out of conceit with his own work. In a letter to Beattie, Lord Littleton observes of the *Essay*, "never did I read any book in which truths of the greatest importance to mankind are more skillfully extricated from the mazes of sophism, or where reason, wit, and eloquence, join their forces more happily, in opposition to errors of the most pernicious nature." The work was received with great applause, and became so popular, that it was translated into several foreign languages, and, in the course of four years, went through five editions.

In 1771, he published, anonymously, the first part of *The Minstrel*, a poem, which, he tells us, was suggested by his perusal of Dr. Percy's (the Bishop of Dromore) *Essay on the English Minstrelsy*, and of which the second part appeared in 1774. His own opinion of the poem is expressed in a letter to Lady Forbes, in which he says, "that it has merit, every body would think me a hypocrite if I were to deny: I am willing to believe that it has even considerable merit." It is, undoubtedly, the best and most popular of his productions, notwithstanding its want of incident, and the unfamiliarity of the sentiments to the generality of readers. Shortly after the publication of the first canto, he made a second journey to London, where he became acquainted with the most eminent literary men, and among others, with Johnson, who, he says, "pays such high compliments to my writings, that I have not the face to mention them." In 1773, he again visited the metropolis, where he was almost immediately received into the first circles; and the king having expressed a high opinion of his merits, it was suggested, by the Archbishop of York, and other of his friends, that he should address a memorial to his majesty, who would, in all probability, return a favourable answer to his de-

sires. At the same time he received an offer of assistance, through Dr. Magendie, from the queen, and an intimation that she would take the first opportunity to speak of him to the king, with whom she had frequently conversed concerning his book, which she had read and highly approved. He was soon after presented at court, and after having been granted a pension of £200 per annum, and presented with the honorary degree of LL.D. at Oxford, he had a private interview with the king and queen at Kew. "I was received," says the doctor, in his Diary, "in the most gracious manner possible, by both their majesties. I had the honour of a conversation with them for upwards of an hour, on a great variety of topics, in which both the king and queen joined, with a degree of cheerfulness, affability, and ease, that was to me surprising, and soon dissipated the embarrassment which I felt at the beginning of the conference. They both complimented me in the highest terms on my Essay, which, they said, was a book they always kept by them; and the king said he had one copy of it at Kew, and another in town, and immediately went and took it down from a shelf. 'I never stole a book but once,' said his majesty, 'and that was your's: I stole it from the queen, to give it to Lord Hertford to read.'" Before he left London, he, at the request of Sir Joshua Reynolds, sat for his portrait, of which the artist made him a present.

On his return to Scotland, he was earnestly solicited by his friends, to become a candidate for the professorship of moral philosophy at Edinburgh; which he, however, declined, through an aversion to an intercourse with the infidel philosophers of that city. In his letters upon this subject, he seems to have betrayed some portion of weakness and asperity; but his determination was founded in reason and good sense: though some writers have treated his refusal as a matter worthy of serious reproach. "My health and quiet," he justly observes, "may be of little consequence to the public, but they are of very considerable consequence to me, and to those who depend upon me; and I am certain that I shall have a much better chance of securing both by staying where I am, than by re-

moving to Edinburgh." In July, 1774, he received an offer, through Dr. Porteus, from an eminent prelate, who afterwards proved to be the Bishop of Winchester, of a living of £500 per annum, if he would take orders in the church of England. This he also declined; giving, amongst other reasons, that as his enemies had represented his only motive, in the publication of his Essay on Truth, to be his own aggrandizement, he should, by accepting church preferment, be apprehensive of giving the world some ground to believe that his love of truth was not quite so ardent, or so pure, as as he had pretended.

In 1776, he published, by subscription, a new edition of his Essay, with others on Poetry and Music; on Laughter and Ludicrous Composition; and on the Utility of Classical Learning; all of which he treated in a very masterly manner. In 1781, appeared another volume of his Essays; in 1786, A Treatise on the Evidences of Christianity; and the Elements of Moral Science in 1790; in which year he also edited Addison's Papers, and wrote a preface. In 1793, he published a second volume of his Elements of Moral Science, to which was appended a Dissertation on the Slave Trade. His last work was An Account of the Life, Character, and Writings, of his eldest son, James Hay Beattie, whose loss had deeply affected him. In 1796, he was also deprived of his youngest and only surviving son; and this affliction, added to his own ill health, and the absence of his wife in a mad-house, preyed upon his mind and spirits to a degree beyond endurance. For some days after the latter privation, he wandered about the house in a state of mental aberration, searching every room in the house, and demanding where his son was concealed. When restored to reason, however, he would express his thankfulness that he had no child; saying, "How could I have borne to see their elegant minds mangled with madness!" and when he looked, for the last time, upon the dead body of his son, he exclaimed, "I have now done with the world!" He indicated as if he had done so; for, although he continued to perform the duties of his professorship, until within a short

time of his death, he relinquished study, took little pleasure in society, enjoyed no amusement, and had but little correspondence with his friends. In 1799, he was struck by palsy, and after a succession of similar attacks, he died at Aberdeen, on the 18th of August, 1803.

In person, Dr. Beattie was of the middle size, of a broad, square make, which seemed to indicate a good constitution; his features were extremely regular; his complexion somewhat dark, and his eyes remarkably expressive. His fame as a philosopher and metaphysician can scarcely be said to have survived him. Though his *Essay on Truth*, the composition of which occupied him nearly six years, was more popular at the time than the writings of Reid in answer to Hume, it is incomparably below the former in sound argument, although superior in clearness of style, and perspicuity. As a critic, he has been preferred to Blair, by Cowper, who calls him "the most agreeable and amiable writer he ever met with;" and "the only author, whose critical and philosophical researches are diversified and embellished by a poetical imagination." It is on his poem of the *Minstrel*, however, that his fame most rests: too much cannot be said of this truly beautiful production; which, for unaffected elevation and sweetness of sentiment, terse and comprehensive

description of rural scenery, and a style of pure and transparent simplicity, is, perhaps, unequalled. "The beauty of external nature," says Beattie's biographer, in the *Edinburgh Encyclopædia*, "was never more finely worshipped than in the conclusion of the ninth stanza, which Gray truly pronounced to be inspired."

As an essayist, he will ever be considered as a pleasing, useful, and sensible writer; and where he does not attempt the controversialist, few authors appear to more advantage. His knowledge was various and extensive; and there were few branches of science, except mechanics, geometry, and mathematics, with which he was not, in some degree, acquainted. In his character of professor, he was unwearied in his exertions for the benefit of his pupils, who regarded him with affection and reverence, and made it their earnest ambition to obtain his regard. He never employed harsh epithets, and, when there was occasion, conveyed a reproof in such a manner, that not only the delinquent, but the whole class, were frequently melted into tears. His private character was, in every respect, amiable; and no one died more generally esteemed and regretted. His principal amusements were music and archery; he detested both cards and chess, and used to say that the latter was a total war of the application of thought.

#### EDWARD GIBBON.

THIS celebrated historian, the son of a gentleman who for some time represented the borough of Petersfield in parliament, was born at Putney, on the 27th of April, 1737. After having received the elements of instruction at a day school, and under a private tutor, he was, in 1746, sent to an academy at Kingston-upon-Thames; and from thence, in 1748, to Westminster, where he entered the school, and resided in a boarding-house kept by his aunt. His delicate health soon occasioned his removal from Westminster School, though he subsequently attempted to renew his attendance there, after having passed

some time at Bath and Winchester, by the advice of his physicians. In his fifteenth year, he was placed under the care of the Rev. Mr. Philip Francis, the translator of Horace; and, on the 3rd of April, 1752, he was matriculated as a gentleman commoner of Magdalen College, Oxford. Here, according to his own account, "he spent fourteen months, the most unprofitable of his whole life," and appears to have been conspicuous only for his dissipation and extravagance. Such a mode of passing his time he attributes less to his own inclination, than to the negligence of his tutors, whom he charges with recom-



mending no plan of study for his use, and prescribing no exercises for his inspection. "I was not," he says, "devoid of capacity or application;" and insinuates that he might have arrived at academical distinction, "in the discipline of a well-constituted university, under the guidance of skilful and vigilant professors."

His departure from Oxford was hastened by his adoption of the catholic faith, his complete conversion to which, he attributed to a perusal of Bossuet's Exposition of the Catholic Doctrine, and the History of the Protestant Variations. At a future period he observes: "To my present feelings, it seems incredible that I should ever believe that I believed in transubstantiation. But my conqueror oppressed me with the sacramental words, "this is my body;" and dashed against each other the figurative half-meanings of the protestant sects. Every objection was resolved into omnipotence; and, after repeating, at St. Mary's, the Athanasian creed, I humbly acquiesced in the mystery of the real presence." On his arrival in London, he introduced himself to a priest, rebuked the protestant, and was admitted a member of the Romish church, in June, 1753. His father was highly indignant at his religious conversion, and sent him, in consequence, to Lausanne, in Switzerland, where he resided in the house of Mr. Pavillard, and "spent nearly five years with pleasure and profit." His tutor, who was a Calvinistic minister, spared no effort to convince him that he had come to an erroneous conclusion concerning the catholic doctrine; and his exertions, aided by the mature reflections of his pupil, were at length successful. "The various articles of the Romish creed," says our author, "disappeared like a dream; and, after a full conviction, on Christmas day, 1754, I received the sacrament in the church of Lausanne." During his stay in this city, he made a rapid and profitable progress in his studies; and, besides opening a correspondence with the chief literati of the continent, he acquired a knowledge of French and Italian, and perfected his acquaintance with the Greek and Latin languages.

Previous to his leaving Lausanne, he formed an attachment to a Mademoiselle Curchod, the commencement and ter-

mination of which, in his own words, is too interesting to be omitted. "I saw," he says, "and loved. I found her learned, without pedantry; lively in conversation; pure in sentiment; elegant in manners. She permitted me to make her two or three visits in her father's house. I passed some happy days there in the mountains of Burgundy, and her parents honourably encouraged the connexion. In a calm retirement, the gay vanity of youth no longer fluttered in her bosom. She listened to the voice of truth and passion, and I might presume to hope I had made some impression on a virtuous heart. At Crassy and Lausanne, I indulged my dream of felicity; but, on my return to England, I soon discovered that my father would not hear of this strange alliance. After a painful struggle, I yielded to my fate. I sighed as a lover; I obeyed as a son: my wound was insensibly healed by time, absence, and the habits of a new life. My cure was accelerated by a faithful report of the tranquillity and cheerfulness of the lady herself; and my love subsided into friendship and esteem. A rich banker of Paris, a citizen of Geneva, had the good fortune and good sense to discover and possess this inestimable treasure; and, in the capital of taste and luxury, she resisted the temptation of wealth, as she had sustained the hardships of indigence. The genius of her husband has exalted him to the most conspicuous station in Europe; and Mademoiselle Curchod is now the wife of M. Necker."

In 1758, he returned to England, and took up his residence at his father's house, where he devoted himself to the gradual collection of a library, and to a strict course of reading. In 1761, he acquired some reputation on the continent, but little at home, by the publication of a small work, written in the French language, entitled, *Essai sur l'Etude de la Littérature*. His literary occupation received an interruption in the same year, by his entering as captain in the Hampshire militia, in which he remained till the peace of 1763. He then set out for Paris, where the reputation he had acquired by his *Essai*, procured him an introduction to the first literary and fashionable circles. After a stay of eleven months at Lausanne, he proceeded to Rome, where

as "he sat musing amongst the ruins of the capitol, while the bare-footed friars were singing vespers in the Temple of Jupiter, the idea of writing the decline and fall of the city first started to his mind." He returned from Italy in 1765, and again entered the militia as lieutenant-colonel commandant; but resigned the situation on the death of his father, in 1770. The interval between these periods were passed by him in a variety of amusements and occupations, partly in the country, and partly in London, where, in conjunction with other travellers, he established a weekly convivial meeting, under the name of the Roman Club. Alluding to this period of his life, he says, "I lamented that, at the proper age, I had not embraced the lucrative pursuits of the law or of trade, the chances of civil office or India adventure, or even the fat slumbers of the church." His regret at the want of a profession arose, in a great measure, from an apprehension of being left, in his old age, without a sufficient maintenance; a fear that acted as a stimulus to his subsequent exertions.

He had already made some progress in a History of the Revolutions of Switzerland, and, in conjunction with his friend Mr. Deyverdun, had produced two volumes of a literary journal, entitled *Memoires Littéraires de la Grande Bretagne*. The former, however, he committed to the flames, before it was finished, and the latter met with little encouragement. His next performance was more successful; it was a masterly refutation of Warburton's hypothesis that Virgil's description of Æneas's descent into the shades, was an allegorical representation of the hero's initiation into the Eleusinian mysteries. About two years after the death of his father, he sat down steadily to the composition of the first volume of his celebrated history. "At the outset," he says, "all was dark and doubtful; even the title of the work, the true era of the decline and fall of the empire, the limits of the introduction, the division of the chapters, and the order of the narrative; and I was often tempted to cast away the labour of seven years;" and, again, "three times did I compose the first chapter, and twice the second and third, before I was tolerably certain of their effect." At length, in 1776, previously

to which he had been returned to parliament for the borough of Liskeard, through the influence of his cousin, Mr. Eliot, appeared the first quarto volume of his *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*. It was received with a burst of applause, and almost immediately reached a third edition; but the most gratifying result to its author was the spontaneous approbation of Hume and Robertson. "My book," says Gibbon, "was on every table, and almost on every toilette." The two chapters, however, in which revealed religion was impugned, gave rise to various attacks; but he only thought fit to reply to one, by Mr. Davis, who called in question "not the faith, but the fidelity of the historian."

In parliament, our author was a silent supporter of ministers, and was employed by them to compose, in the French language, a manifesto against that government, which was sent as a state paper to all the courts of Europe, under the title of *Memoire Justificatif*. For this service he was appointed one of the lords commissioners of trade and the plantations, but on the retirement of the North administration, his place being abolished, he meditated a retirement to Lausanne, for the purpose of completing his History. Previously to his departure from England, a second and third volume had appeared in 1781, in which he tells us, "his Ecclesiastical History still breathed the same spirit of freedom;" but, "that his obstinate silence, with regard to former attacks, had damped the ardour of the polemics." In 1783, he sold every thing but his library, and proceeded to Lausanne; where, in conjunction with his friend, Mr. Deyverdun, he took an elegant and beautifully situated house, and devoted himself to the composition of his History, and the pleasures of the society which the place afforded. In four years he brought his *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* to a termination, and seems to have arrived at the close of his literary labours with mingled feelings of regret and delight. "It was," he says, "on the day, or rather night, of the 27th of June, 1787, between the hours of eleven and twelve, that I wrote the last lines of the last page, in a summer-house in my garden. After laying down my pen, I took several turns in

a *berceau*, or covered walk of acacias, which commands a prospect of the country, the lake, and the mountains. The air was temperate, the sky was serene, the silver orb of the moon was reflected from the waters, and all nature was silent. I will not dissemble the first emotions of joy, on the recovery of my freedom, and, perhaps, the establishment of my fame. But my pride was soon humbled, and a sober melancholy spread over my mind, by the idea that I had taken an everlasting leave of an old and agreeable companion, and that whatsoever might be the future date of my history, the life of the author might be short and precarious. I will add two facts, which have seldom occurred in the composition of six, or at least five, quartos: First—My rough manuscript, without any intermediate copy, has been sent to press. Second—Not a sheet has been seen by any human eyes excepting those of the author and the printer. The faults and merits are exclusively my own."

In April, 1788, the publication of the concluding volumes took place, under his own superintendence, for which purpose he had come to London, where he passed most of his time with Lords North and Sheffield, and resided with the family of the latter. In July, he returned to Lausanne, but the death of his friend Deyverdun, which occurred shortly afterwards, and "the tide of emigration and wretchedness," caused by the explosion of the French revolution, had broken the charm which that place once had for him. In 1791, he was visited by Lord Sheffield, and in 1793, on the death of that nobleman's wife, he, at the earnest desire of the former, proceeded to England, and again took up his residence at his friend's house. After some months spent in familiar intercourse with the principal political and literary characters of the time, he sunk under the effects of a hydrocele, the result of a rupture, with which he had been afflicted for nearly thirty years. He was tapped several times previously to his decease, which took place on the 16th of January, 1794. On the preceding day he had talked as usual, and, so far from anticipating his death, said, "that he thought himself a good life for ten, twelve, or, perhaps, twenty years."

The character of Gibbon, in many points, resembled that of Hume; he died a bachelor; was a gentleman, a sceptic, and an historian; treated his literary antagonists with contempt, and had a dignified sense of his own abilities. He was careful to retain his place in society, by a strict adherence to its established rules; and as he lived for the world, took care not to lose its esteem by any conduct inconsistent with the calmness of a philosopher, the dictates of honour, or the maxims of morality. He possessed a lofty mind and spirit, but acted rather from motive than principle; and, as a politician, he can be considered in no other character than that of a ministerial follower for the sake of convenience and emolument. His conduct in his domestic relations was in the highest degree exemplary; and in his friendships he was sincere, constant, and ardent. He possessed great natural powers of mind, which he assiduously studied to improve: in conversation he is described, by Lord Sheffield, as ready, cheerful, entertaining, brilliant, illuminating, and interesting. As an author, he is among the most distinguished of the eighteenth century; but the lapse of forty years has somewhat impaired his reputation for a style which is now generally admitted to be enigmatical, pompous, and elaborate, where it should have been concise, simple, and explicit. Dr. Beattie says, "Such is the affectation of his style, that I could never get through the half of one of his volumes;" and a celebrated bishop observed of his "bulky quartos," that they were "only fit for the gloom and horror of wintry storms." None can deny to it, however, a pervading splendour, stateliness, and majesty; and, indeed, the writer seems to be always on his guard against a common expression, as if he were afraid of degrading his own powers, by descending to the level of ordinary capacities. It is thus that he has some passages of surprising and matchless beauty; and where his language is in keeping with his subject, the understanding is readily captivated, and the ear unconsciously delighted.

As to the matter of his history, the principal charges against him are the grave ones of a covert attempt to overthrow a belief in revealed religion, and



a complacent indelicacy of description, especially in the latter volumes. To this he answers, that "the licentious passages are confined to the notes, and to the obscurity of a learned language;" an apology which few, perhaps, will consider sufficient. His attack on Christianity he himself seems to have regretted, though he never retracted. "Had I believed," he says, "that the majority of English readers were so fondly attached, even to the name and shadow of Christianity; had I foreseen that the pious, the timid, and the prudent, would feel, or affect to feel, with such exquisite sensibility; I might, perhaps, have softened the two invidious chapters, which could create many enemies, and conciliate few friends." His pathetic observations at the close of his memoirs, show that his own notions offered no security for felicity here, if, as he in-

sinuated, those of others would fail to do so hereafter. After quoting the opinion of Fontenelle, who, he observes, fixes our moral happiness to the mature season in which our passions are supposed to be calmed, our duties fulfilled, our ambition satisfied, our fame and fortune established on a solid basis, he says, "I am far more inclined to embrace than to dispute this comfortable doctrine. I will not suppose any premature decay of mind or body; but I must reluctantly observe, that two causes, the abbreviation of time, and the failure of hope, will always tinge with a browner shade the evening of life." In a letter to Lord Sheffield, after the death of his wife, he says, "the only consolation in these melancholy trials to which human life is exposed, the only one at least in which I have any confidence, is the presence of a real friend."

---

 THOMAS PAINE.

THOMAS PAIN, or PAINE, as he chose to call himself, the son of a stay-maker, who was a quaker by religious profession, was born at Thetford, in Norfolk, on the 29th of January, 1737. He received his education at the free-school of his native place, but made little proficiency in his studies, which did not go beyond reading, writing, and arithmetic. At the age of thirteen, he was apprenticed to his father, with whom he continued for about five years, though, in his *Rights of Man*, he tells us "that when little more than sixteen years of age, he entered on board the *Terrible privateer*;" but relinquished, at his father's request, after a short stay at sea, all further idea of a maritime life. In 1756, he came to London, and worked some time with Mr. Morris, a well-known stay-maker, in Hanover Street, Long Acre. In 1758, he followed the same trade at Dover; and, in the succeeding year, he commenced business on his own account, at Sandwich, where, on the 27th of September, 1759, he married Mary Lambert, the daughter of an exciseman. Pecuniary difficulties drove him, in a short time, to Margate, where his wife is supposed to have died.

In July, 1761, he removed to his father's house at Thetford, and, having renounced his trade of a stay-maker, devoted about fourteen months to study, to fit himself for an exciseman, which situation he obtained in December, 1762, but lost it for some trifling misdemeanour, in 1765, and was restored, on petition, in 1766. In the interval, and at this time also, he resided as an usher at an academy in Leman Street, Goodman's Fields; and shortly afterwards, he filled a similar situation at the Rev. Mr. Gardnor's school, in Kensington. Whilst in these capacities, he says, "I derived considerable information; indeed, I have seldom passed five minutes of my life, however circumstanced, in which I did not acquire considerable knowledge."

In April, 1767, he left Mr. Gardnor's, and came to London, where he became acquainted with Dr. Bevis, the astronomer; and, by attending the philosophical lectures of Martin and Ferguson, soon became a proficient in these studies, and the mathematics. According to one of his biographers (Mr. Chalmers, who writes under the name of Oldys), Paine was desirous of taking orders,

but being unable to obtain a certificate of qualification, he commenced itinerant preacher, and lectured in Moorfields, and various places of England. His wanderings terminated in March, 1768, when he was employed in the Excise, at Lewes, in Sussex, where he also carried on the trade of a grocer, on the death of one Ollive, whose business he succeeded to, and whose daughter he married, in March, 1771. In the same year, he wrote a song upon occasion of the election at Shoreham; and, in the following one, a pamphlet, recommending the advance of the salaries of excisemen; "though," says Mr. Oldys, "he asserted, in his newspaper altercations, in 1779, that till the epoch of his *Common Sense*, he had never published a syllable." His traffic in tobacco, and a suspicion of unfair practices, caused his final dismissal from the Excise, in 1774; though, it should be observed, his conduct, in other respects, had called forth expressions of approbation from the Excise office. In the same year, he separated from his wife, by mutual agreement, and left Lewes for London, in a state of insolvency. His conduct with respect to his second marriage, has been differently represented: our previous authority asserts, that he treated Mrs. Paine with great cruelty; whilst Mr. Rickman, his biographer and admirer, says that, "he always spoke tenderly and respectfully of his wife; and sent her several times pecuniary aid, without her knowing whence it came." According to Mr. Oldys, he merely married her to pay his debts, and never cohabited with her; and the latter part of this statement is confirmed, in a life of Paine, by Carlile.

On his arrival in the metropolis, he obtained a recommendation from a commissioner of the Excise, to Dr. Franklin, then a colonial agent in London, by whose advice he resolved on proceeding to America. He arrived at Philadelphia in the winter of 1774, and was first engaged as a shopman, by Mr. Aitkin, a bookseller, who, in 1775, appointed him editor of *The Pennsylvania Magazine*, with a salary of £50 currency a-year. He had previously been employed in a laboratory, where he passed a few months in trying experiments for the purpose of discovering a cheap and expeditious method of making saltpetre,

and he had also proposed the plan of a saltpetre association, for the voluntary supplying of the public magazines with gunpowder. In the conduct of the *Magazine* he had shewn sufficient talent to attract the notice of the most eminent literati of Philadelphia, and Dr. Rush thought he could not fix upon a more proper person to write some work, which might prepare the Americans for a separation from Great Britain. This led to the composition of our author's famous pamphlet of *Common Sense*, a title suggested by Dr. Rush, and which appeared in January, 1776, under the auspices, it may be said, of the legislature of Pennsylvania, who rewarded him with a present of £500. He also received the degree of M.A. from the university of the same province, and was chosen a member of the American Philosophical Society. The work produced a wonderful effect; was translated into various languages, and, notwithstanding its grammatical deficiencies, was respectively attributed to Adams, Franklin, and Washington.

After hostilities had commenced between England and America, Paine published a periodical paper, called *The Crisis*, which he carried on till the termination of the war between Britain and America, in April, 1783. In the meantime, he had been appointed clerk to a committee of the congress, which he lost through a breach of trust, but was shortly afterwards chosen clerk to the Assembly of Philadelphia. His dismissal, or resignation, as the majority of his biographers term it, took place in consequence of some official disclosures which he had made, tending to alienate the French court; but it should, at the same time, be stated, that he had done so for the purpose of exposing the speculation of one Silas Deane, and with no view of committing a breach of trust. In 1782, he published a letter to the Abbé Raynal, in which he undertook to clear up the mistakes of the latter in his account of the American Revolution; and shortly afterwards, a letter to the Earl of Shelburne, on his speech in parliament, in which he had prophesied that "when Great Britain shall acknowledge American independence, the sun of Britain's glory is set for ever." In 1785, he received, as a reward for his services, after a motion

for appointing him historiographer to the United States had been rejected, the sum of three thousand dollars; and the state of New York granted him an estate of five hundred acres, at New Rochelle, on which was an elegant and extensive mansion. In 1787, he proceeded to Paris, where he presented to the Academy of Sciences, the model of an iron bridge, of his own invention, which was the first of the kind suggested in modern times. On his arrival in England, he hastened to Thetford, where he devoted himself to study and writing; and before the end of the year, returned to London, and published a pamphlet on the recent transactions between Great Britain and Holland, entitled *Prospects on the Rubicon*, in which he severely censured the measures of the English administration. In 1788, he took up his residence at Rotherham, in Yorkshire, for the purpose of superintending the erection of an iron bridge, according to his plan above-mentioned, and upon which, the various iron bridges in Europe have, in a great measure, been constructed. It gained him great reputation among the mathematicians of the day; but the expenditure which it had required, brought him into pecuniary embarrassments, and caused him to be arrested in October, 1789, for £620. Remittances from America freed him from the debt in about three weeks, and shortly afterwards he went to Paris, where he published, under the name of Duchatelet, a tract, recommending the abolition of royalty. Upon his return to London, he found every tongue loud in approbation of Mr. Burke's recently published *Reflections on the French Revolution*; in answer to which, he produced, in March, 1791, the first part of his celebrated *Rights of Man*, dedicated to Washington. It is a singular fact, if Mr. Carile has stated it truly, that, previously to this publication, Paine should have been intimate with Burke, and a guest at the table of the Duke of Portland. He also insinuates that government offered, by way of bribe, through Chapman, the printer, the price of £2,000 for the copyright of the second part of *The Rights of Man*, which was refused. The second part appeared in February, 1792, and, like the first, had an unparalleled sale; a million and a half of copies, it is cal-

culated, having, in a very short time, been circulated in England. The democratic societies used all their exertions to distribute it among the lower classes, upon whom it produced an effect that induced government to issue, in the month of May, a proclamation against wicked and seditious publications; and, on the same day, to commence a prosecution against the author of *The Rights of Man*. The publication had already been translated into French, and was, for the time, the universal topic; it was applauded and execrated with equal extravagance; and, among other productions, gave rise to Miss Woolstonecraft's *Rights of Women*, and a burlesque treatise, entitled *Sketch of the Rights of Little Boys and Little Girls*. In August, he published his *Address to the Addressors*; the object of which was to procure a national convention, in contempt of the parliament, and which was called forth by the numerous addresses presented at this time, to the throne, in behalf of our constitution. His trial was to come on in the following December, but, in consequence of his election as a member of the French National Convention, he gladly quitted England, and arrived in France in the middle of September. At Calais, says his biographer, Mr. Rickman, a public dinner was provided, a salute was fired from the battery, the troops were drawn out, and there was a general rejoicing throughout the whole town. On reaching Paris, he immediately took his seat in the Convention, where, in consequence of his being unacquainted with the national language, he is said to have spoken by an interpreter, although his French biographer, Depping, says that he never delivered but one speech. Meantime, the result of his trial, which ended in his outlawry, had given him no favourable bias towards his native country, and one of his earliest votes was for a declaration of war with Great Britain. At the latter end of 1793, he was an advocate for the trial of Louis; but, to the astonishment and indignation of the Jacobins, voted against the sentence of death passed on the monarch, proposing only his imprisonment during the war, and his subsequent banishment. Paine was, in consequence, sent by Robespierre to the prison of the Luxembourg, in 1794, where he re-



mained some months in captivity, and only escaped the guillotine by an accident. "One hundred and sixty-eight persons," he says, "were taken out of the Luxembourg in one night, and one hundred and sixty of them guillotined the next day, of which I knew I was to have been one; and the manner I escaped that fate is curious. When persons were taken out for execution, it was always done in the night; and those who performed that office had a private mark or signal, by which they knew what rooms to go to; but it happened, (if happening is a proper word,) that the mark was put on the door of my prison when it was open, and flat against the wall, and thereby came inside when it was shut at night; and the destroying angel passed it by. A few days after, Robespierre fell, and the American ambassador arrived, and claimed me, and invited me to his house."

On his release from prison, where he is said to have composed the second part of his *Age of Reason*, he claimed to be restored to the Convention; and, accordingly, took his seat on the 8th of December, 1794. The first part of the celebrated work above-mentioned had appeared at London, in the previous March, and the second was published in 1795. In the same year, appeared his *Dissertation on the First Principles of Government*: to which is added the genuine speech, translated and delivered at the Tribune of the French Convention, on July the 7th. His next publications were *The Decline and Fall of the English System of Finance*; *The American Crisis*; *Letter to George Washington*; *Agrarian Justice opposed to Agrarian Law and Agrarian Monopoly*; and a *Letter to Mr. Erskine*, on the prosecution of T. Williams, for publishing the *Age of Reason*. During his stay in France, he also employed himself in mechanics, and made models of cranes and bridges, according to plans of his own, for which, it is said, he refused to accept an offer of £3,000. He remained in Paris till 1802, "drunk," as his biographer, Mr. Cheetham, informs us, "every day; mixing with the lowest company, and so filthy in his person, as to be avoided by all men of decency."

He now determined on quitting Eu-

rope, with the intention of passing the rest of his days in America; and, in the October of the last-mentioned year, he arrived at Baltimore, under the protection of the president, Jefferson. According to his own account, his return to America produced a great agitation all over the country; "every newspaper," he says, "was filled with applause or abuse;" adding, "my property has been taken care of by my friends, and is now worth £6,000." Whilst at the hotel at Baltimore, he was principally visited by the lowest class of English, Scotch, and Irish emigrants; and, according to his last-named biographer, "drank grog with them in the tap-room, morning, noon, and night, admired and praised, strutting and staggering about, showing himself to all, and shaking hands with all." He had brought with him, from Paris, a woman of the name of Bonneville, whom he had seduced from her husband, though by what means it is difficult to conceive, as his personal appearance is said to have been, at this time, particularly repulsive, his body diseased, and his manners gross and disgusting. In 1804, he left this woman, and proceeded, with her two sons, to his estate at New Rochelle, where he lived in a state of intoxication, filthiness, and misery, an object fearful to himself, and hateful to others, until the 8th of June, 1804, when death put a period to his existence.

Such, at least, is the picture drawn of him by Mr. Cheetham; and his most partial biographers admit, that his latter days were passed in much misery, and that inebriety was one of his vices. According to Mr. Carlile, it was his only fault; except, indeed, the weakness with which he charges Paine for feeling hurt at the refusal of the Society of Friends to allow his interment in their burial-ground. His death-bed scene, as described by Dr. Manley, in his life by Cheetham, is too extraordinary to be omitted; and we are inclined to give the whole insertion credit, as part of it has been quoted by Mr. Carlile. A few days before his death, he called out, during his paroxysms of pain, "Oh! Lord, help me! God, help me! Jesus Christ, help me! Oh! Lord, help me!" &c.; repeating the same expression without the least va-

riation, in a tone of voice that would alarm the house. In consequence of these exclamations, Dr. Manley, on the night of the 6th of June, thus addressed him: "Mr. Paine, your opinions, by a large portion of the community, have been treated with deference: you have never been in the habit of mixing, in your conversation, words of course: you have never indulged in the practice of profane swearing: you must be sensible that we are acquainted with your religious opinions, as they are given to the world. What must we think of your present conduct? Why do you call upon Jesus Christ to help you? Do you believe that he can help you? Do you believe in the divinity of Jesus Christ? Come, now, answer me honestly; I want an answer as from the lips of a dying man, for I verily believe that you will not live four-and-twenty hours." I waited, continues Dr. Manley, some time at the end of every question; he did not answer, but ceased to exclaim in the above manner. Again I addressed him: "Mr. Paine, you have not answered my questions; will you answer them? Allow me to ask again, do you believe,—or let me qualify the question,—do you wish to believe that Jesus Christ is the son of God?" After a pause of some minutes, he answered, "I have no wish to believe on that subject."

The almost offensive pertinacity with which he was besieged by those who wished to convert Paine to Christianity, and the odium with which he felt himself regarded, might possibly have had some share in producing the mixture of disgust, despair, and distraction, which are exhibited in the above scene. The following anecdotes, furnished by Mr. Rickman, are more characteristic of the man:—One afternoon, a very old lady, dressed in a large scarlet hooded cloak, knocked at his door, and inquired for him. He was asleep; thinking it a pity to make an old woman call twice, the servant took her into Mr. Paine's bed-room, and awoke him: he rose upon one elbow; then, with an expression of eye that made the old woman stagger back a step or two, he asked, "What do you want?" She said "I come from Almighty God to tell you, that if you do not repent of your sins, and believe in our blessed

Saviour, you will be damned; and —" "Poh, poh! it is not true," cried Paine; "you were not sent with any such message: Jarvis, make her go away; the Almighty would not send such an ugly old woman about with his messages: go away; go back. Shut the door." A Mr. Hargrove, a minister of a sect called the New Jerusalemites, accosted him with, "Sir, my name is Hargrove; I am minister of the New Jerusalem Church; we, sir, explain the Scripture in its true meaning: the key has been lost these four thousand years, and we have found it." "Then," said Paine, in his own neat way, "I think by this time it must be somewhat rusty." Anecdotes of a contrary nature have been told, such as Paine's saying "if ever the devil had an agent on earth, I have been one," &c.; but they are involved in too much doubt to be stated gravely as facts.

The character of Paine as a man has been much traduced, but rather in consequence of his writings, than of his actions. These have been so differently represented, and prejudice is so manifest in all that has been said of him, both by friends and adversaries, that justice forbids us from joining in the virulent abuse that has been heaped upon him. He certainly was not an amiable man, though there are some instances which show him to have been a generous-minded one. He used all his exertions to save the life of an English officer, who had been taken into custody for striking him at a coffee-house in Paris; and he left to Madame Bonneville and her two sons, the whole of his property, though he is said to have treated the lady, during his life, with meanness and tyranny. Mr. Oldys, however, tells us that Paine was a cruel husband to both of his wives—that he was an adulterer in more instances than one—and that he only allowed his mother nine shillings per week, and suffered her to want that sum, after the failure of the agent who was directed to pay it. But his account must be received with caution, as he evidently writes in a spirit of the most vindictive prejudice. Paine certainly died little respected, and attended by few friends; for his deistical principles had long alienated from him the political party to which he was attached,

independently of his attack upon Washington, in his letter to that celebrated general, whom he designated as an apostate and impostor.

As a writer, Paine must be awarded the merit of sincerity, notwithstanding the insinuations of Mr. Cheetham, that he abused patronage only because he could not himself reap the benefit of it. He has been accused of blasphemously employing the supposed last hours of his life for completing his *Age of Reason*, during his confinement in Paris; but this only proves the conviction of his mind, and the strength of his understanding, upon the subject. In a letter to Samuel Adams, who had taxed him with defending irreligion in this work, he says, "Expecting to die every hour, I had no time to lose, and determined to publish my work: I saw the French people debased in atheism, and resolved to establish them in that first article of all faiths—a belief in one God." He goes on to say, that in endeavouring to save the life of Louis the Sixteenth, in the Convention, he ran the risk of losing his own; the truth of which we have already seen. His *Common Sense*, *Rights of Man*, and *Age of Reason*, have been made rather the subject of vituperation than controversy; and, with the exception of a reply to the last, by the Bishop of Llandaff, few writers have thought proper to answer Paine on his own ground. Gilbert Wakefield calls him an unprincipled, arrogant, contemptuous, self-opinionated, ill-informed writer; "for my own part," he adds, "his unprecedented infatuation

almost strikes me dumb with amazement; I am not acquainted with such a compound of vanity and ignorance as Thomas Paine, in the records of literary history." He certainly was both vain and ignorant; but to complain of a man's deficiency of learning, is not to answer his arguments. Paine, probably, held the scholastic philosophers in as much contempt as they did him, and with more reason; for the refined sharpness of their logical arrows often fell short of the mark, which his more blunt and weighty shafts did not fail to reach. In fine, without approving the principles of the one or the other, we see no moral difference, as deistical writers, between the cowardly insinuations of Gibbon, the polished sophistical Hume, and the bold, dogmatic, unspeculative, unlettered Paine. Each had the same end in view; and if the last be worthy of the epithets that have been bestowed upon him, no accomplishments should hinder the two former from being handed down to posterity with equal degradation. A fundamental error of Paine's, in his political writings, was his consideration of men as they ought to be, instead of as they are; and whenever he starts upon this basis, his superstructure becomes untenable. On his deistical theories we have neither space nor wish to dilate; if, however, we see no necessity for, we apprehend no danger in, discussing them; since the fallibility of human reason is not denied, and divine faith is neither established nor shaken by the process of logic.

#### JOHN WOLCOT.

THIS talented writer, better known by the appellation of Peter Pindar, was the son of a medical practitioner, and was born at Dodbrooke, in Devonshire, on the 9th of May, 1738. He received the rudiments of his education at Kingsbridge, and was afterwards sent, successively, to a seminary at Liskeard, and Bodmin, whence he proceeded to the continent, and studied there for about a year. On his return, he was apprenticed to his uncle, an apothecary,

at Fowey, in Cornwall, where he made no ordinary progress in his profession, though much of his time appears to have been given to poetry. "As my uncle was always averse to my shining," he says in one of his letters, "I used to steal away to an old ruined tower, situate on a rock close by the sea, where many an early and late hour was devoted to the muses." Having gone to London to attend the hospitals, he made such good use of his time as



fitted him to enter upon the practice of his profession, and, in 1767, he was appointed the medical attendant of Sir William Trelawney, who was just nominated governor of Jamaica. Previously to his departure, he obtained the degree of M.D. from one of the Scotch universities, and "on my arrival in Jamaica," he says, "I acted only as physician." He, however, found so little to do, that upon Sir William Trelawney telling him it was a pity he had not been bred a parson, as he had a living in the island just vacant, Dr. Wolcot requested his excellency to bestow it upon him. His wish being complied with, he returned to England; where "the Bishop of London," he observes, "ordained me; and I held a living in Jamaica, but not of consequence sufficient to detain me in the island; so that, on the death of his excellency Sir William Trelawney, I accompanied Lady Trelawney to England." This occurred in 1768; and, arriving in England the following year, he took up his residence at Truro, where he practised as a physician for about four years. At the expiration of this time, his general satires upon his neighbours, and an unsuccessful lawsuit with the overseers of the parish, induced him to remove to Helstone, and subsequently, in 1780, to Exeter, in company with the painter, Opie, whose friend and benefactor he had recently become.

He had already made his satirical talents known by a poem, entitled *A Supplicatory Epistle to the Reviewers*; and, on his removal to London, in 1782, he published *Lyric Odes to the Royal Academicians*. In this he attacked West, and other eminent artists; and, whether justly or not, the public were so pleased with the poem, that the author continued the subject, under the title of *More Lyric Odes*. The king's having discovered upon his plate a certain disgusting insect, led to the composition of our author's *Lousiad*, in which he ridiculed that event with inimitable drollery. It is said that there was some intention of prosecuting him for this effusion, but the fear of further satire prevented government from resorting to actual proceedings. "The story of the louse," says Wolcot, in his humorous way, "is a fact—it was a

louse; but whether a garden or a body louse was never ascertained. I had this from the cooks themselves, with whom I dined several times at Buckingham House and Windsor, immediately after the shave took place." It was agitated in the privy-council, he observes in one of his letters, "to attack me for my writings, particularly the *Lousiad*; but 'Are you sure of a verdict?' said a lord high in the law (Chancellor Thurlow); 'if not so, by —, we shall look like a parcel of fools.'" The *Lousiad* was followed by *Bozzy* and *Piozzy*, and several other satirical pieces, in rapid succession, of which the principal were, *An Epistle to a falling Minister*, and *Odes to Mr. Paine, Author of The Rights of Man*.

In 1793, he sold the copyright of his works for an annuity of £250, the booksellers probably contemplating his decease at no distant date, and imagining that he had done with further composition. Our author, however, having recovered from an asthma, during his residence in Devonshire and Cornwall, returned to London, in the full vigour of his mental and bodily powers, and resumed his pen, with his usual success. The grantors of his annuity claimed, in consequence, a right to the profits of his subsequent publications, but the contrary was determined by a law-suit, which took place after much fruitless negotiation. In 1797, he published a series of his own landscapes, entitled *Picturesque Views*; and continued to publish, at intervals, poems in his peculiar style, which no one ventured to oppose. At length, in 1800, he was attacked by Gifford, in his *Baviad*, which so irritated our author, that he applied his cane to the former, who retaliated in the same manner. In 1807, an action was brought against him for crim. con., but he was acquitted. In 1812, the whole of his works appeared in five volumes, octavo; after this time he wrote but little, having completely lost his eyesight, which the operation of couching, in 1814, failed to restore. His last work was *An Epistle to the Emperor of China*, occasioned by the unfavourable result of Lord Amherst's embassy, which appeared in 1817. He died on the 14th of January, 1819, at his residence in Somers' Town, and was buried in a vault of St. Paul's,

Covent Garden; his coffin, at his own request, being placed so near as to touch that of the author of *Hudibras*.

Dr. Wolcot was undoubtedly one of the most original poets this country has produced; his productions displaying not merely wit and smartness, but a profound knowledge of the world, and of the human heart, combined with a sound and cultivated understanding. His serious poems evince the same command of language, and originality of idea, as are displayed in his satires, and prove him to have been equally capable of the sublime and ludicrous, though excelling in the latter. It has been said that he was actually pensioned by government to purchase his silence, but it does not appear that any sum had been ever paid to him. As to the imputed pension, he himself says, "the fact is this: application was made to me by the friends of the government, that if I would employ my pen in their favour, they would remunerate me with a pension. My reply was, in a jocular way, that as for varnishing knaves, I never could consent to it; I had no whitewash for devils; but if they would give me £300 or £400 per annum to be mute, I might accede. This I said without the most distant idea of the proposal being accepted; however, they did accept it; a half year elapsed, when it was intimated to me that something was expected from me in favour of the administration. My reply was, that they had infamously violated the agreement, and that sooner than write for a set of men I despised, it should be void from that moment; and I pronounced it void: adding, with some acrimony, that rascality might think itself happy in passing without notice. As I had taken up £10 of the annuity, I sent it back to them, and gave the pitiful scoundrels my half-year's due. This is a fair picture of the matter."

The person of Dr. Wolcot does not appear to have been prepossessing, either in his countenance or figure: "he was," says his biographer, "what was usually termed a thick, squat man; his face was large, dark, and flat, and there was no speculation in his eye." Notwithstanding the number of his enemies, which he made by his satirical propensities, he had, in general, the

character of a humane and beneficent man; and, by his particular friends, was much esteemed and respected. He was a great patron of the arts, and wherever he found merit, encouraged and supported it; it is well known that he was the first who discovered the genius, and laid the foundation of the fame, of Opie; and was at great pains to extend the reputation of Mr. Bone, the celebrated enamel painter, by recommending him to his principal acquaintances. His manners could not be called elegant, nor did he shine particularly in conversation, in mixed society; but no man was a more agreeable *tête-à-tête* companion, or a more desirable intimate. His abilities were by no means contemptible as a critic; and in a memoir of him in *The Annual Obituary*, will be found an excellent criticism of his own composition, upon Dryden's *Alexander's Feast*, which he used to call "a downright drunken Bartholomew-fair scene." In addition to his poetical effusions, he compiled a selection of the Beauties of English Poetry, and superintended an edition of Pilkington's Dictionary of Painters. He neither possessed ability, nor attained to eminence, as a physician: it was his own observation, "that he disliked the practice of it as an art, and confessed himself entirely ignorant whether the patient was cured by the *vis medicatrix naturæ*, or the administration of a pill." He considered the joints as blocks, the nerves as ropes, and the whole system as a ship full-rigged: in fine weather all was lax, loose, and agreeable,—in wet, every thing being tight and uncomfortable, disease was superinduced. His fondness for music was excessive, and he had himself great taste in that art: speaking, one evening, on the subject, a gentleman observed, "I think, sir, the Germans excel, at least in execution."—"Yes, sir," was the reply; "they execute every thing—they strangle melody."—Alluding to his partiality for the fair sex, he admitted that he had been refused by more than one lady. The following anecdote, is recorded by himself:—"A lovely Anglo-American, whilst recounting her adventures to me, added, that she and her lover had been shipwrecked close by the place she then inhabited: upon which I arose, and with much animation, exclaimed—

"I hope to God, madam, he lost his life!" but it turned out that the gentleman in question had gone out to shoot doves for dinner." His treatment from the publishers he did not fail to inveigh against, both in his writings and conversation; and the following anecdote is told of him when dining, one day, at the house of a celebrated bookseller. The host had left the room, when some one proposed his health; "No," said Dr. Wolcot, rising, and at the same time brandishing a bottle of red port in

his hand; "No; let us drink a bumper to our own, for this is author's blood." No man, perhaps, ever enjoyed so much temporary popularity as Peter Pindar: he himself says, that when the Duke of Kent was last in America, he took a stroll into the country, and entering a neat little cottage, saw a pretty girl with a book in her hand: "What books do you read, my dear?" said his royal highness. The girl, with the most artless innocence, replied, "Sir, the Bible and Peter Pindar."

### ANNE LETITIA BARBAULD.

THIS gifted authoress, the daughter of Dr. John Aikin, was born at Kilworth Harcourt, in Leicestershire, on the 20th of June, 1743. Her education was entirely domestic, but the quickness of apprehension, and desire for learning, which she manifested, induced her father to lend her his assistance towards enabling her to obtain a knowledge of Latin and Greek. On the removal of Dr. Aikin to superintend the dissenting academy at Warrington, in Lancashire, she accompanied him thither, in her fifteenth year, when she is said to have possessed great beauty of person and vivacity of intellect. The associates she met with at Warrington were in every way congenial to her mind, and among others, were Drs. Priestley and Enfield, with whom she formed an intimate acquaintance. In 1773, she was induced to publish a volume of her Poems, which, in the course of the same year, went through four editions. They were followed by *Miscellaneous Pieces in Prose*, by J. (her brother) and A. L. Aikin, which considerably added to her reputation.

In 1774, she married the Rev. Rochemont Barbauld, with whom she removed to Palgrave, near Dis, in Suffolk, where her husband had charge of a dissenting congregation, and was about to open a boarding-school. Mrs. Barbauld assisted him in the task of instruction; and some of her pupils, who have since risen to literary eminence, among whom were the present Mr. Denman and Sir William Gell, have ac-

knowledged the value of her lessons in English composition, and declamation. In 1775, appeared a small volume from her pen, entitled *Devotional Pieces*, compiled from the Psalms of David, &c.; a collection which met with little success, and some animadversion. In 1778, she published her *Lessons for Children from Two to Three Years Old*; and, in 1781, *Hymns in Prose, for Children*; both of which may be said to have formed an era in the art of instruction, and the former has been translated into French, by M. Pasquier.

In 1785, Mrs. Barbauld and her husband gave up their school and visited the continent, whence they returned to England, in June, 1786, and in the following year took up their residence at Hampstead. Our authoress now began to use her pen on the popular side of politics, and published, successively, *An Address to the Opposers of the Repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts*; *A Poetical Epistle to Mr. Wilberforce on the Rejection of the Bill for Abolishing the Slave Trade*; *Remarks on Gilbert Wakefield's Inquiry into the Expediency and Propriety of Public or Social Worship*; and *Sins of Government, Sins of the Nation, or a Discourse for the Fast*, which last appeared in 1793. In 1802, she removed, with Mr. Barbauld, to Stoke Newington; and, in 1804, published *Selections from the Spectator, Tatler, Guardian, and Freeholder*, with a preliminary essay, which is regarded as her most successful effort in literary criticism. In the same



year, appeared her edition of *The Correspondence of Richardson*, in six volumes, duodecimo; but the most valuable part of this work is the very elegant and interesting life of that novelist, and the able review of his works, from the pen of our authoress. In 1808, she became a widow; and in 1810, appeared her edition of *The British Novelists*, with an introductory essay, and biographical and critical notices prefixed to the works of each author. In the following year she published a collection of prose and verse, under the title of *The Female Spectator*; and in the same year, appeared that original offspring of her genius, *Eighteen Hundred and Eleven*, a poem. This was the last separate publication of Mrs. Barbauld, who died on the 9th of March, 1825, in the eighty-second year of her age. An edition of her works appeared in the same year, in two octavo volumes, with a memoir, by Lucy Aikin.

Mrs. Barbauld is one of the most eminent female writers which this country has produced; and both in prose and poetry she is unequalled by any

of her sex, in the present age. With respect to the style, we shall, perhaps, best describe it, by calling it that of a female Johnson; and her *Essay on Romances* is a professed imitation of the manner of that great critic. He is himself said to have allowed it to be the best that was ever attempted: "because it reflected the colour of his thoughts, no less than the turn of his expressions." She is, however, not without a style of her own, which is graceful, easy, and natural; alike calculated to engage the most common, and the most elevated understanding. Her poems are addressed more to the feelings than to the imagination,—more to the reason than the senses; but the language never becomes prosaic, and has sublimity and pathos, totally free from bombast and affectation. The spirit of piety and benevolence that breathes through her works pervaded her life, and she is an amiable example to her sex that it is possible to combine, without danger to its morals or religious principles, a manly understanding with a feminine and susceptible heart.

### GILBERT STUART.

**GILBERT STUART**, son of George Stuart, professor of humanity, was born at Edinburgh, some time about the year 1743. After having completed his education at the university, he studied jurisprudence, but an early passion for general literature, indolence, or, as one of his biographers says, "a boundless dissipation," soon led him to relinquish the law as a profession. His youth, however, was not altogether wasted in idleness, for he published, before he had completed his twenty-second year, *An Historical Dissertation concerning the Antiquity of the British Constitution*; the merit of which obtained for him the degree of L.L.D., from the University of Edinburgh. Devoting himself to study, he, in a few years, produced a work, entitled *A View of Society in Europe*, in its progress from rudeness to refinement; or *Inquiries concerning the History of Laws, Government, and Manners*. This valuable

work, which quickly reached a second edition, is highly creditable both to the industry and talent of the author, and proves that he had mediated profoundly on the most important monuments of the middle ages. Shortly after its publication, he applied for the professorship of public law in the University of Edinburgh, of which he was disappointed, according to his own account, by the influence of the principal, Dr. Robertson, whom he represented as under obligations to him. This was not probable; but it was believed, by the Earl of Buchan and others, that Stuart's rejection was influenced by illiberal jealousy; and, in consequence, he ceased to be on a friendly footing with Robertson.

Our author now went to London, where he commenced writing for *The Monthly Review*, in 1768, and continued his communications for the next five years. In 1772, he attacked Dr.

Adam, in a pamphlet, under the name of Bushby, in consequence of the former's publication of a Latin grammar, intended as a substitute for that of Ruddiman, to whom Stuart was related. In doing this, however, says his biographer, he was probably actuated more by some personal dislike of Dr. Adam, than by regard for the memory of his learned relation: for, on other occasions, he sufficiently showed that he had no regard to Ruddiman's honour as a grammarian, editor, or critic. In 1776, he returned to Edinburgh, and began *The Edinburgh Magazine and Review*; and about the same time he revised and published Sullivan's *Lectures on the Constitution of England*. In the former work he was assisted by William Smellie. After the writers had displayed much virulence and ability, it was discontinued in 1776. The Magazine was for some time popular, but Stuart's continual attacks upon almost all the national literati, at length disgusted his readers. He is himself said to have written in an article, with reference to Edinburgh, "I detest, from my soul, that city, and every breathing thing in it." In 1779, appeared his *Observations concerning the Public Law and Constitutional History of Scotland*; and, in the following year, *The History of the Establishment of the Reformation of Religion in Scotland*. In the former he passed some severe strictures upon Robertson, whom he characterized as being "nowhere profound." In the latter, he took a spirited and tolerably impartial review of the important events, which are its subject. In 1782, he published *The History of Scotland, from the Establishment of the Reformation till the Death of Queen Mary*, in which he attempted to defend Mary Stuart against the calumnies of Buchanan, as repeated by Robertson. In this attempt he obtained a triumph over his literary antagonist; but, according to his biographer in *The London Encyclopædia*, he was furnished with his most formidable weapons by Goodall and Tytler. Again visiting London, he engaged in *The Political Herald and English Review*; but an attack of the jaundice and dropsy compelled him to return to his native

country, where he died, on the 13th of August, 1786.

In person, Dr. Stuart was about the middle size, with a modest and expressive countenance, sometimes glowing with sentiments of friendship, of which he was truly susceptible; and at others, darting that satire and indignation at folly and vice, which appear in some of his writings. Though a cheerful and hearty companion, he was dissipated, intemperate, and vindictive; and there are some letters of his from Edinburgh to a friend in London, respecting Dr. Henry and his *History of England*, which evince a detestable spirit of meanness and malice. "I hear, he says, 'that Hume intends to attack Henry, but I have reserved this task for myself; I will resign it to no one else, not even to Moses, or the man after God's own heart!'" and afterwards, "Poor Henry, I hear, is dead; and his friends say that I have killed him. I received the news as a compliment, and have answered them that they do me too much honour." His vanity also seems to have been on a par with his virulence: on finding himself attacked by Hume, he writes—"It is too much for me, to be at the same time assailed by devotees and sceptics; my pride can scarcely support that." Chalmers, in his *Life of Ruddiman*, draws the following just summary of his character: "Such," he says, "was Gilbert Stuart's laxity of principle as a man, that he considered ingratitude as one of the most venial sins; such was his conceit as a writer, that he regarded no one's merits but his own; such were his disappointments, both as a writer and a man, that he allowed his peevishness to sour into malice, and indulged his malevolence till it settled in corruption." He possessed great talents, though more strong than brilliant; and his merits as a historian would have been considerably greater, if he had not been wanting in those essentials which Malherbe terms "*la science et la conscience*." His writings are useful, and rank high in the literature of his country: his style is forcible and concise, but a predilection for the use of obsolete words, and a foreign mode of expression, give to it almost the air of translation.

## ABRAHAM REES.

THIS eminent scholar, the son of a dissenting minister, was born near Montgomery, in South Wales, in 1743. He received the rudiments of education at a grammar-school at Carmarthen, and was afterwards placed at the Hoxton Academy, where his progress was such, that long before he had completed the probationary term allotted to students, he was appointed mathematical teacher to the institution, and discharged the duties of that office in so exemplary a manner, that in a short time he was chosen to be resident tutor and acting director of the institution. Under his able superintendence, the school flourished in an uncommon degree, for more than twenty-three years, during which time the talents of some of the brightest ornaments of the dissenting body were brought to maturity. Though gifted in every respect for the pulpit, he was for many years only an occasional preacher; but, in 1768, he became pastor of a presbyterian congregation, at St. Thomas's, Southwark, where he officiated until 1783, when he was chosen minister of a congregation in the Old Jewry. In this situation, which he held until his death, his labours were eminently successful, the members of his church being almost quadrupled, and increased in respectability as well as in number. He also lectured for some time at Salter's Hall; and, on the establishment of that ephemeral institution, Hackney College, he was nominated Hebrew tutor. It is as an author, however, that we are chiefly to speak of Dr. Rees, who was no less distinguished in the literary than in the scientific world.

In 1781, he commenced publishing Chambers's Cyclopædia, in parts, with additions, and completed the work, in four folio volumes, in 1786. More than half the matter was new, and furnished by himself; and the whole was arranged with such a masterly hand, that all the learned men of the day concurred in bearing testimony to its merits. He was soon after elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and the University of Edin-

burgh, at the express desire of Dr. Robertson, the historian, created him a D. D. He was also elected a fellow of the Linnæan Society, and of the Royal Society of Literature; and many foreign literary and scientific bodies paid him the compliment of enrolling him among their members. His love of science, however, by no means led him to neglect his sacred functions; a variety of Sermons, published at the express desire of his congregation, shew his devotional ardour, and afford a favourable specimen of his talents as a preacher. He now contemplated, and had the satisfaction to see completed, a new Cyclopædia under his name; a work of stupendous magnitude and variety, for which the longest life appears too short, and the most indefatigable diligence inadequate. The first volume appeared in 1802, and was continued, at intervals of six months, till the whole was finished in forty-five volumes, quarto. In this gigantic undertaking he had many able assistants; but a large proportion of the articles was written by himself, and the plan and arrangement of the whole were entirely his own. Of the learning and diligence displayed in this extensive work too much cannot be said in praise, but the arrangement is by no means happy; and in this respect, encyclopædias on a less extensive scale, in which all that relates to a science appears under one head, will have the advantage. His other works are, *Economy Illustrated and Recommended*, *Antidote to the Alarm of Invasion*, *The Principles of Protestant Dissenters Stated and Vindicated*, besides a variety of occasional discourses. He died on the 9th of June, 1825, in the full possession of all his faculties, and was buried in Bunhill Fields.

Dr. Rees was one of the most respected and respectable of our dissenting divines; his doctrine would seem to have been Arian, as he believed the pre-existence of Christ, though he denied the doctrine of His essential divinity. He was, however, employed and trusted by the most opposite description of



persons, being principal manager of the presbyterian fund for the widows of Scotch clergymen, for nearly sixty years: while the government selected him to distribute the king's annual bounty to indigent dissenting ministers. He was twice deputed by the protestant dissenters of three denominations to present their addresses of congratulation to George the Third and George the Fourth; a remarkable circumstance, which, probably, never happened to any other individual. On the former occasion, Lord Halifax paid Dr. Rees

many high compliments, and regretted that he did not belong to the right church, for then his loyalty might have been properly rewarded. His private charity was extensive and discriminating, and he was incapable of closing his hand or his heart against distress, in whatever form it solicited his regard. His conversational powers were unrivalled; and whilst he adhered strictly to his religious principles, was a cheerful companion, and of a temper singularly mild and forbearing.

---

THOMAS HOLCROFT.

**THOMAS HOLCROFT**, the son of a shoemaker, was born in Orange Court, Leicester Fields, London, December the 22nd, 1744; and when six years of age, was removed, with his family, to a place beyond Ascot Heath, where his father taught him to read. His earliest task was the Bible, which, together with the History of Parismus and Parismenes, and the Seven Champions of Christendom, were the first books from which he gleaned the rudiments of education. After having been some time in Berkshire, he followed his mother, who had turned pedlar, through the outskirts and neighbourhood of London; and, upon urgent occasions, he was sent to beg from house to house. At length, his father having managed to buy two or three asses, which he loaded with apples and pears, our future dramatist was intrusted with one of these animals to drive about the country. His situation, however, was one of great hardships; "the bad nourishment," he says, in his autobiography, "I met with, the cold and wretched manner in which I was clothed, and the excessive weariness I endured in following these animals day after day, and being obliged to drive creatures perhaps still more weary than myself, were miseries much too great, and loaded my little heart with sorrows far too pungent ever to be forgotten." Under these circumstances, the progress of his reading was completely interrupted, but he did not, he says, forget to peruse his Bible, and

say his prayers morning and evening; and he also committed to memory the ballad of Chevy Chase, for which his father rewarded him with a halfpenny, a sum that made Holcroft think himself, at the time, quite a rich man.

His next occupation was that of a stable boy, at Newmarket, and his record of what were his feelings upon this change of situation, is singularly interesting and affecting. "Happy," he says, "had been the meal where I had enough; rich to me was the rag that kept me warm; and heavenly the pillow, no matter what or how hard, on which I could lay my head to sleep. Now I was warmly clothed, nay, gorgeously; for I was proud of my new livery, and never suspected that there was disgrace in it; I fed voluptuously; not a prince on earth, perhaps, with half the appetite, and never-failing relish; and, instead of being obliged to drag through the dirt after the most sluggish, obstinate, and despised among animals, I was mounted on the noblest that the earth contains; had him under my care, and was borne by him over hill and dale, far outstripping the wings of the wind. Was not this a change such as might excite reflection, even in the mind of a boy?" He remained at Newmarket about two years and a half, during which time he had read *Gulliver's Travels*, *The Spectator*, *The Whole Duty of Man*, and *The Pilgrim's Progress*; and out of his wages, £4 a-year, had given ten shillings a quarter to

learn singing and arithmetic. In the former he made such progress, that he was called "the sweet singer of Israel;" and so intent was he in studying the latter, that for want of better apparatus, he would often get an old nail, and cast up sums on the paling of the stable-yard.

At sixteen years of age he came to London, and assisted in his father's trade of shoemaking, laying out every shilling he could spare in the purchase of books, which he still continued to read with avidity. In 1765, he married, and opened a school for the instruction of children, at Liverpool, but soon returned to London, and commenced shoemaker on his own account. From this occupation, however, for which he was unfitted, by an asthmatic complaint, as well as his natural dislike to it, he endeavoured to escape, by the aid of his pen, and became a writer for the newspapers with partial success. He also attempted to open a school in the neighbourhood of London; but, as his biographer observes, after living for three months on potatoes and butter-milk, and obtaining only one scholar, he again returned to town. A debating club, which he had been in the habit of attending, having given him some notion of elocution, he determined to try the stage; and after appearing at the Dublin Theatre for a short time, he joined a strolling company in the north of England, and, for seven years, wandered about as an itinerant actor, in a state of misery and comparative starvation. His love of books, however, was still predominant in the midst of his sufferings, which did not hinder him from making himself extensively conversant with English literature.

In 1777, he came to London, and obtained an engagement at Drury Lane, and having written, as a desperate resource, a musical farce, called *The Crisis*, it was acted in 1778, and so well received, that Holcroft hailed it as an omen of future success. He left the stage in 1781, in which year he produced *Duplicity*, a comedy; and after-

wards, in succession, *The Noble Peasant*, an opera; and *The Follies of a Day*, or *The Marriage of Figaro*; which were succeeded by several other pieces: and, in 1792, by his most popular one of *The Road to Ruin*. It was, however, some time before he could extricate himself from his pecuniary difficulties; and he had scarcely been relieved from them, before his zeal in the cause of liberty, on the occurrence of the French revolution, caused him to be included in the famous prosecution for high treason against Horne Tooke and others, on whose acquittal he was discharged without being brought to trial. Mr. Holcroft's last publication was entitled *A Tour in Germany and France*; the languages of which countries he made himself master of during a residence there of about two years. He died at his house in Clipstone Street, Marylebone, on the 23rd of March, 1809; having been twice married, and leaving six children by his second wife, who was a niece of the celebrated Mercier, author of the *Tableau de Paris*. Holcroft is said to have been a sceptic, with regard to religion, until his last moments, when, on his death-bed, he acknowledged his error.

His chief plays, in addition to those already mentioned, are the comedies of *The School for Arrogance*, *Love's Frailties*, *He is much to Blame*, and *Deaf and Dumb*; *The Cholerick Fathers*, an opera; and *The Tale of Mystery*, a melo-drama, from the French, which is said to have been the first of that species of entertainment introduced on the English stage. As a novelist and a translator, Mr. Holcroft obtained some reputation, but inferior to that as a dramatist; in the former character he published *Anna St. Ives*, *Hugh Trevor*, *Brian Perdue*, *The Private Life of Voltaire*, *Memoirs of Baron Trenck*, *Secret History of the Court of Berlin*, *Madame de Genlis's Tales*, *Tales of the Castle*, *The Posthumous Works of Frederick the Second of Russia*, and an *Abridgment of Lavater's Physiognomy*.

## SIR WILLIAM JONES.

**WILLIAM JONES**, the son of an eminent mathematician, was born in London, in the year 1746. Losing his father, when only three years of age, he was left to the entire care of his mother, a woman of strong mind and good sense, and from whom he imbibed an early taste for literature. In 1753, he was sent to Harrow School, where he soon attracted the attention of the masters, and the admiration of his associates, by his extraordinary diligence and superior talents. Among his schoolfellows were Dr. Parr, and Bennett, afterwards Bishop of Cloyne, who, in speaking of young Jones, at the age of eight or nine, says, he was even then "an uncommon boy." Describing his subsequent progress at Harrow, he says, "great abilities, great particularity of thinking, fondness for writing verses and plays of various kinds, and a degree of integrity and manly courage, distinguished him even at that period. I loved him and revered him, and, though one or two years older than he was, was always instructed by him from my earliest age." Such was his devotion to study, that he used to pass whole nights over his books, until his eyesight became affected; and Dr. Thackeray, the master of Harrow, said, "so active was the mind of Jones, that if he were left, naked and friendless, on Salisbury Plain, he would, nevertheless, find the road to fame and riches."

In 1764, he was entered at University College, Oxford, in opposition to the wishes of his friends, who advised his mother to place him under the superintendence of some special pleader, as at that early age he had made such a voluntary progress in legal acquirements, as to be able to put cases from an abridgment of Coke's Institutes. At the university, instead of confining himself to the usual discipline, he continued the course of classical reading which he had commenced at Harrow, and devoted a considerable portion of his time to the study of the oriental languages. During his vacations, which he generally spent in London, he learnt riding and fencing;

and at home he occupied himself in the perusal of the best Italian, Spanish, French, and Portuguese authors. In 1765, he became private tutor to Lord Althorpe, the son of Earl Spencer; and shortly afterwards he was elected fellow on the foundation of Sir Simon Bennett.

In 1767, he accompanied the Spencer family to Germany; and whilst at Spa, he learnt dancing, the broad-sword exercise, music, besides the art of playing on the Welsh harp; "thus," to transcribe an observation of his own, "with the fortune of a peasant, giving himself the education of a prince." On his return, he resided with his pupil at Harrow, and, during his abode there, he translated into French the life of Nadir Shah from the Persian, at the request of the King of Denmark. After making another tour, he gave up his tutorship, and, in September, 1770, entered himself a student of the Temple, for the purpose of studying for the bar. He took this step in compliance with the earnest solicitations of his friends. "Their advice," he says, in a letter to his friend Reviczki, was conformable to my own inclinations; for the only road to the highest stations in this country, is that of the law; and I need not add how ambitious and laborious I am." The mode in which he occupied himself in chambers is best described by his own pen, in a letter to his friend, Dr. Bennett:—"I have learned so much," he says; "seen so much, written so much, said so much, and thought so much, since I conversed with you, that were I to attempt to tell half what I have learned, seen, writ, said, and thought, my letter would have no end. I spend the whole winter in attending the public speeches of our greatest lawyers and senators, and in studying our own admirable laws. I give up my leisure hours to a Political Treatise on the Turks, from which I expect some reputation; and I have several objects of ambition which I cannot trust to a letter, but will impart to you when we meet." In the midst of all these engagements



he found time to attend Dr. William Hunter's lectures on anatomy, and to read Newton's Principia; and in 1772, he published a collection of poems, consisting, principally, of translations from the Asiatic languages. In the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and, in 1774, appeared his celebrated commentaries *De Poesi Asiaticâ*, which procured him great reputation both at home and abroad.

Being now called to the bar, he suspended all literary pursuits, and devoted himself, with intense earnestness, to the study of his profession. In 1775, he became a regular attendant at Westminster Hall, and went the circuit and sessions at Oxford; and in the following year he was, without solicitation, made a commissioner of bankrupt, by Lord-chancellor Bathurst. It would seem, from the correspondence of our author, that soon after his call to the bar, he acquired considerable practice, as he says, in a letter to Mr. Schultens, dated July, 1777, "My law employments, attendance in the courts, incessant studies, the arrangement of pleadings, trials of causes, and opinions to clients, scarcely allow me a few moments for eating and sleeping." In 1778, he published his *Translation of the Orations of Isæus*, with a Prefatory Discourse, Notes, and Commentary, which displayed profound critical and historical research, and excited much admiration. In March, 1780, he published a Latin Ode in favour of American Freedom; and, shortly afterwards, on the resignation of Sir Roger Newdigate, he was induced to become a candidate for the representation of the University of Oxford; but the liberality of his political principles rendering his success hopeless, he declined a poll. The tumults of this year induced him to write a pamphlet, entitled *An Inquiry into the Legal Mode of suppressing Riots*, with a Constitutional Plan of Future Defence; and about the same period he published his celebrated *Essay on the Law of Bailments*, in which he treated his subject, says Mr. Roscoe, with an accuracy of method hitherto seldom exhibited by our legal writers. In 1782, he spoke at a public meeting in favour of parliamentary reform, and also became a member of the Society for Constitutional Reformation. In a letter to the Dean of St. Asaph, this

year, he says it is "his wish to become as great a lawyer as Sulpicius;" and hints at giving up politics, to the resignation of which he was the more inclined in consequence of a bill of indictment being preferred against the divine above-mentioned, for publishing a tract, composed by Jones, entitled, *A Dialogue between a Farmer and a Country Gentleman, on the Principles of Government*. Of this our author immediately avowed himself the writer, by a letter addressed to Lord Kenyon, in which he defended his positions, and contended that they were conformable to the laws of England.

His political principles had for some time prevented him obtaining the grand object of his ambition,—an Indian judgeship; but he was at length, in March, 1783, appointed judge of the Supreme Court of Judicature in Bengal, through the influence of Lord Ashburton. Previous to his departure he received the honour of knighthood, and married Miss Shipley, daughter to the Bishop of St. Asaph, with whom he arrived in Calcutta, in September, and entered upon his judicial functions in the following December. Law, literature, and philosophy, now engrossed his attention to such a degree, that his health, on which the climate also had a prejudicial influence, was quickly impaired. In a letter to Dr. Patrick Russell, dated March, 1784, he says, "I do not expect, as long as I stay in India, to be free from a bad digestion, the *morbus literatorum*, for which there is hardly any remedy but abstinence from too much food, literary and culinary. I rise before the sun, and bathe after a gentle ride; my diet is light and sparing, and I go early to rest; yet the activity of my mind is too strong for my constitution, though naturally not infirm, and I must be satisfied with a valetudinarian state of health." Soon after his arrival he projected the scheme of the Asiatic Society, of which he became the first president, and contributed many papers to its memoirs. With a view to rendering himself a proficient in the science of Sanscrit and Hindu laws, he studied the Sanscrit and Arabic languages with great ardour; and whilst on a tour through the district of Benares, for the recovery of his health, he composed a tale, in verse, called *The Enchanted Fruit*, and *A Treatise on the*

Gods of Greece, Italy, and India. In 1790, he appears to have received an offer of some augmentation of his salary, as, in a letter of that year to Sir James Macpherson, he says, "really I want no addition to my fortune, which is enough for me; and if the whole legislature of Britain were to offer me a station different from that I now fill, I should most gratefully and respectfully decline it." He continued, with indefatigable zeal, his compilation of the Hindoo and Mahometan Digest; on the completion of which he was to have followed his wife to England, who had proceeded thither, for the recovery of her health, in the December of 1793. This intention, however, he did not live to carry into effect, being shortly afterwards attacked with an inflammation of the liver, which terminated his existence on the 27th of April, 1794. His epitaph, written by himself, is equally admirable for its truth and its elegance:—

Here was deposited  
the mortal part of a man  
who feared God, but not death;  
and maintained independence,  
but sought not riches;  
who thought none below him  
but the base and unjust;  
none above him but the wise and virtuous;  
who loved his parents, kindred, friends, and country;  
and having devoted his life to their service,  
and the improvement of his mind,  
resigned it calmly, giving glory to his Creator  
wishing peace on earth,  
and good-will to all his creatures.

His character was, indeed, truly estimable in every respect. "To exquisite taste and learning quite unparalleled," says Dr. Parr, "Sir William Jones is known to have united the most benevolent tem-

per and the purest morals." His whole life was one unceasing struggle for the interests of his fellow-creatures, and, unconnected with this object, he knew no ambition. He was a sincere and pious Christian; and in one of his latest discourses to the Asiatic Society, he has done more to give validity to the Mosaic account of the creation, than the researches of any contemporary writers. His acquirements as a linguist were absolutely wonderful: he understood, critically, English, Latin, French, Italian, Greek, Arabic, Persian, and Sanscrit; he could translate, with the aid of a dictionary, the Spanish, Portuguese, German, Runic, Hebrew, Bengalee, Hindu, and Turkish; and he had bestowed considerable attention on the Russian, Swedish, Coptic, Welsh, Chinese, Dutch, Syriac, and several other languages. In addition to his vast stock of literary information, he possessed extensive legal knowledge; and, as far as we may judge from his translations, had sufficient capacity and taste for a first-rate original poet. His indefatigable application and industry have, perhaps, never been equalled; even when in ill health he rose at three in the morning, and what were called his hours of relaxation, were devoted to studies, which would have appalled the most vigorous minds. In 1799, his widow published a splendid edition of his works, in six volumes, folio, and placed, at her own expense, a marble statue of him, executed by Flaxman, in the anti-chamber of University College, Oxford; and, among other public testimonies of respect to his memory, the directors of the East India Company voted him a monument in St. Paul's Cathedral, and a statue in Bengal.

### SAMUEL PARR.

THIS eminent scholar, critic, and divine, the son of an apothecary at Harrow, in Middlesex, who advanced nearly his whole property in aid of the Pretender, was born on the 15th of January, 1747. He was considered a boy of very precocious talents; having, at four years of age, attained an extraordinary grammatical knowledge of Latin. At this

early period of his life he had also been taught to dispense medicines, and some humorous anecdotes are told of his conduct on these occasions. In 1756, he was admitted on the foundation of Harrow School, of which, at the early age of fourteen, he became the head boy; about which time he appears to have written some sermons, and to have

made his first literary attempt in a drama founded on the Book of Ruth. On leaving school, he attended, for two or three years, to his father's business; but more ambitious of literary than surgical distinction, he was, at his own earnest desire, sent to Emanuel College, Cambridge. He entered the university in 1765; but wanting the means to support his continuance there, he soon quitted it, and, in 1767, became first assistant to Dr. Sumner, at Harrow School.

In Christmas, 1769, he was ordained to the curacies of Wilsdon and Kingsbury, Middlesex, which he resigned in the following year; and, in 1771, he was, through the interest of the Duke of Grafton, created A. M. by royal mandate. The degree was conferred upon him to qualify him for the head-mastership of Harrow, vacant by the death of Dr. Sumner; but failing to obtain the situation, he resigned his place of assistant, and opened a school at Stanmore, where he was followed by nearly fifty of the Harrow scholars. Finding, however, after five years' experiment, that his establishment did not answer, he, in 1776, accepted the mastership of Colchester grammar-school, whither he was also followed by several of his scholars. Being ordained priest in the succeeding year, he was presented to the cures of Trinity and Hythe, in Colchester, where he generally preached extempore. In 1778, he obtained the mastership of the Norwich grammar-school; and, in 1780, he was presented, by Lady Trafford, the mother of one of his pupils, to the rectory of Asterley, in Lincolnshire. About the same time, he made his first essay as an author, by the publication of two celebrated sermons on Education; and, in 1781, he took the degree of L.L.D. at Cambridge. In the summer of the same year, he printed *A Discourse on the late Fast*, by Phileleutherus Norfolciensis, which excited great attention, in consequence of its adverting to the contest with America, and is considered among the best of his productions. In the spring of 1783, Lady Trafford presented him to the perpetual curacy of Hatton, to which he retired; and he was shortly afterwards presented, by Bishop Lowth, to a prebend in St. Paul's Cathedral.

In 1785, he published a quarto vo-

lume, containing *A Discourse on Education*; and, in 1787, he assisted the Rev. Henry Homer in a new edition of the third Book of Bellendenus, dedicated to Mr. Burke, Lord North, and Mr. Fox; of whose characters, and style of oratory, he drew a masterly sketch, in an elegant Latin preface, said to be the most successful modern imitation of the style of Cicero. A translation of the preface being published without his concurrence, in 1788, excited a great sensation in the literary world; and, by giving greater publicity to Parr's sentiments in favour of the popular party, put an end to his hopes of preferment from government. On this account, the leading Whigs made a subscription in his favour, and purchased him a life annuity of £300 per annum. In 1789, he printed *Tracts by Warburton and a Warburtonian*, not admitted into the collection of their respective works; which, though it is said to have been produced by hostile feelings towards Bishop Hurd, contained some admirable critical remarks. In 1790, he exchanged Hatton for Waddenhoe, in Northamptonshire, but continued to officiate at the former as deputy-curate; and during the same year, he became acquainted with Dr. Priestley. About the same time, he took part in the controversy respecting White's Bampton Lectures, of which, it appeared, he had written nearly one-fifth.

In July, 1791, his intimacy with Priestley, whose house had been recently destroyed by the Birmingham rioters, exposed him to similar danger, and was the occasion of his famous Letter from Irenopolis to the Inhabitants of Eleutheropolis; or, a Serious Address to the Dissenters of Birmingham. In 1793, he became engaged in a controversy with Dr. Combe, the surviving editor of Mr. Homer's edition of Horace, in consequence of his strictures upon the former in *The British Critic*, to which, as well as *The Monthly*, and *Gentleman's Magazines*, Parr appears to have contributed. In 1800, he preached, at Christchurch, Newgate Street, his celebrated spital sermon, the publication of which, with notes, gave rise to a pamphlet by Mr. Godwin, in answer to Parr's attack upon his Political Justice. A writer in *The Quarterly Review* concurs with his biographer, Dr. Johnstone,



in thinking it "the best, the calmest, and the finest of all Parr's literary productions. It is," continues the same authority, "liberal without being latitudinarian; it conciliates without compromise; it advises without dictation."

In 1802, he was presented, by Sir Francis Burdett, to the rectory of Graffham, in Huntingdonshire; and he appears to have been on the point of obtaining a bishopric, in 1807: for "had my friends," he once said to a gentleman, "continued in power one fortnight longer, Dr. Hungerford was to have been translated to Hereford, and I was to have had Gloucester. My family arrangements were made; and I had determined that no clergyman in my diocese, who had occasion to call upon me, should depart without partaking of my dinner;" adding, after a pause of a moment, "in the house of peers I should seldom have opened my mouth, unless—unless (said he, with some warmth) any one had presumed to attack the character of my friend Charles Fox,—and then I would have knocked him down with the full torrent of my impetuosity." In 1808, he, a second time, declined leaving Hatton, though offered the valuable rectory of Buckingham, by Mr. Coke, of Holkham; and, on the decease of Fox, he announced his intention of publishing a life of that great man; but the work, which appeared in 1809, under the title of *Character of the late Charles James Fox*, selected, and in part written, by *Philopatris Varvicensis*, in two volumes, octavo, did not realize the expectations of the public. From this period, he appears to have been vacillating from one literary project to another; and, in 1818, he wrote a refutation, which was not published until after his death, of the assertion of Milne, the catholic prelate, that Bishop Halifax had died in the Romish persuasion.

In 1819, he reprinted *Speeches by Roger Long, and John Taylor, of Cambridge, with a Critical Essay and Memoirs of the Authors*; and, in 1820, he began to take an active part in the defence of Queen Caroline. When her name was ordered to be struck out of the liturgy, he recorded his sentiments in the prayer-book of Hatton church; observing, "It is my duty as a subject and ecclesiastic, to read what is prescribed by my sovereign as head of the

church of England; but it is not my duty to express my approbation as well as yield obedience, when my feelings as a man, and my principles as a Christian, compel me to disapprove and to deplore." He was afterwards appointed her head chaplain, and was one of her most trusted advisers and zealous advocates, from the moment of her arrival in England to the period of her death. The venerable subject of our memoir died at the age of seventy-eight, on the 6th of March, 1825, and was buried at Hatton, his remains being followed by many eminent characters, both churchmen and dissenters.

Parr undoubtedly stands at the head of the classical scholars of his time, being alike unequalled for profundity, variety, and extent of knowledge. He was deeply versed in history, metaphysics, philosophy, and theology; and, as Archdeacon Butler observes, "he has left a chasm in English literature, which none of us shall ever see filled up." Few have thought more deeply, or read more extensively; and none, perhaps, could boast so complete an acquaintance with what are called the constitutional writers. "His pretensions as a man of letters," says a writer in *Blackwood's Magazine*, "were splendid; and fitted, under a suitable guidance, to have produced a more brilliant impression on his own age than they really did, and a more lasting one in the next age than they ever will. In his lifetime, it is true, that the applauses of his many pupils, and his great political friends, to a certain extent, made up for all deficiencies on his own part; but now, when these vicarious props are withdrawn, the disproportion is enormous, and hereafter will appear to be more so, between the talents that he possessed, and the effects that he accomplished." In addition to the works already mentioned, Parr wrote several reviews, memoirs, epitaphs, prefaces, &c., and left a variety of manuscripts relating to ethics, philosophy, and mathematics. In 1828, appeared *Memoirs of his Life and Writings*, by John Johnstone, M.D.; and in the same year was published *Parriana*.

In his private character he was moral, humane, and charitable; and, both as a pastor and a man, enjoyed the esteem and affection of his neighbours

and parishioners. He visited the clubs and cottages of Hatton with the most condescending familiarity; comforted the distressed, laughed with the merry, and administered to the wants of the poor. "I rarely," said he, "sent a beggar from my door unrelieved;" and for the same purpose, says his biographer, Dr. Johnstone, "money was placed in the hands of his servants." In conversation he was unequalled; though it will be seen, from some of the anecdotes towards the close of this memoir, that it was accompanied by a coarseness, not consistent with the general urbanity of his character. He is said to have been an epicure; and certainly he had some peculiarities at table, for which a better excuse was wanting than vigour of appetite, which the doctor possessed in no ordinary degree. A shoulder of mutton was his favourite dish, with the choice bits of which he would fill four plates, and then, pushing the joint away, observe he had had enough.

In his political principles, he preserved the strictest and most honourable consistency, and acted upon them with an utter disregard to personal emoluments, and professional honours. He was often branded as a Jacobite; but the observations he made at a public dinner, on the toast of "Church and King" being proposed, sufficiently refute the supposition. "I will not drink that toast," cried Parr, "nor will I suffer it to be given in my presence. It was the toast of Jacobites, and it is the yell of incendiaries: it means a church without the Gospel, and a king above the laws!" In his youth he had many singularities: he always looked forward to becoming a clergyman, and used to practise preaching in discourses to his schoolfellows, and in funeral orations over dead birds, cats, &c. When found sitting, one day, on the church-yard gate at Harrow, and asked, by Dr. Allen, why he did not join in play with his schoolfellows, he replied, with seriousness, "Do you not know, sir, that I am to be a parson?" Another of his juvenile peculiarities was, his fondness for putting forth his strength in ringing church bells, and knocking down oxen at the slaughter-house, and to the last he retained his predilection for a bull-bait. He was, however, extremely

kind in his treatment of animals; and the only battle he fought at school, was in defence of a worried cat. Like Dr. Johnson, Parr sometimes carried his rudeness towards the fair sex to a most ungallant excess. To one, who ventured to oppose him with more warmth of temper than cogency of reasoning, and afterwards apologized for it by saying, "it was the privilege of women to talk nonsense," he answered, "No, madam, it is not their privilege, but their infirmity: ducks would walk if they could, but Nature only permits them to waddle."—Whenever the ladies were about to retire, he claimed the privilege of smoking, of which he was passionately fond, and used to observe, "no pipe, no Parr." Being invited, one day, to dine with a gentleman, whose wife had a great aversion for smoking, it was in vain that he gave several hints for the production of a pipe. "I never will allow," at length said the lady, "my drawing-room to be defiled with the odious smoke of tobacco. I have, therefore, ordered a room below to be prepared for those gentlemen who wish to indulge in such a disagreeable habit." "Madam!" exclaimed the doctor, with emphasis. "Sir!" said the lady, half rising. "Madam, you are ——" continued the doctor. "I beg, sir, you will not express any rudeness here," exclaimed the lady. Raising his voice, "Madam," added the doctor, "you are the greatest tobacco-stopper in England!" His passion for book-collecting frequently, it is said, caused bickerings between himself and wife; everything else being neglected. On the subject of the decayed state of his library chairs, she, one morning, said to him, "Mr Parr, we ought, indeed, to have new chairs for the library; they are in a very sad way." "I can't afford it," was the reply. "Not afford it!" exclaimed the lady, "when you give ten guineas for a musty book you never open." "I tell you I can't afford it!" vociferated the doctor. "Not afford," said the lady again, pointing to his own garments, threadbare and falling to tatters, "when your rents are coming in so fast."—He is said to have had an aversion for tea; having been once invited to partake of some by a lady, he uttered the following delicate compliment:

*Non possum te-cum vivere, nec sine te!*

And being once asked for a theme on a tea-chest, he is said to have exclaimed, with admirable wit, "Tu doces!" [thou teachest (*tea-chest*)].—He, one day, called a clergyman a fool, who, taking offence thereat, said he would complain to the bishop of the usage. "Do so," was the reply, "and my lord bishop will confirm you!"

The doctor was twice married: first in 1771, to Jane, daughter of Zachariah Marsengale, Esq., of Carleton, in Yorkshire; a union into which he entered, it is said, because he wanted a house-keeper, and the lady because she

wanted a house. There seems, indeed, to have been too much reason for the saying of Porson, "that Parr would have been a great man, but for three things—his trade, his wife, and his politics!" She is said to have put him in such a passion, one day, that he rose from the table, and drawing his penknife from his pocket, opened it, and drew it across the throat of her portrait. She died in 1810; and in 1816, he married Mary, the sister of Mr. Eyre, of Coventry, who survived him. By his first wife he had three sons and three daughters, all of whom he survived, except two daughters.

---

JOHN AIKIN.

**JOHN AIKIN**, the son of a dissenting minister, was born at Kilworth, in Leicestershire, on the 15th of January, 1747. In 1758, he went to a dissenters' academy, at which his father was tutor, and, about three years afterwards, having chosen medicine as a profession, was apprenticed to Mr. Garthshore, at Uppingham, where he remained three years, and prosecuted his professional studies "with more than usual success." In November, 1764, he went as a student to the University of Edinburgh, whence, after passing there two winters and the intervening summer, he returned to England in 1766, and became a pupil of Mr. C. White, a celebrated operating surgeon, at Manchester. Here he added much to his professional knowledge, and wrote an Essay on the Ligatures of Arteries, which received great commendation from Mr. White, and was published by him in his work, entitled *Cases in Surgery*.

In 1769, he went to London, and after passing the winter in attending the lectures of Dr. Hunter, proceeded to Chester, where he practised as a surgeon till November, 1771, when he removed to Warrington, the residence of his parents, and "where his prospects of success were less obstructed by competition." While at Chester, he published his first work, entitled *Observations on the External Use of Preparations of Lead*; which was succeeded, during the period he remained at Warrington,

by several others, particularly those entitled *Thoughts on Hospitals*, *Biographical Memoirs of Medicine*, to the time of Harvey, and an enlarged edition of Lewis's *Materia Medica*. At the academy of this place, he was elected lecturer on chemistry and physiology, an appointment which brought him in frequent connexion with Dr. Priestley, Dr. Enfield, and other eminent literary and scientific men, with whom he formed some of his most valued and lasting friendships. While pursuing his professional occupations, he also devoted much of his time to natural history and polite literature; in the latter branches of which, he evinced much taste and genius, by his *Essays on Song Writing*, *The Calendar of Nature*, and other similar productions; his *Miscellaneous Pieces in Prose*, however, being the joint composition of himself and Mrs. Barbauld, of which celebrated authoress he was the brother.

On the dissolution of the academy at Warrington, and in consequence of "the inadequate encouragement offered to the practice of surgery as distinct from pharmacy," he determined on taking a physician's degree, which he obtained at Leyden, a short while after his arrival there, in the summer of 1784. From the continent he proceeded to Yarmouth, and thence, after a twelve-months' practice, to London, where he had not long remained, when he received an unanimous invitation from



the inhabitants of the former place to return there, and resume his business, which he accordingly did. At Yarmouth he established a literary society, and continued to derive respect, reputation, and emolument, from the manner in which he behaved, till the early part of 1792, when the publication of two pamphlets, which he had written in favour of the dissenters, obliged him to quit the town. One of these compositions was entitled, *The Spirit of the Church and of the Constitution Compared: the other, An Address to the Dissidents of England on their late Defeat*; and both advocating the repeal of the test and corporation acts. Before leaving Yarmouth, he had also published *A View of the Character and Public Services of J. Howard, Esq.*, and a system of English geography, called *England Delineated*, an useful and excellent work, which has passed through several editions. In March, 1792, he settled in London, but his habits and temper being unsuited to the bustle and activity necessary to a residence in the metropolis, he devoted himself chiefly to literary pursuits: and, shortly afterwards, produced the two first volumes of *Evenings at Home*, of which the sixth and last appeared in 1795. This work, chiefly intended for the young, still continues to support the popularity it acquired at first, and is the most interesting one, with respect to the author, as "being highly characteristic of him, exhibiting, not only his various acquisitions, but representing his opinions on a variety of topics."

In 1796, he published the concluding volume of his *Letters from a Father to his Son, &c.*; a work in which are discussed some of the most important questions of morals and of general politics, and is considered the most valuable and important of his produc-

tions. Three years previous to this, he had undertaken the editorship of a then new periodical, *The Monthly Magazine*, to the establishment and success of which he greatly contributed by his writings and management. About the same period he also engaged himself, with Dr. Enfield and others, in compiling *The General Biographical Dictionary*, published in 1815, which now bears his name, and is often consulted as a standard authority. In 1797, he removed, for the benefit of his health, to Dorking, and subsequently to Stoke Newington, where he wrote his *Letters on English Poetry*, published in 1803; and also his *Annals of the Reign of George the Third*, published in 1815. The former was intended to direct young persons, particularly of the female sex, in the choice and study of English poetry; the latter has been pronounced as "the freest from party colouring of any of the histories as yet published of the important and eventful reign of George the Third." Dr. Aikin died on the 7th of December, 1822, in consequence of a paralytic attack, which had previously brought on a decay of his mind, very trying and painful to those who witnessed it. The writings of Dr. Aikin were like the qualities of his mind, more calculated to divert, inform, and amuse, than to instruct, impress, or elevate. He was averse to mathematical minuteness and metaphysical speculations, and derived more pleasure from the social conversations of domestic life, than in listening to the discourses of the most profound and able philosophers. His marriage took place at Warrington, about 1772, and produced him a family, in which, latterly, consisted his only comfort, and to which he had much endeared himself by his uniform affection and solicitude.

#### WILLIAM COXE.

**WILLIAM COXE**, eldest son of Dr. William Coxe, physician to the king's household, was born in London, on the 7th of March, 1747; and received the rudiments of education at the grammar-

school of Marylebone. In 1753, he was sent to Eton, and remained there till 1765, when he was elected to King's College, Cambridge; and soon after gained a Battie's university scholar-

ship. In 1768, he was elected a fellow of his college; and, in 1770 and 1771, he was, successively, first member's prizeman, as author of the best Latin prize essay. Being destined for the church, he, in the latter year, took holy orders, and was appointed to the curacy of Denham, near Uxbridge. During the next two years he acted in the capacity of tutor to the present Duke of Marlborough (then Marquess of Blandford). In 1775, he accompanied the late Earl of Pembroke (then Lord Herbert), in a tour through France, Germany, Italy, and Switzerland. His travels in the last-named country formed the subject of his first publication, under the title of *Sketches on the Natural, Civil, and Political State of Switzerland*; followed by a second edition, in three volumes, octavo, under the title of *Travels in Switzerland, and the Country of the Grisons*; and to the fourth and last edition of the same work, after the subjugation of Switzerland by the French republic, he prefixed a spirited and accurate account of that memorable revolution. Having extended his tour to Russia, he published, in 1780, a *History of Russian Discoveries*, which he afterwards brought down to the time of Vancouver, and published in a new form, which went through four editions. This work was followed, in 1784, by the publication of his *Travels in Poland, Russia, Sweden, and Denmark*, the result of further observations made during his tour through the northern parts of Europe. Shortly after its appearance, he was appointed, successively, travelling tutor to the late Samuel Whitbread, Esq., and to Mr. Portman, with whom he travelled, respectively, for about a twelvemonth. In 1786, he was presented to the vicarages of Kingston-upon-Thames, and Richmond, by the Society of King's College, Cambridge; which, however, he resigned in 1788, for the rectory of Bennington. In 1794, he again visited the continent; and travelled in company with the son of the Marquess Cornwallis, whose father rewarded him, on his return, with the chaplaincy of the garrison of Portsmouth, which he subsequently exchanged for that of the Tower.

In 1798, appeared his *Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, Earl of Orford*, illustrated with original correspond-

ence, authentic papers, &c.; which were finally published in four volumes, octavo; with a selection of the most curious documents: and, in 1802, in one volume, quarto, as a continuation of those of his brother, he printed *Memoirs of Horatio, Lord Walpole*. Shortly after the former year, he was presented, successively, to the rectory of Stourton, and of Fovant, in Wiltshire, of which county he had been previously appointed archdeacon, and a canon residentiary of Salisbury Cathedral. In 1807, he published his *History of the House of Austria*, from the foundation of the Monarchy, by Rodolph of Hapsburg, in the thirteenth century, to the death of the late Emperor, Leopold the Second, with maps and geological tables, in three volumes, quarto. This work gained him considerable credit, and procured him the honour of a visit from the Austrian princes, the Archdukes John and Leopold, then travelling through the western parts of England; who expressed their surprise at his publication of facts which they had supposed to be known only to members of the imperial family. In 1813, appeared, in three volumes, quarto, his *Historical Memoirs of the Kings of Spain*, of the House of Bourbon; a work drawn from an extensive collection of rare and original documents, which opened to the world a mine of history, that up to that time had remained unexplored. He shortly after undertook the *Memoirs of John, Duke of Marlborough*, principally drawn from the collection of papers preserved at Blenheim, of which the three volumes appeared, successively, in 1817, 1818, and 1819. Before the whole was completed, he lost his eyesight, a privation which did not prevent him from preparing for press *The Private and Original Correspondence of the Duke of Shrewsbury*, illustrated with narratives, historical and biographical, which appeared, in one volume, quarto, in 1821. After a brief interval of time, he began the *Memoirs of the Administration of the Right Honourable Henry Pelham*, intended as a sequel to the *Memoirs of Sir Robert and Lord Walpole*, in the composition of which he had so far persevered, as to leave it nearly ready for the press at the time of his decease, which happened in June, 1828.

He was of middle stature, corpulent, and erect; and preserved, to the last, his strength, both of body and mind. No man, perhaps, was ever more universally esteemed. As a divine he was exemplary; but is said to have regretted, in his latter days, that he had not written more largely in connexion with his sacred duties; his published religious compositions being few and unimportant, though he was indefatigable in his search after religious knowledge and truth. As a traveller, his writings are still valuable, and at the period that they appeared, were deservedly popular; but it is as a biographer and a historian that his name will descend to posterity, as one of the most indefatigable, extensive, and useful writers that this or any other country can boast of having produced. For his merits in this branch of literature, he was presented with one of the three gold medals, placed at the disposal of the Royal Society of Literature by George the Fourth.

"Few writers of the present age," observes his biographer, in the *Annual Obituary*, citing other authorities, "have conferred more important and lasting

obligations on English literature than the venerable person who is the subject of this memoir. His biographical works, on which his reputation principally rests, are, in effect, contributions to the modern history, not only of this country, but of Europe, derived from sources not accessible to the ordinary historian." Besides the works already named, he published *The Literary Life and Select Works of Benjamin Stillingfleet, Esq.*, in three volumes, octavo; *The Lives of Handel and Smith*, in one volume, quarto; two pamphlets on the *Nature of Tithes*, addressed to J. Bennett, Esq., member of parliament for Wilts; *A Vindication of the Celts*: an edition of *Gay's Fables*, with notes; a volume of *Miscellaneous Tracts*, comprising an *Account of the Prisons and Hospitals in Russia, Sweden, and Denmark*; *A Letter on the Secret Tribunal of Westphalia*; and *Sketches of the Lives of Corregio and Parmegiano*.

He married, in 1803, Eleanora, daughter of Walter Shairp, Esq., consul-general of Russia, and relict of Thomas Yieldham, Esq., of the British Factory at St. Petersburg; but it does not appear that he left any issue.

### WILLIAM HAZLITT.

**WILLIAM HAZLITT**, the son of a dissenting minister, who, after holding a situation in the University of Glasgow, passed nine years in America, was born at New Shropshire, about the year 1750. He was educated at the Unitarian College, at Hackney, and commenced life as an artist, but not with sufficient success to induce him to practise it as a profession; though he is said to have executed some copies from Titian and Raphael, in the very first style, and otherwise to have shewn very high powers as a painter. He, however, thought fit to throw down the pencil for the pen, and instead of painting pictures, it became his delight to criticise them; and it must be allowed, that in his critical strictures, when his strong and violent prejudices stood not in the way of justice, he was one of the most judicious, able, and powerful

writers of his time. After having made various contributions to the periodical journals, he published *An Essay on the Principles of Human Action*, which was succeeded by two octavo volumes, entitled *The Eloquence of the British Senate*; being a selection of the best speeches of the most distinguished parliamentary speakers, from the beginning of the reign of Charles the First, to the present time; with notes, biographical, critical and explanatory.

He appears at this time to have been engaged as parliamentary reporter for some of the daily newspapers; and from this laborious but useful drudgery, says a writer of his life in *The Literary Chronicle* for 1826, "he was promoted to purveyor of literary critiques, and other occasional paragraphs." In 1810, he published *A New and Improved English Grammar*, for the use of



schools; in which the discoveries of Mr. Horne Tooke, and other modern writers, on the formation of language, are for the first time incorporated. To which was added, *A New Guide to the English Tongue*, by Edward Baldwyn, who published a smaller abridgment of Mr. Hazlitt's book in 1812. His next performances appeared in a series of weekly essays, which he wrote in *The Examiner*, in conjunction with Mr. Leigh Hunt, and afterwards published them under the title of *The Round Table*, &c. They were succeeded by his *Characters of Shakspeare's Plays*, *A View of the English Stage*, and some *Lectures on English Poetry*, which he had delivered at the Surrey Institution in 1818. The result of his collections from various periodical works, appeared under the titles of *Table Talk*, *The Spirit of the Age*, and *The Plain Speaker*, which are still popular. He wrote several other works of minor importance, and was one of the writers in *The Edinburgh Review*, and in the *Supplement to The Encyclopædia Britannica*. His largest and most famous work appeared in 1828, *The Life of Napoleon*, in four volumes; a production which has raised him to a very high rank among the philosophers and historians of the present age.

Mr. Hazlitt is, in his peculiar walk of literature, unrivalled; no man has produced so many miscellaneous works, with so little of common-place matter, or exhibiting such frequent marks of acute and profound thought. He has not much imagination or humour, though he can appreciate them in others; but he has the art of probing a subject to its depths, and of dealing with it in a manner that places him in the very first rank of philosophical critics. His *Essays* are full of wisdom, and it is almost impossible to rise from a perusal of them without the acquisition of some new and striking ideas. His style is, upon the whole, clear, firm, and eloquent; but he is sometimes too redundant of ornament.

Mr. Hazlitt, who married a sister of Dr. Stoddart, has never been able to realize, by his pen, sufficient to place him out of the reach of pecuniary difficulties, and he is, at this time, suffering

both from ill health and poverty. He is said, by his friends, to be of a generous, warm-hearted, but impetuous disposition; and, with all his violent prejudices, to be candid and impartial. The attacks made upon him in *Blackwood's Magazine* he has sometimes mentioned with most bitter resentment; but how he could still admire an enemy, the following anecdote will show: A friend having read to him a passage in favour of Napoleon from *Blackwood*, he exclaimed, "That's good, by Heaven! that's fine! I forgive 'em all they've said of me."—Mr. Hazlitt's favourite amusement used to be rackets, and he would often spend more time at the Tennis Court than was consistent with his necessities. "The racket," it has been said, "was the only instrument with which he ever desired to conquer;" and it was only for his wants that he resorted to the pen. Many of his productions were composed at a small public house on the edge of Salisbury Plain, whither he would retire, and shut himself up in solitude till he had got through a volume. He is remarkably temperate, and, for the last fifteen years of his life, has drank nothing but water. In conversation no man is more sensible or entertaining; and among a variety of anecdote, he occasionally tells one of himself. The following is one of the most characteristic: Miscalculating his expenses, he, one day, found himself, at Stamford, reduced almost to his last shilling. He set off to walk to Cambridge, but having a pair of new boots on, they gave him acute pain. In this predicament, he tried at twenty different places to exchange them for a pair of shoes, or slippers, of any sort, but no one would accommodate him. He made this a charge against the English—"though they would have got treble the value by exchanging," said he, "they would not do it, because it would have been useful to me." Perhaps," said some one, jestingly, "they did not know that you came honestly by them."—"Ah! true," said Hazlitt; "that shakes my theory in this respect, if it be true; but then it corroborates another part of it; so the fact is valuable either way,—there is always a want of liberality, either in their thoughts or actions."

## THOMAS CHATTERTON.

THOMAS CHATTERTON, the posthumous son of a schoolmaster in Bristol, was born there on the 20th of November, 1752. At the age of five years, he was placed at the school which his father had superintended; but he showed such little capacity for learning, that he was sent back to his mother as a dull boy, incapable of improvement. Mrs. Chatterton, says Dr. Gregory, in his life of the subject of our memoir, was rendered extremely unhappy by the apparently tardy understanding of her son, till he "fell in love," as she expressed herself, with the illuminated capitals of an old musical manuscript, in French, which enabled her, by taking advantage of the momentary passion, to initiate him in the alphabet. She afterwards taught him to read out of a black-letter Bible; and this circumstance, in conjunction with the former, is supposed to have inspired him with that fondness for antiquities which he subsequently displayed. At eight years of age, he was removed to Colston's charity-school, where he remained for some time undistinguished, except by a pensive gravity of demeanour, and a thirst for pre-eminence over his playmates. This he exhibited, says his sister, even before he was five years old; and not long afterwards, her brother being asked what device he would have painted on a small present of earthenware about to be made to him, "Paint me," he is said to have replied, "an angel, with wings, and a trumpet, to trumpet my name over the world."

It was not, however, until his tenth year, that he acquired a taste for reading; for which he suddenly imbibed such a relish, that he devoted his little pocket-money to the hire of books from a library, and borrowed others as he had opportunity. Before he was twelve he had gone through about seventy volumes in this manner, consisting chiefly of history and divinity; and, about the same time, he appears to have filled with poetry a pocket-book, which had been presented to him by his sister as a new-year's gift. Among these verses,

were probably those entitled *Apostate Will*, a satire upon his instructors and schoolfellows. In 1765, he was confirmed by the bishop; and his sister relates, that he made very sensible and serious remarks on the awfulness of the ceremony, and on his own feelings preparatory to it. In July, 1767, at which time he possessed a knowledge of drawing and music, in addition to his other acquirements, he was articled to Mr. Lambert, an attorney at Bristol, where the only fault his master had to find with him, for the first year, was the sending an abusive anonymous letter to his late schoolmaster, of which he was discovered to be the author, from his inability to disguise his own hand-writing so successfully as he did afterwards.

As a preface to the history of Chatterton's literary impostures, which commenced about this time, a short sketch will be necessary of the circumstances which gave rise to them. It was well known at Bristol, that in the church of St. Mary, Redcliffe, an old chest had been opened, about 1727, for the purpose of searching for some title deeds, and that, since that time, a number of other manuscripts, being left exposed to casual depredation, had, at various times, been taken away. The uncle of Chatterton's father being sexton to the church, enabled his nephew to enter it freely; and, upon these occasions, he removed baskets full of parchments, of which, however, he made no other use than to cover books. A thread-paper belonging to his mother, which had been formed out of one of these parchments, attracted the notice of young Chatterton, soon after the commencement of his clerkship; and his curiosity was so excited, that he obtained a remaining hoard of them yet unused, and ultimately acquired possession of all that remained in the old chest, and in his mother's house. His answer to inquiries on the subject was, "that he had a treasure, and was so glad nothing could be like it." The parchments, he said, consisted of poetical and other compositions, by Mr. Canynges and Thomas

Rowley, whom our author, at first, called a monk, and afterwards a secular priest of the fifteenth century.

Thus prepared for carrying on his system of literary imposture, he, on the opening of the new bridge at Bristol, in October, 1768, drew up a paper, entitled *A Description of the Fryars first passing over the Old Bridge*, taken from an ancient Manuscript. It was inserted in Farley's Bristol Journal, and the authorship was traced to Chatterton; who, being questioned in an authoritative tone, haughtily refused to give any account. Milder usage at length induced him to enter into an explanation; and, after some prevarication, he asserted that he had received the paper in question from his father, who had found it, with several others, in Redcliffe Church. The report that he was in possession of the poetry of Canynge and Rowley was now spread about; and coming to the ears of Mr. Catcott, an inhabitant of Bristol, of an inquiring turn, he procured an introduction to Chatterton, who furnished him, gratuitously, with various poetical pieces under the name of Rowley. These were communicated to Mr. Barrett, a surgeon, then employed in writing a History of Bristol, into which he introduced several of the above fragments, by the permission of our author, who was, in return, occasionally supplied with money, and introduced into company. He also studied surgery, for a short time, under Mr. Barrett, and would talk, says Mr. Thistlethwayte, "of Galen, Hippocrates, and Paracelsus, with all the confidence and familiarity of a modern empiric." His favourite studies, however, were heraldry and English antiquities; and one of his chief occupations was in making a collection of old English words from the glossaries of Chaucer and others. During these pursuits, he employed his pen in writing satirical essays, in prose and verse; and, about the same period, gave way to fits of poetical enthusiasm, by wandering about Redcliffe meadows, talking of the productions of Rowley, and setting up at night to compose poems at the full of the moon. "He was always," says Mr. Smith, "extremely fond of walking in the fields; and would sometimes say to me, 'come, you and I will take a walk in the meadow. I have got the cleverest thing

for you imaginable. It is worth half-a-crown merely to have a sight of it, and to hear me read it to you." This he would generally do in one particular spot, within view of the church, before which he would sometimes lie down, keeping his eyes fixed upon it in a kind of trance.

In 1769, he contributed several papers to *The Town and Country Magazine*, among which were some extracts from the pretended Rowley, entitled *Saxon Poems*, written in the style of Ossian, and subscribed with Chatterton's usual signature of *Dunhelmus Bristolensis*. But his most celebrated attempt at imposture, in this year, was an offer to furnish Horace Walpole with some accounts of a series of eminent painters who had flourished at Bristol, at the same time enclosing two small specimens of the Rowley poems. Mr. Walpole returned a very polite reply, requesting further information; and, in answer, was informed of the circumstances of Chatterton, who hinted a wish that the former would free him from an irksome profession, and place him in a situation where he might pursue the natural bias of his genius. In the mean time, however, Gray and Mason having pronounced the poems sent to Walpole to be forgeries, the latter, who, nevertheless, could not, as he himself confesses, help admiring the spirit of poetry displayed in them, wrote a cold monitory letter to our author, advising him to apply himself to his profession. Incensed at this, he demanded the immediate return of his manuscripts, which Walpole enclosed in a blank cover, after his return from a visit to Paris, when he found another letter from Chatterton, peremptorily requiring the papers, and telling Walpole "that he would not have dared to use him so, had he not been acquainted with the narrowness of his circumstances." Here their correspondence ended, and on these circumstances alone is the charge founded against Mr. Walpole of barbarously neglecting, and finally causing the death of, Chatterton. Mr. Walpole, observes Dr. Gregory, afterwards regretted that he had not seen this extraordinary youth, and that he did not pay a more favourable attention to his correspondence; but to ascribe to Mr. Walpole's neglect the dreadful catastrophe which happened at the dis-



tance of nearly two years after, would be the highest degree of injustice and absurdity.

Our author now entered into politics; and, in March, 1770, composed a satirical poem of one thousand three hundred lines, entitled *Kew Gardens*, in which he abused the Princess-dowager of Wales and Lord Bute, together with the partisans of ministry at Bristol, not excepting Mr. Catcott, and other of his friends and patrons. His character, also, in other respects, began to develop itself in an unfavourable light; but the assertion that he plunged into profligacy at this period, is contradicted by unexceptionable testimony. The most prominent feature in his conduct was his continued and open avowal of infidelity, and of his intention to commit suicide as soon as life should become burthensome to him. He had also grown thoroughly disgusted with his profession; and purposely, it is supposed, leaving upon his desk a paper, entitled his *Last Will*, in which he avowed his determination to destroy himself on Easter Sunday, he gladly received his dismissal from Mr. Lambert, into whose hands the document had fallen. He now determined to repair to London; and on being questioned by Mr. Thistlethwaite concerning his plan of life, returned this remarkable answer: "My first attempt," said he, "shall be in the literary way; the promises I have received are sufficient to dispel doubt; but should I, contrary to expectation, find myself deceived, I will, in that case, turn methodist preacher. Credulity is as potent a deity as ever, and a new sect may easily be devised. But if that, too, should fail me, my last and final resource is a pistol." Such was the language of one not much beyond seventeen years of age; certainly, as Dr. Aikin observes, not that of a simple, ingenious youth, "smit with the love of sacred song," a Beattie's minstrel, as some of Chatterton's admirers have chosen to paint him.

At the end of April, he arrived in the metropolis; and, on the 6th of May, writes to his mother that he is in such a settlement as he could desire. "I get," he adds, "four guineas a month by one magazine; shall engage to write a history of England, and other pieces,

which will more than double that sum. Occasional essays for the daily papers would more than support me. What a glorious prospect!" His engagements, in fact, appear to have been numerous and profitable; but we are cautioned, by Dr. Gregory, against giving implicit credence to every part of Chatterton's letters, written at this time, relative to his literary and political friends in the metropolis. It seems, however, that he had been introduced to Mr. Beckford, then lord mayor, and had formed high expectations of patronage from the opposition party, which he at first espoused; but the death of Beckford, at which he is said to have gone almost frantic, and the scarcity of money which he found on the opposition side, altered his intentions. He observed to a friend, that "he was a poor author, who could write on both sides;" and it appears that he actually did so, as two essays were found after his death, one eulogizing, and the other abusing, the administration, for rejecting the city remonstrance. On the latter, addressed to Mr. Beckford, is this indorsement:

Accepted by Bingley—set for, and thrown out  
of *The North Britain*, 21st of June, on  
account of the lord mayor's death

Lost by his death on this essay .....	£1 11 6
Gained in elegies .....	£2 2
— in essays .....	3 3
	<u>5 5 0</u>

Am glad he is dead by .....	3 13 6
-----------------------------	--------

His hopes of obtaining eminence as a political writer now became extravagantly sanguine, and he already seems to have considered himself a man of considerable public importance. "My company," he says, in a letter to his sister, "is courted every where; and could I humble myself to go into a comptroller, could have had twenty places before now; but I must be among the great; state matters suit me better than commercial." These bright prospects, about July, appear to have been suddenly clouded; and, after a short career of dissipation, which kept pace with his hopes, he found that he had nothing to expect from the patronage of the great; and, to escape the scene of his mortification, made an unsuccessful attempt to obtain the post of surgeon's-mate to the coast of Africa. It is less

certain to what extent he was now employed by the booksellers, than that he felt the idea of dependence upon them insupportable, and soon fell into such a state of indigence, as to be reduced to the want of necessary food. Such was his pride, however, that when, after a fast of three days, his landlady invited him to dinner, he refused the invitation as an insult, assuring her he was not hungry. This is the last act recorded of his life; a few hours afterwards, he swallowed a dose of arsenic, and was found dead the next morning, August the 25th, 1770, surrounded by fragments of numerous manuscripts, which he appeared to have destroyed. His suicide took place in Brook Street, Holborn, and he was interred in a shell, in the burying-ground of Shoe Lane workhouse. This melancholy catastrophe is heightened by the fact, that Dr. Fry, head of St. John's College, Oxford, had just gone to Bristol, for the purpose of assisting Chatterton, when he was there informed of his death.

The controversy respecting the authenticity of the poems attributed to Rowley, is now at an end; though there are still a few, perhaps, who may side with Dean Milles and others, against the host of writers, including Gibbon, Johnson, and the two Wartons, who ascribe the entire authorship to Chatterton. The latter have, perhaps, come to a conclusion, which is not likely to be again disputed, viz. that however extraordinary it was for Chatterton to produce them in the eighteenth century, it was impossible that Rowley could have written them in the fifteenth. But, whether Chatterton was or was not the author of the poems ascribed to Rowley, his transcendent genius must ever be the subject of wonder and admiration. The eulogy of his friends, and the opinions of the controversialists respecting him, are certainly too extravagant. Dean Milles prefers Rowley to Homer, Virgil, Spenser, and Shakspeare; Mr. Malone "believes Chatterton to have been the greatest genius that England has produced since the days of Shakspeare;" and Mr. Croft, the author of *Love and Madness*, asserts, that "no such human being, at any period of life, has ever been known, or possibly ever will be known." This enthusiastic praise is not confined to the critical

writers; the British muse has paid some of her most beautiful tributes to the genius and memory of Chatterton. The poems of Rowley, as published by Dean Milles, consist of pieces of all the principal classes of poetical composition: tragedies, lyric, and heroic poems, pastorals, epistles, ballads, &c. Sublimity and beauty pervade many of them; and they display wonderful powers of imagination and facility of composition; yet, says Dr. Aikin, there is also much of the common-place flatness and extravagance, that might be expected from a juvenile writer, whose fertility was greater than his judgment, and who had fed his mind upon stores collected with more avidity than choice. The haste and ardour, with which he pursued his various literary designs, was in accordance with his favourite maxim, "that God had sent His creatures into the world with arms long enough to reach any thing, if they would be at the trouble of extending them."

In 1778, a miscellaneous volume of the avowed writings of Chatterton was published; and, in 1803, an edition of his works appeared, in three volumes, octavo, with an account of his life, by Dr. Gregory, from whom we have before quoted. The general character of his productions has been well appreciated by Lord Orford, who, after expatiating upon his quick intuition, his humour, his vein of satire, the rapidity with which he seized all the topics of conversation, whether of politics, literature, or fashion, remarks, "Nothing in Chatterton can be separated from Chatterton. His noblest flight, his sweetest strain, his grossest ribaldry, and his most common-place imitations of the productions of magazines, were all the effervescences of the same ungovernable impulse, which,ameleon-like, imbibed the colours of all it looked on. It was Ossian, or a Saxon monk, or Gray, or Smollett, or Junius; and if it failed most in what it most affected to be, a poet of the fifteenth century, it was because it could not imitate what had not existed." In person, Chatterton is said to have been, like his genius, premature; he had, says his biographer, a manliness and dignity beyond his years, and there was a something about him uncommonly prepossessing. His most remarkable feature was his eyes

which, though grey, were uncommonly piercing; when he was warmed in argument, or otherwise, they sparkled with fire; and one eye, it is said, was still more remarkable than the other.

The character of Chatterton has been sufficiently developed in the course of the preceding memoir; his ruling passion, we have seen, was literary fame; and it is doubtful whether his death was not rather occasioned through fear of losing the reputation he had already acquired, than despair of being able to obtain a future subsistence. This is rendered at least plausible, by the fact of his having received pecuniary assistance from Mr. Hamilton, senior, the proprietor of *The Critical Review*, not long before his death, with a promise of more; that he was employed by his literary friends, almost to the last hour of his existence; and that he was aware of the suspicions existing that himself and Rowley were the same. Though he neither confessed nor denied this, it was evident that his conduct was influenced by some mystery, known only

to himself; he grew wild, abstracted, and incoherent, and a settled gloominess at length took possession of his countenance, which was a presage of his fatal resolution. He has been accused of libertinism, but there are no proofs of this during his residence either at London or Bristol; though many of his productions show a laxity of principle, which might justify the supposition. The best qualities in his character were the negative ones of temperance and affection for his family, to whom he sent small presents out of his first gains, and always spoke of their welfare as one of the principal ends of his exertions. But what deeper affliction could he have brought upon them than that caused by the last act of his life? His sister says, that "he was a lover of truth from the earliest dawn of reason;" yet his life was one continued career of deception. He is to be pitied for his misfortunes, and admired for his genius; but, with Kirke White in our remembrance, we could wish to forget all else that belonged to Chatterton.

## WILLIAM ROSCOE.

**WILLIAM ROSCOE**, the son of a tavern-keeper, was born at Liverpool, on the 18th of March, 1752, and after having studied little more than reading, writing, and arithmetic, was, at the age of sixteen, articled to Mr. Eyes, an attorney, in his native town. A passion for the classics now took possession of him; and, without neglecting his professional duties, he, in a short space of time, made himself master of the French, Latin, and Italian languages, besides developing no mean talent for poetical composition. At the expiration of his articles, he was taken into partnership with Mr. Aspinall; but his attention to his clients did not hinder him from paying his respects to the muses. In 1773, he recited, before the society formed at Liverpool for the encouragement of drawing, painting, &c., an ode, which was afterwards published with Mount Pleasant, his first poetical production, which was written in his sixteenth year. He subsequently con-

tributed to Dr. Enfield's *Speaker* an *Elegy to Pity*, and an *Ode to Education*, containing some strong remarks against the slave trade, on which subject he wrote several tracts; and, in 1788, a poem in two parts, entitled *The Wrongs of Africa*. On the occasion of the French revolution, he composed the songs of *Millions, be Free! The Vine-covered Hills, &c.*, which became popular both at home and abroad.

In 1790, he joined Dr. Currie in a series of essays, in the *Weekly Liverpool Herald*, under the title of *The Recluse*; and, in the same year, he began to compose his *Lorenzo de Medici*, which was published, in 1796, in two volumes, quarto. It soon went through three editions, and has been translated into Italian by the Chevalier Mecherini, and into German by Professor Sprengel. In 1805, appeared his *Life of Leo the Tenth*, which was also translated into French and German,



and added considerably to the already established reputation of the author.

Mr. Roscoe had, some years ago, ceased to practise as an attorney, and entered himself a member of Gray's Inn, with a view of studying for the bar; but it does not appear that he was ever called, and he finally chose the business of a banker in his native town, in partnership with Messrs. Clarke. While in this capacity, the general election of 1806 took place; and as many of the Liverpool inhabitants were anxious for an anti-slavery member, they put in nomination our author, with an understanding that he should be returned free of expense; for which purpose, a subscription of £5,000 was collected in one day. The attempt was successful; but, in consequence of the outrages which had occurred during the progress of the last election, he declined a contest, after the dissolution of parliament in 1807.

In 1808, he published his *Considerations on the Causes, Objects, and Consequences of the Present War*, which, says the reviewer in *The Monthly Repository of Literature, &c.*, "is a valuable offering to the shrine of peace and justice." In 1809, he procured the liberation of nine black slaves, who had been thrown into prison by a Portuguese captain for a false debt, for the purpose of preventing them from obtaining their freedom; and, in the same year, he was elected a corresponding member of the Amsterdam Royal Institution, though we were then at war with the Dutch. About this period, appeared his *Review of the Speeches of the late Mr. Canning*; and, in 1811, was published his *Letter to Henry Brougham, Esq., on a Reform of the Representation of the People in Parliament*.

In 1817, he published a discourse delivered on the opening of the Royal Institution of Liverpool, on the *Origin and Vicissitudes of Literature, Science, and Arts*; and, in 1824, he edited a new edition of the works of Pope, to which he prefixed a life of that poet. "While Mr. Roscoe's mind was chiefly occupied with his literary and political studies," observes one of his biographers, "a series of unforeseen circumstances, particularly several other failures, obliged the banking-house, in which he was engaged, to suspend pay-

ment. The creditors, however, had so much confidence in his integrity, that time was given for the firm to recover from its embarrassments; and he, on first entering the bank after accommodation, was loudly greeted by the populace." His difficulties, however, were so great, that he was under the necessity of parting with the whole of his property, a circumstance which gave him great pain, as may be seen from his sonnet on parting with his library. It was, probably, after these pecuniary misfortunes, that the council of the Royal Society of Literature elected him one of the ten individuals from the honorary associates to receive the allowance of £100 per annum.

Mr. Roscoe's declining years are solaced by the affectionate attentions of justly and sincerely attached relations; and he is no less respected by the inhabitants of his native town, which owes many of its public institutions to his exertions. He is described as a man of the most benevolent heart, independent spirit, and generous disposition; and his conversation is said to be characteristic of his chaste and classic turn of thought. To name his friends and admirers, would be to recapitulate the *élite* of the noble, scientific, patriotic, and literary world. During his days of prosperity, his house was the resort of all the distinguished characters of the day, both foreign and native. Among his visitors were the Dukes of Sussex and Gloucester, many noblemen eminent for their talents as well as stations, and several of the highest literary characters of the age. His faculties are still in their vigour; and the same may be said of his generous love of liberty, and his ardent, unceasing benevolence.

In addition to the works already mentioned, Mr. Roscoe was the author of *The Nurse*, a poem from the Italian; *Occasional Tracts* relative to the War between Great Britain and France; An Address delivered before the Proprietors of the Botanic Garden at Liverpool; and three communications to the *Transactions of the Linnean Society*. It appears, from a memoir of Mr. Roscoe's life, in the *National Portrait Gallery*, that he was strongly attached to botanical and agricultural studies; and that he, some years since,

undertook the improvement of a large tract of waste moss land in the vicinity of Manchester. To this, Mrs. Barbauld refers in her poem, entitled *One Thousand Eight Hundred and Eleven* :—

When Roscoe, to whose patriot breast belong  
The Roman virtue and the Tuscan song,  
Led Ceres to the black and barren moor,  
Where Ceres never gained a wreath before.

As an author, Mr. Roscoe takes his

place among the most eminent writers of the present age; and his *Life of Lorenzo de Medici* and of *Leo the Tenth* have raised him to the very first rank of English classical historians. Both of these performances are distinguished by a style at once energetic and elegant, by profound thought, and a truly philosophical spirit.

### GEORGE CRABBE.

GEORGE CRABBE was born at Aldborough, in Suffolk, on the 24th of December, 1754, where his father and grandfather were officers of the customs. He received his education at a neighbouring school, where he gained a prize for one of his poems, and left it with sufficient knowledge to qualify him for an apprentice to a surgeon and apothecary in his native town. His poetical taste is said to have been assisted in developing itself by a perusal of all the scraps of verses which his father used to tear off from different newspapers, and which young Crabbe collected together, and got most of them by heart. The attractions of the muse had probably overcome those of Æsculapius, for, on the completion of his apprenticeship, giving up all hope of succeeding in his profession, he determined at once to quit it, and to depend for support upon his literary abilities. Accordingly, in 1778, he came to London with little more in his pocket than a bundle of his best poems, and took a lodging in the city, where he read and composed, but could prevail upon no bookseller to publish. At length, in 1780, he ventured to print, at his own expense, a poem, entitled *The Candidate*, which was favourably noticed in *The Monthly Review*, to the editor of which it was addressed. Finding, however, that he stood no chance of success or popularity whilst he remained personally unknown, he is said to have introduced himself to Edmund Burke, who received him with great kindness, and read his productions with approbation. Our author fortunately found in this gentleman both a friend and a patron;

he took Crabbe into his house, and introduced him to Fox; and, under their united auspices, appeared his poem of *The Library*, in 1781. In the same year, he was ordained deacon, and, in the following one, priest, and, for a short time, acted as curate at Aldborough. About the same period, he entered his name at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, but withdrew it without graduating, although he was subsequently presented with the degree of B. C. L. After residing for some time at Belvoir Castle, as chaplain to the Duke of Rutland, by the recommendation of Mr. Burke, our author was introduced to Lord-chancellor Thurlow, who bestowed upon him, successively, the living of Frome St. Quintin, in Dorsetshire, and the rectories of Muston and West Allington, in the diocese of Lincoln. In the meantime, in 1785, he published *The Newspaper*, a poem; followed by a complete edition of his works, in 1807, which were received with marked and universal approbation.

In 1810, appeared his admirable poem of *The Borough*; in 1812, he published his *Tales in Verse*; and, in 1819, his celebrated *Tales of the Hall*, with which he concluded his known poetical labours. He had, in the interim, been presented to the rectory of Trowbridge, with the smaller benefice of Croxton Kerryel, in Leicestershire, where he still resides. His only prose publications are a funeral sermon on one of his early noble patrons, Charles, Duke of Rutland, preached in the chapel of Belvoir Castle, in 1789; and *An Essay on the Natural History of the*

Vale of Belvoir, written for Mr. Nichol's History of Leicestershire.

The works of Crabbe have gone through several editions, and deservedly become popular; yet such is the present state of the public taste, that, it is said, Mr. Murray declines publishing a volume of verse, which he has for some time had in his possession, of our poet's composition. Mr. Wilson Croker has justly observed of Crabbe, that his having taken a view of life too minute, too humiliating, and too painfully just, may have rendered his popularity less brilliant than that of some of his contemporaries; though for accurate description, and deep knowledge of

human nature, no poet of the present age is equal to him. The great charm of his poetry lies in his masterly treatment of the most ordinary subjects, and in his heart-rending but true descriptions of the scenes which his muse delights to visit,—those of poverty and distress. He depicts nature living and circumstantially; and, in this respect, his poetry may justly be compared to the painting of Teniers and Ostade.

In private life, Mr. Crabbe is universally esteemed; and, in his own parish, his kindness to the poor, and uniform benevolence to all around him, have rendered him the idol of Trowbridge and its neighbourhood.

### WILLIAM GIFFORD.

WILLIAM GIFFORD, the son of a plumber and glazier, who dissipated his property by intemperance and extravagance, was born at Ashburton, in Devonshire, in April, 1755. He lost his father, when only twelve years of age, and in about a year afterwards his mother died, leaving himself and an infant brother, "without a relation or friend in the world." The latter was sent to the workhouse, and the subject of our memoir was received into the house of his godfather, who put him to school for about three months, but at the end of that period, took him home, with the view of employing him as a ploughboy. Being unfitted, however, for this occupation, by an injury on his breast, he was sent to sea in a coasting vessel, in which he remained for nearly a year. "It will be easily conceived," he says in his autobiography, "that my life was a life of hardship. I was not only 'a ship-boy on the high and giddy mast,' but also in the cabin, where every menial office fell to my lot; yet, if I was restless and discontented, I can safely say it was not so much on account of this, as of my being precluded from all possibility of reading; as my master did not possess, nor do I recollect seeing, during the whole time of my abode with him, a single book of any description, except *The Coasting Pilot*."

He was at length recalled by his godfather, and again put to school, where he made such rapid progress, that in a few months he was qualified to assist his master in any extraordinary emergency; and, although only in his fifteenth year, began to think of turning instructor himself. His plans were, however, treated with contempt by his guardian, who apprenticed him to a shoemaker, at Ashburton, to whom our author went "in sullenness and silence," and with a perfect hatred of his new occupation. His favourite pursuit at this time was arithmetic, and the manner in which he continued to extend his knowledge of that science, is thus related by himself: "I possessed," he observes, "but one book in the world; it was a treatise on algebra, given to me by a young woman, who had found it in a lodging-house. I considered it as a treasure, but it was a treasure locked up; for it supposed the reader to be well acquainted with simple equations, and I knew nothing of the matter. My master's son had purchased Fenning's Introduction: this was precisely what I wanted; but he carefully concealed it from me, and I was indebted to chance alone for stumbling on his hiding-place. I sat up for the greatest part of several nights successively; and, before he suspected his treatise was discovered, had completely mastered it.



I could now enter upon my own: and that carried me pretty far into the science. This was not done without difficulty. I had not a farthing on earth, nor a friend to give me one: pen, ink, and paper, therefore, (in despite of the flippant remark of Lord Orford) were, for the most part, as completely out of my reach as a crown and sceptre. There was, indeed, a resource; but the utmost caution and secrecy were necessary in applying to it. I beat out pieces of leather as smooth as possible, and wrought my problems on them with a blunted awl; for the rest, my memory was tenacious, and I could multiply and divide by it to a great extent."

Under the same unfavourable circumstances, he composed and recited to his associates small pieces of poetry, and, being at last invited to repeat them to other circles, little collections were made for him, which, he says, sometimes produced him "as much as sixpence in an evening." The sums which he thus obtained, he devoted to the purchase of pens, paper, &c.; books of geometry, and of the higher branches of algebra; but his master, finding that he had, in some of the verses before-mentioned, satirized both himself and his customers, seized upon his books and papers, and prohibited him from again repeating a line of his compositions. At length, in the sixth year of his apprenticeship, his lamentable doggerel, as he terms it, having reached the ears of Mr. Cookesley, a surgeon, that gentleman set on foot "a subscription for purchasing the remainder of the time of William Gifford, and for enabling him to improve himself in writing and English grammar."

He now quitted shoemaking, and entered the school of the Rev. Thomas Smerdon; and in two years and two months from what he calls the day of his emancipation, he had made such progress, that his master declared him to be fit for the university. He was accordingly sent by Mr. Cookesley, to Oxford, where he obtained, by the exertions of the same gentleman, the office of Bible reader at Exeter College, of which he was entered a member. Here he pursued his studies with unremitting diligence, and had already commenced his poetical translation of the Satires of Juvenal, when the death of

Mr. Cookesley interrupted the progress of the work. A fortunate accident procured him a new patron in Earl Grosvenor, in whose family he for some time resided, and afterwards accompanied to the continent his son, Lord Belgrave. On his return to England, he settled in London, and, devoting himself to literary pursuits, published, in 1791, and 1794, successively, his poetical satires, *The Baviad*, and *The Mæviad*; the one containing an attack on the drama, and the other an invective against the favourite poets of the day. In 1800, he published his *Epistle to Peter Pindar*, in which he charged the satirist with blasphemy; and Wolcot accused him of obscenity. This led to the assault mentioned in our memoir of Dr. Wolcot, who, it seems, would have inflicted severe chastisement on Gifford, but for the interference of a powerful Frenchman, who happened to be present, and who turned Wolcot out of the reading-room, where the scene occurred, into the street, throwing his wig and cane after him. In 1802, appeared his long-promised version of Juvenal, which was attacked by *The Critical Review*, in an erudite but somewhat personal article, that called forth a reply from our author, entitled *Examination of the Strictures of The Critical Review upon Juvenal*.

In 1805 and 1816, he published, successively, his editions of Massinger, and Ben Jonson; and, in 1821, appeared his translation of Persius. He next edited the works of Ford, in two volumes; and he had proceeded with five volumes of those of Shirley, when his labours were terminated, by his death. He died at Pimlico, on the 31st of December, 1826, and was interred in Westminster Abbey. Being a single man, he died in opulent circumstances; having enjoyed, for some years, an annuity from Lord Grosvenor, besides holding the office of paymaster of the band of gentleman-pensioners, with a salary of £300 a-year; and, for a time, that of comptroller of the lottery, with a salary of £600 a-year.

The fame of Gifford rests principally upon his Juvenal, which occupied the greater part of his life, and was sent into the world with every advantage that could be derived from the most careful attention on the part of the

author, and the correction of his most able friends. It still falls short, however, of Mr. Gifford's attempt to give Juvenal entire, except in his grossness, and to make him speak as he would have spoken among us. In this he has so far failed, that whilst he omits to furnish the glowing imagery, luxuriant diction, and impetuous fluency of the Roman satirist, he has retained many of his worst and most objectionable passages. It has been well observed, by a writer in *The New Monthly Magazine*, that his translation presents us rather with the flail of an infatuated rustic, than with the exterminating falchion of Ju-

venal. His Baviad and Mæviad evince first-rate satirical powers; but in these, as in most of his writings, a degree of coarseness and virulence displays itself, which shows that literary associations had not refined his mind. Of late years, he was principally known as the editor of *The Quarterly Review*, a work established by himself, in 1809, and of which he continued to be the conductor till 1824. He also for some time edited the *Anti-jacobin newspaper*, in which he displayed his usual acuteness, asperity, and subservience to the party by which he thrived; his politics being invariably those of his interest.

---

### GILBERT WAKEFIELD.

THIS distinguished scholar and critic, the son of the Rev. George Wakefield, was born on the 22nd of February, 1756, in the parsonage-house of St. Nicholas, Nottingham, of which church his father was then rector. He received the rudiments of education at the free-school of his native town, and was afterwards sent to three other academies, the last being at Kingston-upon-Thames, in the vicinity of which his father then resided.

In 1772, he was entered of Jesus' College, Cambridge, where he pursued all his studies with delight, excepting algebra and logic, which, he says, "were odious to me beyond conception." With all his zeal for learning, however, his devotion to his books appears to have been occasionally interrupted by what he calls a "strange fastidiousness." This impediment, he observes, "commonly recurred in the spring of the year, when I was so enamoured of rambling in the open air, through solitary fields, or by a river's side; of cricket, and of fishing, that no self-expostulations, no prospect of future vexation, nor even emulation itself, could chain me to my books."

Having previously obtained a scholarship, he graduated B.A. in 1776; and, in the same year, he gained the second chancellor's gold medal; and was immediately after, elected to a fellowship. About the same time, he made his debut as an author, by the publication of a

small collection of Latin Poems, with a few Notes on Horace. In 1777 and 1778, he gained prizes for two Latin prose essays; and in the latter year he was ordained a deacon, when "he was so little satisfied," he says, "with the requisition of subscription, and the subjects of that subscription themselves, that he afterwards regarded this acquiescence as the most disingenuous action of his whole life." He, however, accepted a curacy at Stockport, in Cheshire, and afterwards in a church at Liverpool, where his inveteracy against the established church became so rancorous, that he attributed a clergyman's theft of the sacrament money, to the fact of his having left the dissenters for the church of England.

In 1779, he vacated his fellowship by marriage, and shortly afterwards relinquished his curacy at Liverpool, for the situation of classical tutor at the dissenting academy, at Warrington, to the downfall of which he is accused of contributing, though he is allowed to have been exemplary in the discharge of his duty. During his residence at this seminary, he began his career as a theological controversialist, and gave to the public, in succession, a tract, entitled *A Plain and Short Account of the Nature of Baptism*; *An Essay on Inspiration*; *A New Translation of the First Epistle of St. Paul to the Thessalonians*; and, in 1782, a *New Trans-*

lation of St. Matthew's Gospel, with Notes, critical, philological, and explanatory. On the dissolution of the academy at Warrington, he took up his residence at Bramcote, in Nottinghamshire; and, subsequently, at Nottingham, where he published, in 1784, the first volume of *An Inquiry into the Opinions of the Christian Writers of the Three First Centuries*, concerning the person of Jesus Christ; a work which did not meet with sufficient encouragement to induce him to proceed further. In 1789, he commenced a work under the title of *Silva Critica*, which appeared in three parts, from the Cambridge University press, the whole being intended to exhibit *An Union of Theological and Classical Learning*, illustrating the Scriptures, by light borrowed from the Philology of Greece and Rome. He afterwards printed two other parts.

In 1790, he accepted the situation of classical professor, at the New Dissenting College, at Hackney, but his connexion with it ceased in the following year, in consequence, chiefly, of his preference of classical to theological knowledge, and of private to public worship. In support of his opinions on the latter subject, he published a pamphlet, and in 1792, still continuing to reside at Hackney, he printed, in three volumes, octavo, his *Translation of the New Testament, with Notes*; in the language of which, though he has retained as much as possible of the old version, he is said to have introduced some bold innovations. In 1795, appeared *Memoirs of his Own Life*, which was succeeded by his *Evidences of the Christian Religion*, in reply to Paine's *Age of Reason*. He next published a first volume of his intended edition of *Pope's Works*, but being anticipated by Warburton, he proceeded no further in his undertaking than the publication of a volume of *Notes on Pope*, and a new edition of his *Iliad and Odyssey*, in which he attacked Cowper's version. He then appeared as a classical editor in selections from the Greek tragedians; and in editions of *Horace*, *Virgil*, *Bion*, and *Moschus*; and finally, by the production of his *Lucretius*, in three volumes, a most erudite and masterly performance. "This," says Dyer, in a note in his *History of Cambridge*, "is one of the most splendid editions of a

classic author that ever issued from an English press; and very scarce; many copies having been burnt at a fire which happened at the printing-office. A copy, bound in Russia," he adds, writing in 1814, "usually sells for at least eighty guineas." The work was also highly praised by Charles James Fox, to whom it was dedicated: and, in particular, by Mr. Steevens, the editor of *Shakspeare*, who pronounced it to be the most magnificent and correct work of its kind that had yet appeared.

Politics now occupying his attention, he published *Remarks on the General Orders of the Duke of York*, in which, as well as in his reply to some parts of the Bishop of Llandaff's Address to the People of England, he condemned the war against France, in terms that induced government to institute a prosecution against him, which ended in his conviction, and condemnation to two years' imprisonment in *Dorchester gaol*, commencing from February, 1799. His sufferings whilst in confinement, however, were alleviated as much as possible, by the munificent zeal of his friends, who raised for him a subscription of £5,000, which relieved his mind in respect to a future provision for his family, exceeding, as it probably did, what he could hope to have bequeathed them as the fruits of his own exertions.

During his imprisonment, he composed several pamphlets; a small volume, entitled *Noctes Carcerariæ*; besides planning some works of a larger magnitude, particularly an edition of an English and Greek lexicon, which, it is to be regretted, failed for want of sufficient encouragement. Shortly after his liberation he commenced a course of classical lectures, in London, and had completed his *Observations upon the Second Book of the Æneid of Virgil*, when he was attacked with a typhus fever, which carried him off on the 9th of September, 1801, in the forty-sixth year of his age.

The great classical and critical abilities of Gilbert Wakefield have been allowed by all parties, though no literary character had fewer partisans, in consequence of his bigotted opposition to all sects and systems whatever. An authority, cited in *Chalmer's Biographical Dictionary*, says, he was as violent against the Greek accents, as he was



against the Trinity. "In all things," observes the same writer, "it was the same with Gilbert Wakefield; whatever coincided not with his ideas of rectitude, justice, elegance, or whatever else it might be, was to give way at once; and be rescinded at his pleasure, on pain of the most violent reprehension to all opponents: whether it was an article of faith, a principle of policy, a doctrine of morality, or a reading in an ancient author, still it was equally cut and slash, away it must go to the dogs and vultures." He was, however, though mistaken, no less conscientious than zealous

and industrious in his pursuit of truth; and, perhaps, the greatest proof of his sincerity is, that in his literary and polemical controversies he offended many, and made proselytes of none. In conjectural criticism he was as great an adept as Bentley, to whom he assimilated in the boldness of his style, and was scarcely inferior in learning. The private character of Mr. Wakefield is said to have been estimable and amiable in a very eminent degree, and to have been totally free from the asperities which so frequently occur in his writings.

### WILLIAM GODWIN.

WILLIAM GODWIN, the son of a dissenting minister, was born at Wisbeach, in Cambridgeshire, on the 3rd of March, 1756. He received the chief part of his education at the Dissenters' College, at Hoxton, and in 1778, being admitted a member of the non-conforming church, commenced preacher to a congregation at Stowmarket, in Suffolk. His opinions, whilst at the above-named college, had been those of Arminians, but he now became a Calvinist; and his investigating turn of mind inducing a subsequent change of doctrine, which was not acceptable to his sect, he, in 1783, resigned the pulpit. In the same year, he came to London, and published *Sketches of History, in Six Sermons*, which was succeeded, in ten years afterwards, by his *Political Justice*; a work, wherein he lays it down as his chief proposition that virtue consists in producing the happiness of society. This eminently philosophical idea he argued with great logical force, and in a manner that procured him high reputation, though the new doctrines it involved gave great offence to the orthodox. In a second edition, however, of the *Political Justice*, he recanted many of his first principles; it was printed a third time in 1797, having previously become so popular, that the poorest mechanics had been known to join in subscriptions to purchase copies.

In 1794, he published his celebrated

novel of Caleb Williams, which produced a sensation scarcely less remarkable than his former work, and was, shortly afterwards, twice translated into the French language. In this much-read, much-praised, and much-blamed production, the author passes some just strictures upon our system of criminal judicature, and portrays, with harrowing force, the effects of crime and culpable curiosity. About the same time when Horne Tooke and others were tried for high treason, he published a pamphlet in their defence, entitled *Cursory Strictures on the Charge delivered by Lord Chief-justice Eyre to the Grand Jury*, the circulation of which, government tried, in vain, to prevent. In 1797, he published a series of essays, called *The Inquirer*; and, in 1798, *Memoirs of Mary Woolstonecraft*, whom he had married in the April of the previous year. His sentiments upon the subject of marriage had been made known to the public in his *Political Justice*; and his aversion to it had not, probably, declined, when he entered into its bonds. He says, in the work last-mentioned, "the principal motive for complying with this ceremony, was the circumstance of Mary's being in a state of pregnancy." His opinions, however, would seem to have undergone still further change, after the death of Mrs. Godwin; for, in 1801, he again married, and opened a bookseller's shop in Skinner Street, having previously

produced his *St. Leon*. He next wrote *Fleetwood* and *Mandeville*, and brought upon the stage two tragedies, entitled, respectively, *Antonio*, and *Falkener*, both of which failed. His other works are, *Thoughts on Dr. Parr's Spital Sermon*, being a reply to the attacks of Dr. Parr, Mr. Mackintosh, and others; *The History of the Life and Age of Geoffrey Chaucer*; *History of the Commonwealth of England*; *An Essay on Sepulchres*; *The Lives of Edward and John Phillips*; *Letter of Verax, on the War of 1815*; *an Exposition of Mr. Malthus's Theory of Population*; and his novel of *Cloudesley*.

As an original novelist Mr. Godwin is unrivalled, and he has the merit of never writing without a good end in view. No one has depicted, with more powerful effect, the evils resulting from hatred, pride, and revenge; or striven with more benevolent zeal to inculcate the advantages of social happiness, and to expose the errors that stand in the way of its attainment. In private life, he is said to be deservedly esteemed and beloved by a large circle of friends. Mr. Godwin has a daughter by his first wife, and a son by his second. The former is the widow of Shelley, the poet.

### ELIZABETH INCHBALD.

THIS lady, the daughter of a farmer, named Simpson, was born at Staningfield, in Suffolk, in the year 1756. In February, 1772, when scarcely sixteen years old, she, in consequence of the death of her father, left her home, and, coming to London, where she arrived at night, was inveigled into the house of a procuress. On escaping from this, she wandered about the metropolis till day-break, when she, with difficulty, obtained a lodging at an inn. Intending to resort to the stage as a means of livelihood, she applied to Mr. Inchbald, of Drury Lane Theatre, through whose introduction she was engaged at a country theatre, the manager of which treated her with great courtesousness, and gave her instructions in her profession. On one occasion, however, having intimated that he expected other return for his kindness than her services in the theatre, the indignant subject of our memoir threw a basin of boiling water in his face, and rushed from the house to Mr. Inchbald. This gentleman offered to secure her from future insult, by becoming her husband, and they were accordingly married. After playing at Edinburgh for four years, Mrs. Inchbald visited the continent, and shortly after her return became a widow, and again appeared on the London stage. This was in October, 1780, when she made her debut at Covent Garden Theatre, as Bellario, in *Philaster*. Her personal

charms, aided by her natural talents, procured her a flattering reception, and she continued to be a popular actress till her retirement from the stage in 1789.

She had, in the mean time, written several dramatic pieces; but it is to the production of her celebrated novels of *The Simple Story*, and *Nature and Art*, that she owes her chief fame as an authoress. In genuine pathos and domestic interest these performances have never been surpassed, to say nothing of the merit attached to them, for the moral which they inculcate, and the clear and impressive style in which they are composed. Mrs. Inchbald, who was of the Roman catholic persuasion, died at Kensington, on the 1st of August, 1821; and it is said that a short time previous to her decease, she repurchased her autobiography, which she had formerly sold for a large sum, and had the manuscript consumed in her presence. She was highly respected by all who knew her, and had the credit of having passed through a life of temptation with unblemished reputation. Besides editing a collection of dramas, entitled *The British Theatre*, and of farces, called *The Modern Theatre*, Mrs. Inchbald wrote the following dramatic pieces:—*A Mogul Tale*, *Appearance is Against Them*, *I'll Tell You What*, *The Widow's Vow*, *All on a Summer's Day*, *Animal Magnetism*, *The Child of Nature*, *Midnight Hour*, *Such Things Are*, *Married Man*, *The*

Hue and Cry, Next Door Neighbours, Young Men and Old Women, Every One Has His Fault, The Wedding Day, Wives as they Were and Maids as they Are, Lovers' Vows, Wise Man of the East, and To Marry or Not to Marry.

Her remarks in *The British Theatre* on Colman's *Inkle and Yarico*, drew from the author an indignant reply,

wherein he styled Mrs. Inchbald "a second Madame Dacier." In her rejoinder, she expressed the honour she felt by the comparison which he drew in her favour, but at the same time, called on him to remember that, by so doing, he placed himself on the same footing with Homer, whose works had been the subject of Madame Dacier's criticism.

---

### ROBERT BURNS.

ROBERT BURNS, the son of William Burnes, or Burness, was born on the 25th of January, 1759, in a clay-built cottage, about two miles to the south of the town of Ayr, in Scotland. His father, who was a gardener and small farmer, appears to have been a man highly and deservedly respected, and Burns' description of him as "the saint, the father, and the husband," of the Cottar's Saturday Night, attests the affectionate reverence with which he regarded him. At the age of six years, Robert was sent to a small school at Alloway Miln, then superintended by a teacher named Campbell; but who, retiring shortly after, was succeeded by a Mr. John Murdoch. Under the tuition of this gentleman, the subject of our memoir made rapid progress in reading, spelling, and writing; and, though, to use his own words, "it cost the schoolmaster some thrashings," he soon became an excellent English scholar. A love of reading, and a thirst for general knowledge were observable at an early age; and before he had attained his seventeenth year, he had read Salmon's and Guthrie's Geographical Grammars, the Lives of Hannibal and Wallace, *The Spectator*, Pope's Works, some of Shakspeare's Plays, Tull and Dickson on Agriculture, Tooke's Pantheon, Locke's Essay on the Understanding, Stackhouse's History of the Bible, *The British Gardener's Directory*, Boyle's Lectures, Allan Ramsay's Works, Taylor's Scripture Doctrine of Original Sin, Hervey's Meditations, and a Collection of Songs. These works formed the whole of his collection, as mentioned by himself in

a letter to Dr. Moore; but his brother Gilbert adds to this list Derham's *Physico and Astro-Theology*, and a few other works. Of this varied assortment, "the Collection of Songs," says the poet himself, "was my *vade-mecum*. I pored over them, driving my cart, or walking to labour, song by song, verse by verse; carefully noticing the true tender and sublime, from affectation or fustian; and I am convinced I owe to this practice much of my critic-craft, such as it is."

With Mr. Murdoch, Burns remained for about two years, during the last few weeks of which the preceptor himself took lessons in the French language, and communicated the instructions he received to his pupil, who, in a short time, obtained a sufficient knowledge of French to enable him to read and understand any prose author in that language. The facility with which he acquired the French, induced him to commence the rudiments of Latin, but whether from want of diligence, or of time, or that he found the task more irksome than he anticipated, he soon abandoned his design of acquiring a knowledge of the language of the Romans.

Mr. Murdoch having been compelled to leave Ayr, in consequence of some inadvertent expressions directed against Dr. Dalrymple, the elder Burns himself undertook, for a time, the tuition of his family. When Robert, however, was about fourteen years of age, his father sent him and Gilbert, "week about, during the summer quarter," to a parish school, by which means they alternately improved themselves in writing, and



assisted their parents in the labours of a small farm. According to our poet's own account, he, as he says, first committed the sin of rhyme a little before he had attained his sixteenth year. The inspirer of his muse was love, the object of which he describes as a "bonnie, sweet, sonsie lass," whose charms he was anxious to celebrate in verse. "I was not so presumptuous," he says, "as to imagine that I could make verses like printed ones, composed by men who had Greek and Latin; but my girl sung a song, which was said to be composed by a small country laird's son, on one of his father's maids, with whom he was in love; and I saw no reason why I might not rhyme as well as he: for, excepting that he could shear sheep, and cast peats, his father living in the moorlands, he had no more scholar-craft than myself. Thus with me began love and poetry."

The production alluded to is the little ballad commencing—

Oh! once I loved a bonnie lass.

which Burns himself characterized as "a very puerile and silly performance;" yet, adds Mr. Lockhart, it contains, here and there, lines of which he need hardly have been ashamed at any period of his life. "In my seventeenth year," says Burns, "to give my manners a brush, I went to a country dancing-school. My father had an unaccountable antipathy against these meetings, and my going was, what to this moment I repent, in opposition to his wishes." Then, referring to his views in life, he continues—"The great misfortune of my life was to want an aim. I had felt early some stirrings of ambition, but they were the blind gropings of Homer's Cyclops round the walls of his cave. The only two openings, by which I could enter the temple of Fortune, were the gate of niggardly economy, or the path of little chicaning bargain-making. The first is so contracted an aperture, I never could squeeze myself into it: the last I always hated—there was contamination in the very entrance. Thus abandoned to no view or aim in life, with a strong appetite for sociability, as well from native hilarity as from a pride of observation and remark; a constitutional melancholy, or hypochondriacism, that made

me fly from solitude; add to these incentives to social life, my reputation for bookish knowledge, a certain wild logical talent, and a strength of thought something like the rudiments of good sense; and it will not seem surprising that I was generally a welcome guest where I visited, or any great wonder that always, where two or three met together, there was I among them." In this state of mind he entered recklessly upon a dissipated career, giving loose to his passions, and indulging his taste for literature, with as much irregularity and skill as he applied himself to the plough, the scythe, and the reaping-hook. To use his own expression, "Vive l'amour, et vive la bagatelle," were his sole principles of action. In his nineteenth year, he passed some time at a school, when he learnt mensuration, surveying, &c., and also improved himself in other respects, particularly in composition; which he attributes chiefly to a perusal of a collection of letters, by the wits of Queen Anne's reign.

In his twenty-third year, partly, as he says, through whim, and partly that he wished to set about doing something in life, he entered the service of a flax-dresser, at Irvine, for the purpose of learning his trade; but an accidental fire, which burnt down the shop, put an end to his speculations. After his father's death, which occurred in February, 1784, he took the farm of Moss-giel, in conjunction with his brother Gilbert. "I entered on it," says Burns, "with a firm resolution, 'Come, go to, I will be wise!' I read farming books; I calculated crops; I attended markets; and, in short, in spite of 'the devil, the world and the flesh,' I believe I should have been a wise man; but, the first year, from unfortunately buying bad seed,—the second, from a late harvest, we lost half our crops. This upset all my wisdom, and I returned, 'like the dog to his vomit, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.'" In other words, he resigned the share of the farm to his brother, and returned to habits of intemperance and irregularity. It was during his occupation of the farm of Moss-giel, that Burns first became acquainted with Jane Armour, his future wife. This lady, who still survives as

the widow of the poet, was the daughter of a respectable mason, in the village of Mouchline, where she was at the time the reigning toast. The consequence of this acquaintance, which quickly ripened into mutual love, was soon such that the connexion could no longer be concealed; and, though the details of this story are, perhaps, as yet but imperfectly known, it seems, at least, certain, that Burns was anxious to shield the partner of his imprudence to the utmost in his power. It was, therefore, agreed between them, that he should give her a written acknowledgment of marriage, and then immediately sail for Jamaica, and push his fortune there, and that she should remain with her father until her plighted husband had the means of supporting a family. This arrangement, however, did not satisfy the lady's father; who, having but a very indifferent opinion of Burns's general character, was not to be appeased, and prevailed on his daughter to destroy the document, which was the only evidence of her marriage. Under these circumstances, Jane Armour became the mother of twins, and the poet was summoned by the parish-officers to find security for the maintenance of children which he had thus been prevented from legitimatizing according to the Scottish law.

In a state of mind bordering closely on insanity, Burns now resolved to fly the country; and, after some trouble, he agreed with Dr. Douglas, who had an estate in Jamaica, to go thither as overseer. Before sailing, however, he was advised, by his friends, to publish his poems by subscription, in order to provide him with necessities for the voyage, and he consented to this expedient, as an experiment which could not injure, and might essentially benefit him. Subscribers' names were obtained for about three hundred and fifty copies, and six hundred were printed. The collection was very favourably received by the public, and the author realized, all expenses deducted, a profit of about twenty pounds. "This sum," says he, "came very seasonably; as I was thinking of indenting myself, for want of money to procure my passage. As soon as I was master of nine guineas, the price that was to waft me to the torrid zone, I

took a steerage-passage in the first ship that was to sail from the Clyde; for

*Hungry ruin had me in the wind.*

I had been some days skulking from covert to covert, under all the terrors of a gaol; as some ill-advised people had uncoupled the merciless pack of the law at my heels. I had taken the last farewell of my few friends; my chest was on the road to Greenock; I had composed the last song I should ever measure in Caledonia—*The Gloomy Night is Gathering Fast*; when a letter from Dr. Blacklock to a friend of mine, overthrew all my schemes, by opening new prospects to my poetic ambition." This was a recommendation to him to proceed to Edinburgh, to superintend the publication of a second edition of his poems; and he accordingly turned his course to the Scotch metropolis, which he reached in September, 1786. He had already been noticed with much kindness by the Earl of Glencairn, the celebrated Professor Stewart and his lady, Dr. Hugh Blair, and others; and his personal appearance and demeanour exceeding the expectation that had been formed of them, he soon became an object of general curiosity and interest, and was an acceptable guest in the gayest and highest circles. He also received, from the literati of the day every tribute of praise which the most sanguine author could desire.

Edinburgh, says Dr. Currie, contained, at this period, many men of considerable talents, who were not the most conspicuous for temperance and regularity. Burns entered into several parties of this description with the usual vehemence of his character. His generous affection, and brilliant imagination, fitted him to be the idol of such associations; and, by indulging himself in these festive recreations, he gradually lost a great portion of his relish for the purer pleasures to be found in the circles of taste, elegance, and literature. He saw his danger, and, at times, formed resolutions to guard against it; but he had embarked on the tide of dissipation, and was borne along its stream.

After having sojourned for nearly a year in the Scottish metropolis, and acquired a sum of money more than sufficient for his present demands, he

determined to gratify a desire he had long entertained of visiting some of the most interesting districts of his native country. For this purpose he left Edinburgh on the 6th of May, 1787; and after visiting various places celebrated in the rural songs of Scotland, he returned to his family in Mossgiel, where he arrived about the 8th of July. The reception he met with at home was enthusiastic; and among those who were now willing to renew his acquaintance, was the family of Jane Armour, with whom Burns was speedily reconciled. After remaining for a few days only at Mossgiel, he made a short tour to Inverary, and afterwards to the highlands, whence he returned to Edinburgh, and remained there during the greater part of the winter of 1787-8, again entering freely into society and dissipation. Having settled with his publisher, in February, 1788, he was delighted to find there was a balance due to him, as the actual profit of his poems, of nearly £500. At this juncture, he was confined to the house "with a bruised limb, extended on a cushion;" but as soon as he was able to bear the journey, he rode to Mossgiel, advanced his brother Gilbert (who was struggling with many difficulties) the sum of £200; married Jane Armour; and, with the remainder of his capital, took the farm of Elliesland, on the banks of the Nith, six miles above Dumfries.

A short time previously to this, it should be mentioned, that Burns had obtained, through a friend, an appointment in the Excise; but with no intention of making use of his commission except on some reverse of fortune. He now took possession of his farm; but as the house required rebuilding, Mrs. Burns could not, for some time, remove thither, a circumstance peculiarly unfortunate, as it caused him to lead a very irregular and unsettled life. The determination, which he had formed, of abandoning his dissipated pursuits was broken in upon, and his industry was frequently interrupted by visiting his family in Ayrshire. As the distance was too great for a single day's journey, he generally spent a night at an inn on the road, and on such occasions, falling into company, all his resolutions were forgotten. Temptation also awaited him, nearer home: he was received at

the tables of the neighbouring gentry with kindness and respect, and these social parties too often seduced him from the labours of his farm, and his domestic duties, in which the happiness and welfare of his family were now involved. Mrs. Burns joined her husband at Elliesland, in November, 1788; and, as she had, during the autumn, lain-in of twins, they had now five children—four boys and a girl. On this occasion, Burns resumed, at times, the occupation of a labourer, and found neither his strength nor his skill impaired. Sentiments of independence cheered his mind,—pictures of domestic content and peace rose on his imagination,—and a few "golden days" passed away,—the happiest, perhaps, which he had ever experienced. But these were not long to last: the farming speculation was soon looked on with despondence, and neglected; and the Excise became the only resource. In this capacity, in reference to which beggarly provision for their bard, Mr. Coleridge indignantly calls upon his friend Lamb, to gather a wreath of "henbane-nettles and nightshade,"

————— To twine  
The illustrious brow of Scotch nobility,

poor Burns was necessarily brought into contact with low associates, and intemperance soon became his tyrant. Unable to reconcile the two occupations, his farm was in a great measure abandoned to his servants, and agriculture but seldom occupied his thoughts. Meantime, there were seldom wanting persons to lead him to a tavern; to applaud the sallies of his wit; and to witness at once the strength and degradation of his genius. The consequences may be easily imagined: at the expiration of about three years, he was compelled to relinquish his lease, and to rely upon his income of £70 per annum, as an exciseman, till he should obtain promotion. With this intention, he removed to a small house in Dumfries, about the end of the year 1791. In 1792, he contributed to Thomson's collection of Scottish songs; and, about the same time, formed a sort of book society in his neighbourhood. In the meantime, he appears to have given offence to the board of Excise, by some intemperate conduct and expressions relative to the French revolution,



particularly in attempting to send a captured smuggler as a present to the French convention; and an inquiry was in consequence instituted into his conduct. The result was, upon the whole, favourable; but an impression, injurious to Burns, was still left upon the minds of the commissioners, and he was told that his promotion, which was deferred, must depend on his future behaviour. This seems to have mortified him keenly, and to have made him feel his dependent situation as a degradation to his future fame. "Often," he says, in a letter to a gentleman, giving an account of the above circumstances, "in blasting anticipation, have I listened to some future hackney scribbler, with heavy malice of savage stupidity, exultingly asserting that Burns, notwithstanding the fanfaronade of independence to be found in his works, and after having been held up to public view and to public estimation, as a man of some genius, yet quite destitute of resources within himself to support his borrowed dignity, dwindled into a paltry exciseman; and slunk out the rest of his insignificant existence in the meanest of pursuits, and among the lowest of mankind."

It seems, however, that the board of Excise did not altogether neglect Burns, who was, the year previous to his death, permitted to act as a supervisor. From October, 1795, to the January following, illness confined him to his house; but, going out a few days after, he imprudently dined at a tavern, and returned home about three o'clock in a very cold morning, benumbed and intoxicated. This occasioned a severe relapse, and he soon himself became sensible that his constitution was sinking, and his death approaching. He, however, repaired to Brow, in Annandale, to try the effects of sea-bathing; which, though it relieved his rheumatic pains, was succeeded by a fresh accession of fever, and he was brought back to his own house in Dumfries. on the 18th of July, 1796. He remained for three days in a state of feebleness, accompanied by occasional delirium, and expired on the 21st of July, in the thirty-eighth year of his age. He was interred, with military honours, by the Dumfries volunteers, to which body he belonged, and his remains were

followed to the grave by nearly ten thousand spectators. He left a widow and four sons, for whom the inhabitants of Dumfries opened a subscription, which, in itself considerable, was augmented by the profits of the edition of his works, in four volumes, octavo, published in 1800, by Dr. Currie, with a life of the poet.

Burns was within two inches of six feet in height, with a robust, yet agile frame; a finely formed face, and an uncommonly interesting countenance. His well-raised forehead indicated great intellect, and his eyes are described as having been large, dark, and full of ardour and animation. His conversation was rich in wit and humour, and occasionally displayed profound thought and reflections equally serious and sensible; for no one possessed a finer discrimination between right and wrong. Though his moral aberrations, for which he felt the keenest remorse, have been exaggerated, the latter years of his life were undoubtedly disgraceful, both to the man and to the poet; yet, amid his career of intemperance, he preserved a warmth and generosity of heart, and an independence of mind, not less surprising or peculiar than his genius.

Mr. Lockhart, in his life of Burns, gives several instances, which show that "he shrunk with horror and loathing from all sense of pecuniary obligation, no matter to whom." In answer to a letter from Mr. Thomson, enclosing him £5 for some of his songs, he says, "I assure you, my dear sir, that you truly hurt me with your pecuniary parcel. It degrades me in my own eyes. However, to return it would savour of affectation; but, as to any more traffic of that debtor and creditor kind, I swear, by that honour which crowns the upright statue of Robert Burns's integrity—on the least motion of it, I will indignantly spurn the by-past transaction, and from that moment commence entire stranger to you."—The following anecdote is told of him in his character of exciseman, by a writer in *The Edinburgh Literary Journal*, who saw him at Thornhill fair. "An information," he says, "had been lodged against a poor widow woman, of the name of Kate Wilson, who had ventured to serve a few of her old country friends with a draught of unlicensed

ale, and a lacing of whisky, on this village jubilee. I saw him enter her door, and anticipated nothing short of an immediate seizure of a certain grey beard and barrel, which, to my personal knowledge, contained the contraband commodities our bard was in quest of. A nod, accompanied by a significant movement of the forefinger, brought Kate to the doorway or trance, and I was near enough to hear the following words distinctly uttered:—"Kate, are ye mad? D'ye no ken that the supervisor and me will be in upon you in the course of forty minutes? Guid-b'ye to ye at present. Burns was in the street, and in the midst of the crowd in an instant; and I had reason to know that his friendly hint was not neglected. It saved a poor widow woman from a fine of several pounds."—Though totally free from presumption, in the presence of the superior circles of society to which he was admitted, he did not hesitate to express his opinions strongly, and boldly. A certain well-known provincial bore, as Mr. Lockhart describes him, having left a tavern-party, of which Burns was one, he, the bard, immediately demanded a bumper, and addressing himself to the chair, said, "I give you the health, gentlemen all, of the waiter that called my Lord — out of the room." He was no mean extemporizer; and the following verse is said to have been introduced by him,

in a song, in allusion to one of the company who had been boasting, somewhat preposterously, of his aristocratic acquaintances:

Of lordly acquaintance you boast,  
And the dukes that you dined wi' yestreen;  
Yet an insect's an insect at most,  
Tho' it crawl on the curl of a queen.

The poetry of Burns, who has acquired almost equal fame by his prose, is now too universally acknowledged and appreciated, to require further analysis or criticism. "Fight, who will, about words and forms," says Byron, "Burns's rank is in the first class of his art;" but, as Mr. Lockhart observes, "to accumulate all that has been said of Burns, even by men like himself, of the first order, would fill a volume." We shall conclude, therefore, with an observation of Mr. Campbell, that "viewing him merely as a poet, there is scarcely another regret connected with his name, than that his productions, with all their merit, fall short of the talents which he possessed."

Burns's character is, upon the whole, honestly drawn by his own pen, in the serio-comic epitaph, written on himself, concluding with the following verse:—

Reader, attend—whether thy soul  
Soars fancy's flights beyond the pole,  
Or darkling grubs this earthy hole,  
In low pursuit;  
Know, prudent, cautious self-control,  
Is Wisdom's root.

## MARY WOOLSTONECRAFT GODWIN.

THIS lady, one of the daughters of Mr. Edward John Woolstonecraft, who does not appear to have followed any profession, was born on the 27th of April, 1759. At a very early period of her life, she was distinguished by that exquisite sensibility, and decision of character, which marked the whole course of her existence. She was by no means a favourite with her parents; and her father, a man of impetuous disposition, would often strike her as well as his wife. This, instead of humbling her, roused her indignation, no less on her own account than that of her mother, whom she would endea-

vour to defend against her paternal despot. "She has even laid whole nights," says her biographer, Mr. Godwin, "upon the landing-place, near their chamber-door, when she apprehended that her father might break out into paroxysms of violence."

She removed with her family, successively, to Epping, Barking; and, in 1768, to Beverley, in Yorkshire, where she received the principal part of her school education, during a residence of six years. After various changes of dwelling with her family, she, in 1778, became companion to a Mrs. Dawson, of Bath, but left it, in 1780, to attend

the death-bed of her mother; after which, she took up her abode at Walham Green, with a Miss Blood, to whom she had formed a romantic but sincere attachment, whilst living at Hoxton, in 1774. In conjunction with this lady, she, in 1783, opened a day-school, at Newington Green, where she formed many acquaintances which influenced the future events of her life; and, among others, she was introduced to Dr. Johnson and Dr. Richard Price, whose discourses induced her to abandon the church of England in favour of the dissenters. The illness of Miss Blood rendering it necessary for her to make a voyage to Lisbon, Miss Woolstonecraft subsequently followed her to that city, and remained till her death, in November, 1785. Upon her return to England, she published, for the benefit of Miss Blood's family, a pamphlet, entitled *Thoughts on the Education of Daughters*; and, resigning her school, accepted the situation of governess to the daughters of Lord Kingsborough, but quitted it, in 1787, with a view of obtaining an independence by literary pursuits. She accordingly consulted Mr. Johnson, the publisher, as to the best mode of realizing her wishes: and, by his advice, she acquired the Italian and German languages for the purposes of translation. In 1788, she assisted him in the editing of *The Analytical Review*; and, among other translations, she rendered into English Salzmann's *Elements of Morality*; the author of which afterwards repaid the compliment by publishing a German edition of our authoress's *Rights of Woman*. The fruits of her industry she generously devoted to the assistance of her family; and besides providing situations for several brothers and sisters, she supported her father, who had long been reduced to insolvency by the failure of farming and other speculations.

On the appearance of Mr. Burke's work on the French revolution, in November, 1790, she seized her pen, says her biographer, in a burst of indignation, and wrote an answer, which, being the first of the numerous ones that appeared, obtained extraordinary notice. This was followed by her most celebrated production, *The Rights of Woman*, a bold and eloquent performance; in which, amid much mas-

culine thought and Amazonian temper, a luxuriance of imagination and trembling delicacy of sentiment, is often to be met with. The whole of this work was completed in six weeks, and may be said to have constituted an era in literature, from the extraordinary impression it produced. "When tried," says Mr. Godwin, "by the hoary and long established laws of literary composition, it can scarcely maintain its claim to be placed in the first class of human productions; but when we consider the importance of its doctrines, and the eminence of genius it displays, it seems not very improbable that it will be read as long as the English language endures."

It was not long after the publication of this work that she became acquainted with Mr. Fuseli, the artist, her admiration of whose talents being transferred to that of his person, she, to avoid the pangs of an attachment, rendered hopeless by the matrimonial connexions of its object, resolved to pass some time abroad. She, accordingly, in December, 1792, proceeded to Paris, where she listened to the addresses of Mr. Imlay, a native of America; but objected to a marriage with him, through fear of involving him in certain family embarrassments, to which she conceived herself exposed. She, however, in consequence of a decree having passed for the committal to prison of all the English in France, consented to adopt his name, and to reside with him as his wife; and their engagement being considered as of the most solemn nature, they had formed a plan of emigrating together to America, as soon as circumstances would permit. After giving birth to a child at Havre, in May, 1794, she began to suspect the sincerity of Mr. Imlay's affection; and, with this impression upon her mind, followed him from her subsequent residence at Paris to London, where, in June, 1795, she made an attempt to destroy herself. Prevented in this by her seducer, for in no other light can he be now considered, she, in the hope of regaining his affections, offered to undertake a journey to Norway, for the purpose of settling some mercantile transactions which he had entered into with some persons in that country. On her return, she found that he was keeping a mistress; and



this information, coupled with the brutal indifference he manifested towards her, threw her into such a state of agony, that she precipitated herself, one night in October, from Putney Bridge into the Thames. After her preservation and recovery, she, to some communication of Mr. Imlay, sent the following reply:—"It is unworthy of my courage and character to wait the issue of the connexion you have formed. I am determined to come to a decision. I consent, then, for the present, to live with you, and the woman to whom you have associated yourself, in order that you may learn to feel for your child, the affection of a father. If you reject this proposal, we will correspond no more; I will be to you as a person that is dead."

This proposal was first accepted, and then declined; and the subject of our memoir, in consequence, retired into Berkshire, and afterwards removed to Pentonville, where Mr. Godwin renewed his former intimacy with her, and a connexion took place between them, which ended in their marriage, in 1797. She survived the ceremony but a few months, dying of child-birth, on the 10th of September in the same year, after the most acute sufferings.

The character of this extraordinary woman will have sufficiently developed

itself in the preceding memoir: upon the whole, perhaps, it merits our admiration, though not affording a safe model for general imitation. Her misfortunes deserve our strongest pity; and not the less so for having been, in some measure, the result of her own system of conduct, which, however repugnant to the received notions of propriety, did not certainly originate in indelicacy of mind. She suffered in the estimation of some of her friends, who ceased to visit her after her connexion with Mr. Imlay; upon which Mr. Godwin remarks with excusable indignation, "Who was the person thus proscribed?—the firmest champion, and, I suspect, the greatest ornament, her sex had to boast. A woman, with sentiments as pure, as refined, and delicate, as ever inhabited a human heart. It is fit that such persons should stand by that we may have room enough for the dull and insolent dictators, the gamblers and demireps of polished society."

In addition to the works before mentioned, she was the author of *Mary*, a fiction; *Original Letters from Real Life*; *The Female Reader*; *Letters from Norway*; besides some miscellaneous letters, and an unfinished novel, published after her death by Mr. Godwin, with a life of the authoress.

## RICHARD PORSON.

RICHARD PORSON was born on the 25th of December, 1759, at East Ruston, in Norfolk, where his father was the parish clerk. He displayed, whilst yet an infant, a surprising fondness and aptitude for learning; and, after having been taught the rudiments of education by his father, was sent, in 1768, to the village school of Ruston, the rector of which place, attracted by his abilities, took him under his own tutorage, in 1771. In 1773, he was further patronised by Mr. Morris, and several gentlemen in the neighbourhood, who entered into a subscription to send him to Eton, where he soon gave proofs of superior talents and understanding. It was here that he gave

his celebrated answer to the following question, which was proposed for the subject of a Latin theme:—

*Cæsare occiso, an Brutus benefecit aut malefecit?*

A game being immediately proposed, he joined the scholars in their youthful sports; and was so engrossed by them, that he entirely forgot the theme. When the time, however, arrived for handing up his production, he snatched up a pen, and hastily scrawling—

*Nec bene-fecit, nec male-fecit, sed inter-fecit,*

presented it to the master.—Whilst at Eton, he wrote a play, and is said to have exercised his critical skill upon a manuscript fragment of the *Anabasis* of

Xenophon. In 1777, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, where his classical reputation had already preceded him. He now ardently studied mathematics, and acquired such a fondness for algebra, that he used occasionally to compose equations in Greek, of which some specimens are still extant. In due time, he was elected a scholar; and, in 1781, he was elected to the Craven university fellowship.

It was at this period, and during the intervals of the examination, that he composed his celebrated Epitaph of Alexis, a copy of which, with some other of his fugitive compositions, may be seen in Valpy's Classical Journal. In 1782, he graduated B. A., when he obtained the rank of third senior optime in the mathematical tripos; and, in the same year, he obtained the rank of first chancellor's medallist, and was shortly afterwards elected to a fellowship. At this time, Porson had already distinguished himself by his classical criticisms; and was engaged, as an occasional writer, in *Maty's Review*, in which he published a Critique on Schutz's *Æschylus*, and Brunck's *Aristophanes*. He, some time afterwards, visited Germany; and, on his return, being much teased, by a loquacious personage, to give some account of his travels, he sarcastically replied,—

I went to Frankfort, and got drunk,  
With that most learn'd professor, Brunck:  
I went to Wurtz, and got more drunken,  
With that more learn'd professor, Rhuken.

In 1785, he proceeded to the degree of M. A.; but not choosing to take holy orders, he afterwards lost his fellowship. His non-entrance into the church arose from his objection to the Thirty-nine Articles; and being subsequently pressed to add his signature to the certificate, declaring a belief in the authenticity of the Ireland Shakspearean forgeries, he declined; observing, "I subscribe to no articles of faith." His name first appeared in print, erroneously spelt Pawson, in *The Monthly Review*, for January, 1785. In 1787, he wrote an ironical defence of Sir John Hawkins's *Life of Dr. Johnson*, in three admirable letters, inserted in *The Gentleman's Magazine*; and the celebrated *Letters to Archdeacon Travis*, on the contested text, on the three celestial witnesses, 1 John, v. 7. These last greatly ex-

tended the fame of Porson for verbal criticism; and gained him the applause of Gibbon, the historian, and others of similar opinions. "It is now generally allowed," says Dr. Aikin, "among the learned, that by his unrivalled combination of wit, argument, and profound erudition, he has finally decided the question of the authenticity of their contested text, in the negative." He next communicated to the delegates of the Clarendon Press, who afterwards printed them, his *Notes on Toup's Emendations of Suidas*, which have been described "as in themselves sufficient to establish his claim to the highest rank of critical skill."

In 1793, he was, by the unanimous vote of the seven electors, chosen regius professor of Greek, at Cambridge. This new office not obliging him to reside at the university, he settled in literary retirement in London. Here he is said to have passed much of his time in dissipation, amid the different convivial circles, to which his wit and agreeable conversation made him welcome. In 1795, he married the sister of Mr. Perry, of *The Morning Chronicle*; to which he contributed several papers, under the signature of S. England, continuing, at the same time, to write criticisms for the magazines before-mentioned. He was, however, principally busied in preparing his proposed edition of all the dramas of Euripides, the object of which was to restore the text by means of ancient copies and manuscripts, aided by conjectural emendations and explanatory notes. In 1797, appeared *The Hecuba* (followed by *The Orestes* and *Phœnissæ*, in 1798-9), which at once procured him the reputation of being one of the first Greek scholars of the age. Not long afterwards, his fortitude was put to the test by the loss of some of his most valuable manuscripts and papers, which were destroyed by a fire that burnt down his brother-in-law's house at Merton. On hearing of his misfortune, he first inquired, "If any lives were lost?" And then, with an air bordering on despair, he exclaimed, "I have lost twenty years of my life!" The transcript of Photius alone had cost him ten months' incessant application: he lost no time, however, in unavailing regrets; but instantly set about a fresh one, which

he soon completed in that peculiar style of beauty, which characterized his transcription of the Greek character. In 1800, he was profitably engaged, by the Bishop of St. Asaph, to examine the Harleian manuscripts at the British Museum, for the purpose of collating them with the Ernestine manuscript of the *Odyssey*, previously to the publication of Lord Granville's edition of Homer.

In 1801, he published the *Medea*, at Cambridge; and, in the following year, a second edition of his *Hecuba*. He continued to write various literary compositions, chiefly of a critical nature, until within a short period of his death; in the year previous to which, he was elected principal librarian to the London Institution, Moorfields, with a salary of £200 per annum. He survived the appointment but a few months, being carried off by an epileptic attack, on the 25th of September, 1808. He was buried in the ante-chapel of Trinity College, Cambridge, after his body had undergone dissection, when his skull was discovered to be of an extraordinary thickness. A marble tablet has since been erected to his memory, in Trinity Chapel, with a medalion portrait, by Chantry; and a fund has been established for the annual award of the Porson university prize, for the best Greek verses.

The intellectual qualities of Porson have raised him to the first rank of verbal critics, and in that character he possibly exceeds all others. Honesty

and truth were no less his distinguishing characteristics, than acuteness of discernment and solidity of judgment, which were aided by a most tenacious memory, and the most persevering diligence. "In him were conspicuous," says an intelligent panegyrist, "boundless talent of reading; a most exact and well ordered memory; unwearied patience in unravelling the sense of an author, and explaining the perplexities of a manuscript; perspicuity in discovering the corruptions of a text; and acuteness, almost intuitive, in restoring the true reading."

Porson's classical puns exceeded those of any other scholar:—Ringing for water, one day, and the servant inquiring what he should bring, Porson replied, "A-liquid!" (aliquid—anything).—Being asked to pun on the Latin gerunds, he made the following couplet:—

When Dido found Æneas would not come,  
She mourned in silence, and was Di-do-dum!

Though not insensible to praise, he despised adulation; and Dr. Jackson, one day, having said to him, "Porson, you are the only man that ever left the University of Cambridge with any Greek learning;" "And you, Dr. Jackson," he sarcastically replied, "are the only man that ever left Oxford with any learning at all!" Paying but little attention to the pragmatical discourse of a certain divine, the latter observed, "I believe you don't understand metaphysics, Mr. Porson." "You mean, sir, I suppose," replied Porson, "your metaphysics."

## ROBERT BLOOMFIELD.

ROBERT BLOOMFIELD, the son of a tailor at Honington, in Suffolk, was born on the 3rd of December, 1766. His mother, who was the village school-mistress, gave him the only education he ever received, and placed him, first, with a farmer, of Sapiston, as his assistant, and afterwards with George, the brother of our poet, who was a shoemaker in London. His principal occupation was to wait upon the journeymen, in fetching their dinners, &c.; and, in his intervals of leisure, he read the

newspaper, and, with the help of a dictionary, was soon able to comprehend and admire the speeches of Burke, Fox, and other statesmen of the day. His next step towards improvement was in his attendance at a dissenting meeting-house, where, he says, he soon learned to accent "hard words;" besides which, he also visited a debating society, went sometimes to the theatre, and read the History of England, the British Traveller, and a book of geography. A perusal of some poetry in



The London Magazine, led to his earliest attempts in verse, which he sent to a newspaper, under the title of *The Milk-maid, or the First of May, and The Sailor's Return*. Indeed, says his biographer, in *The Annual Obituary*, he had so generally and diligently improved himself, that, although only sixteen or seventeen years of age, his brother George and his fellow-workmen began to be instructed by his conversation.

In 1784, anxious to avoid a part in some disputes which had arisen between the journeymen and master shoemakers, by whom himself and his brother were employed, Robert returned to his relation at Sapiston, and, for two months, worked at farming. At the expiration of that time he was put apprentice to Mr. Dudbridge, a ladies' shoemaker, and soon became expert at his trade. In 1790, he married the daughter of a boat-builder, and after some years of conjugal poverty, hired a room up one pair of stairs, at No. 14, Bell Alley, Coleman Street. The master of the house, it is said, giving him leave to work in the light garret, two pair of stairs higher, he not only there carried on his occupation, but, in the midst of six or seven other workmen, actually completed his *Farmer's Boy*: the parts of Autumn and Winter having been composed in his head before a line of them was committed to paper. When the manuscript was fit for publication, he offered it, but in vain, to various booksellers, and to the editor of *The Monthly Magazine*, who, in his number for September, 1823, gives the following interesting account of the affair:—"He brought his poem to our office; and, though his unpolished appearance, his coarse hand-writing, and wretched orthography, afforded no prospect that his production could be printed, yet he found attention by his repeated calls, and by the humility of his expectations, which were limited to half-a-dozen copies of the magazine. At length, on his name being announced when a literary gentleman, particularly conversant in rural economy, happened to be present, the poem was finally re-examined, and its general aspect excited the risibility of that gentleman in so pointed a manner, that Bloomfield was called into the room, and exhorted not to waste

his time, and neglect his employment, in making vain attempts, and particularly in treading on the ground which Thomson had sanctified. His earnestness and confidence, however, led the editor to advise him to consult his countryman, Mr. Capel Lofft, of Trooton, to whom he gave him a letter of introduction. On his departure, the gentleman present warmly complimented the editor on the sound advice which he had given "the poor fellow;" and it was mutually conceived that an industrious man was thereby likely to be saved from a ruinous infatuation."

The poem at length reached the hands of Mr. Capel Lofft, who sent it, with the strongest recommendations, to Mr. Hill, the proprietor of *The Monthly Mirror*, who negotiated the sale of the poem with the publishers, Messrs. Vernor and Hood. These gentlemen acted with great liberality towards Bloomfield, by voluntarily giving him £200 in addition to the £50 originally stipulated for, and by securing to him a moiety of the copyright of his poem, which, on its appearance, was received with a burst of wonder and applause from all quarters. The most eminent critics and literati of the day were profuse in their praise of both the author and his poem; and the most polished circles of society were smitten with the charms of rural life, as depicted by *The Farmer's Boy*. He also received some substantial proofs of the estimation in which he was held, by presents from the Duke of York and other persons of distinction; and the Duke of Grafton, after having had him down to Whittlebury Forest, of which his grace was ranger, settled upon him a gratuity of a shilling a-day, and subsequently appointed him under-sealer in the Seal office. Subscriptions were also entered into for his benefit at various places; in addition to which, he derived considerable emolument from the sale of his work, of which, in a short space of time, near forty thousand copies were sold.

His good fortune, which, he said, appeared to him as a dream, enabled him to remove to a comfortable and commodious habitation in the City Road, where, having given up his situation at the Seal office, in consequence of ill health, he worked at his trade as a shoemaker, and also sold *Æolian harps* of

his own construction. He continued to employ his poetical powers, and, besides contributing several pieces to *The Monthly Mirror*, published three volumes of poems, in 1802, 1804, and 1806, successively. In 1811, appeared his *Banks of the Wye*, the result of a tour made by him into New South Wales, the mountain scenery of which country made a novel and pleasing impression upon his mind. Not long afterwards, owing, as some say, to his engaging in the book trade, he became a bankrupt; and about the same time, suffering much from the dropsy, he left London, and took up his abode at Shefford, in Bucks, for the benefit of his health. It seems, that the decreasing sale of his works, and an indiscriminate liberality towards his friends and relations, who were poor and numerous, had materially diminished his finances; and this, together with the illness before-mentioned, preying upon his mind, threw him into a state which threatened to terminate in mental aberration. This event was, however, prevented by his death, which took place at Shefford, on the 19th of August, 1823, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. He left a widow and four children; and had published, shortly before his death, *May Day with the Muses*, and *Hazlewood Hall*, a Village Drama, in three acts.

The characteristics of the poem of *The Farmer's Boy* are too well known to need a repetition of them here; it is sufficient to say, that the popularity of the work is justified by the unqualified eulogy of Parr, Southey, Aikin, Watson (Bishop of Llandaff), and all our most

eminent critics and poets of a later date. Dr. Drake, in his *Literary Hours*, has taken a very masterly view of the merits of this poem, which he considers not inferior to *The Seasons* of Thomson, from which Bloomfield probably took the idea of *The Farmer's Boy*; though there is no other affinity between the two, than, as Mr. Lofft observes, "flowing numbers, feeling piety, poetic imagery and animation, a taste for the picturesque, force of thought, and a true sense of the natural and pathetic." The great difference between the composition of Thomson and Bloomfield consists in that of the latter being exclusively pastoral throughout; and, indeed, says Dr. Drake, "such are its merits, that, in true pastoral imagery and simplicity, I do not think any production can be put in competition with it since the days of Theocritus." A Latin version of *The Farmer's Boy*, by Mr. Clubbe, was published in 1805, and it has been translated, by M. Etienne Allard, into French, under the title of *Le Valet du Fermier*. We conclude our memoir of Bloomfield, who appears to have blended with great genius, an innate modesty and amiableness of character, with the following verse, from a very eloquent tribute to his memory, by Bernard Barton:

It is not quaint and local terms  
Besprinkled o'er thy rustic lay,  
Though well such dialect confirms  
Its power unlettered minds to sway;  
But 'tis not these that most display  
Thy sweetest charms, thy gentlest thrall,—  
Words, phrases, fashions, pass away,  
But Truth and Nature live through all.

## WILLIAM WORDSWORTH.

**WILLIAM WORDSWORTH**, the founder of what is called the Lake school of poetry, was born in 1770, of a respectable family, at Cockermouth, in Cumberland. He received his early education at the grammar-school of Hawkshead, where he greatly excelled in his classical studies, and was remarkable for his thoughtful disposition, and taste for poetry, in which he made his first attempt, when at the age of

thirteen. In 1787, he was removed to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B. A. and M. A.; and, in 1793, he published a poetical account of a pedestrian tour on the continent, entitled *Descriptive Sketches in Verse*, &c., followed by *The Evening Walk*, an epistle, in verse, addressed to a young lady. In alluding to the *Descriptive Sketches*, says Coleridge, "seldom, if ever, was the emergence of an

original poetic genius above the literary horizon more evidently announced." After wandering about in various parts of England, our author took a cottage at Alforton, in Somersetshire, near the then residence of Coleridge, his association with whom, and the ludicrous surmises of the neighbourhood respecting their conduct, has been detailed in our memoir of the latter. Our benevolent author, however, appears to have been considered the more dangerous character of the two. "As to Coleridge," one of the parish authorities is said to have remarked, "there is not so much harm in him, for he is a wild brain that talks whatever comes uppermost; but that ——— (Wordsworth) he is the dark traitor. You never hear him say a syllable on the subject." In 1798, he published a volume of his Lyrical Ballads, which met with much abuse and few admirers, but those who applauded, applauded enthusiastically.

In 1803, he married a Miss Mary Hutchinson, of Penrith, and settled at Grassmere, in Westmorland, for which county, as well as that of Cumberland, he was subsequently appointed distributor of stamps. In 1807, he gave to the public a second volume of his Ballads; and, in 1809, with an intention to recommend a vigorous prosecution of the war with Spain, he published his only prose production, concerning the relations of Great Britain, Spain, and Portugal to each other. In 1814, appeared, in quarto, his Excursion, a poem, which has been highly extolled, and is undoubtedly one of his most original and best compositions. It was followed, in 1815, by The White Doe of Rylstone; and, in 1819, by his Peter Bell, to the merits of which we must confess ourselves strangers. During the same year, he published his Wagonner, a tale; followed, in 1820, by The River Duddon, a series of sonnets; and Vaudracour and Julia, with other pieces; and Ecclesiastical Sketches. In 1822, he printed Memorials of a Tour on the Continent; also A Description of the Scenery of the Lakes in the North of England, with illustrative remarks on the scenery of the Alps.

The genius of Mr. Wordsworth has been a matter of critical dispute ever since he first made pretension to any, and it is yet a question with some,

whether his productions are not those of "an inspired idiot." It would be, however, useless to deny him the reputation of a poet, though between the equally extravagant adoration and censure, of which he has been the object, it is difficult to define the exact position which will be ultimately assigned him in the rank of literature. Coleridge, who, as might be expected, is one of his most enthusiastic admirers, says that, "in imaginative powers, Wordsworth stands nearest of all modern writers to Shakspeare and Milton, and yet in a kind perfectly unborrowed, and his own." The author of an essay on his theory and writings, printed in Blackwood's Magazine for 1830, gives a very fair estimate of his poetical genius. "The variety of subjects," he observes, "which Wordsworth has touched; the varied powers which he has displayed; the passages of redeeming beauty interspersed even amongst the worst and dullest of his productions; the originality of detached thoughts, scattered throughout works, to which, on the whole, we must deny the praise of originality; the deep pathos, and occasional grandeur of his style; the real poetical feeling which generally runs through its many modulations; his accurate observation of external nature; and the success with which he blends the purest and most devotional thoughts with the glories of the visible universe—all these are merits, which so far 'make up in number what they want in weight,' that, although insufficient to raise him to the shrine, they fairly admit him within the sacred temple of poesy." For our own parts, though we are not among those who call, as some of his admirers do, the poetry of Wordsworth "an actual revelation," we admit to have found in his works beauties which no other poet, perhaps, could have struck out of the peculiar sphere to which he has confined his imagination. His Recollections of Early Childhood, and a few others, are sublime compositions; whilst, on the other hand, his Lines to a Glow-worm, *et id omne genus*, are despicable and ridiculous.

The private character of Mr. Wordsworth has never been impeached by his most virulent enemies, if he has any; and no man is more esteemed and respected for his amiable qualities.



## SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE.

**SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE**, was born at Bristol, about 1770, where he received the earliest portion of his education. He was afterwards sent to Christ's Hospital, London, where, he says, in his *Biographia Literaria*, "I enjoyed the inestimable advantage of a very sensible, though, at the same time, a very severe master, the Rev. James Bowyer, who early moulded my taste to the preference of Demosthenes to Cicero, of Homer and Theocritus to Virgil, and again of Virgil to Ovid, &c." From Christ's Hospital he was sent to Jesus College, Cambridge, where he obtained the Sir William Brown's gold medal, for the best Greek ode, in 1792. About the same time, he became acquainted with Southey, then a student of Baliol College, Oxford, and, like himself, imbued with ardent predilections for poesy and liberty. With him and some other young men, he entered into a scheme, which want of means alone prevented them from putting into execution, for settling on the Susquehanna River, in North America, under a pantisocratic form of society. About 1794, he retired to Alforton, in Somersetshire, where he was joined by his friend Wordsworth, with whom he passed his time in literary pursuits, and in wandering about the Quantock hills, with such an air of mystery, that they became objects of suspicion to the neighbourhood. A spy was set upon their conduct, and an examination actually appears to have taken place, by the village authorities, of a poor rustic who was supposed to have discovered their dangerous designs. Our author has given a ludicrous account of this in the work before quoted from, and the conclusion is worth extracting, as developing somewhat of his habits and poetical character. "Has not this Mr. Coleridge been wandering on the hills towards the channel, and along the shore, with books and papers in his hand, taking charts and maps of the country?"—"Why, as to that, your honour," was the rustic's reply; "I am sure I would not wish to say ill

of any body; but it is certain that I have heard—" "Speak out, man! don't be afraid: you are doing your duty to your king and government. What have you heard?" "Why, folks do say, your honour, as how that he is a poet; and that he is going to put Quantock, and all about here, in print; and as they (Wordsworth and Coleridge) be so much together, I suppose that the strange gentleman (Wordsworth) has some consarn in the business." The business which engaged him, was the composition of a poem, to be called *The Brook*, which, had he finished, it was his intention to have dedicated to the committee of public safety, as containing the charts and maps with which he was reported to have supplied the French government, in aid of their plans of invasion.

A perusal of Bowles's Sonnets appears to have first inspired him with a taste for poetry, of which his earliest specimen was given to the public in a small volume, published previously to the foregoing incident, in which publication a monody on the death of the unfortunate Chatterton was universally admired. In 1795, he published some anti-ministerial pamphlets; and in the following year, made an unsuccessful attempt to establish a periodical paper, called *The Watchman*, at the persuasion, he says, of sundry philanthropists and anti-polemists. His next publication was a poem on the prospect of peace; he shortly afterwards accompanied Sir Alexander Ball, governor of Malta, as his secretary; and, on his return from this employment, became entitled to a pension. This so far improving his circumstances, as to leave him at full liberty to pursue his literary designs, he engaged in the publication of a variety of works, and delivered two public courses of lectures, one on the plays of Shakspeare, and another on poetry and the belles lettres, which gained him a reputation for considerable oratorical powers. In 1813, he published *Remorse*, a tragedy; followed, in 1817, by *Sibylline Leaves*; *A Collection of Poems*; his *Biographia*

Literaria, or biographical sketches of his life and opinions; and other works, poetical and political. In 1818, he commenced *The Friend*, a series of essays, that extended to three volumes; and in the tenth and eleventh numbers of which, he says, he has left a record of his principles. In 1825, he published *Aids to Reflection*, in the formation of a manly character, &c.; and, in 1830, his *Treatise on the Constitution of the Church and State*, according to the idea of each: with aids towards a right judgment of the late catholic bill. Mr. Coleridge is at present residing at Highgate, where he occasionally receives his literary friends, and passes his time in reading, and the amusements of his garden. He is said to excel all his cotemporaries in powers of argument; and, when once fairly launched on any favourite topic, to be possessed of the faculty of rivetting, for hours, the attention of his audience, by the charm of his eloquence alone.

In addition to the works already mentioned, he wrote, during the peace of Amiens, essays for *The Morning Post* and *Courier*. Mr. Fox is said to have pointed his allusion to these contributions, when he declared, that the war, which followed the above treaty, was a war raised by *The Morning Post*. Whilst Mr. Coleridge was staying at Rome, Buonaparte is said to have sent an order for his arrest, from which he was rescued, partly by the forbearance of the late pope, Pius the Seventh. Our poet, however, has never displayed any evidence of his having been guided by any fixed political creed; and he altogether disowns, as was hinted by *The Morning Chronicle*, that he ever bettered his fortune by his labours as a political writer. Indeed, it is as a poet only that he will be known by posterity; however zealously his friends may la-

bour to procure a reputation for him as the founder of a sect in morals or philosophy. The chief fault of Coleridge's poetry lies in the style, which has been justly objected to on account of its obscurity, general turgidness of diction, and a profusion of new-coined double epithets. With regard to its obscurity, he says, in the preface to a late edition of his poems, that where he appears unintelligible, "the deficiency is in the reader." This is nothing more or less than to suppose his readers endowed with the powers of divination; for we defy any one who is not in the confidence of the author upon the subject, to solve the riddle which is appended, as a conclusion, to *Christabel*. He might as well attribute deficiency of capacity to a beholder of his countenance, who should fail, in its workings, to discover the exact emotions of his mind; for Mr. Coleridge has afforded no clearer clue to the generality of his poetical arcana. This is particularly manifest in his singularly wild and striking poem of *The Ancient Mariner*, on which he is said to have written the following epigram, addressed to himself:

Your poem must eternal be,  
Dear sir! it cannot fail;  
For, 'tis incomprehensible,  
And without head or tail.

Mr. Coleridge is unquestionably at the head of the Lake school of poetry, and excels all his fraternity of that class in feeling, fancy, and sublimity. Some of his minor poems will bear comparison with those of the bards of this or any other age or country; and his verses on *Love* appear to us the most touching, delicate, and beautiful delineation of that passion, that ever was penned. Mr. Coleridge, who is much esteemed in private life, is, we believe, a widower, but has two sons surviving, who have graduated at the universities.

#### SIR WALTER SCOTT, BART.

THIS illustrious author, descended from a respectable family, and the son of a writer to the signet, was born at Edinburgh, on the 15th of August, 1771. Ill health rendered necessary his

early removal to a farm in the country, called Sandyknow, near the Vale of Tweed, where he resided for some time, under the care of his paternal grandfather. The mode in which he passed

this portion of his youth, and the scenery by which he was surrounded, are strikingly described in the introduction to the third canto of *Marmion*. He received the rudiments of education at an academy kept by a Mr. Leechman, in Edinburgh, whence he was removed to the high school, then under the superintendence of Dr. Adam; but, during the four years he remained there, he does not appear to have displayed any remarkable abilities. There is his own authority for saying, observes the writer of his life in Chambers's *Edinburgh Journal*, that even in the exercise of metrical translation, he fell far short of some of his companions, although others preserve a somewhat different recollection, and state, that this was a department in which he always manifested a superiority. His passion for tale-telling probably was no small hindrance to his advancement at school, as he himself confesses in his general introduction to a new edition of his novels. "I believe," he says, "some of my old schoolfellows can still bear witness that I had a distinguished character for that talent, at a time when the applause of my companions was my recompense for the disgraces and punishments, which the future romance writer incurred, for being idle himself and keeping others idle, during hours that should have been employed on our tasks. The chief enjoyment of my holidays was to escape with a chosen friend, who had the same taste with myself, and alternately to recite to each other such wild adventures as we were able to devise. We told, each in turn, interminable tales of knight errantry, and battles and enchantments, which were continued from one day to another as opportunity offered, without our ever thinking of bringing them to a conclusion. As we observed a strict secrecy on the subject of this intercourse, it acquired all the character of a concealed pleasure; and we used to select, for the scenes of our indulgence, long walks through the solitary and romantic environs of Arthur's Seat, Salisbury Craigs, Braid Hills, and similar places in the vicinity of Edinburgh; and the recollection of those holidays still forms an *oasis* in the pilgrimage which I have to look back upon."

On leaving school, in 1783, he ap-

pears to have had a strong desire for a military life; but a lameness in his right leg prevented him from following his inclination. On being told that this defect was an insuperable bar to his wishes, he, in an agony of mortified feeling, went and suspended himself by the wrists from his bed-room window, and on being discovered in this situation, said he wished to prove, that however unfitted by his limbs for the profession of a soldier, he was at least strong enough in his arms. In the October of the year last-mentioned, he became a student of the University of Edinburgh, and left it in a year or two, without having added much to his stock of classical knowledge. At the age of fifteen, the breaking of a blood-vessel brought on an illness, which, to use his own words, "threw him back on the kingdom of fiction, as if by a species of fatality." Being for some time forbidden to speak or move, he did nothing but read, from morning to night; and by a perusal of old romances, old plays, and epic poetry, was unconsciously amassing materials for his future writings. His studies, he tells us, resembled those of Waverley in a similar situation; "the passages concerning whose reading," he adds, "were imitated from recollections of my own." In his sixteenth year, he commenced studying for the bar, and became an apprentice to his father, and a pupil of Professor Dick, the professor of civil law in the university. On the 10th of July, 1792, he passed advocate, and began life in an elegant house in the most fashionable part of the town; but being already placed beyond the reach of want by the affluence of his father, and his intellect being by no means of the forensic cast, he, with the exception of one occasion in defence of a prisoner, gave no indication of professional capacities, nor exerted himself to display them.

Taking advantage, therefore, of the occurrence of circumstances favourable to the developement of his poetical genius, he, after a few years' practice, gave up the bar, and devoted himself to literary pursuits. This was primarily in consequence of an introduction to Mr. Lewis, author of *The Monk*, whose imitations of the German ballad poets had acquired for their author a degree



of fame which roused the ambition of Scott. He had already made some progress in the language alluded to, but, with the exception of a few verses on a thunder storm, and other subjects, composed at the high school, he does not appear, up to this period, to have attempted any thing in rhyme. "I had not, for ten years," he says, "indulged the wish to couple so much as *love* and *dove*; when, finding Lewis in possession of so much reputation, and conceiving that, if I fell behind him in poetical powers, I considerably exceeded him in general information, I suddenly took it into my head to attempt the style by which he had raised himself to fame." His first essay was a translation of Bürger's *Leonore*, which, consisting of sixty-six stanzas, he began one evening after supper, and finished by day-break the following morning. He published it, together with *The Wild Huntsman*, in 1796, under the title of *The Chase*, and William and Helen; but its fate, he confesses, was by no means flattering, and a great part of the edition was condemned to the service of the trunk-makers.

In 1797, he became quarter-master in the Edinburgh volunteer light dragoons; and, in the same year, he married Miss Margaret Carpenter, daughter of a French refugee, and who possessed an annuity of £400 per annum. He soon afterwards took a house at Lasswade, on the banks of the Eske; and, in 1799, he was appointed sheriff of Selkirkshire, into which county he consequently removed, and engaged the house of Asherteil, on the banks of the Tweed, where he resided until his removal to Abbotsford. In the same year, he published *Goetz of Berlichingen*, a tragedy, translated from the German of Göethe; and, in 1802, appeared his first publication of any note, entitled *The Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, in two volumes, to which a third was added in the following year. The work displayed much curious and abstruse learning, and gained the author a considerable reputation as an historical and traditionary poet. In 1803, he came to the final resolution of quitting his profession, observing "there was no great love between us at the beginning, and it pleased heaven to decrease it on farther acquaintance." In his in-

troductory narrative to a late edition of *The Lay of the Last Minstrel*, he gives a very interesting sketch of his reasons for renouncing the bar, and of the manner in which he had passed part of his time previous to the above period. "Since my fourteenth or fifteenth year," he says, "my health, originally delicate, had been extremely robust;" and in defiance of his lameness, he continues, "I had often walked thirty miles a day, and rode upwards of a hundred without stopping." An unwillingness to resign this sort of exercise was not one of the least inducements to his secession from the bar; whilst his income, as he says, being equal to all the comforts and some of the elegancies of life, he was not pressed to an irksome employment by necessity, and was, consequently, the more easily seduced to choose the employment which was most agreeable.

In 1805, he published *The Lay of the Last Minstrel*, which was composed at the rate of a canto per week; and, on its completion, produced him £600. He was shortly afterwards appointed a principal clerk in the court of session, on the retirement of Mr. Home, upon an understanding, at our author's request, that the former should continue to draw the emoluments until his decease. When George the Third signed the commission, he is reported to have said that he was happy to have it in his power to reward a man of genius, and a person of such distinguished merit. Mr. Scott received the salary attached to the office about six years afterwards, which, together with the profits of his shrievalty, amounted to £1,500 per annum. In 1806, appeared a collection of his poems, entitled *Ballads and Lyrical Pieces*, which were succeeded by an elegant edition of his *Poetical Works*, in five volumes. In 1808, he sold, for £1,000, his *Marmion*; the extraordinary success of which induced him, he says, for the first and last time in his life, to feel something approaching to vanity. It was succeeded by his edition of *Dryden's Works*, with a life of the author; and, in 1809, he assisted in editing *The State Papers and Letters of Sir Ralph Sadler*, which were published in two quarto volumes. In 1810, he composed his *Lady of the Lake*; in his introduc-

tion to a late edition of which, he tells us, that a lady of taste having strongly advised him not to risk a fall in the estimation of the public by the publication of this poem, he replied, "If I fail, it is a sign that I ought never to have succeeded, and I will write prose for life." Its success, he adds, was so extraordinary, as to induce him, for the moment, to conclude that he had at last fixed a nail in the proverbially inconstant wheel of fortune, whose stability in behalf of an individual who had so boldly courted her favours for three successive times, had not, as yet, been shaken. In 1811, appeared his *Don Roderick*; and, in 1813, *Rokeby*, which met with a less favourable reception than a burlesque upon it under the title of *Jokeby*. It was succeeded, in 1814, by *The Lord of the Isles*; but it made so little impression upon the public, that, in allusion to this and the two preceding productions, a friend observed to him, "his works only found a tolerable sale in consequence of having his name upon the title-page." To put this assertion to the proof, he published his next poems anonymously, entitled *The Bridal of Triermain*, and *Harold the Dauntless*, which are certainly the least popular of his poetical compositions.

He now resolved to attempt prose writing; and, in the year last-mentioned, he published *Waverley*, about a third of which he had written eleven years previously, but had thrown it aside in consequence of the unfavourable opinion of a critical friend. It seems that he took more than ordinary pains to conceal that he was the author of this work, even after it had been fully established in the estimation of the public. The writer of his life, before quoted from, assigns as one reason for this, Sir Walter's reluctance to be considered as one writing for fortune, and having previously expressed an opinion, that our author's desire of becoming a land proprietor was a passion which far exceeded his appetite for literary fame, observes, "It was now the principal spring of his actions, to add as much as possible to the little realm of *Abbotsford*, in order that he might take his place—not among the great literary names which posterity is to revere, but among the county gentle-

men of *Roxburghshire*." With a view, according to the same authority, of procuring the means of extending his estate, Sir Walter composed that delightful series of fiction, which, at the termination of the Georgian era, amounted to no less than seventy volumes. From 1815 to 1819, appeared, successively, *Guy Mannering*; the *Antiquary*; and the first series of *The Tales of My Landlord*, containing *The Black Dwarf* and *Old Mortality*; *Rob Roy*; and the second series of *The Tales of My Landlord*, containing *The Heart of Mid Lothian*; and the third series of *Tales of My Landlord*, containing *The Bride of Lammermoor* and *A Legend of Montrose*. In all of these, with the exception of *Old Mortality*, he had contrived to keep clear of national prejudices; but, in the work just alluded to, his partial portraiture of the cavaliers offended his countrymen, and gave rise to a pamphlet from Dr. M'Crie in *The Christian Instructor*, which Sir Walter answered in a subsequent series of *The Tales of My Landlord*. In 1820, in which year he was made a baronet, were published *Ivanhoe*, one of the most popular, and *The Monastery* and *The Abbot*, the least meritorious, of the *Waverley* novels. In 1821, appeared *Kenilworth*; which was succeeded, successively, by *The Pirate*; *The Fortunes of Nigel*; *Peveril of the Peak*; *Quentin Durward*; *Tales of the Crusaders*; *Woodstock*; *Chronicles of the Canongate*, first and second series; and *Anne of Geierstein*, which was published in 1829. In the mean time, some of the most important transactions of his life had occurred; the bankruptcy of Messrs. Constable and Co., in January, 1826, had involved him in obligations to the amount of £100,000; and, in the following May, he had the misfortune to lose his wife. He bore the former event with great magnanimity. "It is very hard," was his observation to a friend on the occasion, "thus to lose all the labours of a lifetime, and be made a poor man at last, when I ought to have been otherwise. But if God grant me health and strength for a few years longer, I have no doubt that I shall redeem it all." He now felt himself called upon to redouble his literary exertions; and, after having sold his house and furniture in

Edinburgh, he published, in 1827, his *Life of Napoleon Buonaparte*, in nine volumes octavo; the profits of which, amounting to £12,000, with other earnings and resources, enabled him to pay his creditors a dividend of about six shillings in the pound.

It was in this year, at the first annual dinner of the Edinburgh Theatrical Fund Association, that Sir Walter avowed himself to be the author of *The Waverley Novels*, and threw off the mantle of disguise, which, as he afterwards remarked to a friend, was getting somewhat tattered. "He did not think," he said, "that in coming to the assembly rooms that day, he would have the task of acknowledging, before three hundred gentlemen, a secret, which, considering that it was communicated to more than twenty people, had been remarkably well kept. He was now before the bar of his country, and might be understood to be on his trial before Lord Meadowbank as an offender, yet he was sure that every impartial jury would bring in a verdict of *not proven*. He did not now think it necessary to enter into the reasons of his long silence: perhaps caprice had a great share in it. He had only to say, however, that the merits of these works, if they had any, and their faults, were entirely imputable to himself."

In November, 1828, he published the first, and in 1829, the second part of a juvenile history of Scotland, entitled *The Tales of a Grandfather*; and in the same year appeared a new edition of the *Waverley Novels*, the copyright of which was purchased for £8,400. This was illustrated by notes and prefaces, and, in some parts, amended by the author, whose creditors or himself were to have half of the profits, in consideration of Sir Walter's literary aid. In addition to those already mentioned, our author wrote several minor and fugitive works, particularly the lives of Swift and Dryden, with an edition of their works; Paul's Letters to his Kinsfolk; a poem called *The Field of Waterloo*; *An Account of the Regalia of Scotland*; *Halidon Hill*, a dramatic poem; *An Introductory Essay to Border Antiquities*; and the articles, *Chivalry*, *Romance*, and *The Drama*, for the Supplement of the sixth edition of *The Encyclopædia Britannica*. He had

also written some political papers on the Tory side, particularly in a weekly journal called *The Beacon*; but those for which he is most celebrated are the letters signed Malachi Malagrowther, in which he opposed the parliamentary regulations, then in progress, for reducing the monetary system of Scotland to an equality with that of England. He was particularly careful about the proof of these letters; which being remarked to him by Mr. Ballantyne, the printer, "Yes," said he, in a tone that electrified even this familiar friend, "my former works were for myself, but this is for my country."

Sir Walter Scott, is upwards of six feet in height; bulky, but not corpulent in the upper part of his body; and slightly lame in his right limb, which requires to be supported by a staff. The most remarkable part of his person is said to be his head, which is tall and cylindrical, with a small chin, large bushy eyebrows, thin lips, and little grey eyes, possessing, says his biographer, "the extraordinary property of shutting as much below as from above, when their possessor is excited by a ludicrous idea." When not animated by conversation, his countenance is sometimes heavy, if not vacant; but the cheerfulness of his mind renders, in general, his aspect more humorous than solemn.

His great intellectual characteristics are, his powers of memory and imagination, his faculty of combining and embellishing past events, and his skill in portraying natural character. As a poet, he is neither profound nor sublime; he deals, as in his prose, with the beings of the past; but, having little or no scope for the delineation of familiar character, his verses, though replete with good feeling and pleasing imagery, are deficient in interest to the general reader, and fail to awaken his sympathies, though they may gratify his taste.

It is in the character of a novelist that his name will go down to posterity, as the inventor of a new class of fictitious writing, in which respect he is only equalled by Shakspeare, Milton, Byron, Godwin, Banim, and Shelley. His *Life of Napoleon* is a decided failure; we in vain look either for the accuracy of the historian or the profundity of the philosopher; and imagination takes up much



of the ground where we are entitled to expect the fruits of research. As a writer of English, if he be considered in that light only, he does not rank high; many of his sentences being slovenly and defective in their construction, and deformed by no small quantity of Scotticisms. Perhaps the most objectionable feature in his novels is their unvarying tone of deference to established authority, and the aristocratic manners which he infuses into all his descriptions of a character in ordinary life. "He seems," says a writer, from whom we have before quoted, "to have never conceived the idea of a manly character in middle or humble life; and, in his novels, where an individual of these classes is introduced, he is never invested with any virtues, unless obedience, or even servility to superiors, be of the number."

The private character of Sir Walter Scott is irreproachable, and he is said to have passed through every period of his life without a single stain upon his character. He is generous and benevolent, affable and gracious, and so totally free from literary vanity, that he might be almost supposed to be unconscious of the reputation he has attained. Riding and walking form his favourite exercise, and this, with the superintendence of his planting and agricultural operations, occupies the chief part of his day from eleven till five; his hours of composition being confined to the time between seven o'clock and the former hour in the morning. He is passionately fond of field sports, and every thing connected with them,

and is particularly attached to dogs and horses.

Sir Walter held a conspicuous place in the esteem of George the Fourth, during whose visit to Scotland he acted as a sort of master of the ceremonies; and when his majesty was first informed of his approach to the royal vessel in the Leith Roads, he exclaimed, "What, Sir Walter Scott?—the man in Scotland I most wish to see: let him come up." An anecdote is told of Burns and Scott, when the latter was fifteen years of age, and was in the company of the former at Edinburgh. Burns happening to ask who was the author of some lines under a picture, no one was able to inform him but Scott, on which the Ayrshire poet complimented him for his good taste, in reading such an author as the one who had been the subject of inquiry; and, turning half away, said to the company, "This boy will be heard of yet." Sir Walter, it is said, is much given to punning:—a friend borrowing a book, one day, he put it into his hands with these words:—"Now I consider it necessary to remind you, that this volume should be soon returned; for, trust me, I find, that although many of my friends are bad arithmeticians, almost all of them are good *book-keepers*."

Of the memory of the subject of our memoir, two wonderful instances are recorded: one, of his having repeated the whole of Campbell's *Pleasures of Hope*, after twice perusing it; and the other, of his going through the whole of a ballad, three years after he had first heard it.

### JAMES MONTGOMERY.

**JAMES MONTGOMERY**, the eldest son of a Moravian minister, was born on the 4th of November, 1771, at Irvine, in Ayrshire, Scotland. At an early age, he was placed, by his parents (previous to their departure for the West Indies, where both of them died), at a Moravian seminary, at Fulnick, in Yorkshire. Here he remained ten years; and, notwithstanding the confined mode of edu-

cation pursued there, continued to make considerable literary progress, independently of his scholastic studies. By the time he was twelve years old, his ideas on poesy had so expanded, that he had filled two volumes with verses; and, in two years afterwards, he added *A Mock-heroic Poem*, in three books, in imitation of Homer's *Frogs and Mice*. Encouraged by the approbation with

which these efforts were received by his immediate friends, he attempted, but ultimately laid aside, two epic poems, which, however, displayed no ordinary genius. The conductors of the Fulnick Academy finding him averse to become one of their ministry, placed him with a retail shopkeeper at Mirfield, in Yorkshire; but, disgusted with his occupation, he quitted it at the end of a year, and set out, with three shillings and sixpence in his pocket, "at the age of sixteen, to begin the world." His project was to proceed at once to London; but he found the world, as he progressed, very unlike what he had figured to himself, in his fervid moments at Fulnick. It was in the metropolis, says a writer in *The Monthly Magazine*, that "his heated imagination had depicted the honours and riches that awaited him," were to be found; but to go there was impossible; and, on the fourth day, he engaged himself in a situation similar to that which he had left, at Wash, near Rotterdam. He remained but a twelvemonth in this situation, still cherishing the idea of metropolitan fame; as a step to which, he had sent a manuscript volume of his poems to Mr. Harrison, a bookseller in Paternoster Row, who, upon the arrival of our youthful author in London, took him into his shop, but declined to publish his poems.

After a quarrel with Mr. Harrison, and a vain attempt to procure the publication of an *Eastern Tale*, he returned to his former employment in Yorkshire; but, in 1792, still yearning after literary fame, he engaged himself to Mr. Gales, a bookseller, at Sheffield, and the publisher of a newspaper, called *The Sheffield Register*. In this he occasionally wrote; and, in 1794, on the flight of Mr. Gales from England, to avoid a prosecution, our author undertook the editorship and publication of the paper, the name of which he changed to *The Iris*. Though he observed a greater degree of moderation in politics than had been used by the former editor, the paper was still obnoxious enough to government, to involve its proprietor in a prosecution. This was for the printing of a song in commemoration of the destruction of the Bastille, which had appeared in *The Sheffield Register* a year ago, but had been re-

cently circulated by a hawker, at whose anxious request our author had reluctantly struck off a few copies. He was accordingly tried for a libel in January, 1795; and, on conviction, sentenced to a fine of £20, and three months' imprisonment in York Castle.

On resuming his editorial duties, he abstained, as much as possible, from politics; but he had not been long liberated, before he was again prosecuted for a libel on a magistrate of Sheffield, in his account of a riot which had taken place in the town. He was sentenced to pay a fine of £30, and to be imprisoned for six months; but, after his release, it is said his prosecutor took every opportunity of showing him respect in public, and to advance his interest. In the spring of 1797, he printed his *Prison Amusements*, the production of his pen during his recent confinement; and, on the establishment of *The Poetical Register*, he contributed to the first volume his *Battle of Alexandria*, and other poems. In 1805, he published *The Ocean*; and, in the following year, *The Wanderer of Switzerland*, and other poems, which, in spite of a most illiberal criticism in *The Edinburgh Review*, rose into popularity, and completely established the reputation of the author as a poet. In 1809, appeared, in quarto, his poem of *The West Indies*, a second edition of which appeared, in octavo, in 1810, and ten thousand copies are said to have been since circulated. In 1812, appeared his *World before the Flood*, and other poems, of which a writer in *The Monthly Magazine* has justly said, that "no man of taste or feeling can possibly read it, without wishing to make others participate in the pleasure he has derived from it." Besides the works already noticed, and upon which his fame, as a poet, principally rest, he has published *Thoughts on Wheels*; *Greenland*, and other poems; *Polyhymnia*, *Songs to Foreign Music*; and *Songs of Zion*, being imitations of the Psalms; and, in 1828, appeared his *Pelican Island*, and other poems.

In person, Mr. Montgomery is described as rather below the middle stature; slightly formed, but well proportioned, with fair complexion, yellow hair, and a countenance having a melancholy but interesting expression. His

modesty and reserve keep him silent among strangers; but he is said, by his familiar acquaintance, to possess colloquial powers of a first-rate order. Like his prototype, Cowper, he entertains an overpowering sense of his religious obligations; and exhibits, occasionally, a melancholy gloom, which enchains his vigorous and elastic fancy, and arrests the progress of his playful pen.

Mr. Montgomery is one of the poets

of the present day, who, though not of the highest class, will hereafter take his place in a rank superior to that which he now occupies in the eye of the public. He has, however, already enjoyed more than an ordinary share of reputation, and the gratification of seeing some of his minor poems adopted as standard quotations in reference to certain subjects, both for their moral and poetical beauty.

### JAMES HOGG.

JAMES HOGG, known by the sobriquet of *The Ettrick Shepherd*, was born in 1771, and is the son of a respectable farmer and sheep-dealer, of Ettrick, in Scotland. He received but a scanty education, and, at the early age of seven, became a cowherd, and was afterwards raised to the more dignified post of shepherd. During his progress in these callings, he suffered many hardships, in describing which, in his published autobiography, he says, "Time after time, I had but two shirts, which grew often so bad, that I was obliged to quit wearing them altogether; for, when I put them on, they hung in long tatters as far as my heels. At these times," he adds, "I certainly made a very grotesque figure; for, on quitting the shirt, I could never induce my breeches to keep up to their proper sphere." It was not till his eighteenth year, that he began to read poetry; at this time, he was in the service of Mr. Laidlaw, whose lady lent him *The Gentle Shepherd*, besides some theological books, and, occasionally, a newspaper, which, he says, he "pored over with great earnestness; beginning at the date, and reading straight on, through advertisements of houses and lands, balm of Gilead, and every thing." In 1790, he hired himself to a new master, of the same name, with whom he lived nine years in the capacity of shepherd, and by whom he was treated with the kindness of a parent. This gentleman possessed many valuable books, all of which Hogg was allowed to read; and, in the spring of 1793, he made his first essay in verse, which, in his literary

career, was followed by some pastorals and ballads, and a comedy, entitled *The Scotch Gentleman*. In allusion to the composition of this comedy, he says, in his autobiography, "Whether my manner of writing it out was new, I know not; but it was not without singularity. Having very little spare time from my flock, which were unruly enough, I folded and stitched a few sheets of paper, which I carried in my pocket. I had no inkhorn; but, in place of it, I borrowed a small vial, which I fixed in a hole in the breast of my waistcoat; and, having a cork, affixed by a piece of twine, it answered the purpose full as well."

In 1801, he ventured to publish a volume of his poems; and, afterwards, whilst still in the capacity of a shepherd, being encouraged by Walter Scott, to publish *The Mountain Bard*, which was succeeded by his work on the management of sheep, he became master of nearly £300; a sum, he says, which made him "perfectly mad;" and it may be taken as a proof of his temporary insanity, observes his biographer, "that he hired two extensive farms, the management of which required ten times the capital he possessed." The consequence was, that at the end of three years, he found himself penniless, and was compelled to return to his old associates at Ettrick, but, being unable to obtain occupation, he, in 1810, took his departure for Edinburgh, determined, as he says, "to force himself into notice as a literary character." Fortune, however, was not yet propitious; a volume of songs, called *The Forest Min-*



strel, added nothing to his coffers; and he was unsuccessful in attempting to establish a periodical paper, called *The Spy*. His abilities, however, were not wholly unknown in Edinburgh, where he became one of the principal conductors of a debating society, called *The Forum*; and the publication of his *Queen's Wake*, in 1813, at once established his reputation in the Scottish metropolis. His *Pilgrims of the Sun*, and *Mador of the Moor*, which followed successively, were not so popular, though he himself thought both of them superior to *The Queen's Wake*. His next scheme was to publish a volume, containing a poem from every living poet in Great Britain; but this being frustrated by Sir Walter Scott and Lord Byron declining to contribute, he published a volume of imitations, called *The Poetic Mirror*, which was well received, and had a profitable sale. In addition to the works already mentioned, he pub-

lished *Perils of Man*; *Perils of Woman*; *The Brownie of Bodsbeck*, and other tales; *Winter Evening Tales*; and *Jacobite Relics of Scotland*. These works were followed, in 1825, by his *Queen Hynde*, a poem, which made some noise in the literary world. In 1829, he printed his *Shepherd's Calendar*, in two volumes. Besides these, he has been a considerable contributor to the various annuals and magazines: but his greatest celebrity, as a periodical writer, is in connexion with *Blackwood's Magazine*, of which he was the principal founder.

Mr. Hogg is now married, and comfortably settled on a considerable farm, but it is doubtful whether his emoluments have not fallen far short of the merits of a man of his genius and celebrity. Lord Byron was one of those who thought highly of Hogg; and used to call him a strange being, of great, though uncouth, powers.

## ROBERT SOUTHEY.

**ROBERT SOUTHEY**, the son of a linen-draper, of Bristol, was born there on the 12th of August, 1774. He received the rudiments of education at a day school in his native city, and was afterwards placed under the care of a private tutor, previously to his being sent to Westminster, which he entered at the age of fourteen. By a strict attention to his father's maxim, "to tie the stocking up tight, and be punctual," he passed through the school with sufficient steadiness to avoid corporal punishment, though his sympathy for others induced him to write some essays in a periodical paper, called *The Flagellant*.

In November, 1792, he was entered a student of Baliol College, Oxford, with the intention of studying for the church; but imbibing Unitarian principles, and fired with the then recent events of the French revolution, he became a red-hot republican; and, forming an acquaintance with Coleridge, entered into the pantisocratic scheme, mentioned in our memoir of that poet.

In 1793, he married a Miss Fricker,

and in the same year, published, in conjunction with his friend Lovel, *The Retrospect*, and other poems, under the signatures of Moschus and Bion. After taking his bachelor's degree, he left Oxford, and became a member of Gray's Inn; and, about the same period, he gave to the world his *Wat Tyler*, in which he advocated republican principles, with an enthusiasm and vehemence, which he afterwards, either from interest or principle, much regretted. He also sought to suppress the work itself, and made an application for an injunction against Carlile and others, who had printed it, but the chancellor refused to interfere, on the ground of its objectionable principles. After making a six months' tour in Spain and Portugal, he published an epic poem, in ten books, entitled *Joan of Arc*, a second edition of which appeared in 1797, together with a volume of minor poems.

In 1798, he printed *Letters from Spain and Portugal*, with translations from the poems of both countries; and shortly afterwards he contributed, with

Mrs. Opie and others, to *The Annual Anthology* for 1799 and 1800. In 1801, he obtained the appointment of secretary to Mr. Corry, chancellor of the Exchequer for Ireland; and after the union, he was fortunate enough to obtain the grant of a pension of £200 a-year.

On his retirement from office, he took up his residence at Keswick, where, devoting himself to literary employments, he produced, successively, *Amadis de Gaul*, from the Spanish; an edition of the works of Chatterton; *Thalaba, the Destroyer*; *Metrical Tales*, and other poems; *Madoc*; *Palmerin of England*, from the Portuguese; *Letters from England*, written under the fictitious name of *Espriella*; and the *Remains of Henry Kirke White*, with his life, in two volumes; to which he has since added a third. In 1808, he printed the *Chronicle of the Cid*, from the Spanish; in 1810, appeared the first volume of his *History of Brazil*, which he has since completed by a second; and, in 1812, he published an amusing miscellany, entitled *Omniana*. These were succeeded by his *Curse of Kehama*, *Life of Nelson*, and his poem of *Roderick*, the last of the *Goths*.

In 1815, two years before which he had succeeded Mr. Pye, as poet laureate, he published the *Poet's Pilgrimage to Waterloo*; and, in 1821, came out his *Vision of Judgment*, which gave rise to Lord Byron's poem of the same name, in *The Liberal*, and to a severe castigation of the laureate in a preface thereto. His next publications were a *History of the Peninsular War*, in three volumes, quarto; and his famous *Book of the Church*, which was replied to by Mr. Charles Butler, on behalf of the Roman Catholics, whom our author answered in a supplement to his former work, entitled *Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*. In 1829, he published his *Colloquies on the Progress and Prospects of Society*; and, in the same year, he added to his poetical works his *All for Love*, and *The Pilgrim to Compostella*, neither of which added to his reputation. In addition to the works before-mentioned, Mr. Southey has written *The Byrth, Lyf, and Actes of King Arthur*; *A Tale of Paraguay*; *The Life of Wesley*; besides several pieces, prose and poetical, in the various

periodicals of the day. Some time ago, the University of Oxford conferred upon him the degree of LL.D., and he was also returned to parliament for a ministerial borough, but declined taking his seat.

The laureate is undoubtedly a man of genius and erudition, but we doubt whether any of his works are destined to reach posterity. As a poet, his reputation has already faded; though his *Thalaba*, and a few of his miscellaneous poems, deserve to be rescued from oblivion, containing, as they do, beauties of a rare and original character. There is as much chaff in his prose as in his poetry; and, indeed, the chief fault of his writings is the preponderance of quantity over quality. Speaking of him, in 1813, his inveterate enemy, Lord Byron, says, "Southey I have not seen much of. His appearance is epic; and he is the only existing entire man of letters. His manners are mild, but not those of a man of the world; and his talents of the first order. His prose is perfect. Of his poetry there are various opinions: there is, perhaps, too much of it for the present generation;—posterity will, probably, select. He has passages equal to any thing. At present, he has a party, but no public—except for his prose writings. The *Life of Nelson* is beautiful." This is still a fair estimate of his abilities; for, looking back upon his performances of the last seventeen years, we see nothing in them that has advanced his literary reputation. A reviewer in *Blackwood's Magazine* calls his *History of Brazil* "the most unreadable production of our time;" and observes, that his *History of the Peninsular War* is "little better than another *Caucasus of lumber*." Upon the whole, however, he ranks high among the writers of the present century; though, if his grade be determined by his popularity, it will be found to be lower than his admirers suspect, or than he himself, perhaps, deserves.

His character has been variously represented: according to Mr. Coleridge, it is all that is estimable, and has, for its only enemies, "quacks in education, quacks in politics, and quacks in criticism." No one, however, we believe, disputes the fact of his being an amiable member of society, and a zealous phi-

lanthropist; but whether he has given the most satisfactory evidence of his political integrity and tolerant sentiments, is, at the least, doubtful. We neither approve of, nor coincide with, Lord Byron's vituperation of Mr.

Southey; but we cannot forbear suggesting, that one who has held such opposite opinions, sincere as we believe his present ones to be, questions with an ill grace the sincerity of either his political or poetical opponents.

---

### THOMAS CAMPBELL.

THOMAS CAMPBELL was born at Glasgow, in 1777, and received the rudiments of education at the grammar-school and university of that city. At the latter, he obtained a bursary, in his thirteenth year, and distinguished himself particularly by his poetical versions of the Greek tragedians, for which he obtained several prizes. He also attended the lectures of Professor Millar, from whose society and instruction he is said to have acquired that philosophical ease and freedom of style, which have since distinguished his writings. After quitting the University of Glasgow, he, for a short time, resided amongst the mountains of Argyleshire, and then removed to Edinburgh, where his talents soon gained him the notice and friendship of Stewart, Playfair, and other eminent literati in the Scotch metropolis.

At the age of nineteen, he commenced writing his poem of *The Pleasures of Hope*, which, in the progress of its composition, he used to read to a Mrs. Jones, an actress, who instructed him in the English pronunciation, and thus enabled him to give a greater polish to his numbers. The poem was published in 1799; a performance, in one so young, equally surprising and admirable, and by which he was at once raised to the rank of a first-rate poet. After paying a visit to the continent, where he had an interview with Klopstock, he took up his residence in London, and continued to reside there till his marriage, in 1808, when he removed to Sydenham, which is, we believe, his present place of abode. In 1809, he published *Gertrude of Wyoming*, and some smaller pieces; many of which, however, notwithstanding their brevity, will form principal links in the chain by which he will be handed down to posterity.

He soon after accepted the appointment of professor of poetry in the Royal Institution, where he delivered several courses of lectures; and he subsequently undertook the editorship of *The New Monthly Magazine*, to which his name and contributions have imparted no small portion of celebrity. The poems, however, which he occasionally inserted, are, with a few exceptions, contemptible; nor did he obtain much more credit by the publication of *Theodric*, and other poems, in 1824. A minor piece, called *The Last Man*, is the only one worthy of his genius, in this volume; which, upon the whole, only served to show that the author of *The Pleasures of Hope*, was descending from a height which he could not go beyond.

In 1829-30, he was elected lord rector of the University of Glasgow; and he may be said to have been the originator of the present London University, though the political position of Mr. Brougham, and the *éclat* it received from being coupled with his name, have eclipsed, in some degree, the claims of our poet. He enjoys, it is said, a pension from government, bestowed upon him for his services in writing political paragraphs, in support of Lord Grenville's administration. In addition to the works before-mentioned, Mr. Campbell has published, anonymously, in four volumes, octavo, *Annals of Great Britain, from the Accession of George the Third to the Peace of Amiens*, which have been generally ascribed to him, though he has never avowed himself the author. He has also contributed several articles on poetry and the belles lettres to the pages of the *Edinburgh Encyclopædia*; and published, in 1819, in seven volumes, octavo, *Specimens of*



the British Poets, with biographical and critical notices, and an Essay on English Poetry.

As a prose writer, Mr. Campbell will speedily be forgotten; but, as long as a taste for English poetry exists, the Pleasures of Hope, Hohenlinden, Lochiel's Warning, and a few other pieces, will never cease to have a numerous proportion of readers. The elegance and euphony of his versification have been justly and universally admired; but this unvarying delicacy and polish would be sometimes well exchanged for that fine and exciting discord, which is considered to be no less a characteristic of the sublime and beautiful in poetry, than in music.

Mr. Campbell seeks to engage and to please, rather than to rouse and astonish; and, in the former respect, he has the merit of succeeding, with a propriety of sentiment, and a chaste-

ness of diction, that renders his writings attractive and agreeable to all classes of readers. Upon the whole, we cannot give a better idea of the poetical character of the subject of our memoir, than by applying to him Dr. Anderson's observations on the poet, Gray:—"His pieces have all the marks of close study and patient revision; and the smallness of their number, compared with the length of time he was known as a poet, sufficiently shews that they were kept long under his own eyes, before they were submitted to those of the public. They may, therefore, be regarded as a kind of standard of the correctness to which English poetry has arrived in our day."

Mr. Campbell is much esteemed by his intimate friends, and is said to be one of those convivial geniuses, who are by no means averse to the assistance of Bacchus in their ascent to Parnassus.

### THOMAS MOORE.

THOMAS MOORE, son of a respectable tradesman of Dublin, was born there on the 28th of May, 1780. After having gone through a previous course of education under Mr. Samuel Whyte, tutor to Sheridan, he was entered of Trinity College, in his native city, where he graduated in November, 1799. He then went to England, and became a student of the Middle Temple; but, though ultimately called to the bar, literary pursuits prevented him from following it as a profession.

In 1800, he published his translation of the Odes of Anacreon, which were received with merited applause, and produced, from the Honourable Henry Erskine, the following complimentary impromptu:—

Ah! mourn not for Anacreon dead—  
Ah! weep not for Anacreon fled—  
The lyre still breathes he touched before,  
For we have one Anacreon Moore.

These were succeeded by his miscellaneous poems, published under the name of Little, which are still popular; though, it is said, the author keenly regrets that he ever had the vitiated taste to compose them. Whatever may be

their poetic merit, which is undoubtedly great, too much cannot be said in reprehension of the immoral and licentious train of thoughts which they suggest, and that under the semblance of the most artless innocence. "No girl," said Lord Byron, "will ever be seduced by reading Don Juan; they will go to Little's poems for that." In 1803, about which time appeared his Candid Appeal to Public Confidence, or Considerations on the Actual and Imaginary Dangers of the Present Crisis, he was appointed registrar to the court of Admiralty, in the island of Bermuda, whence he visited America, and returned to England in 1806. He shortly afterwards published Remarks on American Society and Manners, in a volume comprising epistles, odes, &c., many of which being open to the same objections as those which had appeared under the name of Little, were attacked by Mr. Jeffery, in the Edinburgh Review, in a manner that produced a challenge from Mr. Moore. A meeting accordingly took place at Chalk Farm; but the duel was prevented by the interference of the police, and the pistols, on examina-

tion, were found to contain paper pellets, which had been judiciously substituted by the seconds for bullets. This circumstance gave rise to Lord Byron's observations in his *English Bards*, and produced, on the part of Mr. Moore, a remonstrance with his lordship, who disclaimed any intention of personal offence, and afterwards became one of Mr. Moore's warmest friends.

In 1811, appeared his *M. P., or the Blue Stocking*; and, in the following year, his celebrated production, entitled *Intercepted Letters; or, The Twopenny Post-bag*, by Thomas Brown, the Younger; of which fourteen editions have been printed. It lashes severely one elevated personage, and several of the most eminent characters of the Tory party; and, in sparkling wit, keen sarcasm, and humorous pleasantry, is rivalled only by another volume, entitled *The Fudge Family in Paris*, which was published in 1818. In 1813, the fame of our poet was increased by the appearance of his exquisite *Songs*, to Sir J. Stevenson's selection of Irish melodies; and, in 1816, he published *A Series of Sacred Songs, Duets, and Trios*, the music to which was composed and selected by himself and Sir John Stevenson. In 1817, appeared his beautiful poem of *Lalla Rookh*, an oriental romance, uniting the purest and softest tenderness with the loftiest dignity, and glowing in every page with all the fervour of poetry: it is said to have produced him three thousand guineas. In 1823, came out *The Loves of the Angels*, a composition containing many passages of great beauty; but, upon the whole, inferior to his former productions, and far beneath the *Heaven and Earth of Lord Byron*, a poem founded on the same subject, and between which and the former, a comparison was suggested by their appearance about the same time.

In 1825, was published his *Life of Sheridan*, an amusing work, but failing entirely to establish the fame of the author as a biographical writer. George the Fourth, hearing some one say that Moore had murdered Sheridan, in this production, is reported to have exclaimed, "No, but he has certainly attempted his life." He was not more successful in his *Life of Byron*, which appeared, in two volumes, quarto, in 1830, a partial and inefficient per-

formance, by which neither the reputation of the author has been advanced, nor the character of Lord Byron vindicated. In our memoir of his lordship, we have alluded to the gift of his papers to Mr. Moore, in Italy; the circumstances under which he subsequently destroyed them are well known. It appears that he had received £2,000 for the manuscripts from Mr. Murray, when some members of Lady Byron's and his lordship's family made such representations to him, as induced him to refund the above sum, and to throw into the fire the whole, or a greater part, of the materials for his lordship's life. His generosity has been commended on this occasion; but, making every allowance for the feelings by which he was influenced, he hardly acted fairly by his friend, in not having fulfilled his intentions, as it is evident that Lord Byron would not have intrusted to him those interesting documents, had he anticipated their voluntary destruction. In addition to the works before-mentioned, Mr. Moore is the author of *Corruption and Intolerance*, a poem; *The Sceptic*, a philosophical satire; *Fables for the Holy Alliance*; *Rhymes on the Road*; *The Epicurean*, a tale; and *The Life of Captain Rock*. He has also written a number of miscellaneous pieces, both in prose and verse, which have been inserted in various periodical journals; and a variety of beautiful songs, which have become permanently popular.

The peculiar charm of Mr. Moore's poetry is too universally acknowledged to admit of question; but it has, nevertheless, many glaring defects, which have been too generally overlooked. There is a mannerism in his verse which palls; a voluptuous redundancy of imagery, and exuberance of harmony, which enchant the ear, and the imagination, but seldom penetrate, though they have just pathos enough to touch the heart. He rarely rises to the sublime, but as rarely sinks below the beautiful; he is always graceful and elegant; and his art is so exquisite, that if not nature, it may be easily mistaken for it. His most finished performances are to be found in *Lalla Rookh*; some portions of *The Fire Worshipers* have never been surpassed; and the character of *Mokanna*, in *The Veiled Prophet* of

Khorassan, is a sublime conception, sublimely executed.

It is, however, as a song writer, that Mr. Moore has become so universally popular, both in Ireland and England; but it is to be lamented that even his exquisite melodies have failed to destroy the vitiated taste of the public in favour of the trash which is usually wedded to the music of almost every song that makes its appearance in this country. The words of Mr. Moore's songs, too, occasionally convey a deeper meaning than is apparent upon the face of them: that beginning—

When first I knew thee warm and young,

disguises, under the complaint of a betrayed lover, a most beautiful and spirited reproof of George the Fourth, for his disappointment of the political hopes to which he had given birth when Prince of Wales.

In private life, Mr. Moore is said to

partake of the convivial spirit of his muse, and to be as much an admirer of sparkling eyes and sparkling glasses at the social board, as he is in his poems. He sings and composes with taste; and is usually cheerful and witty in company, though we have heard it said, that where he is expected to be so, he takes care to disappoint anticipation. Being at dinner, one day, where the absence of game was lamented, a gentleman present, alluding to the fascinating manners of Mr. Moore, who kept the "table in a roar," said, "Why, gentlemen, what better game would you wish than Moore game, of which, I am sure, you have abundance?" His independent and patriotic notions have been the same from the first; and it is said that he refused, from consistency of principle, a valuable appointment in India, which was offered him by the Tory party. He is married, and has issue.

## HENRY KIRKE WHITE.

**HENRY KIRKE WHITE**, the son of a butcher, at Nottingham, was born there, on the 21st of March, 1785. At the age of three years, he was placed at a female seminary, and by his attachment to juvenile literature, attracted the particular notice of his schoolmistress, whom he has celebrated in his poem of *Childhood*. Even in his infancy, his thirst for knowledge was so extraordinary, that it required the most affectionate solicitations, and sometimes a degree of austerity, to induce him to be less constant in his application to study. At seven years of age, he used to employ himself, unknown to his parents, in teaching the servants to read and write, and his own desire of receiving instruction was not less remarkable, on his being put to school, about this time, with the Rev. Mr. Blanchard, at Nottingham. Here he learned the rudiments of mathematics and the English and French languages, and in all respects displayed wonderful powers of acquisition. "When about eleven," says Dr. Southey, in his life of White, "he, one day, wrote a separate theme

for every boy in his class, which consisted of about twelve or fourteen; the master said he had never known them write so well upon any subject before, and could not refrain from expressing his astonishment at the excellence of Henry's." His schoolfellows considered him as a particularly cheerful, amiable, and even sportive companion; but having lampooned one of the ushers, he, in revenge, told our author's mother "what an incorrigible son she had, and how unlikely he was to make any progress in his studies." He was, in consequence, removed to the academy of Mr. Henry Shipley; and, about the same time, he is said to have derived great gratification at being released from the degrading occupation of a butcher's errand-boy, in which he had hitherto been employed every market-day, and at other leisure times. His family, also, having removed to a more commodious house in the town, he was allotted a small apartment to himself, which he called his study. On attaining his fourteenth year, he was placed in a stocking-frame to prepare himself



for the hosiery line; but being averse to the occupation, he was subsequently articled to Messrs. Coldham and Enfield, attorneys of Nottingham. He devoted himself with steadiness to his profession during the day, and passed his evenings in the acquirement of the Latin, Greek, and Italian languages; and, afterwards, the Spanish and Portuguese. His proficiency soon displayed itself, and caused him to be elected a member of the Nottingham Literary Society, who, shortly after his admission, appointed him their professor of literature, in consequence of his delivery of an admirable extempore lecture on *Genius, of nearly two hours' duration.*

He might now, says one of his biographers, be called "the Crichton of Nottingham;" for chemistry, astronomy, drawing, music, and even practical mechanics, equally claimed his attention; and his attainments in each were considerable. At the age of fifteen, he obtained, from the *Monthly Preceptor*, two prizes,—a silver medal and a pair of twelve-inch globes,—for a translation from Horace, and a description of an imaginary tour from London to Edinburgh. In 1802, he had written a volume of poems called *Clifton Grove*, and other pieces, in the hope that the publication of them would enable him to study at college for the church, though feeling no dislike to his own profession, in which he was ambitious of rising. "A deafness, however," says Southey, "to which he had always been subject, appeared to grow worse, and threatened to preclude all hope of advancement; and his opinions, which had once inclined to deism, had now taken a strong devotional bias." After receiving a polite refusal from the Countess of Derby, for permission to dedicate to her his poems, he obtained the consent of the Duchess of Devonshire to the use of her name, and they accordingly appeared, in 1804, inscribed to her grace, who, however, took no further notice of the author or his book. Some remarks upon it, in *The Monthly Review*, describing it as being published under the discouragements of penury and misfortune, caused him much mortification, as will be seen from the following letter:—"The unfavourable review (in *The Monthly*) of my unhappy work, has cut deeper than you could have thought; not in a

literary point of view, but as it affects my respectability. It represents me actually as a beggar, going about gathering money to put myself at college when my work is worthless; and this with every appearance of candour. They have been sadly misinformed respecting me: this review goes before me wherever I turn my steps; it haunts me incessantly, and I am persuaded it is an instrument in the hands of Satan to drive me to distraction. I must leave Nottingham."

Messrs. Coldham and Enfield having agreed to give up the remainder of his time, Henry now zealously devoted himself to the study of divinity; and reading, among other books, *Scott's Force of Truth*, he remarked that it was founded upon eternal truth, and that it convinced him of his errors. The avidity of his search after knowledge increased daily, or rather, nightly; for it is said that he frequently limited his time of rest to a couple of hours, and, with a desperate and deadly ardour, would often study the whole night long. The night, he used to say, was every thing to him; and that if the world knew how he had been indebted to its hours, they would not wonder that night images were so predominant in his verses. The result of this application was a severe illness; on his recovery from which, he produced those beautiful lines, written in *Milford Church-yard*.

In July, 1814, his long-delayed hopes of entering the university were about to be gratified: "I can now inform you," he writes to a friend, in this month, "that I have reason to believe my way through college is close before me. From what source I know not; but through the hands of Mr. Simeon, I am provided with £30 per annum; and, while things go on prosperously, as they do now, I can command £20 or £30 more from my friends; and this, in all probability, until I take my degree. The friends to whom I allude are my mother and brother." In addition to this, an unknown friend offered him £30 a-year, which he declined, as also the assistance of the *Elland Society*, where he had been previously examined by upwards of twenty clergymen, who expressed themselves in terms of astonishment at his classical proficiency,

and were well satisfied with his theological knowledge. Mr. Simeon, who had promised him a sizarship at St. John's, now advised him to degrade for a year, which he, in consequence, passed at Winteringham, in Lincolnshire, under the tuition of the Rev. Mr. Grainger. Here intense application to his studies brought on a second fit of illness, from which he was scarcely recovered at the time of his return to Cambridge, in October, 1805. During his first term, he announced himself a candidate for an university scholarship, but ill health compelled him to decline it; he, however, made great exertions to undergo the college examination, which he was enabled to do with the aid of strong stimulants, and medicines; and he was pronounced the first man of his year. The efforts he put forth on this occasion, probably, cost him his life, for he remarked to a friend, "that were he to paint a picture of Fame crowning a distinguished under-graduate, after the senate-house examination, he would represent her, as concealing a death's head under a mask of beauty."

After paying a visit to London, he returned to Cambridge, in January, 1806, and prepared himself for the great college examination which took place in June, when he was again pronounced the first man. The college now offered to supply him with a mathematical tutor, free of expense; and exhibitions, to the amount of £68 a-year, being procured for him, he was enabled to dispense with further assistance from his friends. Logarithms and problems now engrossed the attention of his already overstrained mind; but his feeble frame, not equally under his

command, soon checked the rapid but destructive advances of his mental powers. One morning, his laundress found him insensible, bleeding in four different places in his face and head: he had fallen down in a state of exhaustion, in the act of sitting down to decypher some logarithm tables. Still he persisted to nourish "the wound that laid him low;" but nature was at length overcome: he grew delirious, and died on the 19th of October, 1806, in his twenty-first year.

Thus fell, a victim to his own genius, one, whose abilities and acquirements were not more conspicuous than his moral and social excellence. "It is not possible," says Southey, "to conceive a human being more amiable in all the relations of life. He was the confidential friend and adviser of every member of his family; this he instinctively became: and the thorough goodness of his advice is not less remarkable than the affection with which it is always communicated." Good sense, indeed, at all times, and latterly, fervent piety, appear to have been his chief characteristics; the latter enabled him to overcome a naturally irritable temper; and it was impossible, says the above authority, for man to be more tenderly patient of the faults of others, more uniformly meek, or more unaffectedly humble.

With regard to his poems, observes the laureate, "Chatterton is the only youthful poet whom he does not leave far behind him;" and, in alluding to some of his papers, handed to him for perusal after the death of White, he observes, "I have inspected all the existing manuscripts of Chatterton, and they excited less wonder than these."

## GEORGE GORDON, LORD BYRON.

GEORGE GORDON, the only son of Captain John Byron, by his second wife, Miss Gordon, of Gight, and grandson of the celebrated Admiral Byron, was born in Holles Street, London, on the 22nd of January, 1788. His ancestry, of which he is said to have been more proud than of having been the author

of Childe Harold and Manfred, was composed of persons of distinction, but possessing much of that daring recklessness of character, which so early displayed itself in the subject of our memoir. His great uncle, Lord William, to whom he succeeded, was tried for killing his relation, Mr. Chaworth, in a

duel; and his father, who had caused his first wife to die of a broken heart, after having seduced her, when Marchioness of Carmarthen, became the husband of our poet's mother, as he openly avowed, for her fortune alone; after the dissipation of which, he separated from her, and died at Valenciennes, in 1791. At this time, young Byron resided, with his mother, at Aberdeen, where, in November, 1792, he was sent to a day school; but, according to his own account, "learned little there, except to repeat by rote the first lesson of monosyllables." After remaining a year in this school, he was placed with a clergyman, named Ross, under whom, he says, he made astonishing progress; and observes, that the moment he could read, his grand passion was history. His next tutor was named Paterson; with him, he adds, "I began Latin in Ruddiman's grammar, and continued till I went to the grammar-school, where I threaded all the classes to the fourth, when I was recalled to England by the demise of my uncle."

The anecdotes which are told of him at this time, display his temper in an unfavourable light, both in his infancy and boyhood. Mr. Moore relates, that whilst yet in petticoats, being angrily reprimanded by his nurse for having soiled or torn a new frock, in which he had just been dressed, he got into one of his "silent rages" (as he himself has described them), seized the frock with both his hands, rent it from top to bottom, and stood, in sullen stillness, setting his censurer and her wrath at defiance. The same authority tells us, that once, in returning home from school at Aberdeen, Byron fell in with a boy who had, on some former occasion, insulted him, but had then got off unpunished; little Byron, however, at the time, promising to "pay him off" whenever they should meet again. Accordingly, on this second encounter, though there were some other boys to take his opponent's part, he succeeded in inflicting upon him a hearty beating. On his return home, breathless, the servant inquired what he had been about, and was answered by him, with a mixture of rage and humour, that he had been paying a debt, by beating a boy according to promise; for that he was a

Byron, and would not belie his motto. Other anecdotes are told of him, which show him to have been passionate and resentful to that degree, as to leave it doubtful whether the description of him as "a malignant imp," is not more applicable to his early years, than that of "a lively, warm-hearted, and high-spirited boy." Before closing our account of his infancy, we should not omit to state that he suffered much from the malformation of one of his feet, which gave him much pain and mortification throughout his life. Even when a child, an allusion to this infirmity so provoked him, that he once struck at a person who remarked it, with a little whip which he held in his hand, exclaiming, impatiently, as his eyes flashed fire, "Dinna speak of it!" He himself says, in some memoranda of his early days, that he never felt greater horror and humiliation than when his mother, in one of her fits of passion, called him a "lame brat:" and it is certain, that he always felt it as a sort of ignominy, notwithstanding Mr. Moore's assertion that in after-life, "he could sometimes talk indifferently, and even jestingly, of this lameness." His attachment to Mary Duff commenced when he was only eight years of age; but, though, eight years afterwards, the account of her marriage with another "nearly threw him into convulsions," and for awhile embittered his existence, it was, he adds, "the recollection, not the attachment, which afterwards recurred to me so forcibly." This affection, however, was not without its influence upon his mind, and probably tended to increase that love of contemplation and solitude, which he is said to have sometimes carried to a dangerous excess among the mountainous scenery of the highlands.

In 1798, he prepared to quit Scotland for Newstead, in consequence of his accession to his family title, of which, perhaps, he was not a little proud; for his mother having said to him, some time in the previous year, whilst perusing a newspaper, that she hoped to have the pleasure of some time or other reading his speeches in the house of commons; he replied, "I hope not; if you read any speeches of mine, it will be in the house of lords." On his arrival at Newstead, he conti-



nued his studies under Mr. Rogers, a schoolmaster in the neighbourhood, and was also attended by a quack of the name of Lavender, who had undertaken to cure the defect in his foot. Of this man, he had a great abhorrence, and took every opportunity of ridiculing him; and, about the same time, the first symptom of his predilection for rhyming showed itself, in four lines of doggerel, respecting an old woman who had given him some offence. In 1799, he was removed to London; and, at the suggestion of his guardian, the Earl of Carlisle, placed under the care of Dr. Baillie, who also attended him on his subsequent removal to the school of Dr. Glennie, at Dulwich, where he appears to have gained the esteem both of his master and schoolfellows. His reading in history and poetry, says Dr. Glennie, was far beyond the usual standard of his age; and "he showed an intimate acquaintance with the historical parts of the Holy Scriptures;" an assertion which serves to confirm the subsequent declaration of Byron himself, "that he was a great reader and admirer of the Old Testament, and had read it through and through before he was eight years old." The progress he was rapidly making under Dr. Glennie was, unfortunately, interrupted by the foolish indulgence of his mother, who took him home so frequently, and behaved with so much violence when remonstrated with on the subject, that Lord Carlisle determined upon removing his ward to Harrow, whither he was sent in his fourteenth year.

In 1800, he had, as he expresses himself, made "his first dash into poetry; the ebullition," he adds, "of a passion for my first cousin, Margaret Parker, one of the most beautiful of evanescent beings." This was succeeded by his attachment for Miss Mary Chaworth, whom he used to meet during the Harrow vacations; she was two years older than himself, and does not appear to have given sufficient encouragement to his addresses, to warrant his declaration "that she jilted him;" especially as she was, at the time of their first acquaintance, engaged to Mr. Musters, whom she subsequently married. There is no doubt, however, that his affection for the lady (who is now dead) was sincere, and that the loss of her had an embittering

influence upon his future life. A person, who was present when Miss Chaworth's marriage was first announced to him, has thus described the scene that occurred:—"Byron, I have some news for you," said his mother. "Well, what is it?" "Take out your handkerchief first, you will want it." "Nonsense!" "Take out your handkerchief, I say." He did so, to humour her. "Miss Chaworth is married." An expression-very peculiar, impossible to describe, passed over his pale face, and he hurried his handkerchief into his pocket; saying, with an affected air of coldness and nonchalance, "Is that all?" "Why, I expected," said his mother, "you would have been plunged in grief." He made no reply, and soon began to talk about something else.

This took place in 1805, the year of his leaving Harrow, which he quitted with the character of a plain-spoken, clever and undaunted, but idle, boy. His master, Dr. Drury, for whom he always entertained respect and affection, spoke of him as one who "might be led by a silken string to a point, rather than by a cable;" and being asked his opinion of his pupil, after some continuance at Harrow, by Lord Carlisle, he replied, that "he had talents which would add lustre to his rank." Though generally, however, reputed to be too indolent to excel in school, it seems that he collected a vast fund of information, which was little suspected by those who saw him only when idle, in mischief, or at play. "The truth is," he says, "that I read, eating, read in bed, read when no one else read, and had read all sorts of reading since I was five years old, though I never met with a review till I was in my nineteenth year." He was not, at first, liked by his schoolfellows; but with some of them he ultimately formed friendships, to which he always reverted with a melancholy delight, broken, as most of them were, by his own waywardness, or the peculiar circumstances which attended his subsequent career. His intrepidity was shown in several pugilistic combats, many of which he undertook in the defence and protection of other boys. One of his schoolfellows says, that he has seen him fight by the hour like a Trojan, and stand up, against the disadvantages of his lameness, with

all the spirit of an ancient combatant. On the same person's reminding him of his battle with Pitt, he replied, "You are mistaken, I think; it must have been with Rice-pudding Morgan, or Lord Jocelyn, or one of the Douglasses, or George Raynsford, or Pryce (with whom I had two conflicts), or with Moses Moore (the clod), or with somebody else, and not with Pitt; for with all the above-named, and other worthies of the fist, had I an interchange of black eyes and bloody noses, at various and sundry periods. However, it may have happened, for all that." He also told Captain Medwin, in allusion to two of his actions at Harrow, that he fought Lord Calthorpe for writing "D—d atheist" under his name; and prevented the school-room from being burnt, during a rebellion, by pointing out to the boys the names of their fathers and grandfathers on the walls.

In 1805, he was entered of Trinity College, Cambridge, which he describes as "a new and heavy-hearted scene to him;" adding, it was one of the deadliest and heaviest feelings of his life, to feel that he was no longer a boy. His chief ambition seems to have been to attain the reputation of a rake and a spendthrift; and his principal fear, lest he should become too fat, to prevent which, he took as much violent exercise as his naturally delicate constitution would allow. Among other of his eccentricities, for which he was more remarkable than his profligacy, though he seemed to take a pride in exaggerating the latter, it is said that he kept a bear, with the intention, as he observed, of training it up for a degree. The time not passed by him at the university, he at first spent with his mother, at Southwell, but her violent temper, which his own was not calculated to appease, soon led to their separation; and he afterwards resided in London, Little Hampton, Harrowgate, and other places of fashionable resort. At this period, he is said to have been remarkably bashful, though he subsequently so far overcame his shyness, as to take a prominent part in some private theatricals at Southwell. In November, 1807, his *Hours of Idleness* was printed at Newark; and, in the following year, appeared the memorable criticism upon them in *The Edinburgh Review*, which

was decidedly unjust, though few, perhaps, will agree with the subject of our memoir, that these poems were as good as any he ever produced. The impression which the criticism above-mentioned made upon our poet, is described, by one who witnessed his fierce looks of defiance, during a first perusal of it, as fearful and sublime. Among the less sentimental effects of this review upon his mind, says Mr. Moore, he used to mention that, on the day he read it, he drank three bottles of claret to his own share after dinner; that nothing, however, relieved him till he had given vent to his indignation in rhyme; and that "after the first twenty lines, he felt himself considerably better." During the progress of the satire, he passed his time alternately at Newstead, London, and Brighton, where he took lessons in boxing, and appeared in public with a mistress who accompanied him, dressed in boy's clothes, and whom he introduced as his young brother.

On coming of age, in 1809, he apprised Lord Carlisle of his wish to take his seat in the house of peers; and to the formal reply of the earl, and his refusal to afford any information respecting the marriage of our poet's grandfather, is owing the bitterness with which he attacked the former in his *English Bards*. He at length took his seat on the 13th of March, and went down to the house for that purpose, accompanied only by Mr. Dallas, whom he had accidentally met. "He was received," says that gentleman, "in one of the ante-chambers, by some of the officers in attendance, with whom he settled respecting the fees he had to pay: one of them went to apprise the lord-chancellor of his being there, and soon returned for him. There were very few persons in the house. Lord Eldon was going through some ordinary business. When Lord Byron entered, I thought he looked still paler than before; and he certainly wore a countenance in which mortification was mingled with, but subdued by, indignation. He passed the woolsack without looking round, and advanced to the table, where the proper officer was attending to administer the oaths. When he had gone through them, the chancellor quitted his seat, and went towards

him with a smile, putting out his hand warmly to welcome him; and, though I did not catch his words, I saw that he paid him some compliment. This was all thrown away upon Lord Byron, who made a stiff bow, and put the tips of his fingers into Lord Eldon's hand. The chancellor did not press a welcome so received, but resumed his seat; while Lord Byron carelessly seated himself, for a few minutes, on one of the empty benches to the left of the throne, usually occupied by the lords in opposition. When, on his joining me, I expressed what I had felt, he said, 'If I had shaken hands heartily, he would have set me down for one of his party; but I will have nothing to do with any of them, on either side: I have taken my seat, and now I will go abroad.' We returned to St. James's Street, but he did not recover his spirits." Another account states that he offended the chancellor by replying to him, when he apologized for requiring the evidence of Admiral Byron's marriage, as being a part of his duty: "Your lordship was exactly like Tom Thumb; you did your duty, and nothing more."

Shortly after he had taken his seat, his satire was published anonymously, of which, though the success, at the time, highly gratified him, he, some years afterwards, wrote, "Nothing but the consideration of its being the property of another, prevents me from consigning this miserable record of misplaced and indiscriminate anger to the flames." Before a second edition was published, he left England, accompanied by Mr. Hobhouse, under the influence of those melancholy feelings, which he has described in the early part of the first canto of *Childe Harold*, in which poem a pretty accurate account of his travels is given, during his two years' residence abroad. Almost every event he met with, he has made subservient to his muse, particularly the incident on which is founded his *Glaour*, and it was during this tour that he swam from Sestos to Abydos.

In July, 1811, he returned to England, and being visited by Mr. Dallas, put into his hands a Paraphrase of Horace's *Art of Poetry*, expressing a wish that it should be printed under the latter's superintendence; but he mentioned nothing of *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage*,

until Mr. Dallas expressed his surprise that he should have written so little during his absence. He then told his friend that "he had occasionally written short poems, besides a great many stanzas in Spenser's measure, relative to the countries he had visited;" and, at the same time, handed them to Mr. Dallas, observing, that they were not worth troubling him with. This gentleman had no sooner perused the poem, than he endeavoured to persuade the author of its superiority, in every respect, to the Paraphrase of Horace; but it was not until after much real or affected reluctance, that he consented to the publication of *Childe Harold*, in preference to that of the former. He had scarcely made up his mind on the subject, before he was called to Newcastle, by the illness of his mother, who, however, died a short time before his arrival, on the 1st of August. He is said to have been sincerely affected at her loss; and, on being found sitting near the corpse of his mother, by Mrs. Byron's waiting-woman, he, in answer to her remonstrance with him for so giving way to grief, exclaimed, bursting into tears, "I had but one friend in the world, and she is gone!" His subsequent conduct, however, had an eccentricity about it, which brought the sincerity of his grief into question:—"On the morning of the funeral," says Mr. Moore, "having declined following the remains himself, he stood looking, from the abbey door, at the procession, till the whole had moved off; then turning to young Rushton, who was the only person left besides himself, he desired him to fetch the sparring gloves, and proceeded to his usual exercise with the boy. He was silent and abstracted all the time; and, as if from an effort to get the better of his feelings, threw more violence, Rushton thought, in his blows than was his habit; but, at last,—the struggle seeming too much for him,—he flung away the gloves, and retired to his room."

A few months after the death of his mother, a correspondence took place between himself and Mr. Moore, the poet, of whose duel with Mr. Jeffrey, Byron had given a ludicrous, but untrue, account in his *English Bards*. After several letters of an explanatory, rather than hostile, nature, had passed



on both sides, and in which each exhibited a manly and forbearing spirit, they became mutual friends, and remained so ever afterwards. On the 27th of February, 1812, Lord Byron made his first speech in the house of lords, on the subject of the Nottingham Frame-breaking Bill, and appears to have pleased both himself and his hearers. Mr. Dallas, who met him coming out of the house, says, that he was greatly elated; and, after repeating some of the compliments which had been paid him, concluded by saying, "that he had, by his speech, given the best advertisement for Childe Harold's Pilgrimage," which was two days afterwards published. The effect upon the public, as his biographer observes, was electric; as he has himself said, in his memoranda, "he awoke one morning, and found himself famous." The first edition of his work was disposed of instantly; "Childe Harold," and "Lord Byron," were the theme of every tongue; the most eminent literati of the day, including many whom he had attacked in his satire, left their names at his door; upon his table lay the epistolary tribute of the statesman and philosopher, the billet of some incognita, or the pressing note of some fair leader of fashion; and, in fine, "he found himself among the illustrious crowds of high life, the most distinguished object." The sum of £600 which he received for the copyright of the poem, he presented to Mr. Dallas; observing, "he would never receive money for his writings;" a resolution which he subsequently abandoned. Among other results of the fame he had acquired by his *Childe Harold*, was his introduction to the prince regent, which took place at a ball, at the request of his royal highness, whose conversation so fascinated the poet, that had it not been, says Mr. Dallas, for an accidental deferring of the next levee, he bade fair to become a visitor at Carlton House, if not a complete courtier.

In the spring of 1813, he published, anonymously, his poem on waltzing; and as it was not received with the applause he anticipated, did not avow himself to be its author. In the same year, appeared *The Giaour*, and *The Bride of Abydos*; the former of which reached a fifth edition in four months.

Mr. Murray offered him a thousand guineas for the copyright of the two poems, but he still refused to derive any pecuniary benefit from his writings. In 1814, his *Corsair* was published; the copyright of which he presented to Mr. Dallas. Fourteen thousand copies of the poem were sold in one day; but the popularity which this and his other works had procured for him, began to be lessened by his verses to the Princess Charlotte, and by a certain peculiarity of conduct which was looked upon as more indecorous than eccentric. Under these circumstances, he was persuaded to marry, and, in consequence, proposed to Miss Milbanke, the daughter of Sir Ralph Milbanke; but was at first met with a polite refusal. He was, however, not so much mortified as not to make her a second offer, though he says, in his memoranda, that a friend strongly advised him against doing so; observing, that "Miss Milbanke had, at present, no fortune, and that his embarrassed affairs would not allow him to marry without one; that she was, moreover, a learned lady, which would not at all suit him." He then agreed that his friend should write a proposal for him to another lady, and a refusal being the consequence, he said, "you see, after all, Miss Milbanke is to be the person: I will write to her:" which he accordingly did, and was accepted. His marriage took place at Seaham, on the 2nd of January, 1815; a day to which he seems to have always reverted with a shudder, and on which he, in reality, perhaps, experienced those emotions so touchingly described in his beautiful poem of *The Dream*. Superstition had, no doubt, some influence over his mind on the occasion; for, in addition to the circumstances hereafter related in his own words, he fancied, a short time previous to his marriage, that he had seen, at Newstead, the ghost of the monk which was supposed to haunt the abbey, and to appear when misfortune impended over the master of the mansion,—a legend which he has versified in the sixteenth canto of *Don Juan*. His own memoranda relative to his union form an interesting prelude to its unhappy consequences. "It had been predicted by Mrs. Williams," says he, "that twenty-seven was to be the dangerous age for

me. The fortune-telling witch was right: it was destined to prove so. I shall never forget the 2nd of January. Lady Byron was the only unconcerned person present: Lady Noel, her mother, cried: I trembled like a leaf, made the wrong responses, and after the ceremony called her Miss Milbanke. There is a singular history attached to the ring:—the very day the match was concluded, a ring of my mother's, that had been lost, was dug up by the gardener at Newstead. I thought it was sent on purpose for the wedding; but my mother's marriage had not been a fortunate one, and this ring was doomed to be the seal of an unhappier union still. After the ordeal was over, we set off for a country seat of Sir Ralph's; and I was surprised at the arrangements for the journey, and somewhat out of humour to find a lady's maid stuck between me and my bride. It was rather too early to assume the husband, so I was forced to submit; but it was not with a very good grace. I have been accused of saying, on getting into the carriage, that I had married Lady Byron out of spite, and because she had refused me twice. Though I was, for a moment, vexed at the prophecy, or whatever you may choose to call it, if I had made so uncavalier, not to say brutal, a speech, I am convinced Lady Byron would instantly have left the carriage to me and the maid. She had spirit enough to have done so, and would properly have resented the insult. Our honeymoon was not all sunshine; it had its clouds; and Hobhouse has some letters which would serve to explain the rise and fall in the barometer; but it was never down at zero."

About ten months after his marriage, the birth of his daughter took place; an event that was, in a few weeks, followed by a total separation of the parents. So many various reasons have been assigned for this step, by the friends of either party, and so much more than has yet come to light, has been insinuated by Lady Byron herself, that the real cause of their continued disunion still remains a mystery. Our poet has avowed, both in his conversation and correspondence, that, during his residence with his wife, he had nothing to complain of; and it was only when he

found her unwilling to resume her connexion with him that he gave vent to that bitterness of spirit with which he alludes to her in some of his poems. Mr. Moore speaks with an evident bias in favour of the subject of his biography; but, whatever inferences may be drawn from the sacrifice of the papers relating to this affair, at the request of Lady Byron's family,—and the previous request of the lady herself to her husband, that he would not publish them, on his sending them to her for perusal, which she declined,—it is clear, from the facts that have as yet been made public, that the conduct of Lord Byron was at least as culpable, as that of his wife appears, in the absence of further explanation, to have been extraordinary. Many excuses, however, are to be made for the subject of our memoir, who was most unwarrantably calumniated on the occasion, and publicly taxed with crimes, of which conjugal infidelity was not the least, though, perhaps, at the time of its imputation, the most unjustifiable. The ostensible cause of their separation was the involvement of his lordship's affairs, and his connexion with the managing committee of Drury Lane, which led him into a course of life unsuitable to the domestic habits of Lady Byron. "My income, at this period," says his own account of the affair, "was small, and somewhat bespoken. We had a house in town, gave dinner parties, had separate carriages, and launched into every sort of extravagance. This could not last long. My wife's £10,000 soon melted away. I was beset by duns, and, at length, an execution was levied, and the bailiffs put in possession of the very beds we had to sleep on. This was no very agreeable state of affairs, no very pleasant scene for Lady Byron to witness; and it was agreed she should pay her father a visit till the storm had blown over, and some arrangements had been made with my creditors."

The lady, however, expressed her determination never to return to him, in a letter which had been preceded by one, beginning, as he ludicrously says, "dear duck!" "You ask me," he says in a communication to Captain Medwin, "if no cause was assigned for this sudden resolution?—if I formed no conjecture about the cause? I will tell you: I

have prejudices about women; I do not like to see them eat. Rousseau makes Julie un peu gourmande; but that is not at all according to my taste. I do not like to be interrupted when I am writing. Lady Byron did not attend to these whims of mine. The only harsh thing I ever remember saying to her was, one evening, shortly before our parting. I was standing before the fire, ruminating upon the embarrassment of my affairs, and other annoyances, when Lady Byron came up to me, and said, 'Byron, am I in your way?' to which I replied, 'D—bly! I was afterwards sorry, and reproached myself for the expression; but it escaped me unconsciously,—involuntarily: I hardly knew what I said.'

His lordship's next poems were, *Lara*, *The Siege of Corinth*, and *Parisina*; the two last of which appeared in February, 1816; and, in the following April, he again left England, having previously published *The Sketch*, and his celebrated *Fare-thee-well*. He set out upon his travels in no very dejected state of mind, which may be accounted for by an observation in one of his letters, that "agitation or contest of any kind gave a rebound to his spirits, and set him up for the time." After reaching France, he crossed the field of Waterloo, and proceeded, by the Rhine, to Switzerland, where he became acquainted with Shelley; and, whilst at Geneva, began the composition of a poem founded on his recent separation; but, hearing that his wife was ill, he threw the manuscript into the fire. From Switzerland he proceeded to Italy, where he resided principally at Venice, and transmitted thence to London his third and fourth cantos of *Childe Harold*, the *Prisoner of Chillon*, and other poems, *Manfred*, and *The Lament of Tasso*. He also wrote, in that city, his *Ode to Venice*, and *Beppo*, which he is said to have finished at a sitting. His mode of living is accurately described in his own letters from Italy, which show him to have been equally candid and shameless in the confession of his amours. The first connexion he formed was with the wife of a linen-draper, in whose house he lodged; and highly censurable, says Mr. Moore, as was his course of life, while under the roof of this woman, "it was venial, in comparison with the strange, head-

long career of license, to which he subsequently so unrestrainedly and defyingly abandoned himself." It will be unnecessary, after this admission from his most partial biographer, to say more than, that, after a gross and degrading course of libertinism, his desires were contracted into a passion for the Countess Guiccioli; with whom he first became acquainted in the April of 1819, and, in a few months, he became her acknowledged paramour. In the same year he was visited, at Venice, by Mr. Moore, to whom he made a present of the memoirs, which have been before alluded to. He brought them in, says Mr. Moore, one day, in a white leather bag, and holding it up, said, "look here; this would be worth something to Murray, though you, I dare say, would not give sixpence for it."—"What is it?"—"My life and adventures;—it is not a thing that can be published during my life-time, but you may have it, if you like,—there, do whatever you please with it." In giving the bag, continues Mr. Moore, he added, "you may show it to any of our friends you think worthy of it."

The Countess Guiccioli having gone back to Ravenna, at her husband's desire, Lord Byron was about to return to England, when a letter from his innamorata changed his mind, and he resumed his connexion with her, on her separation from her husband, which took place, on an understanding that she should in future reside with her father, Count Gamba. She accordingly, in July, 1820, removed from Ravenna to the count's villa, a distance of about fifteen miles from the city, where our poet now took up his abode, visiting Madam Guiccioli once or twice in a month. After he had been about a twelvemonth at Ravenna, the state of the country began to render it unsafe for him to remain there any longer; and the Gambas (the father and brother of the Countess Guiccioli) having been exiled, he was induced to remove with them to Pisa, in the autumn of 1821. It appears, that he was himself suspected of having secretly joined the Carbonari; but, though such was the fact, and he had received warnings to discontinue his forest rides, he, as he observes, "was not to be bullied," and did not quit Ravenna till he had shown



the authorities he was not afraid of remaining. His poetical productions, within the three last years, were, *Ma-zeppa*, his tragedies of *Marino Faliero*, the *Two Foscari*, and *Sardanapalus*, *The Prophecy of Dante*, *Cain*, and several cantos of *Don Juan*, the sixteenth canto of which he completed at Pisa. At this place he also wrote *Werner*, *The Deformed Transformed*, *Heaven and Earth*, and the celebrated *Vision of Judgment*; the two last of which appeared in *The Liberal*, the joint production of himself, Mr. Shelley, and Mr. Leigh Hunt, who had joined his lordship at Pisa. Of this periodical it is unnecessary to say more, in this place, than that it failed after the fourth number, and gave rise to a prosecution against the publisher, on account of *The Vision of Judgment*.

An affray with some soldiers of Pisa, who, for some reason or other, had attempted to arrest our poet, and some other Englishmen, induced him to remove, with the Gambas, to Leghorn, and, subsequently, to Geneva, where he took up his residence, in September, 1822. The fervour of his attachment had now, probably, declined towards the Countess Guiccioli; and, anxious for more stirring scenes than those in which he had hitherto mixed, he engaged in a correspondence with the leaders of the insurrection in Greece, which ended in his departure for that country, in the summer of 1823. He has been censured by some for quitting Italy without having made a provision for his mistress, but it seems that she had refused to accept of any: upon what terms they parted is doubtful; for, according to Mr. Galt, a friend of his was told, by the lady herself, "that she had not come to hate Lord Byron, but she feared more than loved him." Her brother, however, Count Gamba, accompanied his lordship to Cephalonia, where he equipped forty Suliotes to assist in the defence of Missolonghi, and undertook to provide a loan of £12,000 for the equipment of a fleet against the Turks.

In the beginning of January, 1824, he entered Missolonghi, where the inhabitants, who hailed his coming as that of a Messiah, received him with enthusiastic demonstrations of respect and applause. He began by attempting to

induce the Greeks to a more civilized system of warfare than had been, lately carried on; and, with this view, he not only personally rescued a Turk from some Greek sailors, on the very day of his landing, but released several prisoners in the town, and sent them back to Prevesa, in the hope that it would beget a similar mode of treatment towards the captives in the hands of the Turks. He then formed a brigade of Suliotes, five hundred of whom he took into his pay; and "burning," says Colonel Stanhope, "with military ardour and chivalry, prepared to lead them to Lepanto." The insubordination, however, among the troops, and the differences that hourly arose amid the half-famished and ill-accounted garrison, rendered this step impracticable, and threw him into a state of feverish irritation, that destroyed his self-possession at a time when it was most necessary to the cause he was struggling to serve. An attack of epilepsy was the consequence of this state of mind, and on his recovery, he was strongly urged to remove, for a while, from the marshy and deleterious air of Missolonghi. This he indignantly refused to do; "I will remain here," he said, to Captain Parry, "until Greece is secure against the Turks, or till she has fallen under their power. All my income shall be spent in her service; but, unless driven by some great necessity, I will not touch a farthing of the sum intended for my sister's children. When Greece is secure against external enemies, I will leave the Greeks to settle their government as they like. One service more, and an eminent service it will be, I think I may perform for them. You, Parry, shall have a schooner built for me, or I will buy a vessel; the Greeks shall invest me with the character of their ambassador, or agent: I will go to the United States, and procure that free and enlightened government to set the example of recognizing the federation of Greece as an independent state. This done, England must follow the example, and Greece will then enter into all her rights as a member of the great commonwealth of Christian Europe."

This was the last ebullition of a mind which was now tottering to its final decadence, though it occasionally broke

out in those meteor-like flashes, which had belonged to its early vigour. On the 12th of April, a fever, of whose premonitory symptoms he had not been sufficiently heedful, confined him to his bed, and his physician, Dr. Bruno, proposed bleeding him, as the only means of saving his life. This, however, he repeatedly refused; declaring, that he had only a common cold, and that he would not permit the doctor to bleed him for the mere purpose of getting the reputation of curing his disease. At length, on the 14th, after some controversy among the physicians, who now all saw the necessity of bleeding, he consented to the operation; and also on the 16th, saying, as he stretched out his arm, "I fear they know nothing about my disorder; but, here, take my arm, and do whatever you like." On the 17th, his countenance changed; and he became slightly delirious; he complained that the want of sleep would drive him mad; "and," he exclaimed to his valet, Fletcher, "I would ten times sooner shoot myself than be mad; for I am not afraid of dying—I am more fit to die than people imagine." It was not, however, till the 18th, that he began to think himself in danger, when he called Fletcher to his bed-side, and bid him receive his last instructions. "Shall I fetch pen, ink, and paper?" said the valet, as he approached: "Oh, my God! no," was his reply; "you will lose too much time, and I have it not to spare." He then exclaimed, "Oh! my poor dear child!—my dear Ada—could I have but seen her—give her my blessing."—And, after muttering something unintelligible, he suddenly raised his voice, and said, "Fletcher, now, if you do not execute every order which I have given you, I will torment you hereafter, if possible." The valet replying that he had not understood one word of what his lordship had been saying, "Oh, my God!" he exclaimed, "then all is lost, for it is now too late, and all is over: yet, as you say, God's will, not mine, be done—but, I will try to—my wife! my child! my sister!—you know all—you must say all—you know my wishes." Here his words became unintelligible. Stimulants were now, in direct opposition to the opinion of Dr. Bruno, administered to him, after taking

which, he said, "I must sleep now," and never spoke again. For twenty-four hours he lay in a state of lethargy, with the rattles occasionally in his throat; and at six o'clock in the evening of the 19th, an exclamation of Fletcher, who saw him open and then shut his eyes, without moving hand or foot, announced that his master was no more.

The death of Lord Byron created a mournful sensation in all parts of the civilized world: his failings were forgotten in his recent struggles for the delivery of Greece, and one universal sound of admiration and regret was echoed throughout Europe. The authorities of Missolonghi paid every token of respect to his memory that reverence could suggest, and before his remains were deposited in their final resting-place, some of the most celebrated men of the present century had, in glowing terms, expressed their sense of his merits. His body, after having been brought to England, and refused interment in Westminster Abbey and St. Paul's, was conveyed to Hucknell Church, near Newstead, in conformity to a wish of the poet, that his dust might be mingled with his mother's. As the procession passed through the streets of London, a sailor was observed walking, uncovered, near the hearse, and, on being asked what he was doing there, replied, that he had served Lord Byron in the *Levant*, and had come to pay his last respects to his remains; "a simple but emphatic testimony," observes Mr. Galt, "to the sincerity of that regard which his lordship often inspired, and which, with more steadiness, he might always have commanded."

The character of Lord Byron has, of late years, been so frequently and elaborately discussed, that a lengthened dissertation upon it in this place would be equally tedious and superfluous. Its best developement is furnished by his memoirs, and, having read these, we may, without fear of controversy, come to the conclusion, that in regard to his relation to society he was neither a great nor a good man. Had he been desirous of becoming so, it was not impossible for him to have succeeded; the path of rectitude was not a greater mystery to him than to other men; and

the metaphysical subtlety that has been employed to prove him the possessor of high and virtuous principles, only shows how far he has diverged from the track to which his panegyrists would wish to restore him. It has been said, that he was not driven to profligacy by inclination, but was goaded into it by the world's attributing to him vices of which he was not guilty, but which he in consequence, out of scorn and defiance, chose to commit. "I took," he himself says, "my gradation in the vices with great promptitude, but they were not to my taste; I could not be a libertine without disgust; and yet this very disgust, and my heart thrown back upon itself, threw me into excesses, perhaps, more fatal than those from which I shrunk." This is a metaphysical apology, calculated, perhaps, to mystify the judgment, and cajole the sympathies, of a portion of mankind towards him by whom it is put forth; but, surely, it is nothing more than the reckless avowal of a perverted and a depraved mind, too indolent, too weak, or too proud, to adopt any other mode of blunting the sting of one vice, than by plunging into another still more odious. We confess we are not among those who see, in the circumstances of his lordship's life, sufficient reason for that waywardness of mind and conduct, of which his poetical and moral character form so singular a combination; and from which, after all, he only averts our contempt, by investing it with an aspect that disdains our pity. Lord Byron is not the only sensitive young man who has entered upon life with blighted hopes, but it is doubtful whether the remembrance of them would be accepted as an apology for a similar career to that of his lordship, even though the sufferer possessed not the faculty of venting his anguish in verse, the opportunity of drowning it in dissipation, or the means and leisure of softening it by travel and amusement.

The subject of our memoir, however, was not without redeeming qualities: he was brave, generous, and benevolent; but he was also passionate, disingenuous, and resentful; and more ready to inflict a wound, than to submit to one himself. He was sensitive to a painful degree, both in his sentiments, and his feelings; but, though he writhed

under an attack upon either, his pride hindered him from showing what he suffered, even when such emotions proceeded from impulses the most honourable to human nature. He certainly took pleasure in showing the dark side of his character to the world; for those who were admitted to an unreserved intimacy with him, give indubitable testimony of his possessing, in a very eminent degree, all the social and companionable qualities, a heart exquisitely alive to the kindness of others towards himself, and a hand unhesitatingly prompt in complying with the supplications of distress. There is, indeed, no reason to doubt his own allegation, (for falsehood was not one of his characteristics) when he says, "If salvation is to be bought by charity, I have given more to my fellow-creatures in this life, than I now possess. I never in my life gave a mistress so much as I have sometimes given a poor honest man in distress." Captain Medwin describes him as the best of masters, and as being perfectly adored by his servants, to whose families and children he also extended an affectionate kindness. His habits, in the latter part of his life, were regular and temperate, even to ascetic abstinence; he seldom eat meat or drank wine, living chiefly upon biscuits, coffee, eggs, fish, vegetables, and soda water, of which he has been known to drink fifteen bottles in a night. Riding, swimming, and pistol-shooting, were his favourite amusements; and one of three things which he used to pride himself upon, was his ability to snuff out a candle with a bullet, at twenty yards distance;—the other two were, his feat of swimming across the Hellespont, and being the author of a poem (*The Corsair*), of which fourteen thousand copies were sold in one day. He had a great partiality for children; and, besides the affection he always manifested for his child, Ada, he is said to have felt severely the loss of a natural daughter, born in 1817, and who died at five years of age. Prejudice, affectation, and vanity, displayed themselves in many parts of his conduct; he would talk of avoiding Shakspeare, lest he should be thought to owe him any thing; and delighted in the addition of Noel to his name, because, as he said, Buonaparte and he were the only



public persons whose initials were the same; peculiarities which induced Mr. Hazlitt to call him "a sublime coxcomb." His pride of birth we have before alluded to: it would, probably, have been somewhat diminished, had he been aware of the singular fact of a baton sinister being in the escutcheon of his family. Though he professed to despise the opinion of the world, no man was a greater slave to it, in some respects, than himself. Speaking of duelling, he would say, "we must act according to usages; any man will, and must, fight, when necessary—even without a motive." He was himself concerned in many duels, as second, but only in two as principal: one was with Mr. Hobhouse, before he became intimate with him. Of his person, he was particularly vain, and it was certainly of a superior order; he was about five feet eight and a half inches in height, with a high forehead, adorned with fine, curling, chestnut hair; teeth, says an Italian authoress, which resembled pearls; hands as beautiful as if they had been the works of art; eyes of the azure colour of the heavens; cheeks delicately tinged with the hue of the pale rose; and withal, a countenance, in which the expression of an extraordinary mind was fascinatingly conspicuous.

The religious sentiments of Lord Byron appear to have been much misrepresented: "I am no bigot to infidelity," he says, in one of his letters, "and did not expect that, because I doubted the immortality of man, I should be charged with denying the existence of a God." Mr. Moore having suspected that Mr. Shelley swayed his lordship's opinions, the latter writes, "pray, assure Mr. Moore that I have not the smallest influence over Lord Byron in this particular; if I had, I certainly should employ it to eradicate from his great mind the delusions of Christianity, which, in spite of his reason, seem perpetually to recur, and to lay in ambush for the hours of sickness and distress." It is doubtful, however, though he educated his natural daughter in the catholic faith, and himself observed some of its ceremonies, whether he was a believer in the tenets of Christianity. He perceived and needed the consolation to be derived from a sincere adoption of its creed,

but his intellectual pride would not suffer him to prostrate his reason at the humiliating shrine of faith.

The following anecdotes are interesting, and, upon the whole, favourable illustrations of the paradoxical character of Lord Byron:—A young lady of talent being reduced to great hardships on account of her family, came to the resolution of calling on Lord Byron, at his apartments in the Albany, for the purpose of soliciting his subscription to a volume of poems. Having no knowledge of him, except from his works, she entered his room with diffidence, but soon found courage to state her request, which she did with simplicity and delicacy. He listened with attention, and, when she had done speaking, began to converse with her in so gentle and fascinating a manner, that she hardly perceived he had been writing, until he put a slip of paper into her hand, saying it was his subscription; "but," added he, "we are both young, and the world is very censorious; and so, if I were to take any active part in procuring subscribers to your poems, I fear it would do you harm rather than good." The young lady, on looking at the paper, found it a check for £50.—During his residence at Venice, the house of a shoemaker, who had a large family, being destroyed by fire, Lord Byron ordered a new habitation to be built at his own expense, and presented the tradesman with a sum equal in value to the whole of his loss.—Whilst at Metaxata, in the island of Cephalonia, hearing of several persons having been buried under an embankment which had fallen in, he immediately hastened to the spot, accompanied by his physician. After some of their companions had been extricated, the labourers becoming alarmed for themselves, refused to dig further, when Byron himself seized a spade, and, by his exertions, assisted by the peasantry, succeeded in saving two more persons from certain death.—One of his household having subjected him to much perplexity by his amorous propensities, he hit upon the following means for curing them:—A young Suliote of the guard being dressed up like a woman, was instructed to attract the notice of the gay Lothario, who, taking the bait, was conducted by the supposed female to one of Lord

Byron's apartments, where he was almost terrified out of his senses by the sudden appearance of an enraged husband, provided for the occasion.—The following anecdote shows how jealous he was of his title:—an Italian apothecary having sent him, one day, a packet of medicines addressed to Monsieur Byron, he indignantly sent the physic back to learn better manners.—His coat of arms was, according to Leigh Hunt, suspended over the foot of his bed; and even when a schoolboy at Dulwich, so little disguised were his high notions of rank, that his companions used to call him the Old English Baron.—When residing at Mitylene, he portioned eight young girls very liberally, and even danced with them at their marriage feast; he gave a cow to one man, horses to another, and silk to several girls who lived by weaving. He also bought a new boat for a fisherman who had lost his own in a gale; and he often gave Greek Testaments to the poor children. At Ravenna, he was so beloved by the poor people, that his influence over them was dreaded by the government; and, indeed, wherever he resided, his generosity and benevolence appear to have been eminently conspicuous.

Of the merits so universally acknowledged of Lord Byron, as a poet, little need be said; in originality of conception, depth and vigour of thought, boldness of imagination, and power of expression, he is unrivalled. His most

sublime performances are *Manfred*, *Childe Harold*, *Heaven and Earth*, and *Cain*; the first of these pieces has been highly commended by Goëthe, who pronounces some parts of it superior to some of the productions of Shakspeare. His great and favourite art lies in his portraiture of the human character, thrown back upon itself by satiety, conscious of its own wreck, yet disdaining penitence for the vices it acknowledges, unable to find relief in itself, and scorning to derive consolation from others. In this respect, he surpasses Milton, who has only depicted the horrors of remorse; a far less difficult task. Satan has an end in view, to which he is driven by despair and hate: *Manfred* has none, yet, in the stern apathy of his soul, he appears to us more terribly sublime even than *Lucifer* himself. *Don Juan* is Lord Byron's most remarkable production; it contains some of his finest and most commonplace passages, and shows a command of language and versatility of style that have never been equalled. The tendency, however, of this, and some other of his poems, cannot be too explicitly condemned. Sensuality, in *Don Juan*, has one of its most powerful and accomplished advocates; the sting by which it is followed he calls the misfortune of nature, instead of the consequence of vice; and, thus, instead of exalting our notions of virtue, makes us regard the exercise of it as a melancholy and irksome duty.

### PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY.

PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY, the eldest son of Sir Timothy Shelley, Baronet, of Castle Goring, Sussex, was born in that county, on the 4th of August, 1792. At the age of thirteen he was sent to Eton, where he was distinguished from his schoolfellows by a melancholy and reserved disposition, and an abstinence from every amusement natural to youth. He soon began to develop a rigid unconventional tenacity of character, in relation to what he deemed the reason and justice of things, and he was in consequence,

at an earlier period than usual, removed to the University of Oxford. Here his penetrating and inquisitive mind displayed more fully that pertinacious but conscientious eccentricity, which forbade his assent to the most common truths without investigation; and, in consequence of publishing a pamphlet, in which he attacked the ordinarily received notions of the being of God, he was expelled the university, on his refusal to retract his opinions. This step drew upon him the displeasure of his family, whose total discountenance of

him soon after followed, on his marriage, at the age of about seventeen or eighteen, with a lady equally young. The union ended in misery to both; after the birth of two children they separated by mutual consent, and Mrs. Shelley subsequently destroying herself, the subject of our memoir was looked upon as her murderer, and spoken of with proportionate obloquy.

A perusal of Mr. Godwin's Political Justice, had first induced Shelley to adopt the systematic rule of conduct, by which he subsequently squared all his actions, at the sacrifice of every worldly interest. His conduct was, in consequence, equally noble and extraordinary; and though, it is said, "he had only to become a yea and nay man in the house of commons, to be one of the richest men in Sussex," he declined it to live upon a comparative pittance. After a visit to Italy, where he formed a friendship with Lord Byron, and composed his *Rosalind and Helen*, and *Ode to the Euganean Hills*, he returned to England, and married the daughter of Mr. Godwin, with whom he resided for some time at Great Marlow, in Buckinghamshire. Here he was remarkable for his unostentatious charity; and he not only administered pecuniary relief to the poor, but visited them when sick in their beds, having previously gone the round of the hospitals, on purpose to be able to practise on occasion. At Marlow, he composed the *Revolt of Islam*, his introduction to which, addressed to his wife, is, perhaps, one of the most beautiful and touching pieces of poetry ever composed. About this time he was deprived of the guardianship of his two children, in consequence of his alleged sceptical notions, and of certain peculiar opinions respecting the intercourse of the sexes. After his separation from them, which deeply affected him, and increased his disgust towards the institutions of his country, he returned, with his family by his second wife, to Italy, where he joined Lord Byron and Leigh Hunt in a periodical, called *The Liberal*. In June, 1822, he visited the former, at Pisa, and, on the 7th of July, set off, in a boat, on his return to his own family, at Lerici, in the bay of Spezzia, when a tremendous storm came on, and, in a week afterwards, the body of Shelley,

with those of Mr. Williams, and a seaman, his only companions, were washed on shore near *Via Reggio*. Their remains, after having been interred by the Italian authorities, were, at the request of their respective friends, dug up, and reduced to ashes, when those of Shelley were deposited in the protestant burial ground at Rome, near the grave of Keats.

In person, Mr. Shelley was tall and slight, of a consumptive constitution, and subject to spasmodic pains, the violence of which would sometimes force him to lie on the ground till they were over. The marks of premature thought and trouble were more visible in his frame than his countenance, which, says the writer, from whom we have before quoted, "had a certain seraphical character, that would have suited a portrait of John the Baptist, or the angel, whom Milton describes as 'holding a reed tipped with fire.'" He had a small, but well-shaped, face, with a fair and delicate complexion, cheeks not devoid of colour, and large animated eyes, that had almost an appearance of wildness. His voice was weak and shrill, and had a peculiar effect on those who heard it for the first time. He passed a solitary and temperate life; rising early in the morning, and retiring to bed at ten o'clock, having, in the meantime, written, studied, and read to his wife, and taken sparingly of his meals, which consisted, at dinner, of vegetables, as he partook neither of meat nor wine.

Of the tendency of Mr. Shelley's speculative opinions we cannot approve; but it is time that the character of such a man, as the facts we are about to relate, shew him to have been, should be rescued from obloquy. His purse, though he possessed but a very limited income, was at the service of all who needed it; it was not uncommon with him, says our previous authority, to give away all his ready money, and be compelled to take a journey on foot, or on the top of a stage, no matter during what weather. He allowed to a literary acquaintance a pension of £100 per annum; but, says Mr. Leigh Hunt, the princeliness of his disposition was seen most in his behaviour to myself, who am proud to relate, that Mr. Shelley once made me a present of £1,400 to extricate me from



debt, and his last sixpence was ever at my service; had I chosen to share it. The following anecdote is told by the same gentleman, in his account of Lord Byron, and some of his contemporaries; Shelley, at the time, being on a visit to his house at Hampstead. "As I approached my door," says Mr. Hunt, "I heard strange and alarming shrieks, mixed with the voice of a man. The next day it was reported, by the gossips, that Mr. Shelley, no Christian, (for it was he, who was there) had brought some very strange female into the house, no better of course than she ought to be. The real Christian had puzzled them: Mr. Shelley, in coming to our house that night, had found a woman, lying near the top of the hill, in fits. It was a fierce winter night, with snow upon the ground, and winter loses nothing of its fierceness at Hampstead. My friend, always the promptest, as well as most pitying, on these occasions, knocked at the first houses he could reach, in order to have her taken in, but the invariable answer was that they could not do it. At last, my friend sees a carriage driving up to a house at a little distance. The knock is given; the warm door opens; servants and lights pour forth. Now, thought he, is the time. He puts on his best address, which anybody might recognize for that of the highest gentleman, as well as an interesting individual, and plants himself in the way of an elderly person, who is stepping out of the carriage, with his family. He tells his story; and asks him if he will go and see the poor woman? 'No, sir; there's no necessity for that sort of thing, depend on it: impostors swarm every where, the thing cannot be done. Sir, your conduct is extraordinary.' 'Sir,' cried Mr. Shelley, at last, assuming a very different appearance, and forcing the flourishing householder to stop, out of astonishment, 'I am sorry to say, that your conduct is not extraordinary; and, if my own seems to amaze you, I will tell you something that may amaze you a little more, and, I hope, will frighten. It is such men as madden the spirits and the patience of the poor and wretched; and, if ever a convulsion

comes in this country, which is very probable, recollect what I tell you; you will have your house, that you refuse to put the miserable woman into, burnt over your head.' 'God bless me, sir! dear me, sir!' exclaimed the frightened wretch, and fluttered into his mansion. The woman was then brought to our house, which was at some distance, and down a bleak path: the next day my friend sent her comfortably home;" and, adds Mr. Hunt, this was one of the most ordinary of Shelley's actions.

As a poet, we think Shelley has never been surpassed; and we could point out many of his passages which are without their equal, even if we look for their parallel in the works of Shakspeare, Byron, and Milton. But the wild speculative sublimity of his thoughts, the refined intellectuality of his ideas, and the mysterious intertexture of sentiment with feeling, which are the characteristics of his poetry, will always hinder him from becoming popular. Yet, with all this, there is a simplicity about his writings, as remarkable, it has been observed, as its views and speculations are remote and peculiar. A very just notion of his style has been taken by the biographer to whom we have before alluded, who observes, that in all Shelley's works there is a wonderfully sustained sensibility, and a language lofty and fit for it. "He has the art," continues the same authority, "of using the stateliest words and the most learned idioms without incurring the charge of pedantry, so that passages of more splendid and sonorous writing are not to be selected from any writer since the days of Milton; and yet, when he descends from his ideal worlds, and comes home to us in our humble bowers, and in yearning after love and affection, he attunes the most natural feelings to a style so proportionate, and withal to a modulation so truly musical, that there is nothing to surpass it in the lyrics of Beaumont and Fletcher." In addition to the works before mentioned, Shelley is the author of *Queen Mab*, *Alastor*, *Prometheus Unbound*, the tragedy of *The Cenci*, and a volume of posthumous poems.

APPENDIX.





## VOYAGERS AND TRAVELLERS.

ROGERS, (WOODS,) was born about the year 1670; and, in 1708, at which time he was an officer in the navy, was intrusted, by a body of Bristol merchants, with the command of two vessels, the *Duke* and *Duchess* of Bristol, on a cruising expedition round the world. He set sail on the 1st of August, having the celebrated Dampier as his pilot. In January, 1709, after having passed the straits of Magellan, he experienced a tremendous storm, of which he gives a very vivid account. "We have no night here," he observes, on the 10th of January, his situation being, at that time, lat. 61 deg. 53 min., long. W. from London, 79 deg. 58 min.; beyond which he was unable to penetrate; but, he continues, "for aught we know, we have run the farthest that any one has yet been to southward." On the 1st of February, he made for the island of Juan Fernandez; and on the following day, having sent some of his men on shore, "our boat," he says, "returned, bringing abundance of crawfish, with a man, clothed in goat-skins, who looked wilder than the first owners of them." This was no other than the celebrated Alexander Selkirk, the original of De Foe's romance of *Robinson Crusoe*. "He had been on the island," says Captain Rogers, "four years and four months; being left there by Captain Stradling, in the *Cinque-Ports*, a ship that came here last with Captain Dampier, who told me that this man was the best in her; so I immediately agreed with him to be a mate on board our ship." After examining the island of Juan Fernandez, our voyager steered for the coast of Peru, where he captured and plundered the town of Guilaquil. He had previously taken several rich Spanish prizes, and was in full chase of a galleon of Manilla, when the bad state of his vessel compelled him to put into Port Segura, on California. In January, 1710, he again set sail, and, after touch-

ing at Guam, Batavia, and the Cape of Good Hope, proceeded to England, where he arrived, in October, 1711. In 1717, he was appointed governor of Providence Island, in the Bahamas, where he exterminated the pirates infesting those parts, and fitted out several ships for carrying on a trade with the Spaniards in the gulf of Mexico. His death took place in 1732. The first account of his voyage appeared, written by himself, in 1712; and a French edition was published, at Amsterdam, in 1716. Although containing no new discovery, it is a most useful and instructive work, especially for the information it conveys respecting the Spanish and Portuguese colonies, much of which was gained by the author, from the papers found in the various prizes which he had captured. It is also well worthy of perusal, if only for the interesting account contained in it of Alexander Selkirk, and of the island of Juan Fernandez.

DRURY, (ROBERT,) was, according to his own account, born in Crutched Friars, in London, on the 24th of July, 1687. At the age of fourteen, he went out to the East Indies, and was on his way home, in 1702, in the *Degrave*, when the vessel struck upon a bank, on the south side of the island of Madagascar. The crew got to shore upon a raft, and were soon afterwards required, by one of the native kings, to assist him in a warlike expedition, which they agreed to do, but not until they had seized upon the king and his son, as hostages for their own safety. Incautiously, however, afterwards delivering them up, the whole crew, after having expended all their ammunition, were surrounded and seized, and butchered, one after another, before the face of Drury, who was the only one, besides two others, that escaped the horrible massacre. On this island, the subject of our memoir remained in slavery for fifteen years,

during which time he was employed in a variety of the most degrading occupations. The result of a hostile feud, in which he was compelled to take part, put him in possession of a young girl whom he married, and became much attached to. His affection for her, however, was not strong enough to prevent their separation; and, on her refusal to join him in his attempt to escape to his own country, he set out alone, and, falling in with another Englishman, they contrived to leave the island together. Drury returned to his native country in 1717, with his complexion so altered by the sun, that his friends could scarcely recognise him; and speaking a language as unintelligible to others, as his own now appeared to himself. Having been left a small inheritance by his father, he made another voyage to Madagascar, and finally returned to England in 1720, when he obtained the situation of porter at the India House, and wrote an account of his captivity, which was published in 1729. Nothing can be more interesting than the events related in this account, which, from their extraordinary nature, do not always appear, and have, by some, been denied, to be credible. There is, however, such an air of truth about the whole, joined to the subsequent confirmation of many of the events, by Admiral Benbow's son, one of the companions of Drury's shipwreck, that his narrative may be read without suspicion, and is now generally admitted to be in accordance with truth. The time of his death is not known.

**MIDDLETON, (CHRISTOPHER,)** was one of those adventurous navigators who attempted to find a north-west passage. He sailed from England in May, 1741; and, after having passed the winter at the entrance of Churchill River, in Hudson's Bay, he proceeded to Wager River, and penetrated towards the west as far as 88 degrees. He then steered to the north-west, and reached a bay, which he called Repulse Bay, in consequence of being prevented, by the land and ice, from making further progress. On the 9th of August, he sailed back to England, when a violent controversy took place between him and Mr. Dobbs, a gentleman of fortune, at whose instance, the subject

of our memoir had undertaken the expedition. Middleton having declared that an opening out of Wager River was, in reality, nothing more than a river, an anonymous writer informed Dobbs that it was, in fact, a strait; and that Middleton, if he had chosen, might have effected a passage through it. Public opinion was rather against our voyager on the point, and the Admiralty, in hopes of determining the question, offered a reward of £20,000 to whomsoever should discover the existence of such a passage. A society was soon formed, by Dobbs, for fitting out a new expedition, which was intrusted to the command of Captain Moor. The result proving that Wager River was not a strait, completely established the reputation of Middleton, who was, in consequence, presented with a medal, and elected a member of the Royal Society. Middleton and Moor differ, considerably, in their hydrographical accounts; but, upon the whole, the former is most to be relied on, and, in some instances, he is confirmed by Captain Parry. Captain Middleton died on the 24th of January, 1770.

**MONTAGU, (EDWARD WORTLEY,)** only son of the celebrated Lady Mary and Mr. Wortley Montagu, was born at Wharcliffe Lodge, near Sheffield, in the year 1713, and received his education at Westminster School, from which he thrice ran away; and, in one of his elopements, exchanged clothes with a chimney-sweeper, whose occupation he, for a short time, followed. His next frolic was to cry flounders, at Rotherhithe, and shortly afterwards he sailed, as a cabin-boy, to Spain, where he hired himself as a mule-driver; and, proceeding to Cadiz, was recognized by the English consul, who sent him back to England. He was then placed, by his friends, under the care of a private tutor, with whom he travelled to the West Indies, and afterwards to the continent, where he seems to have pursued a line of conduct and adventure, in which, in some instances, the criminality was equal to the extravagance. "I have conversed," he says, in a letter to a friend, "with the nobles of Germany, and served my apprenticeship in the science of horsemanship at their country seats. I have been a labourer

in the fields of Switzerland and Holland, and have not disdained the humble occupations of postillion and ploughman. I assumed, at Paris, the ridiculous character of a *petit-maitre*. I was an abbé at Rome. I put on, at Hamburg, the Lutheran ruff, and, with a triple chin, and a formal countenance, I dealt about me the word of God, so as to excite the envy of the clergy." On his return to England, he obtained a seat in the house of commons, which he occupied in two successive parliaments, and, for some time, devoted himself to literary pursuits. Becoming, at length, involved, in consequence of his expensive habits, he again left his native country, and began a new course of eccentricity and adventure. He travelled into Italy, where he professed the Roman catholic religion, which he forsook for that of the Mahometan, on his arrival in Egypt. He appears to have resided chiefly at Rosetta, whence he made excursions to various places bordering on the Adriatic and Mediterranean, attracting attention by the singularity of his habits and demeanour. After he had embraced Islamism, he assumed the license, allowed by that religion, with respect to the sex; and, in many places where he subsequently resided, was accompanied by a harem of women, of various nations and complexions. On the death of his wife, a woman of low origin, and with whom he never cohabited, he, in order to prevent his estate falling to the Bute family, hit upon an expedient, the singularity of which was in perfect accordance with the former acts of his life. Having no legal offspring, he directed a friend in England to advertise for a young woman, already pregnant, who would be willing to marry him; and one of the many applicants having been fixed upon, he was on his way home to espouse her, when he died at Padua, in 1776. The life of so singular a character, is matter of contemplation rather for the philosopher, than the biographer. By the latter, he can only be considered as he appears in the course of his adventures; an apostate without conviction, and a wanderer, without any other aim than that of sensuality or caprice. He was, however, an acute observer of nature; and may have had reasons, known only to himself, for

acting so singular a part in the theatre of life. He was a perfect master of the Hebrew, Arabic, Chaldaic, and Persian languages; and, besides communicating three papers to the Royal Society, on subjects connected with his travels, acquired great literary reputation by the previous publication of a work, entitled *Reflections on the Rise and Fall of the Ancient Republics*. It appeared in 1759; but, in 1788, a pamphlet was published, in which the work was attributed to the pen of the Rev. Mr. Foster, private tutor to Mr. Montagu. He is alluded to, by Mr. Sharp and Dr. Moore, in their respective works upon Italy, and is mentioned by the latter as "acute, communicative, and entertaining; and blending, in his discourse and manner, the vivacity of a Frenchman, with the gravity of a Turk."

ELLIS, (HENRY,) born some time about the year 1720, having offered his services to the committee of a company who had raised a subscription to defray the expense of an expedition to discover a north-west passage into the South Sea, went out, in the character of their agent, in the May of 1746. The part he was to take in this voyage, to the undertakers of which, if successful, government had offered a reward of £20,000, was to make draughts of all the newly-discovered countries; the bearings and distances of headlands; to mark the soundings, rocks, and shoals upon the coast; to examine the saltness of the water; observe the variation of the compass; notice the different natures of the soil; and to collect, to the utmost of his power, metals, minerals, and all kind of natural curiosities. On the 21st of June, while about sixty leagues to the westward of Rowan and Barra isles, his ship caught fire near the powder-room; and, in this state, proceeded many miles before it was extinguished, the crew cursing, praying, and crying, in the agonies of fear and despair. To the eastward of Cape Farewell, in Greenland, Ellis fell in with an abundance of low ice and drift-wood; and, on nearing Hudson's Straits, was met by a mass of icebergs, which he describes as being five or six hundred yards thick. On the 8th of July, he made an exchange of commodities with the Esquimaux, off the Resolution



islands, whence he proceeded, along the north shore of Hudson's Straits, to Marble Island; after exploring which, he proceeded to Fort Nelson with the intention of wintering there, but was compelled, by the opposition of the governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, to remain in Hayes River, in latitude 57 deg. 30 min. At the termination of the winter, in June, 1747, he sailed to the northward of Cape Churchill, whence he proceeded, unimpeded by the ice, to Centry Island, Knight's, Sir Biby's, Merry's, and Jones's; near which, when in latitude 62 deg., he was astonished to find that the needles of his compass lost their magnetical qualities. After, in vain, attempting to enter an opening he had discovered to the south side of Sir Biby's Island, he proceeded to Whale Cove, Corber's Inlet, Cape Try, and, finally, to Wager Strait, where he landed, in order to determine whether it was a strait, bay, or river; and, at the same time, was compelled to relinquish all hope of discovering a north-west passage. Accordingly, after making various and ineffectual attempts to accomplish the object of his voyage, he was compelled to return to England, where he arrived on the 14th of October, 1747; and, in the following year, published an account of his travels, which has been translated into the French, German, and Dutch languages; and extracts from which are to be found in most of the collections of voyages published on the continent of Europe. Notwithstanding the failure of his expedition, he states, in his work, his opinion of the existence of a north-west passage, and that all possible means had not been yet taken for ascertaining it. Ellis was remunerated for his services, by being made governor of New York, and, afterwards, of Georgia; but his health subsequently compelled him to visit Italy, where he passed the remainder of his days, employed principally in nautical and mineralogical researches. He was met, at Marseilles, by the celebrated German author, Sulzer, in 1775, and was seen at Naples in 1805; since which time no account is found of him. His work, though occasionally too elaborate and discursive, contains much new and valuable information, especially that part relating to Wager Strait; and the

minute details he gives of the manners and character of the Esquimaux, are relieved by interesting and amusing anecdotes of that people. "One of them," he relates, "after having been fed on English diet, being present when one of the Englishmen was cutting up a seal, from whence the train oil ran very plentifully, licked up what he could save with his hands, and said, 'Ah! commend me to my own dear country, where I could get my belly full of this.'"

IVES, (EDWARD,) embarked in August, 1754, at Spithead, with the fleet under Admiral Watson, destined for the West Indies, and remained in the naval service, in the capacity of surgeon, until the death of the admiral, in 1757. In the November of that year, he set out from Calcutta, and, after visiting Ceylon, and some islands in the Persian Gulf, sailed up the Tigris, as far as Hillah, whence he proceeded to Bagdad. After having passed some time in exploring the antiquities in the environs of that city, he continued his journey, by way of Mossul, to Aleppo, where he embarked for Latakia; thence visited the isle of Cyprus; and, landing at Leghorn, travelled through Italy to England, which he reached in March, 1759. The route which he traversed from Persia to this country was one little frequented; and his account of his journey, published in 1775, in quarto, and subsequently translated into German, is valuable, not only in a geographical and historical point of view, but for the excellent observations contained in it of the manners and customs of the Indians, the antiquities of ancient Ctesiphon, &c. Mr. Ives died on the 25th of September, 1786.

CARTERET, (PHILIP,) the time of whose birth and death is not exactly known, after returning from a voyage round the world, which he had made with Commodore Byron, was, on the 22nd of August, 1766, appointed to the command of the *Swallow*; in which he accompanied Captain Wallis, to assist that gentleman in making discoveries in the southern hemisphere. After passing Madeira, the strait of Magellan, and watering at the Spanish isle, Masafuero, he discovered, in latitude 20 deg. 2 min. south, and longitude 133 deg. 21 min.

west, an island to which he gave the name of Pitcairn, the same which was afterwards inhabited by the mutineers of the *Bounty*, and which Captain Carteret describes as being so high that he saw it at the distance of fifteen leagues. From thence he proceeded in a north-westerly direction, and discovered Osnaburg, Duke of Gloucester, and Queen Charlotte's islands, distinguishing all the different parts of each, by names which he gave them, and by which they still continue to be called. His next discoveries consisted, successively, of Gower's Island, Simpson's, Carteret's, Hardy's, Wallis's, Leigh's, and several others, in the course of his passage to Nova Britannia, which land he found to be divided by a strait, supposed, by former navigators, to be only a bay, into two islands; to one of which he gave the name of Nova Hibernia, and distinguished the intersecting channel by the appellation of St. George's. After discovering and naming the islands of Sandwich, Byron, New Hanover, the Duke of Portland's, the Admiralty, Durour's, Matty's, Stephen's, and Freewill, he proceeded to, and along the coast of, Mindanao, where his observations enabled him to correct several mistakes made by Dampier in his survey of that island. From Mindanao, he sailed to the isle of Celebes, the strait of Macassar, Bonthain, and Batavia, whence he proceeded, round the Cape of Good Hope, to England, where he arrived on the 20th of March, 1769. Having had to contend with many difficulties during his voyage, among others, the unsound condition of his ship, and the bad state of his own health, he did not pursue his discoveries to the extent he had contemplated; he, however, accomplished enough to enrich geography with most important additions, and to obtain a high and honourable place in the list of British navigators. His journal, published by Dr. Hawkesworth, in 1773, contains a careful and particular account of his proceedings; and, with the aid of maps and prints, conveys a very accurate idea of the state in which Carteret found the countries he visited, and the inhabitants with whom he communicated.

WALLIS, (CAPTAIN SAMUEL,) was born about 1730, and after distinguish-

ing himself in other undertakings, he, on the 19th of June, 1766, received his commission to hoist his pendant on board the *Dolphin*, a twenty-gun ship, to complete the discoveries and operations of the celebrated Commodore Byron. He sailed on the 22nd of August, accompanied by the *Swallow*, Captain Carteret; and, arriving at Cape Virgin Mary, was invited to land by the inhabitants, of whom he gives a description, agreeing with that of Commodore Byron, stating their height to be from six to seven feet. Having, with some difficulty, passed the straits of Magellan, he, on the 12th of April, entered the Pacific Ocean; and in the course of his navigation, discovered Whitsun Island, Queen Charlotte's, Egmont, Gloucester, Cumberland, Osnaburg Islands, and Otaheite, or George the Third's Island. With the natives of the last-mentioned island he had a slight skirmish, which was spoken of by the editor of the *Life of Lord Charlemont*, published in 1810, as "an infernal massacre." The natives, however, made the first attack on Captain Wallis, and the above expression is totally inapplicable and unjustifiable. On the 25th of July, he observed, at Otaheite, an eclipse of the sun, which lasted one hour, nine minutes, and ten seconds; after which he explored the inland part of the island, where he met with a very kind reception, and was visited by the queen, who shed tears at his departure, which took place on the 27th. On the 28th, he again discovered land, which he named Sir Charles Saunders' Island; and he afterwards, in succession, discovered other islands, which he named Lord How's, Scilly, Boscawen's, Keppel's, and Wallis's Islands, and others. After an absence of nearly ten years, Captain Wallis returned to England, where he died, but at what time, is unknown. An account of his voyage will be found in Dr. Hawkesworth's collection of *Voyages round the World*.

CARVER, (JONATHAN,) was born at Stillwater, in the province of Connecticut, in 1732. He embraced a military career, and, in the French war commanded, with reputation, a company of provincials, in the expedition across the lakes against Canada. On the con-

clusion of the peace, in 1763, he undertook to explore the vast territory gained by Great Britain in North America. His object was to acquire a knowledge of the manners, customs, languages, soil, and natural productions of the different nations that inhabit the back of the Mississippi; and to ascertain the breadth of the vast continent extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, in its broadest part, between 43 and 46 degrees northern latitude. He, accordingly, left Boston, in 1766, and, having reached Michellimackinac, the remotest English port, applied to Mr. Rogers, the governor, for an assortment of goods, as presents for the Indians inhabiting the track he intended to pursue. Having received a part of the required supply, with a promise that the remainder should be sent after him at the Falls of St. Anthony, he continued his journey; but, in consequence of the misapplication of the goods by those to whom they were intrusted, they did not reach him, and he was under the necessity of returning to La Priarie Le Chien. Hence, in the beginning of the year 1767, he directed his steps northward, with a view of finding a communication from the heads of the Mississippi into Lake Superior, in order to meet, at the grand portage on the north-west side of that lake, the traders that usually come, about this season, from Michellimackinac. He reached Lake Superior in proper time, but as the traders had no goods which they could spare to sell, "I found myself," he says, "obliged to return to the place from whence I began my expedition, which I did, after continuing some months on the north and east borders of Lake Superior; and exploring the bogs and rivers that empty themselves into this large body of water." Soon after his arrival at Boston, in October, 1768, up to which time he had travelled near seven thousand miles, he set out for England, "to communicate the discoveries he made, and render them beneficial to that kingdom." On his arrival, he presented a petition to the king, praying for a reimbursement of the sums he had expended in the service of government; and, after undergoing an examination by the board of trade, he received permission to publish his papers. He accordingly sold them

to a bookseller for publication, for which they were just ready, when he received an order from the board to deliver into the plantation office, all his charts and journals, which he was obliged to repurchase from the bookseller at a very great loss. "This fresh disbursement," he says, "I endeavoured to get annexed to the account I had already delivered in, but this request was denied me, and I was obliged to rest satisfied with an indemnification for my other expenses." This strange and unjust proceeding, on the part of government, reduced Carver to great distress; but, having kept a copy of his papers, he was enabled to publish his *Travels* in 1778, a work of peculiar interest. The profits he derived from it were, however, insufficient to relieve his necessities, and, in the winter of 1779, he obtained an existence by acting as clerk in a lottery-office. In the early part of 1780, he was reduced to a state of extreme destitution, and whilst suffering from the united effects of bodily want and mental disappointment, was attacked by a dysentery, which terminated his existence. The circumstances of his death were made known to the public by the benevolent Dr. Lettsom, who brought out a new edition of his *Travels*, for the benefit of his widow and children; and made such a representation of the author's sufferings, as finally led to the institution of the Literary Fund. "In size," says Dr. Lettsom, "Captain Carver was rather above the middle stature, and of a firm muscular texture; his features expressed a firmness of mind and boldness of resolution; and he retained a florid complexion to his latest moments." Besides his *Travels*, Captain Carver wrote an excellent *Treatise on the Cultivation of the Tobacco Plant*.

STAUNTON, (Sir GEORGE LEONARD, Baronet,) was born in Ireland, about 1735, and was sent, in early life, to study medicine at Montpellier, where he took the degree of M. D. In 1762, he embarked for the West Indies, and practised his profession in Grenada, of which he subsequently became attorney-general, and acted as secretary to the governor, Lord Macartney, until the taking of the island by the French. He held the same situation under that nobleman, on his appointment to the



governorship of Madras, and took there an active part in the arrest of General Stuart, who had opposed the authority of the governor. He also negotiated a treaty with Tippoo Saib, and had the address to induce the French admiral, Suffrein, to suspend hostilities before Gondelour, previously to the official announcement of the peace. On his return to England he was presented, by the East India Company, with a pension of £500 a-year; and by the university of Oxford, with the diploma of LL.D.; and, about the same time, was created a baronet. In 1792, he accompanied Lord Macartney to China, as secretary of legation, with the title of minister plenipotentiary, in which office he displayed considerable zeal, prudence, and ability. He returned to England in 1794, and published a most able history of this celebrated embassy, in two volumes, quarto, with another folio volume of plates. The work, which is spoken of in *The Annual Register*, as one rather of learning and observation, than of genius and reflection, has been translated into French and German. He died, at his house, in London, of a paralytic attack, in January, 1801; being, at the time, a fellow of the Royal Society, and a proprietor of the Royal Institution. He was a man greatly esteemed in all the relations of life, both as a public and private character; and, besides his work on China, wrote a comparison between the literature of France and England, and translated some medical treatises, written by Dr. Storch, of Vienna.

CHANDLER, (RICHARD,) was born in 1738, and, after having graduated M. A. at Oxford, took holy orders, and obtained, successively, the living of Ward-le-ham, in Hampshire, and the rectory of Tilehurst, in Berkshire. His classical proficiency caused him to be selected to edit the *Oxford Marbles*, which appeared in 1763, under the title of *Marmora Oxoniensia*, and procured the author much reputation. In 1764, he was appointed, by the Dilettanti Society, to visit the east, for the purpose of exploring the antiquities of that country. He was accompanied by Mr. Revett, the architectural surveyor, and Mr. Pars, the draughtsman; all of whom returned to England in the

autumn of 1766. The result of their travels was published in 1769, in one folio volume, entitled *Ionian Antiquities*, which was much applauded by the literary world. The subject of our memoir, however, derived more permanent and exclusive reputation, by a further publication, in 1774, called *Inscriptiones Antiquæ, &c.*; a work which displayed great learning and accuracy on the part of the author. A short while previous to its appearance, he had been created D. D.; and, in 1775 and 1776, he added to his fame by the successive publications of his *Travels in Asia Minor*, two volumes, quarto, and *Travels in Greece*. In 1802, appeared his *History of Ilium or Troy*; and he was engaged in writing a history of William Waynflete for some time before his death, which occurred in July, 1810. His life of Waynflete was published in the following year.

CLERKE, (CHARLES,) born some time in the year 1741, was educated in the marine academy, at Portsmouth, and served in the war of 1756, during which he had several narrow escapes from death; and, in one action, fell with the mizen mast, of which he was at the top, into the sea, and was the only one among the crew of his ship who survived the destruction of it. On entering upon his career of discoveries, he formed part of almost all the expeditions sent out from England to explore the South Sea. In 1764, 1765, and 1766, he followed the track of Commodore Byron, and accompanied Captain Cook in his voyages round the world, in 1768, 1772, and 1776; in the last of which he commanded the *Discovery*, and, on the death of Cook, became head of the expedition. About the time of this event, a consumption, with which he had been attacked since his departure from England, made it necessary for him to seek a warm climate; but, instead of doing so, he persisted in continuing his researches for a north-west passage, and, on leaving the Sandwich Isles, sailed towards the north, till he found it impracticable to proceed further. Accordingly, he put into the harbour of St. Peter and St. Paul, where he died, on the 22nd of August, 1779. He was an officer of consummate skill in naval affairs, and the one most

able to fill the place of Cook, whose plan of operations he continued to follow in a most skilful and praiseworthy manner. He re-explored the Sandwich Isles, and visited Kamschatka, advancing as far north, between the two continents, as 69 degrees latitude, when he demonstrated the impossibility of penetrating through the ice, either by the coast of Asia, or that of America. In the account of Cook's third voyage, he is mentioned with great praise by that navigator.

BRYDONE, (PATRICK,) was born about the year 1741, and, after completing his education at one of the universities, set out for the continent, for the purpose of making "discoveries, as to the precise state and temperature of the air on the summits of the highest mountains of Europe." Accordingly, after passing through France, he visited the Alps, and Apennines, where he so astonished the inhabitants, by his apparatus and experiments, that he was called a conjuror and magician. In the Alps, he relates his observation of a most extraordinary phenomenon—the bursting of a thunder storm under his feet. About 1768, he made a tour through Sicily and Malta, and, after visiting the principal places in each, and several islands in the Mediterranean, returned to England in 1771, and published an account of his travels, which contains, among other curious information, some valuable and interesting remarks on the state of the atmosphere at the summit of Mount Etna. This work obtained him great credit, and he was shortly afterwards nominated to the appointment of comptroller of the Stamp office. He was also elected a member of the principal learned and scientific societies; and, up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 19th of June, 1818, he continued to write many able essays, which were inserted in the Philosophical Transactions. Mr. Brydone was a disciple of the Franklinian philosophy, particularly on the subject of electricity, to which he attributed many of the phenomena of nature, and considered it to be "a fifth element, distinct from, and superior to, the other four." He made several experiments with the electric kite; and used to declare, that he could detect

the electric fluid whenever he combed his head, or took off his stockings.

HUDDART, (JOSEPH,) an eminent navigator and hydrographer, was the son of a shoemaker at Allenby, in Cumberland, where he was born in 1741. He evinced an early predilection for a maritime life, and commenced his naval career as the commander of a small trading vessel engaged in the herring fishery in the Firth of Forth. Having studied astronomy and ship-building, he soon gave proof of his skill in those sciences, by the construction of a small ship, which he entirely made with his own hands, and of some hydrographical charts, which were held in great estimation. Between 1768 and 1773, he made several voyages in his own vessel; and, at the same time, took soundings of the various ports and bays in St. George's Channel. His charts having drawn the attention of the East India Company, he was taken into their service; and, in the last-mentioned, and following years, he was employed in preparing a chart of the western coast of Sumatra. On his return to England, he made a voyage to America, in his own vessel, and was afterwards commissioned to form a chart of St. George's Channel; which difficult task he accomplished, in 1777, with surprising exactitude. In the course of the succeeding ten years, he made four voyages to Asia; and, during that time, completed a plan of the whole peninsula, from Bombay to Coringo; and taking advantage of the eclipse of the satellites of Jupiter, was enabled to determine the longitude of Bombay with a precision never before attained. On his return to England, in 1788, the East India Company, as a recompense for his services, appointed him one of their directors; and he was, about the same time, elected a member of the Royal Society, to whose transactions he contributed several valuable papers. The loss of his cables, in one of his voyages to India, during a tempest, induced him to turn his attention to the discovery of a remedy against similar accidents; and he, eventually, produced a species of rope, which was adopted, and is still used in the British navy. He died in 1816. Besides the charts before-mentioned, he published *A Sketch of the*

Straits of Gasper, a Passage between the Islands of Banca and Billeton.

TISS, (RICHARD,) was born about 1745; and, being possessed of a fortune which permitted him to indulge his taste for travelling, he went to Scotland, and from thence to Holland, Belgium, France, Switzerland, Italy, Germany, and Bohemia. He remained abroad till 1770; but, in 1772, again quitted England, and made the tour of Portugal and Spain. In 1775, he visited Ireland, whence, on the breaking out of the revolution, he proceeded to France; and, on his return home, devoted himself to literature, and the arts, particularly music. He died in 1821, leaving *Travels in Spain and Portugal* during 1772 and 1773, quarto, with maps and engravings, translated into French and German; *Travels in Ireland* during 1775, also translated into German and French; *Anecdotes on the Game of Chess; Journey to Paris, during the Revolution; and, Miscellanies*, two volumes, octavo. Although the works of Twiss possess but little novelty, or profundity of observation, they procured him a reputation among literary men, and his election as a member of the Royal Society. His animadversions upon the character of the Irish excited the wrath of many of the natives, who retaliated, by placing his picture at the bottom of a certain chamber utensil, which, in Ireland, still goes by the name of Twiss.

IRWIN, (EYLES,) was born at Calcutta, in the year 1748; and after having received his education in England, returned, in 1767, to Madras, where he obtained a situation, as a civilian, in the service of the East India Company. A short time after his arrival, he was much patronised by the then governor, Lord Pigot; on the imprisonment and deposition of whom, he was himself suspended. After this event, of which he sent information to the directors of the Company, he set out for Europe, with the intention of travelling thither by a new and circuitous route. Accordingly, on the 16th of April, 1777, he embarked at Mocha for Suez; in his way whither, he was compelled to anchor on the coast of Arabia, at a place called Yambo, where no European

vessel had ever before touched, and where he was seized and imprisoned in a tower; from which he was only enabled to escape by bribing the commandant with a rich present. After paying a large sum for a vessel to convey him to Suez, he left Yambo on the 10th of June; but, instead of making for the former port, the treacherous Arabians sailed to Cosire, in Upper Egypt, where he was compelled to land on the 9th of the following month. Towards the end of July, he joined a caravan, with which he proceeded to Guinah, where he was detained a prisoner for some time, robbed of several valuable articles, and compelled to make expensive presents to the vizier. On the arrival of the great sheikh of the Arabs, who took means to ensure his future safety, his property was restored to him; and, on the 4th of September, he commenced his journey across the Thebaid desert. After traversing nearly three hundred and forty miles, he arrived at Tuinah, supposed to be built on the site of ancient Babylon; and, on the 19th of September, embarked on the Nile, and sailed down the river to Old Cairo, called, by the inhabitants, Miser ul Kaira, or the City of Anguish. Having despatched a letter of thanks, and a present of a Turkey carpet, to the Arab sheikh, he proceeded, by way of Daramé, Cairo, and Rosetta, to Alexandria; whence he embarked for Marseilles, and reached England in the latter part of the year 1777. On arriving in London, he found that Lord Pigot had been restored to the government of Fort St. George, and himself re-appointed to the station he had formerly held in the service of the East India Company. Accordingly, having married a Miss Brooke two years previously, he, in 1780, set out for India, taking precisely the same route over land, as he had before travelled, and arrived at Madras without having encountered, in his journey, danger or impediment. About this time, the East Indian settlements being in a state of revolt and disorder, he was employed, by Lord Macartney, to assist in pacifying the natives; for which purpose he was intrusted with the superintendence and administration of the provinces of Tinivelly and Madurah; a situation in which he employed such skilful and



conciliatory measures, that the districts, under his direction, were very soon brought to a state of quiet and security. In 1785, Mr. Irwin returned to England, when the East India Company, in consideration of his services, voted him a liberal sum of money; and, in 1792, appointed him, in conjunction with others, to superintend their affairs in China; whither he proceeded, and, after a stay of two years, again embarked for England. In 1795, he became a candidate for an East India directorship, but did not succeed in obtaining it; shortly after which, he retired, with his family, to Clifton, where he expired, on the 14th of October, 1817. The latter period of his life was employed in social and literary pursuits. besides the Account of his Adventures during a Voyage up the Red Sea, and a Journey across the Desert, he published several volumes of poems, chiefly on historical subjects, and all evincing a highly poetical genius. He was the author, also, of *An Inquiry into the Feasibility of Buonaparte's Expedition to the East*; *Epistle to Mr. Hayley*; and *Napoleon, or the Vanity of Human Wishes*. Mr. Irwin's character was remarkable for its amiable simplicity: though seeing so much of the world, he knew little of that cunning which would prevent him from being its dupe. Such was his unvarying goodness and philanthropy, that it is said of him, he never lost a friend and never made an enemy.

**STEWART, (JOHN,)** commonly called Walking Stewart, was born in London, about the year 1749, and received his education at Harrow, and the Charter House Schools, successively. He made but small progress at either, being distinguished more for his levity and insubordination, than for his diligence or capacity. Shortly after leaving school, he went out as a writer in the service of the East India Company, but exchanged it, on taking some offence, for that of Hyder Ali. Under this monarch he embraced a military career, conducting himself in several battles with great valour, and was raised to the rank of general. A wound which he received on the field, baffling the skill of the native surgeons, he requested permission of Hyder for a short absence, which the Eastern despot

granted; but, at the same time, dread- ing the information which Stewart might convey, of the resources of his empire, gave secret orders for his assassination. Having, however, some knowledge or idea of what was intended, our traveller, on arriving at the frontier, plunged into a stream, unseen by his attendants; and, after enduring many hardships, arrived safe at a British port, where he remained until cured of his wound. He next became prime minister of the Nabob of Arcot, in which capacity he remained for some years, at the end of which he received a suitable compensation for his services, by the decision of the commissioners for adjusting the nabob's affairs in this country. He then took his departure from India, traversing, in his way home, great part of Persia and Turkey, on foot. In his passage across the Persian gulph, he narrowly escaped death; a storm having arisen, it was attributed, by the superstitious Mahometans, to the presence of Stewart, and he, with difficulty, persuaded them to renounce their intention of throwing him overboard. He subsequently traversed the continent on foot, and, upon his return to England, he rendered himself notorious by appearing in the most public places of resort, in the costume of an Armenian; and endeavoured, in the course of casual conversation with strangers, to convert them to the Pythagorean doctrine, which he held in conjunction with atheism. He also wrote a few metaphysical tracts on the same subject, but his speculations were so absurd, and his ideas so unintelligible, that few pretended to understand, and none ventured to approve them. Mr. Stewart, during his residence in France, had invested the principal part of his property in the national funds, but the revolution depriving him of all but an annuity of £100, which he consented to take in lieu of his whole claim, he came to England, and lived upon that sum in comparative retirement. Being, however, awarded £10,000 for his demands upon the Nabob of Arcot, he purchased annuities to the amount of £900 a-year, and took apartments, which he splendidly furnished in the Chinese style, and opened them daily to his friends and acquaintances. He had a concert every

evening, previous to the commencement of which he always read a philosophical lecture. Mr. Stewart died at his lodgings in Northumberland Street, on Ash Wednesday, 1822, at the advanced age of seventy-two. Independent of his atheistical tenets, the character of the subject of our memoir appears to have been highly estimable. He had an ardent love for his fellow-creatures, and whilst he still held his darling doctrine of the perfectibility of man, was always alive to their wants and misfortunes. In his political sentiments, he was fervently loyal; and, notwithstanding his contempt of all established religions, was a decided enemy to republican maxims and principles. Mr. Stewart could never be prevailed upon to publish an account of any of his travels; of which, however, in conversation, he would often give a most animated and interesting description.

LUCAS, (—) was born about the year 1750; and being sent, when a boy, to Cadiz, for education as a merchant, had the misfortune, on his return, to be captured by a Sallee rover, and brought, as a slave, to the imperial court of Morocco. After three years of captivity, he proceeded to Gibraltar, where, at the request of General Cornwallis, he accepted the offices of vice-consul and *chargé d'affaires* in the empire of Morocco, and had the satisfaction to return, as the delegate of his sovereign, to the very kingdom in which, for so long a period, he had lived as a slave. About 1786, he returned to England, and was appointed oriental interpreter to the British court; the salary of which he was allowed to retain, on receiving permission from the king to undertake a journey to Africa, as the servant of the African Society. In August, 1788, Mr. Lucas left England, with instructions to pass the Desert of Zahara, from Tripoli to Fezzan, where he was to collect whatever intelligence respecting the inland regions of the continent, the people of Fezzan, or the traders who visited the country, might be able to afford; and to return by the way of the Gambia, or by that of the coast of Guinea. In the latter end of October, our traveller landed at Tripoli, where he was received with great complacency by the

bashaw; who, however, expressed his surprise on being asked permission to visit Fezzan, saying the journey had never been attempted by a Christian. Mr. Lucas replied, that he was induced to undertake it in the hope of finding certain Roman antiquities, and of collecting a variety of medicinal plants not to be found in Europe. Having obtained a promise of protection from the bashaw, he was preparing to start for Fezzan, when intelligence was conveyed to him of the revolt of the principal tribe of the tributary Arabs, against whom the bashaw had not yet sufficient force to march. Whilst lamenting the delay to which this circumstance exposed him, two *sheerefs* or descendants of the prophets, arrived at Tripoli, and offered to be responsible with their lives, for safely conducting him to Fezzan. Having accepted their offer, he left Tripoli on the 1st of February, 1789, with a party of eighteen others, all armed, and himself mounted on a mule, with which he had been presented by the bashaw. On the fourth day of his journey, he reached the remains of the town of Lebida, "where," says Mr. Lucas, "in the ruins of a temple, and in the much more perfect remains of several triumphal arches, the traveller contemplates the magnificence of an ancient Roman colony." On the seventh, he arrived at Mewrata, but the war with the rebel Arabs rendering it unsafe for him to proceed further, he gave up all hopes of reaching Fezzan before the winter; and, in the mean time, resolved to avail himself of the utmost of such means of information as the knowledge of his fellow-travellers enabled them to afford. "He had already discovered," says the editor of Mr. Lucas's communications to the African Society, "that the little old Sheeref Imhammed had been often employed by the King of Fezzan as his factor in the slave trade; and, in that capacity, had travelled to Bornou and different parts of Nigritia; and he now determined to cultivate his friendship with double solicitude, and by occasional presents and frequent conversation, to draw from him an account of the countries which he had seen." In this hope he, at various times, took from his pocket a map of Africa, and having promised a copy of it to the

sheeref, in return for his information respecting the country, was soon possessed of such an account of Fezzan, Bornou, and Nigritia, especially the two former, as much diminished the chagrin of his own disappointment. On the 20th of March, Mr. Lucas left Mermator; arrived on the 6th of April at Tripoli; and in England, on the 26th of July. His account of the kingdom of Fezzan, confirmed by various sources, appears in the proceedings of the African Association, in whose service he was succeeded by the enterprising Major Houghton.

**SWINBURNE, (HENRY,)** son of Sir John Swinburne, Baronet, was born at the seat of his father, Capheaton, in Northumberland, some time in the middle of the eighteenth century; and, after receiving the rudiments of his education at Scorton School, in Yorkshire, prosecuted his studies at Paris, Bourdeaux, and the Royal Academy of Turin. On the completion of his studies, in 1774, he married, and passed six years with his wife in visiting the most remarkable places of France, Spain, Italy, and Germany; in the course of which, he became acquainted with all the celebrated literary men of those countries, and received personal marks of esteem from most of the sovereigns to whom he was introduced. On his return to England, he published, in one quarto volume, his travels in Spain; and, in 1785, two volumes of his travels in the kingdom of the two Sicilies; both of which have been translated into French, and the former we find often referred to by Bigland, in his Digest of the History of Spain. Shortly after the publication of these works, the marriage of his daughter with Paul Benfield involved him in the disasters of that adventurer, and compelled him to quit England for Trinidad, where he died, in the month of April, 1803. He was the first who introduced into England a knowledge of the arts and ancient monuments of Spain; his observations on which are full of judgment, and classically profound: his descriptions are vivid and picturesque, and his style lively, vigorous, and impressive.

**SMITH, (WILLIAM,)** after perfecting his education as a medical student,

at the University of Cambridge, went out as assistant-surgeon to the expedition headed by Captain Cook, in his third voyage round the world. In 1781, he returned to England; and, in the following year, published, in two folio volumes, an account of his proceedings, with an accurate detail of the discoveries and death of Captain Cook. This work obtained for him great reputation, both as an author and traveller, and was considered much superior to the two others which had just preceded it on the same subject. It is written with admirable method; and without abounding in tedious reflections or ingenious speculations, presents a statement of facts in a clear and interesting manner, and conveys a vast body of information respecting natural history, in language simple and appropriate. The work obtained him the patronage of Joseph the Second, who offered him liberal and advantageous terms to undertake a voyage of discovery in one of the emperor's ships; but, on his arrival at Ostend, in 1785, he, unfortunately, fell from the mast of a vessel, and died a few hours afterwards.

**FALCONBRIDGE, (ALEXANDER,)** was an English surgeon, who made two voyages to the coast of Africa; and, during his stay there, obtained such information respecting the slave trade, as enabled him to give a complete account of that traffic, in a work which he published in 1789. He was accompanied in his travels by his wife, who, after his death, which took place at Sierra Leone, in 1792, published *Two Voyages to Sierra Leone in the Years 1791, 1792, and 1793.* This work, which contains a minute history of Sierra Leone, and of the manners and customs of the inhabitants, is written in an agreeable style, and abounds with much interesting and original detail. It was reprinted in 1794 and 1795.

**MACKENZIE, (Sir ALEXANDER,)** was originally a Canadian merchant, engaged in the north-west fur trade, and being, as he himself says, endowed by nature with an inquisitive mind and enterprising spirit, and possessing a constitution and frame of body equal to the most arduous undertakings, he "not



only contemplated the practicability of penetrating across the continent of America, but was confident in the qualifications to undertake the perilous enterprise." Previous to commencing his voyage he passed a year in England, employed in acquiring a knowledge of astronomy and navigation. He then returned to Chippewyan, and, on the 3rd of June, 1789, set out on his expedition. The route pursued was, first, to the western part of the Lake of Hills, and thence to the north, by a river which discharges itself into the Great Slave Lake, at the western part of which he entered a river, to which he gave his own name, being then in a track wholly new to Europeans. He followed the course of the stream till the 12th of July, when the ice opposing further passage, a situation in 69 deg. 01 min. north, was the northern boundary of his voyage, and he set out, on his return to Fort Chippewyan, where he arrived on the 27th of September. In October, 1792, he undertook a more hazardous expedition to the western coast of North America; and succeeded, in July, 1793, in reaching Cape Menzies, so named by Vancouver. This was his farthest progress to the west, at which station the latitude was 52 deg. 21 min. north, and the longitude, calculated from the mean of two emersions of Jupiter's satellites, 128 deg. 02 min. west. Mr. Mackenzie returned to England, in 1801; and, in the following year, was knighted. He published a very interesting account of his voyages, with excellent maps. The time of his death we have been unable to ascertain.

SYMES, (Lieutenant-colonel MICHAEL,) born about 1765, deserves mention as a diplomatic traveller; in which character he has obtained some reputation by the manner in which he conducted two embassies to the court of Ava, in the East Indies. He also distinguished himself in his military capacity, and behaved with great gallantry in the Spanish campaign that terminated with the battle of Corunna; at which time he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the seventy-sixth foot. He died on the 22nd of January, 1809, on board the *Mary*, transport, on his passage home, in consequence of his previous exertions and fatigues. The

account of his mission to Ava, published in 1800, is a highly interesting work, and is considered one of the most valuable sources of information relative to the Burmese kingdom, and the manners of its inhabitants. Lieutenant-colonel Symes was of a very amiable disposition, and "possessed," says a writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, "the highest capacity for science with the most brilliant capacity for action."

BARROW, (JOHN,) under secretary to the Admiralty, and a member of the Royal Society, was born about the year 1765; and, devoting himself early to the study of astronomy, geography, and mathematics, was enabled to teach the former science at Greenwich, from 1786 to 1791. In the following year, he joined Lord Macartney's expedition to China, as secretary to Sir George Staunton; and, on his return, published what has been considered the best account of this celebrated mission. He next gratified his desire for travel, by a journey to Africa, the southern part of which, he visited without companion or servant. His account of this journey is highly interesting, and is considered the safest guide for travellers in that region. His most elaborate work is *An Historical Account of Voyages into the Arctic Regions*, published in 1818, for which his situation as under-secretary to the Admiralty, and his own extensive geographical information well fitted him. Most of the scientific expeditions that have been undertaken from England, for the last twenty years, are said to have been referred to Mr. Barrow for approval; and to his instructions, Parry, Franklin, &c., have been much indebted. He is a member of most geographical societies, and carries on a correspondence with all parts of the scientific world. His works on China have been translated into French by Malte Brun, and the celebrated orientalist, De Guignes, wrote a particular treatise on one of them, entitled *Observations sur les Voyages de Barrow à la Chine*. Mr. Barrow is also the author of *A Description of Various Sorts of Mathematical Instruments, and of a Life of Lord Macartney*.

TWEDDELL, (JOHN,) was born on the 1st of June, 1769, at Threepwood,

near Hexham, in Northumberland. He received the rudiments of education at a school at Hartforth, in Yorkshire, and afterwards entered Trinity College, Cambridge; but before commencing residence, he studied under Dr. Samuel Parr, "whose truly affectionate regard for his pupil," says Mr. Tweddell's brother and biographer, "spared no pains to perfect him in all the learning of Greece and Rome." His academical proficiency procured him unprecedented honours; and his various compositions, published in 1793, under the title of *Prolusiones Juveniles*, called forth a most elegant tribute of praise from Professor Heyné, of Göttingen, in a letter to Dr. Burgess, the Bishop of St. David's. In 1792, Mr. Tweddell was elected a fellow of his college; and, soon afterwards, became a student of the Middle Temple; but the profession of the law being unsuited to his disposition, he took to the study of it with great reluctance. It appears to have been his wish, says his biographer, "to employ his talents and cultivated address in diplomacy at the courts of foreign powers;" and with a view to this object, he, in 1795, set out on his travels. In his progress, he traversed several of the mountainous and unvisited parts of Switzerland, various parts of the east, and of the north of Europe, the islands in the Archipelago, and, finally, Athens; where, after exploring with restless ardour, and faithfully delineating, the remains of art and science discoverable amidst her sacred ruins, he died, of a fever, on the 25th of July, 1799. He was buried in the Theseum, at Athens; and a Greek inscription, composed by the Reverend Robert Walpole, in 1805, was, through the exertions of Lord Byron and Mr. Flott, at length placed upon his grave, in 1811. After his death, his journals and papers were placed in the custody of the British ambassador at Constantinople; and the publication of them was looked for, by the learned world, with much anxiety. Notwithstanding, however, the numerous inquiries and applications of his friends, they have never been recovered; and it is still a mystery for what reason, or by whom they are withheld. A volume of his Remains, edited by his brother, the Rev. Robert Tweddell, appeared in 1815, containing a selection from his letters,

a republication of his *Prolusiones Juveniles*, and a brief memoir of the author.

VALENTIA, (GEORGE, Lord Viscount,) eldest son of the Earl of Mountnorris, was born at Arley Hall, Oxfordshire, on the 4th of December, 1770. He was educated at Rugby and at Oxford; and, on the completion of his education, entered the army; but gave up his commission on his return from the continent, which he visited in 1789. In 1802, having previously married one of Lord Courtenay's daughters, he quitted England for the East Indies, with the intention of exploring the principal parts of that country, together with Africa and Egypt, which he visited in company with Mr. Salt; and ascertained the greater portion of Bruce's disputed reports to be true. He, however, as well as Mr. Salt, denies the correctness of Bruce's map of Abyssinia and his chart of the Red Sea, and also contradicts his assertion of the inhabitants' practice of cutting pieces of flesh, for food, off live oxen. At Bombay, his lordship proposed to the governor-general to make a voyage to the Red Sea if a cruiser were fitted out for him, offering his gratuitous services on the occasion. In this voyage, he discovered an island which he supposes no European ever to have visited before, and to which he gave the name of Valentia. He passed over the principal part of the ground travelled by Mr. Bruce, and subsequently by Mr. Salt; and, finally, visited the pyramids of Egypt. In 1806, he returned to England; two years afterwards, became member of parliament for Yarmouth; and, in 1809, published his travels, in three volumes, octavo; the part relating to Abyssinia being written by Mr. Salt, from whose drawings were taken the plates that accompanied the work. It is said that his journey to India was at the expense of government, who sent him out, as a secret agent, to Lord Wellesley, then governor-general, who employed him in a manner that gave great offence to the British residents at the Indian Durbars. His lordship is now Earl Mountnorris, and a member of the Royal, Antiquarian, and Linnæan Societies. With the exception of that portion written by Mr. Salt, the ac-

count of his lordship's travels is fraught with little interest, and contain few facts of importance to geographical science.

**TUCKEY, (JAMES KINGSTON,)** born at Greenhill, in Ireland, in August, 1776, evinced, at an early age, a great desire for a nautical life, and for the exploration of distant countries. In 1791, he embarked for the Antillas, and subsequently sailed to the Bay of Honduras; shortly after which, a war breaking out, he served, with great distinction, in the Indian and Malacca Seas, and, subsequently, in the Arabian Gulf; whence, in consequence of the effect of the heat upon his health, he was obliged to return home. In 1802, he went out, as first lieutenant of the *Calcutta*, to New South Wales; and, after making an accurate survey of Port Philip, and the coast adjoining Bass Strait, returned to England; he quitted it again shortly afterwards, and, in 1805, was taken prisoner by the French, and conducted to Verdun, where he married the daughter of an officer in the East India Company's service. On his liberation in 1814, he returned to England, when he was promoted to the rank of commander; and, in the following year, he was sent out, by government, on an expedition to the coast of Congo, to explore the course of the Zaira, the mouth of which river he reached on the 18th of July, 1816. He continued to proceed along it in a canoe, till the 20th of August, when an immense cataract preventing his further progress by water, and the negroes who accompanied him refusing to carry his baggage by land, he was compelled to return, on foot, to his ship, after having travelled, from the sea, a distance of two hundred and eighty miles. About the 16th of September, he re-embarked, and finding his crew diminished, to nearly one-half, by the fatal effects of the rainy season, just then commencing, he removed to the *Dorothea*, in a state of extreme lowness of spirits and despondency, and died shortly afterwards. The works he left behind him were, *An Account of a Voyage to establish a Colony at Port Philip, in Bass Strait, on the coast of New South Wales, published in 1805; Maritime and Statistical Geography, printed in 1815, in*

four octavo volumes; and an account of his expedition to the river Zaira, which appeared in one folio volume, about two years after his death. The second of these works was written during his captivity, and contains a picture of various phenomena of the ocean, and conveys much information on the subject of commerce, fisheries, and colonies.

**BUCHAN, (DAVID,)** was made a lieutenant in the navy in January, 1806, and in 1810, was sent out in the *Adonis* schooner, to the Bay of Exploits, "for the purpose of undertaking an expedition into the interior, with a view of opening a communication with the native Indians, if any such were to be found." On the 12th of January, 1811, he landed on the shores of the bay, and, after having proceeded about one hundred and thirty miles into the interior, he discovered a party of the inhabitants, and succeeded in so far gaining their confidence, that four of them consented to accompany him on his expedition. He was, however, finally deserted by them all; and, on retracing his way back to the vessel, found two of his crew murdered. His next service was in surveying the coasts of Newfoundland; and in the latter part of 1816, in which year he was promoted to the rank of commander, was thanked by the inhabitants of that island, for his humane and enterprising conduct during the continuance of the perilous and severe winter of the last-mentioned year. In January, 1818, he accompanied Captain Franklin on his expedition to the North Pole, the latter commanding the *Trent*, brig, and himself the *Dorothea*, in which he arrived at the island of Spitzbergen in the following May, and proceeded thence towards Cloven Cliff, where he was twice repulsed in attempting to pass an immense barrier of ice, and was at length surrounded, so as to render his vessel immoveable for nearly six weeks. After penetrating as far as 80 deg. 14 min. north, beyond which he found it impossible to proceed, he reached the open sea, and returned to England, when he was appointed to command the *Grasshopper*, fitting out for the Newfoundland station, where he arrived in 1819; was made a post-captain in June, 1823; and, in April,



1825, received the appointment of principal sheriff of Newfoundland. Captain Buchan is married to a Miss Adge.

CAMPBELL, (the Rev. JOHN,) distinguished himself by his travels in southern Africa, into which country he was sent by the London Missionary Society. He started from England, on his first voyage, in August, 1812; and, arriving at the Cape of Good Hope on the 22nd of October, he, after a stay of two months, commenced his journey into the interior. About thirty-six miles eastward of the Cape, he came to a chain of mountains "so steep, as to resemble a wall raised towards the heavens," on the top of which, he entered upon a wild and luxuriant wilderness; and, on the 20th of March, 1813, reached the settlement of Bethelsdorf, founded by Dr. Vanderkemp, of which he gives a very unfavourable account. He left this place in April; and, after travelling near a month without seeing any human faces but those of his own followers, he came in sight of the Great, or Orange River, which crosses the continent directly westward, about the 29th degree of south latitude, until it falls into the Southern Atlantic Ocean. Crossing the river, he proceeded along its banks to the great Borheman town of Lattakoo; paying, in his way thither, a visit to "the Blink, a shining mountain." His description of one of the caverns of this mountain, is curious: "the roof," he says, "was arched, and studded with the projecting pieces of the shining rock, between which there seemed something closely wedged, and which, as the explorers of the cavern looked up, appeared exactly like carved work." Putting up the lights, however, close to the part, to satisfy their curiosity more fully, they found that the supposed carved work was nothing but myriads of sleeping bats; which, crowded together in a dormant state, adhered to the roof by the claws of their hinder legs. At Lattakoo, he learned that an exploring party, to the number of twenty-two, who had been sent by Lord Caledon, from the Cape, had been all murdered; and the inhabitants thinking Mr. Campbell had come to avenge the deceased, at first received him with fear and suspicion; but he subsequently obtained their con-

fidence and attention to his religious discourses; at the end of one of which, the king, Matabee, is reported to have said, "I believe there is a God, who made all things; who gives prosperity, sickness, and death; but I do not know him." Our traveller returned to the Cape on the 9th of October; and, on reaching England, his intelligence was deemed so satisfactory, that he was commissioned to undertake a second journey, which he commenced from the Cape on the 10th of January, 1820. Pursuing a different route from that by which he had before travelled to Lattakoo, he again entered that city, on the 20th of March, whence he proceeded to Meribohwey, the capital of the Tammahans, a ferocious-looking, but peaceable and friendly people. He continued his course through a beautiful tract of country to Mashow, and Kurrhechane, the capitals of the Marootzee nation, which he reached in the beginning, and left about the end of May; and, on the 10th of November, he again arrived at the Cape. This journey was, upon the whole, highly satisfactory; Mr. Campbell having found, in most places, and particularly at Kurrhechane, the people hospitable and tractable, and willing to receive the instructions of the missionaries. Of Mr. Campbell's subsequent expeditions into Africa, no accounts have been yet published.

RITCHIE, (JOSEPH,) was born at Otley, in Yorkshire, about 1790, and afterwards became secretary to the British consulate at Paris. Being informed of the views of the African Association, he made an offer of his services to that society, by whom he was accordingly sent out, with instructions to explore the interior of Africa, and, if possible, to proceed to Timbuctoo. On his arrival at Malta, he was joined by Captain Lyon, with whom he proceeded to Tripoli, where, in compliance with the advice of the bashaw, they both assumed the Moorish costume, and also learnt the rites and prayers of Islamism. Having provided himself with an assortment of merchandize, and a number of camels, Ritchie set out, in March, 1819, under the protection of Mukni, the Bey of Fezzan, who conducted himself and his companions, in safety, to Mourzuk,

the capital of his dominions. Until their arrival at this town, every thing had augured favourably for their expedition, but the perfidious conduct of the bey here put an end to their hopes. Influenced, probably, by the hope of becoming possessed of the travellers' property, in the event of their death, the avaricious Mukni threw every obstacle in the way of Ritchie's selling his merchandize; and, having no other resource, he became thus exposed to great privations. Harassed and disappointed, his distress of mind was quickly succeeded by an attack of the fever peculiar to the climate, beneath the fatal effects of which he soon sank, and died, on the 20th of November, 1819. He was buried by Captain Lyon, who, after having privately read over his body the burial service, according to the church of England, publicly recited passages from the Koran, suited to the occasion, lest the natives should suspect the real character of himself and the deceased. The remains of Ritchie had scarcely been consigned to the grave, when a courier brought bills of exchange for £1,000, granted to him by the British government, with the appointment of vice-consul at Mourzouk. Captain Lyon, feeling that the treachery of the bey would not allow him to continue his travels, returned to Europe, and published, in London, in 1821, the account of this expedition, which has served, at least, to give a more accurate knowledge of Fezzan. An abridgment of the work appeared at Paris, in the same year.

HALL, (Captain BASIL,) was born in Scotland, about 1792, and, having entered, at the proper age, the naval service, passed, with credit, through his several promotions, up to his present rank. He appears to have commenced his literary career in 1815, when he published, at Edinburgh, a volume of songs and occasional poems; but he became better known, as an author, in 1818, at which time appeared his *Account of his Voyages of Discovery to the West Coast of Corea, and the Great Loo Choo Island, with a Vocabulary of the Language there spoken*, by H. J. Clifford. Of this work, a second edition was printed in 1826. It abounds with much humour, and is an evidence

of the zealous pains which the author took to inform himself of the nature of the place, and the habits of the natives. His next work was his *Extracts*, printed in 1824, in two volumes, duodecimo, from a journal, written on the Coast of Chili, Peru, and Mexico, in the years 1820, 1821, and 1822, and of which a second edition was likewise printed in 1826. In the meantime, in 1824, he appears to have been in command of the *Conway*, in which he superintended, in latitude 61 degrees S., the ascertaining the variation of the compass, by which Mr. Peter Barlow's method of correcting the local attractions of vessels was proved to be effective. He obtained, however, his greatest degree of notoriety, both as a traveller and writer, by his publication, in 1829, of his *Travels in North America*, in the years 1827 and 1828, accompanied by forty etchings. The work gave rise to the publication of a *Review of Captain Basil Hall's Travels in North America*, in which the writer accuses the captain of misrepresentation and falsehood. The *Fragments* have, however, become very popular, and certainly abound with entertainment and information, though the latter, perhaps, may not always be so authentic as could be wished. Captain Hall, who possesses no inconsiderable share both of scientific and literary knowledge, is a fellow of the Royal Society, and the University of Oxford lately conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. Of his generosity of character, it is related, that when the firm of Constable and Co., of Edinburgh, became involved, in 1825, he waived a claim upon it, in favour of a distressed family, to the amount of several hundred pounds.

HENNIKER, (Sir FREDERICK, Baronet,) was born on the 1st of November, 1793. He received his education at Eton, and St. John's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded to the degree of B.A.; and, on the death of his father, in July, 1816, succeeded to the baronetcy. On quitting the university, he embarked for France, from whence he passed through Italy to Malta, and thence to Alexandria and Upper Egypt, Nubia, the Oasis, Mount Sinai, and through Palestine to Jerusalem; on descending from whence, to

Jericho, he was attacked and severely wounded by banditti, by whom he was left for dead. He returned, by way of Smyrna and Athens, to Vienna; and, in 1822, published, in one octavo volume, the result of his observations, under the title of Notes during a visit to Egypt, Jerusalem, &c.; "written," says his biographer, in *The Gentleman's Magazine*, "in an easy and familiar style," enriched with "many amusing particulars of his travels, adventures, and perilous escapes." He subsequently canvassed the borough of Reading, in anticipation of a dissolution of parliament; but being opposed to catholic emancipation, he withdrew his pretensions a few days anterior to his death, which happened on the 6th of August, 1824, at his chambers in the Albany.

COCHRANE, (JOHN DUNDAS,) nephew of the Honourable Sir Alexander Cochrane, was born about the year 1795; and, at the age of ten, went on board of a man-of-war, in which he served in various parts of the West Indies, till his twentieth year. At the conclusion of the general peace, he travelled, on foot, through France, Spain, and Portugal; and, in 1820, he offered to undertake a journey into the interior of Africa. Government not acceding to his wishes, he then procured leave of absence for two years, and set out on an expedition, by foot, round the globe, as nearly as it could be done by land; his leading object being to trace the shores of the polar sea along America. Having reached St. Petersburg, and procured the necessary credentials for his journey, he set out for Siberia; but had not proceeded far, before he was attacked by robbers, stripped naked, and tied to a tree, from which he was released by a boy, who accidentally passed that way. After numerous other perils and adventures, he reached Krasnoufink, where the inhabitants requested he would remain ten days, to be present

at a dinner, to be given in honour of the first Englishman who had visited the place, a compliment which he thought fit to decline. On his arrival at Kamschatka, the danger he had undergone, and the difficulties he had encountered, determined him to prolong his journey no further; and, accordingly, after a stay of seven months at Kamschatka, and marrying a lady of that place, he set out on his return to Europe. In his account of this journey, he states that he travelled upwards of six thousand miles, and at an expense which fell short of a guinea. He died in the latter part of 1825.

KEPPEL, (the Honourable GEORGE THOMAS,) fifth son of the Earl of Albemarle, was born on the 13th of June, 1799. He entered the army as a lieutenant in the twentieth foot, and has since risen to the rank of major. In 1824, he appears to have passed some time at the court of Persia, and returned to England with a fondness for travel, which he took an opportunity of gratifying in the summer of 1829. His own words will best describe his views: "The public attention," he observes, "being drawn to the war between the Russians and Turks, and the ill success which attended the former, a previous intercourse with the latter having given me a more than usual interest in the question, I determined to visit the country, and bring home a faithful record of all I saw and heard." In the course of his travels he visited Athens, the plains of Troy, Gallipoli, Constantinople, Adrianople, crossed the Balkan, and thence returning to the Turkish capital, set out, by way of the Morea, for England, where he arrived in March, 1830. His account of this journey, published under the title of *A Journey across the Balkan, &c.*, is highly interesting, and in particular for the information it contains relative to the war between Turkey and Russia.



## SCIENCE.

COWARD, (WILLIAM,) was born at Winchester, in the year 1656 or 1657. He completed his education at the University of Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1677; and, in 1680, was chosen probationer fellow of Merton College. He graduated M.A. in 1683; and commencing upon the study of physic, took his degrees of bachelor and doctor in that faculty, in 1685 and 1687, successively. He practised his profession first at Oxford, Northampton, Ipswich, and London; but it is in the character of a metaphysician alone, that he has become celebrated. His chief metaphysical work appeared in 1702, under the title of *Second Thoughts* concerning the Human Soul; demonstrating the nature of the human soul, as believed to be a spiritual, immortal substance, united to a human body, to be a plain heathenish invention, and not consonant to the principles of philosophy, reason, or religion; but the ground only of many absurd and superstitious opinions, abominable to the reformed churches, and derogatory, in general, to true Christianity. This gave rise to a controversy between Dr. Coward and various writers, of whom Mr. Broughton and Mr. Turner appear to have been the most formidable. He answered them both in separate pamphlets, and afterwards repeated his doctrines in a work entitled *The Grand Essay*, or a Vindication of Reason and Religion against the Impostures of Philosophy. He was now considered an avowed enemy of revelation, and his works contained so much that was at variance with the general opinion, that they were presented to the house of commons, a committee of which was directed to examine into their contents, and to discover the author, printer, and publisher. Dr. Coward, having acknowledged himself to be the writer, was called before the house, when he declared that he never intended any thing against religion; that there was nothing contained in his books, either contrary to morality or

religion; and that if there were, he was heartily sorry, and ready to recant the same. The house, however, came to the resolution, that Dr. Coward's books contained doctrines and positions contrary to the doctrine of the church of England, and tending to the subversion of the Christian religion, and ordered them to be burnt by the common hangman. This proceeding, as might be expected, only excited a greater interest with respect to his doctrines; and he, in consequence, published a new edition of his *Second Thoughts*, which was followed by a treatise, entitled *The Just Scrutiny*, or a Serious Inquiry into the Modern Notions of the Soul. Dr. Coward's other publications are, a tract, entitled *Ophthalmiatria*, in which the theory of vision is treated of by him in a very scientific manner; *The Lives of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob*, an heroic poem; *Licentia Poetica*; and *Critical Observations on the Principal Ancient and Modern Poets*. He died some time in the year 1725, at Ipswich.

DALE, (SAMUEL,) was born in 1660, and practised as an apothecary at Braintree, in Essex, until about the year 1730, when he became a licentiate of the College of Physicians, and a fellow of the Royal Society. He attained much celebrity as a medical and botanical writer, and died in June, 1739. His principal work was published in 1693, under the sanction of the College of Physicians, and entitled *Pharmacologia, seu Manuductio ad Materiam Medicam*. It went through several editions in London, and four on the continent, and procured for the author a very high reputation. "This work," says Pulteney, "may be said to have been one of the earliest rational books on the subject; and between the first and last editions, an interval of forty years, much of that credulity which had obtained respecting the powers of simples, had abated." He also edited Silas Taylor's *Antiquities of Harwich and Dover Court*, and

was the author of ten papers, principally relating to natural history and pharmacy, in the Philosophical Transactions.

HARRIS, (JOHN,) was born about the year 1670, and received his education at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B. A. in 1687, and M. A. in 1691. He took orders in the church, and obtained some considerable preferments, the last of which was a prebend of Rochester. He took his doctor's degree in 1699, and, about the same time, became a fellow of the Royal Society, of which he became secretary and vice-president. The chief works by which he distinguished himself are, A Treatise on the Theory of the Earth; A Treatise on Algebra; A Translation of Pardie's Geometry into English; Astronomical Dialogues, which went through three editions; and his Lexicon Technicum, or an Universal Dictionary of Arts and Sciences, in two volumes, folio. This work entitles the author to honourable notice, as the one on which all subsequent dictionaries of science, and cyclopædias, have been based. Dr. Harris also printed several sermons, and left unfinished A History of Kent, which was published after his death. This took place on the 7th of September, 1719, after a life more distinguished by the brightness of his intellectual, than the excellence of his moral, qualities. "Dr. Harris," says Mr. Gough, in his British Topography, "died an absolute pauper, at Norton Court, and was buried in Norton Church, at the expense of John Godfrey, Esq., who had been his very good friend and benefactor."

GRAHAM, (GEORGE,) was born at Gratwick, in Cumberland, in 1675, and, in 1688, was apprenticed to a watch-maker, in London. Before the expiration of his apprenticeship, he was taken into the family of the celebrated Tompion, who treated him with parental affection as long as he lived. Mr. Graham soon became the most eminent among his profession; his time-pieces were the most accurate that had ever before been invented; and several astronomical instruments, which he improved and contrived, contributed greatly to the advancement of that science. The mural arch, which he

made for the Observatory at Greenwich, was the original from which the best foreign instruments were constructed by English artists. Dr. Bradley's sector, by which he discovered two new motions in the stars, was of Graham's invention and make; and our modern orreries are all founded on the model of one constructed by the subject of our memoir. He died in 1751; at which time he was a fellow of the Royal Society, to whose Transactions he communicated several ingenious and important discoveries, relating chiefly to astronomical and philosophical subjects.

THRELKELD, (CALEB,) was born at Kirkoswald, in Cumberland, on the 31st of May, 1676. In 1698, he graduated M. A. in the University of Glasgow; and, shortly afterwards, settled at Low Huddlesceugh, in the character of a dissenting minister. Having, however, acquired, while at the former place, a taste for physic and botany, he turned his attention to the study of them; took his degree of M. D. at Edinburgh, in 1712; and removed to Dublin, where, for about a year, he acted both as divine and physician. Finding his practice increase, he dropped his character of the former; sent for his family to join him; and occupied, with much success, his whole time as a practitioner in medicine, till the period of his death, which occurred on the 28th of April, 1728. The only work he published appeared the year previous to his decease, under the title of Synopsis Stirpium Hibernicarum, alphabetice dispositarum; sive, Commentatio de Plantis Indigenis, præsertim Dubliniensibus Instituta, with an appendix, by Dr. Molyneux. He dedicated it to the Archbishop of Armagh, and described it as "the first essay of the kind in the kingdom of Ireland." The preface is remarkable for the quaint style in which it is written, but proves him to have been a man of some erudition in the science of botany; although, according to Dr. Pulteney, he was "better acquainted with the history of plants, than with plants themselves." Among other curious observations in the work, he says, "The Irish grammarians remark, that all the names of the Irish letters, are names of trees." He intro-

duced, also, into the work, some severe, and rather coarse, strictures on Dillenius, who, however, thought them too contemptible to answer; and only noticed them in a letter, wherein he observes of Threlkeld, that "there was but one plant recited in the book which was not known before as a native of Ireland." He appears to have been an amiable man, and very popular among the poor, to whom he was a great benefactor, both in his professional and moral relation to them.

HALES, (STEPHEN,) was born at Beckesbourn, in Kent, in 1677, and educated at Bennet College, Cambridge, of which, he became a fellow, in 1702. During his residence at the university, he studied, besides divinity, various branches of science and natural philosophy, and constructed a planetarium upon the Newtonian system of astronomy. Having graduated M.A., and entered into holy orders, he was, in 1710, presented to the perpetual curacy of Teddington, in Middlesex; and, not long after, he vacated his fellowship by accepting the living of Portlock, in Somersetshire, which he exchanged for that of Faringdon, in Hampshire. In 1717, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and, in the following year, communicated to that body an account of some experiments concerning the effect of the sun's heat in raising the sap in vegetables. On this subject, he published a work, in 1727, under the title of *Vegetable Statics, &c.*, which is esteemed a model of experimental investigation, and has been very highly praised by Haller. A second edition appeared of it in 1731; and, in 1733, the author published a kind of sequel to it, under the title of *Statical Essays*, containing *Hymastatics*, or an account of some Hydraulic and Hydrostatical Experiments made on the Blood and Blood-vessels of Animals, &c. He had, in the meantime, been appointed one of the trustees for settling a colony in Georgia, and presented by the University of Oxford with the degree of D.D. In 1739, he obtained the gold medal of the Royal Society, for a paper containing *An Account of some Experiments on Sea Water, &c.*, and on the Solution of the Stone in the Bladder. In 1741, he communicated his invention

of ventilators for renewing the air in mines, prisons, hospitals, and the holds of ships; a plan which he subsequently applied to the cleansing and preservation of corn. In 1753, he was elected a foreign member of the French Academy of Sciences; and, on the death of Frederick, Prince of Wales, he was made clerk of the closet to the princess dowager. A canonry of Windsor was also offered him; but he refused it on account of its probable interference with his usual plan of spending his time. He died at Teddington, in January, 1761, having passed through life without an enemy; "and, perhaps," says Dr. Aikin, "the records of biography cannot produce a character more marked by the union of blamelessness with active benevolence." Pope mentions "plain parson Hale," as a model of sincere piety; and Haller calls him "pious, modest, indefatigable, and born for the discovery of truth." He communicated several papers, besides those already mentioned, to the *Transactions of the Royal Society*; and published, anonymously, *A Friendly Admonition to the Drinkers of Gin, Brandy, and other Spiritous Liquors*, which has been several times reprinted, and distributed gratis.

LONG, (ROGER,) was born in the year 1679, and educated at the University of Cambridge, where he became master of Pembroke Hall, and Loundes's professor of astronomy. He is known to the scientific world, by a valuable treatise on this science, and also as the inventor of a curious astronomical machine. This was a hollow sphere, of eighteen feet diameter, in which more than thirty persons might sit conveniently; and within side the surface, which represented the heavens, were painted the stars and constellations, with the zodiac, meridians, and axis parallel to the axis of the world, upon which it was easily turned round by a winch. He died on the 16th of December, 1770, having previously graduated D.D., and been twice chosen vice-chancellor of the university. He is said to have been a very ingenious and facetious person; but his pretensions to the latter character are scarcely supported by the following anecdote:—As he was walking, one dusky even-



ing, with a Mr. Boufoy, through the streets of Cambridge, that gentleman, on coming to a short post fixed in the pavement, took it for a boy, saying, in a hurry, "Get out of my way, boy." "That boy, sir," said the doctor, "is a post-boy, who turns out of his way for nobody." The relator of this anecdote adds, "Of late years, he has left off eating flesh-meats; in the room thereof, puddings, vegetables, &c.; sometimes a glass or two of wine."

HADLEY, (JOHN,) was born about the year 1680, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, in 1717. He contributed various papers to the *Philosophical Transactions*; but he is chiefly celebrated for his account of the reflecting instrument for taking angles, commonly called Hadley's quadrant, or sextant. The first idea of this excellent instrument was suggested by Mr. Hooke, and Sir Isaac Newton is said to have brought it to completion. It consists of an octant, or the eighth part of a circle; an index, speculum, two horizontal glasses, four screens, and two sight vanes. Two sorts of observations may be made with it: the back observation, when the back of the observer is turned towards the object; and the fore observation, when the face of the observer is turned towards the object. Navigation is much indebted to this instrument for the very great and rapid advances, which it has made of late years. Angles may be taken by it, with equal facility at the mast head as upon deck; and, supposing many islands to be visible from the former, and only one from the latter, no useful observation can be made by any other instrument. One of its most invaluable properties, in making marine observations, is, that it is not affected by the ship's motion; for, provided the mariner can see distinctly the two objects in the field of his instrument, no motion nor oscillation of the ship will injure his observation. Mr. Hadley, to whom we are indebted for the first description, but not for the invention of the quadrant that bears his name, died on the 15th of February, 1744.

CATESBY, (MARK,) was born about 1680, and early imbibed a taste for the study of natural history, which induced

him, in 1712, to make a voyage to Virginia, where he remained seven years, occupied in collecting its various productions. He returned to England in 1719, but, at the suggestion of Sir Hans Sloane, and other eminent naturalists, almost immediately embarked for America, with the professed purpose of describing, delineating, and collecting the most curious natural objects in that country. He resided chiefly in Carolina, whence he made excursions to Georgia, Florida, and the Bahama islands; and, on his return to England, in 1726, he began to prepare for publication the result of his researches, which appeared in two volumes, folio, under the title of *The Natural History of Canada, Florida, and the Bahaman Islands*. The work came out, originally, in numbers, and was considered by far the most splendid that had been then executed in England. A reprint of it took place in 1754 and 1771; and, to the last edition, a Linnæan index has been added. Mr. Catesby died in 1749, having been previously elected a fellow of the Royal Society, to whose *Transactions* he contributed a paper assertive of the migration of birds on his own observation. A plant of the tetrandrous class has been called, after him, *Catesbea*, by Gronovius.

COTES, (ROGER,) was born at Burbage, in Leicestershire, of which place his father was rector, on the 10th of July, 1682. He received the rudiments of his education at Leicester School, where he displayed such ability for the mathematics, that his uncle, the Rev. Mr. Smith, requested him, as a pupil, in his own house. He was afterwards sent to St. Paul's School, and from thence, in 1699, to Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he was chosen a fellow in 1705, being at the time tutor to the sons of the Marquess (afterwards Duke) of Kent, to whose family he was related. In January, 1706, he was appointed Plumian professor of astronomy and experimental philosophy, being the first upon that foundation. In the same year, he graduated M. A.; took orders in 1713; and, shortly afterwards, published the second edition of Sir Isaac Newton's *Principia*, with an admirable preface, in which he expressed the true method of philosophizing, shewed the

foundation on which the Newtonian philosophy was built, and refuted the objections of the Cartesians and all other philosophers against it. The author did not long survive the high reputation which this work obtained for him: he died, regretted as an irreparable loss to science, on the 5th of June, 1716. Newton is recorded to have said, "If Cotes had lived, we had known something." He left several valuable works behind him, which were published by his relation, and successor in the professorship, Dr. Robert Smith. They are entitled, *Harmonia Mensurarum*; *Hydrostatical and Pneumatical Lectures*; and *A Compendium of Arithmetic, Of Dioptrics, and the Nature of Curves*. In the *Philosophical Transactions*, are published his *Logometria*, and *An Account of the great Meteor*, which was seen in 1715.

ALSTON, (CHARLES,) a native of Scotland, was born some time in the year 1683; and, having procured the patronage of the Duchess of Hamilton, while pursuing his studies at Glasgow, was enabled, with her assistance, to gratify his inclination for following the profession of physic. About 1716, he accompanied his friend, the celebrated Alexander Monro, to Leyden, whence, after studying for three years under Boerhaave, he proceeded to Edinburgh, and gave lectures on botany and *materia medica*. His talents, in conjunction with those of Rutherford, Monro, Sinclair, and Plummer, laid the foundation of the school of physic at Edinburgh, where he died, on the 22nd of November, 1760. Dr. Alston is principally held in estimation as a botanical writer, in which character he published, besides an *Index Plantarum*, and *Index Medicamentorum*, for the use of his pupils, a work called *Tyrocinium Botanicum Edinburgense*, 1753. It was written in opposition to the system of Linnæus, whose arguments on the sexes of plants he strove hard to invalidate; and, "if the Swede's doctrine," said Dr. Pulteney, "could have been easily shaken, the learning and abilities of Alston were sufficient to have effected his purpose." Dr. Alston's medical papers appear in *The Edinburgh Medical Essays*, entitled *A Dissertation on Tin as an Anthelmintic*; *A Dissertation on*

*Opium*; and *A Case of Extravasated Blood in the Pericardium*. But his most popular and valuable work was published ten years after his death, containing an account of his Lectures on the *Materia Medica*, which must be considered, however, more as a history of its past, than an account of its present, state. In 1743, he communicated to the Royal Society what he then called *A Paradoxical Discovery*, respecting the power of quick-lime, in which he fancied he had discovered a property that would preserve it from exhaustion under repeated effusions of water. This opinion was contested by his friend and colleague, Dr. Whytt; during his controversy with whom, he published *A Dissertation on Quick-lime and Lime-water*; which, however, tended more to confirm his adversary's opinions than to support his own. *Alstonia*, in botany, a genus of plants of the class polyandria, and order monogynia, is called after his name.

COLLINSON, (PETER,) was born in 1694, and brought up, by his father, who was a Quaker, to the business of a wholesale man's mercer. He carried on this business in London, in partnership with a brother, devoting all his leisure to the pursuit of natural history, to which his attention had been turned at an early age. He communicated several papers to the *Philosophical Transactions*, and was made a member of the Royal Society in 1728; he was also a member of the Society of Antiquaries. On the establishment of the subscription library at Philadelphia, he undertook the direction of its purchases in London for more than thirty years; and it was through his means that the celebrated Dr. Franklin was first incited to the pursuit of electrical experiments. He maintained a correspondence with scientific men in almost every part of the world; and few learned foreigners came to London without paying him a visit. Horticulture was his favourite pursuit, and his botanical collection at Mill Hill, near Enfield, was, at the time, one of the most considerable in England. Linnæus, with whom he formed an intimacy, has perpetuated his name among botanists, by giving it to an American plant of the diandrous class, under the title of *Col-*

linsonia. Mr. Collinson died, highly respected, in August, 1768, whilst he was on a visit to Lord Petre, in Essex.

DEERING, (CHARLES,) was born in Saxony, about 1695; and, after having taken his degrees in physic, at Leyden, came to England in the train of a foreign ambassador, some time in the year 1720, and commenced practice, as an accoucheur. Being skilled in botany, he soon after became a member of the society established by Dillenuis and Mr. Martyn. In 1736, he married, and, on the recommendation of Sir Hans Sloane, removed to Nottingham, where, by his successful treatment of the small-pox, he brought himself into some reputation; "but incurred," says Dr. Pulteney, "the censure of the faculty, by his pretensions to a nostrum." In the year after his arrival in the town, he published, in a letter to Sir Thomas Parkyns, Bart., *An Account of an improved Method of treating the Small-pox*; by which it appeared that his success was owing to his use of anti-phlogistic medicines, and prescriptions of cool regimen, which, at that time, few ventured to recommend. His reputation, as a physician, suddenly declining, he turned his attention to botany; and, in 1738, published a work, entitled *A Catalogue of Plants naturally growing and commonly cultivated in divers parts of England, more especially about Nottingham, &c.* The number of plants arranged by him is about eight hundred and fifty, of which he treats twenty-seven as nondescripts, and mentions ten not to be met with in the third edition of Ray's *Synopsis*. Some of his discoveries were considered as new, by that celebrated botanist, who corresponded with him from Oxford, and had a high opinion of his knowledge and assiduity. Dillenius, also, in his history of Musci, mentions him with honour. "After his failure in physic," says the authority before quoted, "his friends attempted several schemes to alleviate his necessities." He first became an officer in the regiment raised at Nottingham on account of the rebellion; but this bringing him more honour than profit, he commenced writing *A History of Nottingham*, from materials furnished him by John Plumtree, Esq., and others; and which, on

its completion, he dedicated to the Duke of Newcastle. He had scarcely finished it, when he was attacked by an asthma, which, in conjunction with his poverty and dependence, brought on a complicated state of distress and disease, and put an end to his existence on the 12th of April, 1749. He was buried at the expense of two of his principal creditors, who administered to his effects, and published, in 1751, his posthumous work, entitled *Nottinghamia Vetus et Nova*. He left, in manuscript, *An hortus siccus*, consisting of upwards of six hundred species of plants, in eight quarto volumes; and a Latin treatise on midwifery. He seems to have been a man born to misfortune, and used himself often to speak of the adverse fatality which always attended him. By some means, however, he made many friends; and, but for the violence of his temper and want of prudence in his conduct, would probably have risen to high eminence and esteem in his profession.

STILLINGFLEET, (BENJAMIN,) was born in the county of Norfolk, in 1702, and received his education at the grammar-school of Norwich, and at Trinity College, Cambridge; on leaving which, with the degree of B. A., he became tutor to the son of Ashe Windham, Esq., and, in 1737, accompanied his pupil on a tour to the continent. In 1743, he returned to England, and, being allowed a pension of £100 per annum, by Mr. Windham, he devoted his time to literary pursuits, and to the study of natural history, of which he was passionately fond. In 1760, he was appointed, through the influence of Lord Barrington, then secretary at war, barrack-master at Kensington; and, in the following year, he appears to have received a visit from Gray, the poet, who thus speaks of him in a letter of that date:—"I have lately made acquaintance with this philosopher, who lives in a garret in the winter, that he may support some near relations who depend upon him. He is always employed, consequently, according to my old maxim, always happy, always cheerful, and seems to me a worthy honest man. His present scheme is to send some persons, properly qualified, to reside a year or two in Attica, to



make themselves acquainted with the climate, productions, and natural history of the country, that we may understand Aristotle, Theophrastus, &c., who have been heathen Greek to us so many ages; and this he has got proposed to Lord Bute, no unlikely person to put it into execution, as he himself is a botanist." He died on the 15th of December, in this year, at his lodgings in Piccadilly, and was buried in St. James's Church. He appears to have been a man of the most virtuous habits, extensive acquirements, and great and varied talents. His proficiency, both in classics and mathematics, as well as in the art of music, is acknowledged to have been very considerable; whilst his few productions in verse, justly, it is said, entitle him to a place beside some of the most admired of our poets. It is, however, as a naturalist and a botanist that he is chiefly distinguished. Besides an octavo volume of travels, and some poetical pieces, he published *The Calendar of Flora*; *Miscellaneous Tracts on Natural History*; and *On the Principles and Power of Harmony*. His life has been written by the Rev. W. Coxe.

MARTIN, (BENJAMIN,) said to have been the son of a farmer, was born at Worplesdon, Surrey, in 1704. After having acted as a schoolmaster, at Chichester, he commenced lectures in experimental philosophy, which he delivered in the metropolis and various parts of England. He finally settled, as an optician and globe-maker, in Fleet Street, but becoming bankrupt, made an ineffectual attempt to destroy himself, though his death shortly followed, in February, 1782. He distinguished himself by no remarkable inventions or discoveries, but wrote useful books on almost all of the mathematical and philosophical sciences. They are too numerous to be all particularized here, but among the principal are, *The Philosophical Grammar*; *Description and Use of both the Globes, &c.*; *The Young Trigonometer's Guide*; *System of the Newtonian Philosophy*; *Natural History of England*; *Mathematical Institutions*; *Biographia Philosophica*; *The Young Gentleman and Lady's Philosophy, &c. &c.* He also conducted, for several years, a scientific

magazine, which was given up after fourteen volumes had been completed.

HARRIS, (JAMES,) was born at Salisbury, in 1709, and received his education at the grammar-school of that city, and at Wadham College, Oxford. He came into an independent fortune, by the death of his father, in his twenty-fourth year, and thenceforth devoted himself to scientific and antiquarian studies. In 1744, he published a volume containing three treatises *On Art*, *On Music and Painting*, and *On Happiness*, which displayed great extent of reading and a closeness of thinking, well adapted to the illustration of abstract and speculative topics. The most celebrated of his works appeared in 1751, under the title of *Hermes*, or a *Philosophical Inquiry concerning Universal Grammar*, and at once placed the author, in general opinion, in the first rank of profound and erudite dialecticians. In 1761, he entered parliament as member for the borough of Christchurch; and, in the course of the next two years, was made, successively, one of the lords of the admiralty, and a lord of the treasury. He went out of office in 1765; but, in 1774, was appointed secretary and comptroller to the queen, a place which, together with his seat in parliament, he held till his death. In 1775, he published *Philosophical Arrangements*, part of a plan which he had formed for the illustration of the Peripatetic logic. His last work appeared in 1780, entitled *Philological Inquiries*, a short time before his decease, which took place at the close of that year. His character, as a writer, says Dr. Aikin, is so identified with the credit of the Grecian learning and philosophy, that it must share the same fate. Those to whom the names of Aristotle, and the other ancient dialecticians, are still the highest authorities, will continue to prize the efforts of Harris, Monboddo, and others, to revive and elucidate their doctrines; while those who have formed themselves upon later models of thinking and reasoning, will probably consider such exertions as laborious trifling. Two quarto volumes of Mr. Harris's works were published in 1801, by his only son, the Earl of Malmesbury, who paints the private character of his father

in the most pleasing colours. The reputation of Hermes has been much lessened by Horne Tooke's subsequent inquiries respecting language; and it must be confessed that the ignorance of Mr. Harris in the oriental and northern tongues, and his prejudices in favour of the Greeks, rendered his view of the subject partial and circumscribed.

**BLAIR, (PATRICK,)** a medical practitioner at Dundee, in Scotland, became of note about the year 1710, by his account of the anatomy of an elephant, which appeared in the *Philosophical Transactions*. Having had an opportunity of dissecting that animal, he was enabled to give a most accurate description of its various parts, particularly of the proboscis and its muscles; and, according to Haller, he confirmed the opinion formerly held, that the elephant has no gall-bladder. In one of the volumes of the publication above-mentioned, he also gave a description of the *ossicula auditus*, accompanied with explanatory engravings. At the time of the rebellion in 1715, he was suspected of disaffection to government, and was, for a short time, confined in prison. On his release, he proceeded to London, where he published, in quarto, his *Anatomy of the Elephant*; and, in 1718, produced a volume of *Miscellaneous Observations on the Practice of Physic, Anatomy, Surgery, and Botany*. In 1720, he increased his reputation by the publication of a work, entitled *Botanical Essays*; in which, says one of his biographers, "he treats of the sexes of plants, confirming the arguments adduced in proof of them by sound reasoning, and some new experiments of the manner of fecundation, of the circulation of the sap," &c. About 1722, he removed to Boston, and, in the following year, published a part of his work, entitled *Pharmacobotanologia*, or an alphabetical and classical dissertation on all the British indigenous and garden plants of the London Dispensary, introducing some new plants discovered by himself. Another part appeared in 1728, but the work did not proceed beyond the letter H, its continuance being prevented by the death of the author.

**SHORT, (JAMES,)** was born at Edin-

burgh, in 1710; and, in consequence of his indigence and loss of both parents, was admitted, at the age of ten, into Heriot's Hospital, where he shewed proofs of a mechanical genius, in the unassisted construction of various articles. On his removal to the high school, he made such proficiency in the classics, that he was destined for the church; but after having attended a few theological lectures, he gave up divinity for mathematical pursuits, and became a pupil of the celebrated Maclaurin. In 1732, he improved the Gregorian telescope, by giving larger apertures to the specula; and, in 1736, his fame procured him an invitation from the queen, to become the mathematical instructor of William, Duke of Cumberland. He was, at the same time, elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and, shortly afterwards, accompanied the Earl of Morton, in a survey of the Orkney Islands. Having established himself as an optician, in London, he was, in 1743, commissioned, by Lord Spencer, to make a reflector of twelve feet focus, for which he received six hundred guineas. He made several others of the same focal distance, with higher magnifiers; that for the King of Spain, completed in 1732, and for which he received £1,200, has only been surpassed by the reflectors of Herschel. Mr. Short, who was equally eminent as an artist and amiable as a man, died at Newington Butts, in 1766.

**ELLIS, (JOHN,)** was born in London, in 1710, and brought up to commercial pursuits, which, however, a taste for natural history soon induced him to abandon. His principal discoveries relate to the nature of coralines, which he suspected to belong to the animal kingdom, as had been suggested by Jussieu. To ascertain this fact, he visited the isle of Sheppy, in 1752, and afterwards Brighton, assisted by the celebrated artist, Ehret. He published the result of his observations, in 1755, under the title of *An Essay towards a Natural History of the Coralines, &c.*, a very exact and curious work, which was received with great applause, and translated into several foreign languages. Mr. Ellis made several communications on the same subject to the Royal Society, of which

body he was a member; besides a variety of papers relative to the barnacle, the cochineal, the polypes, &c. His botanical inquiries were also extensive; and, in a letter to Linnæus, he printed accounts of two new American genera of plants, and other discoveries. In 1768, he received the Royal Society's gold medal for two papers, one On the Animal Nature of the Genus of Zoophytes, called *Corallina*; the other, on the *Actinia Sociata*. As a compensation for his renunciation of trade, he was made agent for West Florida and Dominica, some time before his death, which occurred in 1776. A posthumous work, published by his daughter, in 1786, entitled *Natural History of many curious and uncommon Zoophytes*, is esteemed the best systematic account of that class which has appeared.

NEEDHAM, (JOHN TURBERVILLE,) was born in London, in 1713, and educated in the Roman catholic religion, at Douay. After having taken priest's orders, he travelled about for several years, in the capacity of tutor. He is said to have been the first catholic priest who was admitted a member of the Royal Society; to which his philosophical reputation procured his admission, as well as to the French Academy of Sciences. He died at Brussels, in 1781, at which time he was rector of the Academy of Sciences and Belles Lettres of that city. He is principally celebrated for his experimental labours and speculations concerning the formation of organized bodies. His papers containing an account of these, have been published, both in French and English. He supports Buffon's notion of spontaneous generation by organic particles, in opposition to the doctrine of evolution; and is said to have assisted that philosopher in the composition of his *Natural History*. Mr. Needham also published a tract, entitled *De Inscriptione quondam Ægyptiaca Taurini inventa*, in which he attempted to prove that the Chinese were descended from the Ægyptians. Voltaire having represented his opinions as favourable to materialism, the subject of our memoir published a declaration of his orthodoxy; indeed, he appears to have been almost superstitious in his religious opinions. He is spoken

of, by Haller, as a valuable contributor to physiological science.

STANHOPE, (PHILIP, Earl of,) son of James, Earl of Stanhope, was born on the 15th of August, 1714, and succeeded to his title, on his father's death, in 1721. He was educated by his guardian, the celebrated Earl of Chesterfield, who prohibited him from the pursuit of mathematical studies, to which, from his infancy almost, he had manifested a strong partiality. These, however, he continued to pursue with such indefatigable ardour, that he is said to have become one of the first mathematicians of the age. At the same time, he made such progress in the classics, that he could, without the smallest hesitation, repeat the whole of the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey* of Homer in the original language; whilst his proficiency in the modern languages enabled him to maintain a conversation in many of them with as much fluency as if they had been his vernacular tongue. His attention, however, continued to be principally occupied by his investigation of theorems in the higher and more sublime branches of geometry; but it is to be regretted that he never found time to publish the result of his researches. Earl Stanhope resided, for many years, at Geneva, whence he came to London to give his vote, on important occasions, in the house of lords. He always advocated liberal measures, and was considered one of the most patriotic and independent noblemen in parliament. He died on the 7th of March, 1786, leaving behind him one son and a widow, to whom he had been united forty-one years. This lady died at the advanced age of ninety-six; and it is recorded of her, that a year or two previous to her death, she cut a set of new teeth, and had her hair renewed. Earl Stanhope was a most munificent patron of learning and science; and though he published no works himself, we are indebted to him for the most complete and magnificent edition of the works of Archimedes, the posthumous works of Dr. Simson, &c. Among other works dedicated to him were Dodson's *Logarithms*, and the third volume of Priestley's *Experiments on Air*. The following anecdote is told of him by his biographer:—His lordship,



whose dress always corresponded to the simplicity of his manners, was once rather rudely prevented from going into the house of peers by a door-keeper who was unacquainted with his person. Lord Stanhope persisted in endeavouring to get into the house, without stopping to explain who he was, and the door-keeper, determined also on his part, made use of these words, "Honest man, you have no business here :—honest man, you *can* have no business in this place."

LEWIS, (WILLIAM,) was born some time after the commencement of the last century; and, after having taken his medical degree, practised at Kingston, in Surrey. He became a fellow of the Royal Society, and a member of the Royal Academy of Stockholm, and distinguished himself by several valuable works on pharmacy and chemistry. His celebrity in the latter science occasioned his being engaged to read a course of lectures, before the Prince of Wales, at Kew, and the Duke and Duchess of Gloucester, at Kingston; the manuscripts of which were sold after his death, which occurred in January, 1781. He was the first who communicated to the English reader, the chemical knowledge of the German chemists and metallurgists, in his Translation of the Chemical Works of Gasper Neuman, with large additions, containing the latter discoveries and improvements made in chemistry and the arts depending thereon. He was also one of the first promoters of the Society for the Improvement of Arts; from which, in 1767, he obtained the gold medal, for An Essay on Pot-ashes. In addition to the work before-mentioned, he published A Course of Practical Chemistry; Experimental History of the Materia Medica, a work of a comprehensive scientific knowledge, and of great utility, and of which a third edition was published by Dr. Aikin, and a translation appeared in German. He also wrote *Commercium Philosophico-technicum*, or the Philosophical Commerce of the Arts; A System of the Practice of Medicine, from the Latin of Frederic Hoffman, besides a few others; and was the author of two papers published in the Philosophical Transactions.

BISSETT, (CHARLES,) was born in Perthshire, in Scotland, in 1717; and, after having completed his medical education at Edinburgh, went out, in 1740, as second surgeon to the military hospital at Jamaica. Here he acquired a knowledge of the different diseases prevalent in the torrid zone, and remained till 1745, when ill health compelled him to resign his situation and return to England. In the following year, his enterprising spirit induced him to purchase an ensigncy in the army, which he accompanied to Flanders, and there distinguished himself as an officer in the engineer brigade, till the termination of the war, in 1748. The skill he had evinced in that capacity, during different sieges, encouraged him to cultivate the study of fortification; the result of which was a work published by him in 1751, entitled *An Essay on the Theory and Construction of Fortifications*. In 1752, he resumed the medical profession, and commenced practice at Skelton, in Yorkshire; obtained, in 1765, his diploma of M. D. from the University of St. Andrews; and, after distinguishing himself by a few medical publications, died at Knayton, near Thirsk, on the 14th of June, 1791. In addition to the work already mentioned, he wrote *A Treatise on the Scurvy*; *An Essay on the Medical Constitution of Great Britain*; and a volume of *Medical Essays and Observations*, a second volume of which he deposited, in manuscript, a few years before his death, at the infirmary in Leeds. He also published a few political papers; a small tract on the naval art of war; and presented to the Prince of Wales, a treatise on fortification.

ROEBUCK, (JOHN,) was born at Sheffield, in 1718, and engaged in the practice of a physician at Birmingham, after having taken his degree of M. D., at Leyden. Chemical researches, however, occupied more of his time than the practice of his profession, which he at length relinquished for the exclusive pursuit of science. A manufactory of sulphuric acid, which he established at Preston Pans, proved very profitable to himself and his partner, a Mr. Garbet, in conjunction with whom he also instituted the iron foundry of Carron. The property he acquired by these spe-

culations was, unfortunately, lost in an attempt to work coal and salt mines at Barrowstones, on the Duke of Hamilton's estate. He passed the last twenty years of his life wholly dependent on a small annuity granted him by his creditors, and died on the 17th of July, 1794. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, to whose Transactions he communicated several philosophical papers, besides being the author of two political pamphlets.

MUDGE, (JOHN,) son of the celebrated Rev. Zachariah Mudge, was born in Devonshire, in 1720, and practised as a physician, for many years, at Plymouth, where he died of the gout, on the 26th of April, 1793. He became very celebrated in his profession, both as a practitioner and writer, and was a fellow of the Royal Society, whose Transactions he enriched by an account of a mode he had discovered for improving the formation of reflecting telescopes. As a medical writer, he distinguished himself by the following publications:—Dissertation on the Inoculated Small Pox, &c.; A Radical and Expeditious Cure for a Recent and Catarrhus Cough, &c., which reached a third edition; a paper On Removing the only Defect in the Lateral Operation for the Stone, inserted in the Philosophical Transactions; and An Experienced and Successful Method of Treating the Fistula in Ano, inserted in the fourth volume of The Medical Memoirs.

WALMESLEY, (CHARLES,) was born in 1722, and educated for the Roman catholic church, in which he arrived at the dignity of bishop in his thirty-fifth year. He was also vicar apostolic of the western district, and a doctor of theology in the Sorbonne. He is entitled to notice, in this work, as the last survivor of those eminent mathematicians whose regulations of the chronological style in England, produced a change of the style in the year 1752. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and contributed to the Philosophical Transactions some ingenious astronomical essays. He also published several separate works, both on mathematics and theology; among which are his *Analyse des Mesures des Rapports*

et des Angles, being an extension and explanation of Cotes's *Harmonia Mensurarum*; *Theoire du Mouvement des Aspides*; *De Inæqualitatibus Motuum Lunarium*; and An Explanation of the Apocalypse. He died at Bath, where he had the misfortune to lose several valuable manuscripts during the time of the riots, in the year 1797.

RUSSELL, (PATRICK,) was born at Edinburgh, in February, 1726; and after having received both his classical and medical education in that city, joined his brother at the English factory in Aleppo, and succeeded him as physician there, in 1755. During his residence there, he was much respected, both for his abilities and behaviour, and was allowed, by the Bashaw of Aleppo, to wear a turban, a mark of distinction seldom conferred upon an European. In 1759, he wrote several letters respecting some remarkable shocks of an earthquake, at that time felt in Syria, which were published in the Philosophical Transactions for the following year. About 1772, he returned to England, and settled, as a physician, in London, where he remained till 1781, when he accompanied a younger brother to Vizagapatam, in the East Indies; and, in 1785, was appointed, by the governor of Madras, naturalist to the East India Company. In this capacity, he wrote a small work, illustrated with figures, on the serpent, in order to enable persons to distinguish between the poisonous and harmless species of that animal, copies of which were transmitted to all the subordinate settlements and military stations. In 1789, he returned to England; and, two years afterwards, published his *Treatise on the Plague*, in two volumes, quarto; a work which had been the result of his observations of that disease at Aleppo during the years 1760, 1761, and 1762. In 1794, he published a second edition of *The Natural History of Aleppo*, by Alexander Russell, to which he had made so many important additions, that it was looked upon almost as a new work. In 1796, the East India directors published, at their own expense, his work on Snakes; and also, in 1803, his work, in two volumes, folio, entitled *Descriptions and Figures of Two Hundred Fishes*, collected on the coast of

Coromandel. He was also the author of some papers in the Philosophical Transactions, in addition to those already mentioned, and of a paper On the Small Pox and Measles, in the Medical and Chirurgical Transactions. He died, unmarried, on the 2nd of July, 1805, making it a request that he might not be buried within the walls of a church, as he thought dead bodies, deposited there, were prejudicial to the living.

WITCHELL, (GEORGE,) was born in 1728, and so early as his fourteenth year, appears to have made some progress in the science of astronomy, as at that time he communicated a paper on the subject to *The Gentleman's Diary*. In 1764, he published a map exhibiting the passage of the moon's shadow over England in the great solar eclipse that took place on the 1st of April; the exact correspondence of which to the observations gained him great reputation. In the following year, he communicated, to the commissioners of longitude, a plan for calculating the effects of refraction and parallax, on the moon's distance from the sun or a star, to facilitate the discovery of the longitude at sea. He was, for many years, one of the most eminent mathematical teachers in London; and, in 1767, was appointed head master of the Royal Academy at Portsmouth. He had been elected a fellow of the Royal Society some years previous to his death, which occurred in 1785. Several of his communications will be found both in *The Lady's and Gentleman's Diary*, and a few, also, in *The Gentleman's Magazine*.

INGENHOUSZ, (JOHN,) born at Breda, in 1730, came to England, in 1767, for the purpose of obtaining information respecting the Suttonian method of inoculation for the small pox. In the following year he went out, on the recommendation of Sir John Pringle, to inoculate the royal family at Vienna, for which he was made body physician and counsellor of state to the emperor and empress, and received a pension for life of £600 per annum. After inoculating the Grand Duke of Tuscany, he returned to England in 1779, in which year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and published a

work, entitled *Experiments on Vegetables*, discovering their great power of purifying the common air in sunshine, but injuring it in the shade, or night. It was highly esteemed by all the experimental philosophers of the time, and was translated into the French and German languages. His other publications are to be found in the sixty-fifth, sixty-sixth, sixty-eighth, sixty-ninth, seventieth, and seventy-second volumes of the Philosophical Transactions, and relate entirely to scientific subjects: the most important of which are, *Experiments on the Torpedo*; on the *Electrophorus*; *New Methods of Suspending Magnetic Needles*; and *Considerations on the Influence of the Vegetable Kingdom on the Animal Creation*. He died on the 7th of September, 1799, at Bowood, the seat of the Marquess of Lansdowne, where he was on a visit. He was very fond of exhibiting his scientific experiments to his friends, particularly to young people; and is said to have been a man of great kindness and simplicity of manners, though he disgusted Jenner, by the arrogant and supercilious tone in which he opposed him in the vaccine question.

HUDSON, (WILLIAM,) born in Westmoreland, about the year 1730, was apprenticed to an apothecary in Pantion Street, Haymarket, where he practised that profession after the death of his master, and continued to reside during the greater part of his life. He was principally distinguished for his botanical knowledge, and, as being one of the earliest English disciples of Linnæus, the study of whose writings, probably, gave his mind "that correct and scientific turn, which," in the words of his biographer, "caused him to take the lead as a classical English botanist." In 1762, he published, with an elegant Latin preface by Stillingfleet, his *Flora Anglica*, to which he added a second edition in 1778; the first one having then become so scarce, that twenty times its original price was demanded and given for a copy. In this work, taking Ray's *Synopsis* as a groundwork for his plan, he adopts the Linnæan system and nomenclature, to which are superadded descriptions of new or rare plants, and the synonyms of the principal authors subsequent to



Ray and Dillenius. By this publication he gained considerable reputation, both in his own country and on the continent. It was considered, in every way, superior to the *Flora Scotica* of Mr. Lightfoot, and derived no small advantage from a comparison with Mr. Hill's attempt of the same kind. In 1783, his house being burnt down, he lost not only a considerable quantity of property, in default of insurance, but also all his collection of manuscripts, which he had intended to publish under the title of *Fauna Britannica*. He bore his misfortune with singular equanimity of mind; and, having removed to Jermyn Street, gave up practice, and devoted himself to his favourite subject of botany, to the time of his death, which occurred on the 23rd of May, 1793. He was, in 1761, admitted a fellow of the Royal Society, and of the Linnæan Society, in 1791; he also, for some time, took the lead in the affairs of the Apothecaries' Company, and was, for many years, their botanical demonstrator in the Chelsea garden. He corresponded frequently with Linnæus and Haler, who were both of much service to him in his studies, which were extended "not only to botany, in all its cryptogamic minutiae, but to insects, shells, and other branches of British zoology."

WEDGEWOOD, (JOSIAH,) was born in July, 1730. He was the younger son of a Staffordshire potter; and, being destined for the same business, learnt nothing more in the way of education than reading, writing, and arithmetic. But the great powers of mind which he possessed, gave him ideas superior to his station, and enabled him to make such improvements in that branch of business, to which he was brought up, as not only gained him a handsome fortune, but considerable reputation, also, in the scientific world. The Staffordshire potteries had produced no article superior to common earthenware, until the introduction of glazing, by two Dutchmen of the name of Euler, and the subsequent discovery, by a Mr. Astbury, of mixing calcined flint with the clay of Devonshire. A mechanic, of the name of Alsager, afterwards improved the construction of the potter's wheel, yet the Staffordshire was con-

sidered much inferior in beauty to a French article, which, about, 1760, was imported into this country, in considerable quantity. A turn, however, was given to the market, in 1763, by Mr. Wedgewood's invention of a species of ware, which united so many excellencies for the table, that it was patronised by the queen and nobility, and, under the name of queen's ware, came into very general use. Its materials consisted of the whitest clays from Devonshire and Dorsetshire, mixed with ground flint, and coated with a vitreous glaze. A variety of subsequent experiments enabled the inventor to produce several other species of earthenware and porcelain, to which his own taste, and that of his partner, Mr. Bentley, imparted a classical elegance, that not only furnished models for a variety of articles in other materials, but exercised a considerable influence over the national taste. Nor was the fame of his potteries confined to England: services of queen's ware were to be seen on the tables of the remotest countries in Europe. Mr. Wedgewood also carried on the pursuits of science with success; and chemistry is indebted to him for the invention of a very useful hydrometer, adapted to the mensuration of high degrees of heat. Its principle is the property of very pure clays, when thoroughly dried, of undergoing contraction on exposure to fire, which continues in regular progression up to the highest heat procurable by furnaces. He wrote several papers on this subject, which were published in the *Philosophical Transactions* for 1782, 1784, and 1786. Mr. Wedgewood died, at his house in Staffordshire, to which he had given the name of Etruria, in January, 1795. His death excited universal regret in the neighbourhood, the population and wealth of which had been prodigiously increased by the fame of his potteries, and his own liberal promotion of all improvements which could tend to the advantage of the country. Good roads were constructed, through his means, in several parts of the potteries; and he had the chief share in the measure for carrying through parliament the act for the grand Trunk canal, connecting the Trent and the Mersey, in opposition to a powerful landed interest. For his private cha-

racter, no eulogy seems too high, whilst his dealings with mankind, and his manners in society, were such as to bespeak him the gentleman, in the most dignified and estimable sense of the word.

**BERKENHOUT, (JOHN,)** was born at Leeds, in 1730; and, after having received the rudiments of education, went to Germany, for the purpose of studying the continental languages. He afterwards made the tour of Europe; and, on his return to Berlin, instead of going into trade, as his father had intended, became a cadet in the Prussian service. In 1756, on the breaking out of the war with France, he was appointed captain in an English regiment, in which he served till the peace of 1760; when, being of an active disposition of mind, and finding his half pay insufficient for his comfortable support, he went to Edinburgh, and commenced the study of medicine. While at the university, he published his *Clavis Anglica Linguae Botanicæ*; "a book," says Hutchinson, "of singular utility; being the only botanical lexicon in our language, and particularly expletive of the Linnæan system." About 1764, he removed to Leyden, and took there his degree of M.D. in the following year. On his return to England, he settled at Isleworth, in Middlesex; and, shortly afterwards, published his *Pharmacopœia Medici*, which reached a third edition in 1782. In 1778, he was sent, by government, with the commissioners, to America, and was, for some time, imprisoned at Philadelphia, on suspicion of having been sent as a spy by Lord North. For the dangers he had incurred, he was rewarded, on his arrival in England, with a pension, till the period of his death, which occurred in 1791. In addition to the works above-mentioned, he published *Outlines of the Natural History of Great Britain and Ireland*, a work which established his reputation as a naturalist, and was, for some time, out of print; *An Essay on the Bite of a Mad Dog*; *Symptomatology*, "a book," says Hutchinson, "which is too universally known to require any recommendation;" *First Lines of the Theory and Practice of Philosophical Chemistry*; *A Continuation of Campbell's Lives of Admirals*;

and *Biographia Literaria*, of which one volume only was published. He is said, also, to have been the author of several metrical and prose witticisms, and of a translation of Count Tessin's letters to the King of Sweden.

**MASERES, (FRANCIS, Baron,)** descended from a French family, which settled in England on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, was born on the 15th of December, 1731, in Broad Street, Soho, where his father practised as a physician. Having been educated at Kingston-upon-Thames, he removed to Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1752, M.A. in 1755, and obtained a fellowship. In 1758, he published *A Dissertation on the Negative Sign in Algebra*, containing a demonstration of the rules concerning it, in which he argued strongly against the received doctrine of negative quantities. Having removed to the Inner Temple, he was, in due time, called to the bar, and went the western circuit, where his practice was extremely limited. He was, however, in a short time, appointed attorney-general of Quebec, where he performed his duties with a strict regard to the interests of the province; and, on his return, he, in August, 1773, received the appointment, which he held till his death, of *cursitor baron* of the Exchequer. He also became agent to the protestant settlers in Quebec; and, in 1779, deputy-recorder of London. In the following year, he was elected senior judge of the sheriff's court in the same city, where he presided till 1822, when he resigned the office. In 1784, when Dr. Hutton was displaced from the Royal Society, he warmly espoused his cause; and, with a few others of the same party, retired with him from the institution, when he was deprived of his office of foreign secretary. In 1800, he published *Tracts on the Resolutions of Affected Algebraic Equations*, by Dr. Halley, Mr. Raphson, and Sir Isaac Newton; and continued to publish various works, till the period of his death, which took place at Reygate, Surrey, on the 19th of May, 1824. The most celebrated of the baron's writings is his *Scriptores Logarithmici*, which appeared at intervals, in six quarto volumes, between the years 1791 and

1807. His other works relate principally to subjects connected with law, politics, or history. He also wrote numerous articles in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and *A View of the Ancient Constitution of the English Parliament*, for the second volume of *The Archæologia*. His character was highly estimable, though marked by a few peculiarities. He would live, sometimes the year round, at his chambers in the Temple; and, though he dined at Rathbone Place, where he had an establishment, he never slept there. He patronised literature with great liberality; and, on one occasion, advanced £1,500 to bring out some particular work. He was held in great esteem by the scientific world, and round his table were frequently to be found the first mathematicians of the day. He was of such an even temper, that a celebrated chess-player declared he was the only man he had seen whose countenance did not indicate whether he was winning or losing, at that game; and so averse was he to a do-matising spirit, that, after seeing Dr. Johnson, he expressed a wish that "he might never be again in that man's company."

WALKER, (ADAM,) the son of a woollen manufacturer, was born in Westmoreland, in 1731. Almost before he could read, he was put to his father's business, but this did not hinder him from indulging his taste for mechanics. During his leisure hours, he constructed models of corn mills, paper mills, fulling mills, &c., which he erected, in miniature, on a small brook near his home, and he is said to have built himself a hut in the neighbouring thicket, where he used to retire for the purpose of reading. At the age of fifteen, he became usher to a school at Ledsham, in the West Riding of Yorkshire; and, three years afterwards, was appointed mathematical tutor to the free school at Macclesfield. Here, also, he engaged in trade; but so unskilfully, or unsuccessfully, that he became bankrupt. A romantic notion now entered into his head of passing the remainder of his life as an anchorite, in one of the islands of Lake Windermere; and the ridicule of his friends alone deterred him from carrying his scheme into effect. Removing to Manchester, he established

there an extensive seminary; but the great success with which a lecture delivered by him, on astronomy, in that town, had been attended, induced him to give up his school. His reputation, as an astronomical lecturer, was soon extended, by his visits, in that capacity, to the principal cities and towns; and at length, in 1778, by the advice of Dr. Priestley, he took the Haymarket Theatre, in London, for the display of his abilities. His success was such as to induce him to settle in the metropolis; and, having taken a house in George Street, Hanover Square, he continued to read a course of lectures every winter; attending, at intervals, Westminster, Eton, Winchester, and other great foundation schools. His lectures were accompanied by the exhibition of an eidouranian, or transparent orrery, in which, as in many others of his own invention, he displayed considerable mechanical skill. Several works also came from his pen, which amply sustained his reputation as a man of science, up to the period of his death, which took place on the 11th of February, 1821. His scientific writings are, *A Treatise on the Cause and Cure of Smoky Chimnies*; *Philosophical Estimate of the Causes, Effects, and Cure of Unwholesome Air in Cities*; *A System of Familiar Philosophy in Lectures*; *A Treatise on Geography and the Use of the Globes*; besides various papers in the magazines, *Philosophical Transactions*, *Young's Annals of Agriculture*, &c. Mr. Walker was also the author of *Ideas suggested in an Excursion through Flanders, Germany, Italy, and France*; and, *Remarks made in a Tour to the Lakes of Westmoreland and Cumberland*, in the Summer of 1791, to which is annexed a *Sketch of the Police, Religion, Arts, and Agriculture of France*, made in an excursion to Paris, in 1785.

WALES, (WILLIAM,) was born in 1734, and, in 1769, visited Hudson's Bay, for the purpose of making observations on the transit of Venus, an account of which he published. He was, in consequence, appointed to accompany Captain Cook in his two first voyages of discovery, of which he kept a journal, afterwards printed under the title of *Astronomical Observations in*



the Southern Hemisphere. He was appointed mathematical master at Christ's Hospital, and secretary to the board of longitude, some time previously to his decease, which took place in 1798. Besides the works above noticed, he was the author of a treatise *On the Achronycal Rising of the Constellation Pleiades*, inserted, by Dr. Vincent, in his *Nearchus*; *On the Discovery of the Longitude by means of Time-pieces*; *Remarks on Forster's Account of Cook's Last Voyage*; *Inquiry into the Population of England and Wales*; *Robertson's Elements of Navigation Improved*; and, *Restoration of a work of Apollonius*. He also communicated seven papers to the *Transactions of the Royal Society*, of which body he was a member.

**HORNSBY, (THOMAS,)** was born in 1734, and educated for the church, but distinguished himself only as a mathematician and astronomer. After having taken his degree of M.A., he was appointed Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, where he was also keeper of the Radcliffe library, and gave lectures on natural and on experimental philosophy. He took the degree of D.D. some time previous to his death, which occurred on the 11th of April, 1810. Dr. Hornsby's papers, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, are, *On the Parallax of the Sun*; *Observations on the Solar Eclipse*; *Account of the Improvements to be made by Observations of the Transit of Venus, in 1769*; *Observations on the Transit of Venus, and Eclipse of the Sun, on the 3rd of June, 1769*; *The Quantity of the Sun's Parallax, as deduced from Observations of the Transit of Venus, on the 3rd of June, 1769*; and, *Inquiry into the Quantity and Direction of the proper Motion of Arcturus, with some Remarks on the Diminution of the Obliquity of the Ecliptic*. He also edited the astronomical observations made by Dr. Bradley, at Greenwich, and obtained much reputation by the manner in which he performed his task, though his delay in the production of the work excited observation and censure.

**WALKER, (GEORGE,)** was born in 1734, at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, where his father was a respectable tradesman

of the dissenting persuasion. Being sent to the University of Edinburgh, he there studied mathematics under Dr. Matthew Stewart, and from him derived his taste for pure and elegant demonstration. He completed his education at the University of Glasgow; and, after having gone through the usual course of preparation, commenced dissenting minister at Durham, in 1756. He afterwards accepted the charge of a congregation at Yarmouth, where he married; and, in 1772, removed to Warrington, on being appointed mathematical tutor to the dissenting academy of that place. In 1775, appeared his *Doctrine of the Sphere*, containing many plates for the demonstration of propositions, of a peculiar construction. This work has been highly praised by mathematicians, and, by some, is considered as an example of the purest method of geometrical demonstration. In the same year, he was chosen one of the ministers of the High Pavement Meeting at Nottingham, where, engaging in the politics of the day, he became an eloquent speaker at public meetings, and drew up, among other papers, a petition to parliament, recommending the recognition of American independence; of which Mr. Burke declared that he had rather have been the author, than of all his own compositions on the same subject. After he had passed twenty-four years at Nottingham, Mr. Walker was prevailed upon to undertake the office of theological tutor, and superintendent of a dissenting academy, in Manchester; but soon resigned it, in consequence of his advanced years, and retired to the neighbourhood of Liverpool. In 1807, he came to London, for the purpose of superintending the publication of two volumes of his *Sermons*, and two volumes of *Philosophical Essays*, when he was seized with an illness, and died in the same year, at the age of seventy-three. He had published several sermons, in addition to those just mentioned; *An Appeal to the People of England upon the Test Laws*, much admired by Mr. Fox; and the first part of a *Treatise on Conic Sections*, which added greatly to his mathematical reputation. Mr. Walker's private character was highly estimable: "such," says his biographer, "was the kindness of his heart, and the ease and cheerfulness of his

social conversation, that they who hated his principles, could not hate the man."

COVENTRY, (JOHN,) was born in Southwark, in the year 1735. He was more than fifty years painter to the Royal Mint, in the Tower of London, but is principally celebrated for his mechanical powers of invention. He assisted Dr. Franklin, when he came to England, in his electrical experiments; invented an hygrometer upon a new principle; and contrived a method of discovering, by the microscope, the curious structure of the air vessels, and the minute capillary tubes for the circulation of the sap in wood. He arrived at such perfection in the art of drawing optical instruments, on ivory and glass, as to be able to draw parallel lines, on glass, the thousandth part of an inch only asunder. He also made two chamber organs, and telescopes of considerable power; and terminated his ingenious career of invention with the construction of several curious statical balances for the assaying of gold, which would weigh to the thousandth part of a grain. He died in December, 1812.

STARK, (WILLIAM,) was born at Manchester, in July, 1740. Having received the rudiments of education, under his uncle, at Lecroft, in Perthshire, he entered the University of Glasgow, where he studied under Smith and Black, and "acquired," says his biographer, in *The Encyclopædia Britannica*, "that logical precision, and that contempt of hypotheses, with which he prosecuted all his future studies." From Glasgow he proceeded to Edinburgh, and attended the lectures of Monro and Cullen, whose friendship he obtained through his superior abilities. In 1765, he came to London, and passed two years in the constant study of physic, surgery, and anatomy, in the last of which he attained to great proficiency. Whilst at St. George's Hospital, he made several experiments on the blood, and other animal fluids, together with a few in chemical pharmacy, an account of which he left behind him in manuscript. In 1767, he went to Leyden, and took his degree of M. D.; and, shortly after his return, commenced, partly at the suggestion of Sir John Pringle and Dr. Franklin, a

series of experiments on diet, which he tried, to such an extent, upon his own person, that he died, principally of debility, on the 23rd of February, 1770. An account of these experiments, which are as whimsical as they proved to be pernicious, is to be found in the quarto volume of his works, published in 1788, by Dr. Carmichael Smyth, entitled, *Works, consisting of Clinical and Anatomical Observations, with Experiments, Dietetical and Statical*, revised and published from his original manuscripts. It displays great medical knowledge, and an eccentricity of genius, much resembling that of the celebrated Napier, the inventor of the logarithms, who is said to have been Stark's ancestor by both parents.

PRICE, (JAMES,) a physician of Guildford, where he was born about the year 1740, distinguished himself by his chemical talents; his pretensions to which, however, in a greater degree than he was able to support, led to the destruction of his reputation and his life. He professed to have discovered the secret of making gold, or, at least, of a metal equal to it; some of which he sent to the king, and to the Royal Society, of which he was a fellow. In relation to his experiments on this subject, he published two pamphlets, in which he pretended to have effected his transmutations by means of a red and white powder, but the composition of which he kept secret. The Royal Society, however, insisted that he should repeat his experiments before two of their body, on pain of dismissal; and after having failed in several, he requested to be allowed delay for another exhibition. His dread of exposure would not suffer him to wait for the appointed time, a few days previous to which he destroyed himself, by, as it is said, drinking laurel water. He was a man of considerable talents, and was possessed of a large fortune, bequeathed to him by a relation, in conformity with whose will he had exchanged his original name of Higginbotham, for that of Price.

WITHERING, (WILLIAM,) the son of an apothecary at Wellington, in Shropshire, was born there some time in the year 1741; and after studying

pharmacy under his father, proceeded, for the completion of his medical education, to Edinburgh, where he took his degree of M.D., in 1766. He then settled, and married, at Stafford; but finding himself little encouraged there, removed to Birmingham, where he soon rose to extensive practice, and distinguished himself by his scientific as well as medical abilities. In 1776, he published, in two volumes, octavo, a work, entitled *A Botanical Arrangement of British Plants*, being an Account of the Indigenous Plants of Great Britain, classed according to the Linnæan system. It was very favourably received, and went through two more editions, one in 1787, in three volumes; and another, in 1796, in four volumes; in both of which he made several improvements and additions, "that rendered it," says Dr. Aikin, "an excellent national Flora." In 1779, he published *An Account of the Scarlet Fever and Sore Throat*, as it appeared in Birmingham, in the year 1778; and, in 1783, he translated Bergman's *Sciagraphia Regni Mineralis*. In 1785, he wrote *An Account of the Foxglove*, and some of its medical uses; with *Practical Remarks on the Dropsy, and other Diseases*, in which he was the first who gave satisfactory proof to the public of the diuretic virtues of the foxglove in dropsies. He also contributed many important papers on chemistry and mineralogy, to the Royal Society, of which he was made a fellow. He died at Birmingham, in the latter part of 1799. A genus of American plants was called *Witheringia*, after his name; and the native carbonate of barytes, which he first discovered and described, bears the appellation of *Witherite*, in honour of him.

REYNELL, (JOHN,) was born at Chudleigh, in Devonshire, about the year 1742. At the age of fifteen he entered the navy, which, in his twenty-fourth year, he quitted for the army, and was immediately sent upon active service to India, as an officer of engineers. He did not attain a higher rank than that of major, but received a very lucrative appointment as surveyor-general of Bengal. On his return to England, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and became intimate with the most eminent scientific men of

his day. In the meantime, his name had become known through the medium of several publications, as a most able and accurate geographer. Besides his account of the Ganges and Burram-pooter rivers, which was inserted in the *Philosophical Transactions*, he published *A Chart of the Bank and Current of Cape Lagullas*; *Bengal Atlas*; *Map of Hindostan*; *Observations on the Topography of the plain of Troy*; and his greatest and best performance, his *Geographical System of Herodotus*. He also assisted Mungo Park, in the arrangement of his *African Travels*; Dr. Vincent, in his *Commentary on Arrian's Voyage of Nearchus*; and Sir William Jones, in his *Oriental Collections*. He was also a fellow of the Edinburgh Royal Society, a member of the Royal Institute of France, of the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg, and of the Royal Society of Göttingen, at the time of his death, which took place on the 29th of March, 1830.

CURTIS, (WILLIAM,) was born at Alton, in Hampshire, in 1746, and brought up under his grandfather, an apothecary of that place. He commenced the practice of this profession, on his own account, in London; but a decided bent for botanical pursuits induced him, at length, to relinquish his proper business for that of a lecturer in natural history, and a demonstrator of plants, from herborisations, and the specimens cultivated by him in a botanical garden. He kept gardens successively at Bermondsey, Lambeth Marsh, and Brompton, which he cultivated with great assiduity and success. In 1771, he obtained some reputation, as an entomologist, by the publication of a pamphlet, entitled *Instructions for Collecting and Preserving Insects*, particularly Moths and Butterflies, illustrated with a copper-plate; and, in the following year, he published a translation of *The Fundamenta Entomologiæ* of Linnæus, entitled *An Introduction to the Knowledge of Insects*, containing some valuable additions to the original. In 1777, appeared the first number of his *Flora Londinensis*, a work which was extended to six fasciculi, each containing seventy-two plates. This is his principal production, and one which



has contributed much to the promotion of a taste for botanical studies in this kingdom. The great accuracy of the delineations, taken by means of a camera, and the excellence of the accompanying descriptions, cannot be too highly eulogized, and have deservedly given the work a very high rank among local Floras. Mr. Curtis's next publication was *The Botanical Magazine*, the plan of which was to render it a general repository of garden plants, whether already delineated or not. In 1782, he published *A History of the Brown-tailed Moth*, with a view of allaying the extraordinary and almost superstitious alarm, which had spread through the country, in consequence of the appearance of an unusual number of caterpillars. Another of his useful productions was *Practical Observations on the British Grasses*, the object of which was to direct the choice of the farmer to the most valuable kinds for cultivation. Mr. Curtis, who bore the character of an honest, friendly man, and an entertaining companion, died in 1799. Besides the works before-mentioned, he was the author of two excellent entomological papers in the *Transactions of the Linnæan Society*, of which he was an original member. After his death were published his *Lectures on Botany*, illustrated by coloured plates.

ATWOOD, (GEORGE,) was born in 1746, and educated at Westminster School, and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1769, with the rank of third wrangler. He subsequently obtained a fellowship, became M. A. in 1772, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1776. At the university, he delivered, for several successive years, a course of lectures on mechanical and experimental philosophy, which obtained for him great reputation. The celebrated Mr. Pitt often employed him in financial calculations, and bestowed on him a patent office, which required but little of his attendance, that he might have the full benefit of his services. He died in his sixty-second year, having distinguished himself, as an author, by a variety of papers, published in the *Philosophical Transactions*; the principal of which are, *A General Theory for the Mensuration of the Angle*, subtended

by two objects, &c.; *A Treatise on the Rectilinear Motion and Rotation of Bodies*; *Investigations founded on the Theory of Motion, for determining the Times of Vibration of Watch Balances*; *A Dissertation on the Stability of Ships*; and *A Dissertation on the Construction and Properties of Arches*. Many of these works have materially contributed to the progress of science, by multiplying the modes of illustration which experimental displays afford for the assistance of the instructor; but Mr. Atwood can scarcely be said to have extended, very considerably, the bounds of human knowledge; or to have possessed that extraordinary talent, or energy of mind, by which great difficulties are overcome, or new methods of reasoning invented.

DRYANDER, (JONAS,) the son of a clergyman, was born in Sweden, in 1748, and received his education at the Universities of Gottenburgh and Upsal. He visited England some time previous to 1782, in which year he succeeded to Dr. Solander's place in the British Museum. He also held the offices of librarian to the Royal and Linnæan Societies; of the latter he was one of the first founders, and, on its incorporation by royal charter, in 1801, he drew up its laws and regulations. His death took place in October, 1810, at which time he was vice-president of the Linnæan Society. Mr. Dryander communicated four papers on the subject of botany, to the *Transactions of the Linnæan*, and one to those of the Royal Society. He also superintended the publication of Mr. Aiton's *Hortus Kewensis*, and Dr. Roxburgh's *Plants of the Coast of Coromandel*, in which the critical learning and accuracy of Mr. Dryander are most usefully displayed. His *Catalogus Bibliothecæ Historico-naturalis Josephi Banks* "is a model," says his biographer, "for all future writers in this line; but a model rather calculated to check than to excite imitation. A work so ingenious in design, and so perfect in execution, can scarcely be produced in any science; so faultless a specimen of typography we have never elsewhere seen." In private life, he was respected, though somewhat impatient of contradiction, and too apt to treat misconception with a severity due

only to misrepresentation. On being asked what share Dr. Smith had in the composition of *The Flora Græca*, he is said to have replied, with a vehemence that startled the inquirer, "Every word." The versatility of his conversation was equal to that of his genius: whether the subject, says his biographer, was a question in science or a point of history; the politics of Europe or the tittle-tattle of an obscure German court; the literary talents and performances of any distinguished man, or his private transactions; the intrigues for a place in court, a professorship, or a domestic establishment, he was sure to throw some light upon it.

**CRAWFORD, (ADAIR,)** was born in 1749; and, after taking his degree of M. D., practised, with great success, in London, where he became physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, and fellow of the Royal Society, and other scientific bodies. He was also, for some time, professor of chemistry at Woolwich, and distinguished himself in that science by his *Experiments and Observations on Animal Heat*, of which he published an account that reached a second edition in 1784. It was translated into the German and Italian languages, and gave rise to a publication by Mr. Morgan, in which he examined the theory of Crawford. He also made some experiments on the matter of cancer, and is said to have been the first who recommended muriate of barytes as a cure for scrofula. He died at Lymington, in July, 1795. Some years after his death, a tract, written by him, was published, entitled, *An Experimental Inquiry into the effect of Tonics, and other Medicinal Substances, on the cohesion of the Animal Fibres*.

**BRAMAH, (JOSEPH,)** was born at Stainborough, in Yorkshire, on the 13th of April, 1749. His father rented a farm under Lord Strafford, and he was himself brought up to agricultural pursuits, but was prevented from following them after his sixteenth year, in consequence of an accidental lameness in his ankle. He was then apprenticed to a carpenter, as being the most suitable trade to the capacities which he had displayed almost from his infancy. It seems that, when quite a boy, he had

succeeded in cutting a single block of wood into a violin, and in making two violoncellos, which were found to be very tolerable instruments. On the expiration of his apprenticeship, he obtained employment with a cabinet-maker, in London, and soon after commenced that business on his own account. His mechanical abilities soon displayed themselves in a variety of useful inventions, for the manufacture of which he took some premises in Denmark Street, Soho, which, on his subsequent removal to Piccadilly, he relinquished for some more extensive ones at Pimlico. In 1783, a patent was granted him for a water-cock, intended to allow the fluid a more uninterrupted passage than had hitherto been practicable; and, in the following year, he obtained one for his improvement in locks. Their peculiar character depends on the arrangement of a number of levers or sliders, in such a manner as to preserve, when at rest, a uniform situation, and to be only pressed down by the key to certain unequal depths, which nothing but the key can ascertain; the levers not having any stop to retain them in their required situation, except that which forms a part of the key. A report appears to have been spread abroad for the purpose of operating against the inventor's application for an extension of his patent, that one of these locks had been readily opened before a committee of the house of commons, by means of a common quill; but this, says one of his biographers, was a gross misrepresentation of the fact, the quill having, in reality, been previously cut into the required shape from the true key. Mr. Bramah procured three patents for different modifications of pumps and fire-engines; the two first being dated in 1790, and the last in 1798. Between those years, he obtained a patent for his practical application to the purpose of a press, the well-known principle of the hydrostatic paradox, by which, as by a lever with arms capable of infinite variations, the smallest conceivable weight is enabled to hold in equilibrium a force incomparably greater. For the contrivance of a retainer, which he added to it, a subsequent patent was granted to him. The beer-machine, so generally used in public houses, was also an invention

of the subject of our memoir; and he made several improvements in the construction of steam-engines, for which he obtained a patent in 1801. In 1802, one was granted to him for a very elaborate and accurate machine for producing smooth and parallel surfaces on wood and other materials: this has been tried, with success, on a very large scale, in the arsenal at Woolwich. His next inventions were, an improvement in the process of making paper; in the process of printing, by a mode which enabled the Bank to perform the labour of one hundred and twenty clerks with twenty; in the construction of main-pipes; in wheel carriages; and a method for the prevention of the dry rot; for all of which he obtained patents. He died, highly respected for his scientific acquirements and private worth, on the 9th of December, 1814. "It is surely," says Dr. Brown, Mr. Bramah's biographer, "on the characters of such individuals that the wealth and prosperity of the British empire most essentially depend; an inventive imagination controlled by a sound judgment, an incessant activity of mind and body, a head that can direct, and a heart that can feel, are the genuine sources of that practical superiority which is well known to distinguish the productions of our national industry."

CAVALLO, (TIBERIUS,) the son of a Neapolitan physician, was born at Naples, in 1749, and came to England in 1771, for the purpose of qualifying himself for a merchant. Science and philosophy, however, formed the chief objects of his pursuit, and soon induced him to quit commercial occupations altogether. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and contributed several valuable papers to the Philosophical Transactions. His separate publications are, *A Complete Treatise on Electricity in Theory and Practice, with Original Experiments*; *An Essay on the Theory and Practice of Medical Electricity*; *A Treatise on the Nature and Properties of Air, and other permanently Elastic Fluids, with an Introduction to Chemistry*; *The History and Practice of Aërostation*; *Mineralogical Tables*; *A Treatise on Magnetism in Theory and Practice, with Original Experiments*; *Description and Use of the Telescopic*

*Mother-of-pearl Micrometer*; *An Essay on the Mechanical Properties of Facitious Airs, with an appendix on the Nature of the Blood*; and *Elements of Natural or Experimental Philosophy*. These works are distinguished by perspicuity of style, proper selection of materials, and clearness of arrangement, and may be justly classed among the best elementary books in the English language. Mr. Cavallo died in London, in 1810.

BRAITHWAITE, (JOHN,) deserves notice as the inventor of a diving machine, with which, in 1783, he descended into the Royal George, at Spithead, and brought up the sheet anchor, and several of the guns. In 1788, he descended into the Hartwell, East Indiaman, lost near one of the Cape de Verd islands, and saved from the wreck, besides other property, dollars to the value of £38,000. From the Abergavenny, East Indiaman, wrecked off the isle of Pâtin, he is said to have brought up property worth £105,000. He died in 1818.

MILNER, (ISAAC, Dean of Carlisle,) a native of Leeds, in Yorkshire, and the son of a poor weaver, was born on the 11th of January, 1751. His elder brother, Joseph, who, by some generous individuals, was placed at the grammar-school of Leeds, taught him the elements of Latin and Greek, for which languages the future dean felt so great a predilection, that, being brought up to his father's trade, while working in the loom, he contrived to study Tacitus and Euripides. His brother, on becoming master of the grammar-school at Hull, appointed him junior assistant at that establishment, and in 1769, he became a sizar at Queen's College, Cambridge, where, on taking his degree of B. A., in 1774, he was not only senior wrangler, but complimented as being incomparabilis. Shortly afterwards, he obtained the first mathematical prize; and, becoming tutor, had for his pupils Mr. Pitt and Mr. Wilberforce, with whom he travelled abroad. In 1777, he proceeded to the degree of M. A.; in 1780, he served the office of junior moderator; and, in 1783, he had the honour of being appointed first Jacksonian professor of natural and experi-



mental philosophy. In 1788, he proceeded to the degree of B. D.; and, in 1789, he became master of his college. In 1792, he proceeded to the degree of D. D.; during the same year, he obtained the deanery of Carlisle; and, in 1798, he succeeded Barrow in the Lucasian professorship of mathematics, worth about £350 a-year. He died at the house of Mr. Wilberforce, on the 1st of March, 1820. "The literary productions of Dr. Milner," says one of his friends, "are but few; yet, as they bear the stamp of genius, they procured him much reputation, and a fellowship in the Royal Society." They consist chiefly of some learned and ingenious communications to that body, and a vindication of his brother's History of the Christian Church, of which he published a new edition. He also wrote in favour of the Bible Society, against Marsh, and produced a posthumous collection of sermons by his brother, with a memoir of the author prefixed. As master of his college, he abolished the custom of sizars standing behind the chairs of the fellows at dinner. On his frequent visit to Leeds, he never failed, it is said, to call on the obscure friends of his boyish days, among whom he often "delivered the poor and the fatherless, and caused many a widow's heart to sing for joy." He found manual labour a great source of happiness, and passed much of his leisure time at a turning lathe, which, with its appendages, had cost him one hundred and forty guineas.

STANHOPE, (CHARLES, Earl of,) son of the second earl of that name, was born on the 3rd of August, 1753. He was educated at Eton and Geneva, and displayed, at the latter place, a genius for mathematics, which he cultivated with such success, that he obtained a prize, from the Society of Stockholm, for a memoir on the pendulum. In 1774, he was an unsuccessful candidate for Westminster, but came into parliament, in the same year, as member for the borough of Wycombe, which he represented until the death of his father, in 1786. As a speaker, he was distinguished by a strong vein of sense and humour: he was an advocate of the French revolution, and not only avowed republican sentiments, but evi-

denced his zeal in the cause by relinquishing the external ornaments of the peerage. As a man of science, he held a high rank, and invented, among other things, a method for securing buildings from fire, an arithmetical machine, a new printing press, a monochord for tuning musical instruments, and a vessel to sail against wind and tide. He died on the 14th of December, 1816, having been twice married; first, to Lady Hester Pitt, daughter of the first Earl of Chatham, by whom he had three daughters; and, secondly, to Miss Grenville, by whom he had three sons. He was the author of several philosophical and a few political tracts.

NICHOLSON, (WILLIAM,) was born in London, in 1758, and passed the early part of his life in the maritime service. On his return from India, he was engaged by Mr. Wedgewood, the manufacturer of Staffordshire ware, as his agent on the continent; and shortly afterwards settled in London, as a mathematical teacher. He also opened a school, but failed, and became bankrupt; nor did he derive more profit from various inventions for which he took out patents. The appointment of engineer to the Portsea Water-works Company, relieved his necessities, for a time; but he ultimately lost this situation, and died, in poverty, in 1815. As an author, he is principally known by *The Journal*, which bears his name, of *Natural Philosophy*, *Chemistry*, and the *Arts*; *An Introduction to Natural Philosophy*; *The First Principles of Chemistry*; and *A Dictionary of Chemistry*. These are chiefly compilations; but the judgment with which they are executed renders them extremely useful: in the encyclopædia, published under his name, he is said to have had but little concern.

PARKES, (SAMUEL,) was born at Stourbridge, in Worcestershire, in the year 1759. He became eminent as an experimental chemist, and the reputation he acquired by his various works caused him to be elected a fellow of the Society of Arts, and of various other literary and philosophical associations. He died in Mecklenburg Square, London, on the 23rd of December, 1825. His principal works are, *A Chemical Catechism*, a most interesting and valu-

able treatise, which has gone through many editions; *Essay on the Utility of Chemistry in the Arts and Manufactures*; *Rudiments of Chemistry*, illustrated by examples; *An Abridgment of his First Treatise*; and *Chemical Essays*, principally relating to the Arts and Manufactures of the British Dominions, in eight volumes, octavo.

**THORNTON, (JOHN ROBERT,)** a son of the celebrated Bonnell Thornton, was born in London, some time previous to the year 1760. He received the first part of his education at a public, but the latter at a private, school; and was remarkable for passing the whole of his holidays in making collections in natural history. He also devoted his play-hours at school to the same pursuit, and established there a small garden and menagerie, in which he kept a large assortment of pigeons, besides having every species of the English hawk. At an early period of his life, he was nearly killed, by drinking, in mistake, a phial full of eau-de-luce, the effects of which, for a time, almost drove him mad. At the age of sixteen, he was sent to Cambridge, where, though destined for the church, he gratified his inclination for the study of physic, by attending the anatomical and chemical lectures at the university, as well as those on botany and natural history. He also appears to have attended a course on optics; and being asked by the lecturer in that science, to describe the anatomy of the eye, he proceeded to give such a minute and masterly account of it, that the lecturer, finding himself puzzled, exclaimed, amid the suppressed laughter of the students, "That will do, sir; that will do, sir." Shortly after this, having acquired a large fortune by the death of his brother, he resolved on making medicine his sole pursuit; and, going to London, he became a pupil at Guy's Hospital, attending also the lectures of Mr. Cline, and of Dr. Babington, under whom he attained to great proficiency in chemistry. On taking his degree of B. M., at Cambridge, he gave a proof of this, by proposing for his thesis a discovery he had himself made, contrary to the received opinions, "That the animal heat arose from the oxygen air imbibed by the blood flowing through the

lungs, and taken from the atmosphere received into them, and that in its circuit through the body it became decomposed." Having studied three years at Guy's Hospital, he visited the continent; and, on his return, made some experiments relative to the cause of animal heat, which, with his knowledge of medicine, enabled him to effect several cures, in cases that had been given up by the first physicians and surgeons in London. His success, which went very far to establish the soundness of the Brunonian system, then deemed by many empirical, induced him to publish a work in support of it, entitled *The Philosophy of Medicine, or Medical Extracts on the Nature of Health and Disease, including the Laws of the Animal Economy, and the Doctrines of Pneumatic Medicine*, five volumes, octavo. "Never," says his biographer in *The European Magazine*, "was work more eagerly read, or generally approved of; it soon went through five editions, and stamped instantly for the author a reputation that can never be effaced." It appeared in 1798; and, in the following year, he published, upon the same plan, a system of modern politics, entitled, *The Philosophy of Politics, or Political Extracts on the Nature of Governments and their Administration*, three volumes, octavo. His next most important work appeared in 1808, under the title of *Botanical Plates of the New Illustration of the Sexual System of Linnæus*, folio, £30, which was pronounced, and continues to be, the most splendid botanical work extant. "Whatever ideas," says the author of *Literary Sketches*, "might have been excited when this work was first announced, the mind of man was inadequate to conceive the splendour and magnificence of the execution when published. It was, indeed, a trophy of national taste, which the surrounding nations may look upon with envy and astonishment." Dr. Darwin, also, speaking of the work, observes, "that the botanical picturesque plates of the new illustration excite wonder in every beholder, and have no equal." As a further proof of his admiration of the work, he sat for his portrait, about a week before his death, to be placed in it, declaring to his friends that his features, in Dr. Thornton's work, would possess

immortality. In the meantime, Mr. Thornton took his degree of M.D., and rose to great eminence in the metropolis, both as a practitioner and writer, in medicine. He was a great advocate for vaccination, and published several tracts in defence of it, against the attacks of Dr. Rowley. His practical talents procured him the appointment of physician to the Marylebone Dispensary; and whilst holding that office, he added to his fame, by discovering, in the virtues of the foxglove, almost a certain cure for the scarlet fever. He continued his situation at the dispensary for four years; and became, afterwards, lecturer on medical botany, at Guy's Hospital, in which science he has subsequently published several very valuable works; among which may be mentioned, *The Plants of Great Britain arranged after the reformed Sexual System, &c.*; *An Easy Introduction to the Science of Botany*; and several others.

GARNETT, (THOMAS,) was born at Kirby-Lonsdale, in Westmoreland, on the 21st of April, 1767. After having received the rudiments of education in his native town, and laid the foundation of his medical and philosophical knowledge, under Mr. Dawson, at Sedburgh, he studied physic at Edinburgh, and took there his degree of M.D. in 1788. He then attended the London hospitals, and afterwards settled at Harrowgate, where he married, and soon acquired an extensive practice. In 1795, he proceeded to Liverpool, with the intention of emigrating to America; but being requested, by Dr. Currie, to give a course of chemical lectures, he met with so much success, that he was induced to defer his departure. He also delivered a course on experimental philosophy, which, together with that on chemistry, he repeated, by invitation, at Manchester. He was also invited to Dublin, but was prevented from going there in consequence of his election to the philosophical professorship of Anderson's Institution, at Glasgow. This situation he relinquished for that of professor of natural philosophy and chemistry to the New Royal Institution of London, where he settled in 1800. Being desirous, however, to get into general

practice, he gave up this appointment also, at the expiration of a twelvemonth, and took a house in Great Marlborough Street. Here he began to give regular lectures on experimental philosophy and chemistry, and also a new course on zoonomia, according to the Brunonian system, of which he was a strong advocate and admirer. He also commenced two courses on botany; one at his own house, and the other at Brompton. In the midst of these pursuits, he was engaged in an extensive practice, in the gratuitous exercise of which, he received, by infection from a poor patient, a fever which proved fatal to him, on the 28th of July, 1802. His works are, *Outlines of a Course of Lectures on Chemistry*; *Lecture on the Preservation of Health*; *A Tour through the Highlands*, two volumes, quarto, with map and fifty-two plates; a volume of *Annals of Philosophy, Natural History, Chemistry, &c.*, for the Year 1800; besides three treatises on the Harrowgate waters, four papers in *The Medical Commentaries and Transactions*, and *Zoonomia*, which was published by subscription, after his death, for the benefit of his children.

WOLLASTON, (WILLIAM HYDE,) descended from a respectable family in Staffordshire, and the son of Francis Wollaston, Esq., was born on the 6th of August, 1766, in Charter-house Square, London. He was sent to complete his education at Caius College, Cambridge, where he studied medicine, and took his degrees of M.B. and M.D., successively, in 1787 and 1793. In the latter year, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, to the Transactions of which he communicated his first paper, in 1797, entitled, *On the Gout and Urinary Concretions*. His subsequent communications almost all relate to experimental chemistry. To this science he began to devote his time soon after he had commenced the practice of his profession, which, however, he was induced to relinquish, in consequence of an unsuccessful attempt to obtain the appointment of physician to St George's Hospital. In 1806, he was elected second secretary to the Royal Society; and, in 1812, he was elected a member of the Geological Society. His most important papers in the Philoso-



phical Transactions are, Experiments on the Chemical Production and Agency of Electricity; A Method of Examining Refractive and Dispersive Powers by Prismatic Reflection; On a New Metal found in Crude Platina; On the Discovery of Palladium; On the non-existence of Sugar in the Blood of Persons labouring under Diabetes Mellitus; On the Primitive Crystals of Carbonate of Lime, Bitter Spar, and Iron Spar; On a Periscopic Camera Obscura and Microscope; and On a Method of rendering Platina malleable, for which he was awarded, by the Society, one of the royal medals. He also communicated several papers to Dr. Thomson's *Annals of Philosophy*, who says, in speaking of modern British chemistry, that a distinct school has been established by the subject of our memoir. "Dr. Wollaston," he adds, "possesses an uncommon neatness of hand, and has invented a very ingenious method of determining the properties and constituents of very minute quantities of matter. This is attended with several great advantages; it requires but very little apparatus, and therefore the experiments may be performed in almost any situation; it saves a great deal of time and a great deal of expense; while the numerous discoveries of Dr. Wollaston demonstrate the precision of which his method is susceptible." Among other instruments, he constructed a sliding rule of chemical equivalents, highly useful to the practical chemist; and he made a galvanic battery of such small dimensions that it was contained in a thimble. By a very ingenious process, he was enabled to make wire of platina much finer than any hair, and almost imperceptible to the naked eye. The operations which he carried on in his laboratory brought him considerable profit as well as fame: his discovery of the malleability of platinum, it has been asserted, alone produced about £30,000. Geologists are much indebted to him for his camera lucida; and his invention of the goniometer has introduced into the department of crystallography a certainty and precision which the most skilful observers were before unable to obtain. This eminent man died, unmarried, on the 22nd of December, 1828; having, a short time previously, presented, to the Royal So-

ciety, stock to the amount of £1,000, the interest of which was to be annually employed towards the encouragement of experiments. His character stood high in every respect, and his merit has been appreciated and distinguished by most of the principal scientific establishments of Europe. At the annual meeting of the Geological Society, in 1829, Dr. Fitten, the president, in the course of his eulogium upon Dr. Wollaston, said:—"It would be difficult to name a man who so well combined the qualities of an English gentleman and a philosopher." Among other anecdotes respecting the manner in which Dr. Wollaston resented an intrusion into his workroom, is related the following:—Finding a gentleman in his laboratory, one day, who had walked in whilst waiting to see him, he took him by the arm, and, pointing to the furnace, said, "Do you see that, sir?" "I do." "Then make a profound bow to it; for as this is the first, it will also be the last time of your seeing it."

LESLIE, (JOHN,) was born at Largo, in Fifeshire, in April, 1766. His father was a small farmer, and had destined his son for the same occupation; but the extraordinary genius which he began to evince with respect to calculation and geometrical exercises, induced him to seek for him some more suitable employment. Young Leslie was early introduced to Professor Robison, and by him to Professors Playfair and Stewart, who strongly recommended that he should receive an education at one of the universities. The patronage of the Earl of Kinnoul being about the same time obtained for him, his parents were induced to enter him as a student at the University of St. Andrew's, whence he removed to that of Edinburgh. Here he was employed, by the celebrated Adam Smith, to assist the studies of his nephew, Mr. Douglas (afterwards Lord Reston), and displayed considerable abilities in the academical course which he himself went through. Not being inclined to enter the church, he came to London, and obtained employment from Dr. Thompson, in writing and correcting the notes of his new edition of *The Bible*. In 1793, he published, in nine octavo volumes, *A Translation of Buffon's Natural History of Birds*,

for which he obtained a sum that laid the foundation of his pecuniary independence. He soon after proceeded to the United States, in the quality of tutor to one of the family of the Randolphs; and, after his return, made a tour to the continent, in company with Mr. Thomas Wedgewood. We are not informed at what precise period Mr. Leslie struck out his discoveries respecting radiant heat, and the connexion between light and heat; but his differential thermometer must have been invented some time previous to 1800, in which year it was described in Nicholson's Journal. The results of the inquiries, in which he was so much aided by this instrument, which has been justly pronounced one of the most beautiful and delicate that indicative genius ever contrived as a help to experimental inquiry, were published in his celebrated Essay on the Nature and Propagation of Heat. This appeared in 1804, and was rewarded, in 1805, by the Rumford medal. In the same year, he was appointed mathematical professor in the University of Edinburgh; but had some difficulty in retaining the chair, in consequence of the strenuous opposition of the strict presbyterian clergy, on the ground of his supposed scepticism. In 1809, he published his Elements of Geometry, Geometrical Analysis, and Plane Trigonometry; and, in the following year, he arrived, through the assistance of his hygrometer, (another of his own contrivances,) at the discovery of a process which enabled him to convert water and mercury into ice. In 1813, he published An Account of Experiments and Instruments depending on the relations of Air to Heat and Moisture. In 1819, he succeeded Professor Playfair, in the chair of natural philosophy, a situation for which he was eminently qualified. He made such an improvement in the apparatus belonging to this class, that the number of instruments was, on the whole, increased tenfold, some of the most delicate and beautiful being constructed by his own hands. Of all his great and varied gifts, says one of his biographers, none was more remarkable than the delicacy and success with which he performed the most difficult experiments, excepting, perhaps, his intuitive

sagacity in instantly detecting the cause of accidental failures. Besides the works before-mentioned, he wrote some very valuable treatises on different branches of physics, in the supplement to The Encyclopædia Britannica, and some admirable articles in The Edinburgh Review. Mr. Leslie is distinguished for his inventive genius and vigorous powers, a most retentive memory, and a stock of knowledge which his various reading and active curiosity have rendered very extensive. In that creative faculty, which leads to discovery, few scientific men have excelled him; but in profundity of understanding, in philosophical caution, and in logical accuracy, he has many superiors. Yet however transient may be his fame as a speculative philosopher, his exquisite instruments, and his original and beautiful experimental combinations, have secured to him lasting reputation.

MAR CET, (ALEXANDER,) was born at Geneva, in the year 1770. At an early age, he shewed a great inclination to studious pursuits; but, on the death of his father, who entreated him to adopt a mercantile life, he, for some time, turned his attention to commerce, which, however, he soon relinquished, and applied himself to the study of the law. On the breaking out of the French revolution, he was thrown into prison, and with much difficulty saved his life, by submitting to banish himself for the space of five years. Accordingly, in 1794, he repaired to Edinburgh, where he became a medical student; and, in the latter part of 1797, took his degree of M.D. Shortly after, he commenced practising, as a physician, in London, where he was successively appointed assistant-physician to the Carey Street Dispensary, and physician to the City Dispensary. In 1799, he married a Miss Haldimand, the daughter of a merchant; in the following year he was naturalized, by a special act of parliament; and, in 1802, succeeded Dr. Harvey, as one of the physicians to Guy's Hospital. Although he strictly performed the duties attached to his public situation, and took notes of the principal points which occurred to him, both in hospital and private cases, he found time to render himself eminent

as a chemist, particularly for "his skill in analytical researches, and his extreme precision in the mode of conducting them." His talents procured for him the office of chemical lecturer, in conjunction with Mr. Allen, at Guy's Hospital, the reputation of which he helped greatly to establish in that department. In 1809, at the time of the Walcheren fever, having volunteered his services to the infected troops, he was appointed superintendent of the General Military Hospital at Portsmouth, where, after a zealous performance of his hazardous duties, he was himself taken ill, and, with difficulty recovered. A short while afterwards, a large fortune being left him by his father-in-law, he retired from practice, continuing, however, his chemical lectures at Guy's Hospital, a year after he had resigned his office of physician. In 1815, on the cessation of political troubles at Geneva, he visited that city, with his family, and remained there till 1821, having, in the meantime, been appointed a member of the Representative Council of Geneva, and professor of chemistry to its university. On his reaching England, he made a tour into Scotland; and, after returning to London, was making preparations to remove with his family to Geneva, when he was attacked with gout in the stomach, and died on the 9th of October, 1822. Dr. Marcet possessed a high reputation at the time of his death, both here and on the continent; and the indefatigable exertions he used in the promotion of science, and all objects of public utility, made him much esteemed and lamented. He rendered material service to the medical school at Guy's Hospital; procured for the patients there an amelioration of their diet, and introduced the plan of clinical lectures. In conjunction with Dr. Yelloly, he established the Medical and Chirurgical Society of London; materially promoted the objects of the Royal Society, Geological Society, Royal Institution, and Northern Dispensary; and was chiefly instrumental in obtaining, from parliament, a grant for the support of the London Fever Hospital. From 1799, up to the year in which he died, he continued to contribute to the various periodical journals, and Transactions of learned societies, a number of papers on chemical

and medical subjects. They amount to nearly forty, and have been considered as valuable additions to science, and afford, at the same time, a proof of the rectitude of his judgment, and the variety of his talents. He was a most fortunate man, both in his profession and circumstances: "It was his lot," says his biographer, "to be placed in a situation peculiarly calculated to insure happiness." He was cheerful, benevolent, and had a keen relish for the enjoyments of life, which he was able, as well as desirous, to procure; and was endeared, by the excellence of his heart, the warmth of his affection, and high sense of honour, to a wide circle of friends, in whose society, it was observed, "his death left a mournful and irreparable chasm."

BIRKBECK, (GEORGE,) was born about the year 1770, and educated for the medical profession; but is chiefly eminent as the founder of the Mechanics' Institute, an establishment having for its object the diffusion of scientific knowledge among the lower orders. This laudable design had been entertained by Dr. Birkbeck as early as the year 1800, when he announced, at Glasgow, where he was professor in the Anderson College, a course of lectures on natural philosophy, and its application to the arts, for the instruction of mechanics. The extraordinary perspicuity of his method of teaching, the judicious selection of his experiments, and the natural attractions of the subject, combined to draw together very numerous audiences, composed, chiefly, of men who now, for the first time, were made acquainted with the principles of those operations, in directing or witnessing which, they had spent the greater period of their lives. Notwithstanding, however, the success with which these lectures met, it was twenty years before the experiment was repeated in any other town; a fact which is attributed, by a writer in *The Edinburgh Review*, to "the founder of the system having somewhat gone before the age." However, in 1821, lectures, upon the mode of Dr. Birkbeck's plan were established in Edinburgh, and with some material improvements. Upon this plan of the institution, the London one and all others have been founded; and a short



account of it may not, therefore, be unacceptable. An outline of the plan having been drawn up, copies were circulated among the principal master mechanics, who read it to their workmen. Such of them as chose, entered their names as members: nearly one hundred names having been thus obtained, some private gentlemen encouraged the scheme by a subscription; and in April, 1821, they issued a prospectus, announcing the commencement of a course of lectures on mechanics, and another on chemistry, in October following; with the opening of a library of books upon the same subjects, for perusal at home as well as in the room; the hours of lecture to be from eight to nine in the evening, twice a week, for six months; and the terms of admission to the whole, both lectures and library, fifteen shillings. At the same time, the establishment of a school of arts was announced, to which the subscribers became sufficiently numerous to enable the directors to open it, on the 16th of October. Of this institution, the report stated the great object was to supply, at such an expense as the working tradesmen could afford, instruction in the various branches of science which are of practical application to mechanics, in their several trades, so that they might better comprehend the reason for each individual operation that passes through their hands, and have more certain rules to follow than the mere imitation of what they may have seen done by another. The success of the plan was most triumphant, and the number of students that, at first, applied for admission, was more than could be accommodated. Mathematics were added to the lectures on chemistry and mechanics; having been previously introduced by one Gale, a joiner, who had agreed to teach the students, gratuitously, the elements of geometry, and the higher branches of arithmetic. Dr. Birkbeck, finding his plan completely established at Glasgow and Edinburgh, attempted, about the commencement of the year 1823, to introduce it into London; and, in January, 1824, the London Mechanics' Institution was opened, with an address by Dr. Birkbeck, and a lecture by Professor Mulington on mechanics, and upon chemistry by Mr. Phillips. Nearly thirteen

hundred workmen speedily entered, paying £1 each; and others soon followed their example, "crowding from great distances, in the worst weather, and after the toils of the day were over, to slake that thirst of knowledge, which, as it forms so glorious a characteristic of these times, so will assuredly prove the source of improvements in the next age, calculated to throw all that has yet been witnessed into the shade." Such are the results to be anticipated from the exertions of Dr. Birkbeck, to whom the country will ever owe a debt of gratitude, as having been the first to procure, for the use of the working classes, the knowledge of sciences till then almost deemed the exclusive property of the higher ranks of society.

VINCE, (SAMUEL,) was born of humble parentage, at Tressingfield, in Suffolk, about the year 1755. His abilities were encouraged by Mr. Tilney, of Harleston, who afforded him the means of entering as a student of Caius College, Cambridge, in 1775. He soon distinguished himself by his mathematical abilities; gained one of Smith's prizes; and became the senior wrangler of his year. In 1781, he published *A Treatise on the Elements of Conic Sections*; in 1790, *A Treatise on Practical Astronomy*; in 1793, *Plan of a Course of Lectures on Natural Philosophy*; and, in 1795, in two volumes, octavo, *The Principles of Fluxions*. In 1796, at which time he was a fellow of Sidney Sussex College, he was elected Plumian professor of astronomy and experimental philosophy, at the University of Cambridge, an office which he filled with distinguished reputation until his death. After he had entered into holy orders, he obtained several preferments in the church, the last being that of archdeacon of Bedford, which he held together with the rectory of Kirkby Bedon, and the vicarage of South Creak, both in Norfolk. He died in 1821. His other works are, *The Principles of Hydrostatics*; *A Complete System of Astronomy*, two volumes, quarto, 1797-9, and three volumes, quarto, with additions, 1814; *A Vindication of Christianity against the Objections of Hume*; *A Treatise on Trigonometry, the Nature and Use of Logarithms, &c.*; *A Con-*

tion of Aethalon, from the Laws of the Heavenly Bodies: and, in the *Emendations* annexing for gravitation from mechanical principles.

**DAVID, BROWN,** was born in the county of Northumberland, about the year 1773, and came to London, in his sixteenth year, to study painting at the Royal Academy. He had also some employment at the London Dock; and after having proposed himself, in other ways, to enter on the business of a civil engineer, returned to his native country. In 1798, he again visited London, for the purpose of being before government his plan for a canal under the Thames, which scheme, since entered upon by Mr. Brunel, was approved of, and sanctioned soon after its commencement, from the operation of steam-boats out of the control of the engineer. About the same time, Mr. David obtained an act of parliament for making a canal between Gravesend and Chatham, to unite the rivers Thames and Medway by a nearer navigation than previously existed. The South Lambeth Water-works, the Grand Surrey Canal, the East London Water-works, and Vauxhall Bridge, were projected by him; and he was the first who gave an impetus to steam navigation in England, by sailing round the coast of England and Ireland in a steam vessel. An accident which he met with in one of these vessels, from the explosion of the boiler, proved fatal to him: after lingering some months, he died at Chatterhouse, in April, 1822. In the various public works planned by Mr. David, he displayed great ingenuity, but, says his biographer, a fluctuating temper and variety of manner sometimes retarded the execution of his schemes, and thus prevented him from erecting himself in his family by his exertions. His works are, *An Account of the Practical Canals in the known World*, with *Reflections on the great Utility of Canals*; and *Lectures on the Inconvenience of the Port of London*, without making West Dock.

**BROWN, THOMAS** was born on the 21st of January, 1773, at Kilmarnock, in the shire of Ayrshire, in which his father was minister. The facility with which he learnt the

requisites of education is remarkable: he was perfect in all the letters of the alphabet in the first lesson, and displayed similar quickness in every succeeding step. After having been placed at several academies, at each of which he distinguished himself, he was, in 1792, entered a student of the University of Edinburgh, where his attention was first directed to metaphysical studies, by Dr. Cairns, to whom he was introduced, in 1793. This gentleman lent him to read the first volume of Stewart's *Elements of the Philosophy of the Human Mind*, with which Brown was so delighted, that he immediately became one of Mr. Stewart's pupils. At the close of one of his lectures, he went up to him, though personally unknown, and modestly stated some difficulties which had occurred to him respecting one of the professor's theories. Mr. Stewart heard him with attention, and candidly confessed to him that he had just received a communication from the distinguished M. Prevost, of Geneva, containing a similar question. From this time, the professor and his pupil contracted a friendship, which continued throughout their lives. At the age of nineteen, Mr. Brown assisted in founding a private society in Edinburgh, under the name of the *Academy of Physics*, interesting in the history of letters as having given rise to the publication of the *Edinburgh Review*, and to the early numbers of which the subject of our memoir contributed several well-written articles. In 1796, he published his *Observations on the Economy of Dr. Darwin*; and, when it is considered that the greater part of these were written in his eighteenth year, his biographer, perhaps, only does him justice in saying it may be doubted, if in the history of philosophy, there is to be found any work exhibiting an equal precocity of talents and attainments. In 1800, after having gone through the usual course of medical study, he took his degree of M.D.; and, in the same year, published two volumes of his poems. They were followed by his *Examination of the Principles of Mr. Hume respecting Causation*, a work highly recommended by David Stewart, and which Sir James Mackintosh is said to have pronounced the finest model in mental philosophy since Berkeley

and Hume. It reached a third edition a short time previous to the author's death, with so many additions and alterations, as almost to constitute a new work, under the title of *An Inquiry into the Relation of Cause and Effect*. In 1806, Dr. Brown entered into partnership with Dr. Gregory; but his philosophical pursuits continued to occupy much more of his time than he devoted to the practice of his profession. In 1808-9, he appeared, as Mr. Stewart's substitute, in the chair of moral philosophy; and filled it with such reputation, that, in the following year, he was appointed joint professor in that class. In 1814, he published a poem called *The Paradise of Coquettes*; and, subsequently, several other poetical effusions, for the most part, anonymously, though they generally met with a favourable reception. His health beginning to decline in the autumn of 1819, he found some difficulty in delivering his lectures in the following winter, on the conclusion of which he went to London, and from thence to Brompton, where he died, on the 2nd of April, 1820. After his death, were published his *Lectures*, which have gone through numerous editions, and upon which his fame, as a philosopher, chiefly rests. He was possessed, in an eminent degree, of that comprehensive energy, which, to use his own words, "sees, through a long train of thought, a distant conclusion; and separating, at every stage, the essential from the accessory circumstances, and gathering and combining analogies as it proceeds, arrives, at length, at a system of harmonious truth."

**BRANDE, (WILLIAM THOMAS,)** was born about the year 1780, and has, of late years, rendered himself very eminent by his experiments in chemistry, of which science he is professor at the Royal Institution. He succeeded Sir Humphry Davy in that situation, having acted as assistant to that eminent man. Mr. Brande is an able experimentalist, but has made no brilliant discoveries, nor is his elocution, as a lecturer, equal to that of his predecessor.

He has, however, acquired a high and merited reputation, and science is indebted to him for some very accurate and useful elementary books on chemistry and mineralogy. He also edited, for many years, a quarterly scientific journal, with great ability. His works are, *Outlines of Geology*; *A Manual of Chemistry*; *Observations on an Astrigent Vegetable Substance from China*; *A Dissertation, exhibiting a general view of the progress of Chemical Philosophy*; and *A Descriptive Catalogue of the British Specimens deposited in the Geological Collections of the Royal Institution*.

**DODD, (GEORGE,)** son of Ralph Dodd, whose memoir we have previously given, was born about the year 1783. He was the original designer of Waterloo Bridge, to which he was appointed resident engineer, with a salary of £1,000 a-year; which situation he, however, thought proper to resign. He then engaged in the building of steam-boats and other speculations; the failure of which is supposed to have affected his intellect. Being found, one night, intoxicated in the streets, he was placed in Giltspur Street Compter, where he died, about a week after, on the 25th of September, 1827.

**SADLER, (WILLIAM WINDHAM,)** born in 1796, possessed no mean abilities as a chemist and engineer, but is chiefly celebrated for his ærostatical experiments, to which he at length fell a victim. After having made thirty aerial voyages, in one of which he crossed the Irish channel, he ascended from the neighbourhood of Blackburn, in Lancashire, on the 30th of September, 1824, when the balloon, in its descent, striking against a chimney, he was thrown out of the car, from a very considerable height, and so severely injured, that his death soon followed. At the period of his death, he was resident at Liverpool, in the employ of the first gas company established there, and he had also opened an establishment for the use of warm, medicated, and vapour baths.



## LITERATURE.

---

HICKES, (GEORGE,) the son of a farmer, was born at Newsham, in Yorkshire, on the 20th of June, 1642. Having received the rudiments of education at a grammar-school in the county, he was sent to Oxford, where he became, successively, a member of St. John's and Magdalen's, and, in 1664, a fellow of Lincoln College. In the following year, he graduated M.A.; and, after taking holy orders, in 1666, he remained some years at the university, in discharge of his duties as college tutor. In 1673, he proceeded, with one of his pupils, Sir John Wheeler, to Paris, where he became acquainted with Henry Justell, who intrusted him with the care of the original Greek manuscript of the *Canones Ecclesiæ Universalis*, which had been published by his father, as a present to the University of Oxford. After his return, in May, 1675, he took his degree of B. D., and was presented to the rectory of St. Ebbes, Oxford; and, in 1677, he accompanied to Scotland, in the capacity of his chaplain, the Duke of Lauderdale, the lord high commissioner; shortly after which, he was presented, by the University of St. Andrews, with the degree of D. D. In 1679, he received the same honour at Oxford; and, in 1680, he was made a prebend of Worcester, and presented, by the Archbishop of Canterbury, to the vicarage of Ailhallows, Barking, when he resigned his fellowship. In December, 1681, he was made chaplain in ordinary to the king; and, in August, 1683, Dean of Worcester, but he obtained no further advancement during the reign of James the Second, owing to his determined opposition to popery. At the revolution of 1688, however, he became a non-juror; and, refusing to take the oaths to William the Third and his consort, he was suspended, in August, 1689, and deprived of his benefices, in the February following. On the appointment of his successor to the deanery,

he immediately drew up a protest; and, in 1691, affixed it over the entrance into the choir of the cathedral, in consequence of which, he was obliged to remain, for some time, in concealment, to avoid prosecution. In 1693, he was sent, by the non-juring clergymen, on the dangerous mission of conferring, at St. Germain's, with the exiled James, respecting the appointments of English bishops from their party; and, on his return, in 1694, he was consecrated Bishop of Thetford. He continued to live in London, in secret, till May, 1699, when Lord-chancellor Somers, out of regard to his uncommon abilities, procured an act of council in his favour, by which the attorney-general was directed to drop all proceedings pending against him. He now seems to have devoted himself entirely to literary pursuits; and, after being grievously tormented with the stone, for several years, he died, of that disease, on the 15th of December, 1715. Dr. Hickes was a man of profound learning, both as a divine and antiquary; he was deeply read in the primitive fathers of the church, and no one understood better the doctrine, worship, constitution, and discipline of the catholic church, in the early ages of Christianity, to which he constantly endeavoured to prove the church of England to be conformable. In his controversial writings, he has proved himself a sound and acute reasoner; but the violence of his prejudices seems, occasionally, to have obscured his judgment, and party spirit to have driven him to the use of unjust and offensive epithets against his opponents. His theological works, however, consisting of three volumes of sermons, and a multitude of tracts against popery, and in defence of the non-jurors, sink into insignificance, compared with the treasury of Gothic literature which he has left behind him. Indeed, perhaps, it is only as a Saxon scholar that Dr. Hickes has attained

permanent celebrity; but, in that character, he stands unrivalled. The works which have so deservedly rendered his name famous are, *Institutiones Grammaticæ Anglo-Saxonicæ et Mæso-Gothicæ*, and *Thesaurus Grammatico-Criticus et Archæologicus Linguarum Veterum Septentrionalium*, Oxford, 1705, two volumes. folio. This splendid and laborious work, as it has been justly called, was admired and sought after by the most learned of all countries, and is now not to be purchased under five times the original cost.

SETTLE, (ELKANAH,) was born at Dunstable, in Bedfordshire, in 1648. In 1666, he was entered a commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, but left the university without taking a degree; and, coming to London, wrote a pamphlet in favour of the exclusion bill, entitled *The Character of a Popish Successor*. It produced a reply from Sir Roger L'Estrange and others, and induced Settle to publish another pamphlet, called *The Character of a Popish Successor Complete*, which was considered the cleverest piece that had been written upon the subject. Both his pamphlets, however, together with the Exclusion Bill, were burnt, on the accession of James the Second; about two years previous to which, Settle is said to have changed sides, and turned Tory, with as much violence as he had formerly displayed in espousing the interests of the Whigs. This is, in some measure, confirmed by his *Narrative*, a work written against Titus Oates; and he is also reputed to have been the author of some animadversions on the last speech and confession of William Lord Russel; and of *Remarks on Algernon Sydney's Paper*, delivered to the Sheriffs at his Execution. He also wrote a poem on the Coronation of James the Second, commenced a journalist for the court, and published, weekly, an essay, in behalf of the administration; and is even said to have entered himself a trooper in the king's army, when encamped at Hounslow. The revolution of 1688, brought with it a great change in his fortune; and, though he obtained a pension from the city, for writing an annual panegyric in celebration of lord mayor's day, he became so poor, that he was not only obliged to write drolls for Bartholomew

fair, but to act in them himself. In a farce called *St. George and the Dragon*, he played the dragon: a circumstance to which Dr. Young refers, in his *Epistle to Pope*, in the following lines:

Poor Elkanah, all other changes past,  
For bread, in Smithfield, dragons hiss'd at last,  
Spit streams of fire, to make the butchers gape,  
And found his manners suited to his shape.

He at length, however, obtained admission on the charitable foundation of the Charter-House, provided for decayed gentlemen, where he died, on the 12th of February, 1723-4. In addition to the works before-mentioned, Settle wrote ten tragedies, three operas, a comedy, and a pastoral, all of which are now forgotten, though they obtained temporary reputation, and were, some of them, acted with applause. Settle was a man of wit and learning; and Dryden, with whom he had some literary controversies, did not think him a contemptible opponent.

PRIDEAUX, (HUMPHREY,) born at Padstow, in Cornwall, in 1648, received his education at Westminster, and Christchurch, Oxford, where his publication of the inscription, from the Arundel Marbles, under the title of *Marmora Oxoniensia*, procured him the patronage of Lord-chancellor Finch; who, after Prideaux had taken orders, gave him a living, and a prebend in Norwich Cathedral. He subsequently became D. D., and obtained, among other preferments, that of the deanery of Norwich, in 1702, being the highest to which he was raised. Physical infirmity, however, brought on by an unskilful operation for the stone, alone prevented him from being promoted to a bishopric; and, at the same time, induced him to resign all his livings, and to devote the remainder of his days to literature. He died on the 1st of November, 1724, leaving behind him, besides other theological works, his celebrated and oft reprinted one, entitled *The Old and New Testament connected in the History of the Jews and neighbouring Nations*. Prideaux was no less respected for his virtue than his learning; he was often consulted on the affairs of the church; and the work last-mentioned justifies any deference that might have been paid to the opinion of its author.

**SHEFFIELD, (JOHN, Duke of Buckingham,)** the son of Edmund, Earl of Mulgrave, to whose title he succeeded, in 1658, was born in 1649, and was early distinguished for his bravery and accomplishments. The inefficiency of his tutor induced him, at twelve years of age, to educate himself; and, before he was eighteen, he engaged as a volunteer in the Dutch war, and was intrusted with important commands both in the army and navy. He also entered the French service, for the purpose of studying the art of war under Turenne; previous to which, in 1674, he had been installed knight of the Garter, and made one of the lords of the bedchamber to Charles the Second, with whom he was a great favourite. He afterwards lost the favour of that monarch, who, in 1680, sent him out to Tangiers, intentionally, it is said, in a leaky ship, hoping that he would either perish at sea, or in battle with the Moors, on land. He, however, returned in safety, and was well received by the king, whose anger had been previously aroused by the earl's seduction of some of his mistresses; whilst others affirm, that he was sent on the above expedition for the purpose of removing him from the lady (afterwards Queen) Anne, who it is said, encouraged the addresses which he had the boldness to make her. On the accession of James the Second, he was admitted into the privy council, and made lord-chamberlain; accepted a place in the ecclesiastical commission; and attended the king to mass. He was, however, no papist; for, on the priest's attempting to convert him, he replied, that he had taken much pains to believe in God, who had made the world, and all men in it; but "that he should not be easily persuaded that man was quits, and made God again;" an expression that had been used by Anne Askew, in the reign of Henry the Eighth. Being much attached to James the Second, he lamented, though he acquiesced in, the revolution; voted for the conjunctive sovereignty of William and Mary; was made Marquess of Normanby, in 1694; and, shortly before the accession of Queen Anne, was received into the cabinet council, with a pension of £3,000. In 1702, he was made lord privy seal, and was afterwards, successively, named a

commissioner for treating with the Scots about the union, created Duke of Normanby, and then of Buckingham. Jealousy of the Duke of Marlborough induced him to resign the privy seal, and he refused to return to office, though the queen courted him back with an offer of the chancellorship, till 1710, when he was made lord-chamberlain of the household. After the accession of George the Second, he became a constant opponent of the court party, and died on the 24th of February, 1720, leaving a son by his third wife, a natural daughter of King James, by the Countess of Dorchester. He was buried, with great pomp, in Westminster Abbey, where a monument is erected to his memory, bearing an inscription of his own composition, beginning, *Dubius sed non improbus vixi. Incertus morior, sed inturbatus.* (In doubt, but not in wickedness, I lived. In doubt, but not in fear, I die.) He wrote *The Vision*, and other poems; two tragedies, called *Julius Cæsar*, and *Brutus*; and several prose works, consisting, chiefly, of historical memoirs, speeches in parliament, characters, dialogues, essays, &c. As a poet, he scarcely exceeds mediocrity; though Pope and others were sufficiently influenced by his rank and patronage, to place him high among the votaries of the muse. His best performances are, his *Essay on Satire*, and *Essay on Poetry*; in the former of which, however, he is said to have received great assistance from Dryden. His style in history is praised by Johnson, who awards him the merit of perspicuity and elegance; but, as a poet, thinks him deficient, both in fire and fancy. The same authority describes his character somewhat harshly; he was, undoubtedly, in the early part of his life, immoral and unprincipled; and, to the last, haughty and passionate, though always ready to atone for his violence by acts of kindness and beneficence. He was accused of covetousness; and "has been defended," says Johnson, "by an instance of inattention to his affairs; as if a man might not at once be corrupted by avarice and idleness."

**D'URFEY, (THOMAS,)** the son of a French refugee, was born at Exeter,



about the year 1650. He was bred to the law, but soon forsook that profession, and passed the remainder of his life as an author, being distinguished for the humour and variety of his writings. Both as a dramatist and poet he obtained some fame in his time; but his reputation has scarcely survived him in the former character; for, although he produced no less than thirty-one plays upon the stage, they are all now banished from the boards. He appears, also, to have survived the benefit of what emolument his performances may have produced him, which induced Addison to draw the attention of the public towards him, in the sixty-seventh number of *The Guardian*, in a paper advertising his distresses, and a play about to be performed for his benefit. "I myself," says Addison, "remember King Charles the Second's leaning on Tom D'Urfey's shoulder, more than once, and humming over a song with him. It is certain, that monarch was not a little supported, by Joy to Great Cæsar; which gave the Whigs such a blow, as they were not able to recover that whole reign. My friend afterwards attacked popery, with the same success, having exposed Bellarmine, and Portocarrero, more than once, in short, satirical compositions, which have been in every body's mouth. He made use of Italian tunes and sonatas for promoting the protestant interest; and turned a considerable part of the pope's music against himself. In short, he has obliged the court with political sonnets; the country, with dialogues and pastorals; the city, with descriptions of a lord mayor's feast; not to mention his little Ode upon Stool-ball, with many others of the like nature." In this miscellaneous kind of authorship, he continued to employ himself, with his usual spirit and humour, until his death, which took place on the 26th of February, 1723. His best dramatic performances, of which a list will be found in Cibber's *Lives of the Poets*, are *The Plotting Sisters*, and *Cynthia and Endymion*; and it is probable that many of his plays would still have kept possession of the stage, but for the licentiousness, so common to that age, which pervades them. As a poet, his reputation is preserved by a collection of sonnets, published, in six volumes, duodecimo, under

the title of *Laugh and be Fat, or Pills to purge Melancholy*; of which Addison says, in a humorous panegyric upon the author, "It is my opinion that the above pills would be extremely proper to be taken with asses' milk, and might contribute towards the renewing and restoring decayed lungs."

KING, (WILLIAM,) was born at Antrim, in 1650, and studied, for the church, at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B. A., in 1670, and M. A., in 1673. He obtained several preferments, and was ultimately, in 1702, made Archbishop of Dublin; but it is as the author of a treatise, entitled *De Origine Mali*, that the subject of our memoir is now principally known. This work was written to prove that the presence of natural and moral evil is not incompatible with the power and goodness of the Deity, and was translated into English by Bishop Law, who answered the animadversions of Bayle, Leibnitz, and other opponents of the original author. Archbishop King died on the 8th of May, 1729, highly distinguished for his wit and learning. The following anecdote is told of him:—On receiving a visit from Dr. Boulter, who had just been appointed Archbishop of Tuam, an elevation to which King had not been called, in consequence of his advanced age, he saluted him, sitting; apologizing, by saying, "I am sure your grace will forgive me, because, you know, I am too old to rise."

ASGILL, (JOHN,) born about the year 1650, was, by profession, a lawyer, but attained more eminence as a writer, though, in the former capacity, he amassed wealth enough to purchase an estate, and obtain a seat in the Irish parliament. From this, however, a previous publication, which was considered blasphemous, caused him to be expelled, when he went back to England, and found means to obtain a return to the British house of commons, for Bramber, in Sussex, in 1705. Here, also, he lost his seat, in 1707, in consequence of his arrest during an interval of privilege, though the publication before mentioned was made the ground of his expulsion. This work, entitled *An Argument*, proving that, according to the Covenant of Eternal Life, re-

vealed in the Scriptures, Man may be translated from hence without passing through Death, &c.; has been described, by Dr. Aikin, as rather absurd than impious; and the author, he adds, deserved rather to be pitied or ridiculed as an enthusiast, than to be condemned as a blasphemer. Asgill passed the last thirty years of his life in the rules of the King's Bench Prison, and died there in 1738, as some say, at the age of near a hundred. Besides the work before-mentioned, he wrote *Several Assertions Proved*, in order to create another species of Money than Gold and Silver; *An Essay on a Registry for Tithes of Lands*; and a variety of pamphlets against the Pretender.

TATE, (NAHUM,) was born at Dublin, about the year 1655. He received his education at the university of his native city; and, afterwards, coming to London, fell into pecuniary difficulties, from which he was relieved by the patronage of the Earl of Dorset. In 1692, he succeeded Shadwell as poet laureate to King William the Third. He held that situation till the accession of George the First, whose birth-day ode he wrote, which is considered his best composition of the kind. He died about three months afterwards, on the 12th of August, 1715, leaving behind him nine dramatic pieces, all of which were acted but two, and a variety of miscellaneous poems, now deservedly forgotten. He also assisted Dr. Brady in his version of the Psalms, generally affixed to the Liturgy of the Church of England, and by which his name is now principally known. His dramatic works are, the tragedies of *Brutus of Alba*; *The Loyal General*; *Richard the Second*, altered from Shakspeare; *The Fall of Coriolanus*; *Lear, King of England*, altered from Shakspeare; and, *Injured Love*, or the *Cruel Husband*: two farces, called *The Cuckold's Haven*, and *A Duke and no Duke*; and a tragic-comedy, altered from Fletcher, entitled *The Island Princess*.

DENNIS, (JOHN,) the son of a saddler, was born in London, in 1657. He was educated at Harrow and Cambridge; but after having taken his bachelor's degree, was expelled his college, though, it seems, he subse-

quently procured his admission to Trinity Hall, where he graduated M. A. He then went abroad, and, on his return, the Duke of Marlborough gave him a place in the Custom-house, worth £120 a-year; but this, together with a fortune left him by his uncle, was insufficient to keep him out of pecuniary difficulties; to remedy which, he sold his situation. Lord Halifax, who had endeavoured to dissuade him from the sale of it, insisted that it should be with some reversion to himself for the space of forty years; a term which Dennis outlived. His earliest productions were pieces, both in prose and verse, in favour of the Whigs; and, in particular, he wrote several letters and pamphlets, for the administration of the Earl of Godolphin; in which he inveighed against the French with all the virulence which fear, aided by conceit, could inspire. Carried away by the idea of his own importance, he, in the anticipation of being demanded as a hostage by the French, called upon the Duke of Marlborough, and begged he might not be sacrificed to them, as he had always been their enemy. The duke gravely assured him he should not be given up to the French, adding, "I have been a greater enemy to them than you, and, you see, I am not afraid of being sacrificed." This absurd notion, however, did not forsake him; for, afterwards, whilst on a visit to a friend, who resided near the sea-shore, seeing a ship approach, which his imagination portrayed to him as a French one, he left his friend's house precipitately, declaring that he was in league with that nation to carry him off. Some time after the death of Dryden, our author took it into his head to abuse Pope, out of mere zeal for the fame of the former. Pope, in return, lashed him in *The Dunciad*, and held him up to further ridicule by publishing, in conjunction with Swift, a sarcastic piece, entitled *A Narrative of the Deplorable Frenzy of Mr. John Dennis*. Pope, however, was a generous antagonist; for when Dennis, in the latter part of his life, was reduced to indigence, he assisted in procuring a play to be acted for his benefit, and himself wrote the prologue. He died, as his biographer in Cibber's *Lives of the Poets* observes, after a life exposed to vicissitudes, habituated to disappoint-

ments, and embroiled in unsuccessful quarrels, on the 6th of January, 1733. His works are, a comedy, called *A Plot and no Plot*: three tragedies, respectively entitled, *Rinaldo and Armida*; *Iphigenia*; and *Asserted Liberty*: two plays, altered from *Coriolanus*, and *Merry Wives of Windsor*, of Shakspeare; *The Spanish Adventurer*, a comedy; and *The Masque of Orpheus and Eurydice*. He also published two volumes of letters, besides several critical essays and poems, chiefly in the Pindaric style. Dennis was a man of parts and a shrewd critic, but his arrogant conceit deservedly covered him with ridicule in his own time; and, in the present age, it is rather the reputation of Pope, which he so vulgarly attacked, than that of his own writings, which rescue him from oblivion. The following ludicrous anecdote is told of him whilst he was at the theatre:—a tragedy being acted in which the machinery of thunder was introduced according to a plan of his own that he had formerly communicated to the managers, he cried out, in a transport of rage, "Sdeath! that is my thunder! the villains will play my thunder, but not my plays."

MUSGRAVE, (WILLIAM,) was born at Charlton Musgrave, Somersetshire, in 1657; and became, in 1675, a probationer fellow of New College, Oxford. After having taken his degree of LL. B., in 1682, he commenced the study of physic. Soon after, he became a fellow, and, in 1684, secretary, of the Royal Society; in which capacity he edited *The Philosophical Transactions*, from Numbers One Hundred and Sixty-seven to One Hundred and Seventy-eight, inclusive. In 1685, he took his bachelor's, and, in 1689, his doctor's, degree in physic; and, in the latter year, was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians in London. He practised in the metropolis from this period until 1691, when he removed to Exeter, and died there, on the 23rd of December, 1721. Dr. Musgrave's medical works are two Latin treatises on the gout; one entitled *De Arthritide Symptomaticâ*; and the other, *De Arthritide Anomalâ sive Interna*. He was, however, less distinguished as a physician than an antiquary; in which

character he published several learned tracts, the principal of which are, *Geta Britannicus, &c.*, or *Observations upon a Fragment of an Equestrian Stone Statue, found near Bath*, which Musgrave believes to have been set up in honour of Geta, after his arrival in Britain; together with a chronological synopsis of the family of Severus; and *A Dissertation upon a piece of Saxon Antiquity found at Athelney, in Somersetshire*, being King Alfred the Great's Amulet: *Belgium Britannicum*, in which he treats of the history and topography of Hampshire, Wiltshire, and Somersetshire; and endeavours to prove, in the dissertation prefixed, that Britain was formerly a peninsula, and joined to France, about Calais. The work is illustrated with several curiously engraved copper-plates; and, according to Mr. Moyle, has been the means of preserving from oblivion many valuable monuments of antiquity.

BRADY, (NICHOLAS,) the son of an officer in the army, was born at Bandon, in Cork, Ireland, on the 28th of October, 1659. He was educated at Westminster School, and Christchurch, Oxford; but studied divinity at the University of Dublin, where he graduated B. A., and by which he was subsequently presented with his doctor's degree. He was chaplain to King William and Queen Anne; and, after holding several previous preferments, was collated to the rectory of Clapham, in Surrey, which he retained, together with that of Richmond, in the same county, till his death, in May, 1726. He was an active promoter of the revolution, and by his interest with the general of King James, thrice prevented the burning of the town of Bandon; by the inhabitants of which, he was sent to England to petition parliament for a redress of the grievances they had suffered whilst that monarch was in Ireland. As an author, he is chiefly distinguished by his version, in conjunction with Nahum Tate, of the *Psalms of David*; but he also published a translation of the *Æneid of Virgil*; a tragedy called *The Rape*; and three volumes of *Sermons*. Little can be said in praise of these productions; and, as a matter of taste, his version of the *Psalms*, though still tolerated by authority, is scarcely more



endurable than that of Sternhold and Hopkins.

GILDON, (CHARLES,) was born at Gillingham, in Dorsetshire, in 1665; and was sent, by his parents, who were Roman catholics, to fit himself for a priest of that persuasion, at the College of Douay, in Hainault. Popery, however, was neither consonant to his reason, nor priesthood to his inclination; and, on his return to England, in 1679, he plunged into dissipation and extravagance, and added to the disarrangement of his affairs by an imprudent marriage in his twenty-third year. Necessity, at length, induced him to turn author, when he produced, in succession, a variety of pieces in prose and verse, of which the principal are, *The Post Boy* robbed of his Mail, or the Packet broke open; *Canons*, or the Vision; *The Laws of Poetry*; *The Deist's Manual*; and, his best work, *The Complete Art of Poetry*. He also composed three tragedies, entitled, respectively, *The Roman Bride's Revenge*; *Phaeton*, or the Royal Divorce; and *Love's Victim*, or the Queen of Wales: all of which were acted, but soon forgotten. According to Boyer, he also wrote an English Grammar; and the same authority, in recording his death, which occurred on the 12th of January, 1723-4, speaks of him as a person of great literature, but a mean genius, which is, perhaps, the only praise that can be accorded to him. Pope gave him a place in his *Dunciad*, in revenge for some remarks made by him the subject of our memoir upon *The Rape of the Lock*.

SOUTHERN, (THOMAS,) was born in Dublin, in 1660; and, after having completed his education at the university of that city, studied, in London, for the bar; but, devoting himself to dramatic composition, did not follow his profession. In 1685, he entered the army, and rose to the rank of captain, in the regiment raised by Lord Ferrers against the Duke of Monmouth. He died on the 26th of May, 1746; having enjoyed the longest life, and died the richest, with a very few exceptions, of the poets of that time. His dramatic productions are, *The Persian Prince*, or *The Loyal Brother*, intended as a compliment to

James the Second, when Duke of York, who rewarded him handsomely; *The Spartan Dame*; *Oroonoko*; and *The Fatal Marriage*; or, *Innocent Adultery*, of which the chief feature is the character of Isabella. He also wrote *The Wife's Excuse*, and some other comedies, but none have kept possession of the stage, or added to the reputation of the author. Southern is said to have drawn "all imaginable profits from his poetical labours," and to have demeaned himself by a drudgery of solicitation in procuring the sale of his tickets, much beneath the dignity of a poet. He was once asked, by Dryden, how much he had got by one of his tragedies, and, after replying that "he was really ashamed to inform him," told him that, he had cleared £700; which astonished the former, who had never been able to acquire more than a seventh part of that sum for any of his most successful pieces. For *The Spartan Dame*, in which the whole of the last scene of the third act was written by the Honourable John Stafford, he received £150; at that time a very extraordinary price; and he was the first who raised the advantage of play-writing to a second and third night; in allusion to which, Pope says,—

— Southern, born to raise  
The price of prologues and of plays.

His reputation, as a dramatic poet, is best sustained by his tragedy of *Oroonoko*, in which there are sentiments and touches of passion not unworthy the pen of Shakspeare. It is only the latter part of *The Fatal Marriage* that is interesting to the audience, though it wholly depends upon the actress, whether Isabella be made sublimely harrowing, or disgustingly extravagant. Dryden called Southern "such another poet as Otway;" and was so confident of his dramatic abilities, that he employed him to write half of the last act of his tragedy of *Cleomenes*.

GRANVILLE, (GEORGE, Lord Lansdown,) descended from an illustrious family in Devonshire, was born about the year 1666; and after having studied in France, under the tuition of Sir William Ellis, was sent to Cambridge, in his eleventh year, and graduated M. A., in 1679. When the

Duchess of York visited the university, he addressed to her a copy of his own verses; and, on the accession of King James the Second, wrote three pieces in honour of that monarch. In the commotions which preceded the revolution, he was exceedingly anxious to take arms under the king against the Prince of Orange; and wrote to his father that celebrated letter quoted by Johnson, and other of his biographers. "You say I am too young to be hazarded," runs one of the passages; "but give me leave to say, it is glorious at any age to die for one's country; and the sooner, the nobler the sacrifice." During the reign of King William, Granville lived in literary retirement; but, on the accession of Queen Anne, he became a member of the house of commons; and, in 1710, was made secretary at war. In the following year, he was created Lord Lansdown, Baron Bideford; in 1712, was appointed comptroller of the household, and a privy-counsellor; and, in 1713, treasurer of the household. These situations he lost, on the accession of George the First; and, having protested against the bill for attainting Ormond and Bolingbroke, he was, after the insurrection in Scotland, confined to the Tower, from September, 1715, till February, 1717. In 1722, he went abroad, when he wrote his *Vindication of General Monk* from the aspersions of Burnet, and of Sir Richard Granville from those of Clarendon; and, after his return to England, published, in 1732, a splendid edition of the whole of his works. He died on the 30th of January, 1735, a few days after the death of his wife, who was a daughter of the Earl of Jersey, and by whom he had four daughters. His chief performances are two plays, called *Once a Lover and always a Lover*; and *The Jew of Venice*, altered from Shakspeare; *Heroic Love*, a tragedy; and *The British Enchanter*, a dramatic poem, which Johnson calls the best of his works. His prologues and epilogues deserve praise; but his plays have little merit, and in the first of them above-mentioned, there are some gross and indecent passages. In *The Jew of Venice*, as Rowe remarks, the character of Shylock is made comic, and we are prompted to laughter, instead of detes-

tation. The lustre of his station, and the compliments of Pope and others, obtained Granville the reputation of a poet, during his own age; but he has left but few verses to warrant the name, and those are in close imitation of Waller.

CENTLIVRE, (SUSANNA,) whose maiden name was Freeman, was born in Ireland, in 1667. Losing both her parents before she was twelve years of age, and being unkindly treated by those who subsequently had the care of her, she set out, alone, for London; but being met in her way by a Mr. Hammond, he took her into keeping at Cambridge. She afterwards proceeded to the metropolis; and, whilst only in her sixteenth year, married a nephew of Sir Stephen Fox. His death soon taking place, she gave her hand to Captain Carrol, but again became a widow in about a year after the marriage. The distress which this occasioned, induced her to try her talents both as a dramatic writer and an actress; and, in 1706, she married Mr. Centlivre, yeoman of the mouth to Queen Anne. She enjoyed the friendship of Rowe, Farquhar, and other wits of the day, and died on the 1st of December, 1723. She wrote fifteen plays, the principal of which are, *The Perjured Husband*; *The Busy Body*; *The Wonder*; and *A Bold Stroke for a Wife*; besides three farces, and several poems, which, together with some of her letters, were collected and published by Bowyer. Her dramatic works were published, in three volumes, duodecimo, in 1763. She was of an agreeable person, sprightly and intelligent in conversation, and of a friendly and benevolent disposition. Her plays above-mentioned, with the exception of *The Perjured Husband*, still retain possession of the stage; and are extremely diverting, and full of humour and incident.

ASTELL, (MARY,) the daughter of a merchant, at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, was born about 1668. She received, from her uncle, who was a clergyman, a very liberal education, and was, at an early age, mistress of Italian and French, logic, philosophy, and the mathematics. She published several works, which procured her considerable reputation;

was courted by the fashionable world, but led a pious and abstemious life; and died, of a cancer in her breast, on the 24th of May, 1731. Among her works are, *Letters concerning the Love of God*; *An Essay in Defence of the Female Sex*; and *A Serious Proposal to the Ladies, for the Advancement of their true and greatest Interest, &c.*, wherein she proposed a scheme, in furtherance of which, a lady, supposed to be the queen, offered to give £10,000, for building a college for females, but who was dissuaded from doing so by Bishop Burnet's representation, that such an establishment would be reputed a nunnery. She also wrote *Reflections on Marriage*; *Moderation truly stated*; *A Fair Way with Dissenters*; and *The Christian Religion, as practised by a Daughter of the Church of England*; which last was supposed to be the work of Atterbury. This prelate, together with Hickes, Dodwell, and others, spoke very highly of Mrs. Astell's powers as a writer; but hint that a little more urbanity of manner would not have detracted from the force of her arguments.

MANLEY, (MRS. DE LA RIVIERE,) the daughter of Sir Roger Manley, governor of Guernsey, whose fortune was ruined by his adherence to Charles the First, was born in Hampshire, about the year 1670. Losing her parents early, she was left under the guardianship of a male cousin, who was base enough to seduce her by means of a fictitious marriage, his own wife being still alive. After she had given birth to a child, and he had spent great part of her property, her betrayer confessed the deception he had practised upon her, and shortly after deserted her. Thus destitute, she accepted the protection of the Duchess of Cleveland; but a quarrel with that disreputable shoot of nobility, throwing her again upon her own resources, she attempted to write for the stage; and produced, in 1696, her tragedy of *The Royal Mistress*, which was acted with great applause. She subsequently wrote, though not with equal success, two other plays, entitled, respectively, *The Lover*, and *Lucius*; but the performance which produced her the greatest share of reputation, was *The*

*New Atlantis*, an attack, under feigned names, upon the character of the Whigs, and especially of those who had assisted in effecting the revolution of 1688. The work being considered a libel, she voluntarily came forward as the authoress, to prevent the confinement of the printer and publisher; and on being examined before the secretary of state, she declared, that as she had unintentionally identified particular characters, she must have written by inspiration. The secretary, Lord Sunderland, observing, "that inspiration used to be upon a good account, and her writings were stark naught;" she replied, "that his lordship's observation might be true, but that there were evil angels as well as good; so that, nevertheless, what she had wrote, might still be by inspiration." After being committed to the custody of a messenger, she was admitted to bail, and the prosecution against her was ultimately dropped. In the meantime, she had become no less notorious as a woman of intrigue than of wit; and she sustained her reputation for both up to the period of her death, which took place at the house of Alderman Barber, on the 11th of July, 1724. In addition to the works before-mentioned, she wrote *Letters from a supposed Nun in Portugal*; *Memoirs of Europe towards the close of the Eighteenth Century*; *Court Intrigues*; *Adventures of Rivelle*; *The Powers of Love*; and some miscellaneous poems, which display great sweetness and harmony of versification.

YALDEN, (THOMAS,) born in Exeter, in 1671, was educated at a grammar-school in that city, and at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship, in 1700; and, entering into orders next year, was presented to the vicarage of Willoughby, in Warwickshire, and chosen lecturer of moral philosophy. In 1707, he took the degree of D. D.; and, not long after, was made rector of Chalton and Cleanville, in Hertfordshire, and had the prebends or sinecures of Deans, Hains, and Pendles, in Devonshire. In 1713, he succeeded the celebrated Atterbury as preacher of Bridewell Hospital; and when that prelate was sent to the Tower, Dr. Yalden was also taken into custody, on suspicion of holding a trea-



sonable correspondence with his secretary, Kelly, but was soon discharged. He died on the 10th of July, 1736. He is the author of several poetical pieces, the principal of which are, *The Conquest of Namur*; *The Temple of Fame*; *A Hymn to the Morning in praise of Light*; and *A Hymn to Darkness*, besides some others published in *Tonson's Miscellanies*; and *The Medicine*, a tale, inserted in *The Tatler*. The best of his poems is the *Hymn to Darkness*, a production conceived with vigour, and expressed with propriety: Johnson calls the tenth stanza exquisitely beautiful.

PHILLIPS, (AMBROSE,) was born about the year 1672, and received his academical education at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B. A. in 1696, and A. M. in 1700. In the latter year, he published *An Epitome of Hacket's Life of Archbishop Wake*, in order to promote the principles of the Whig party, to which he early belonged. Some time previously to 1708, appeared his *Pastorals*; and, in 1709, he addressed *A Poetical Letter from Copenhagen to the Duke of Dorset*, which Pope styled "the production of a man who could write very nobly." In 1712, was acted his play of *The Distrest Mother*, almost a translation of Racine's *Andromaque*, with an admirable epilogue by Addison, who praised the tragedy with great zeal in *The Spectator*, where several of Phillips's translations from Sappho had a place. In 1717, he was made a commissioner of the lottery, and a justice of the peace; and, in 1722, he produced his tragedy of *The Briton*, which, though now forgotten, has some spirited and highly dramatic scenes. In 1723, he produced another tragedy, entitled *Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester*, which met with temporary success; but, like its predecessor, was soon banished from the stage. Some time afterwards, he assisted Dr. Boulter in the composition of a paper, called *The Free-thinker*; and when the doctor was made Archbishop of Armagh, Phillips accompanied him to Ireland, as his secretary; became member of parliament for Armagh; was made secretary to the lord-chancellor, in 1726; and, in 1733, judge of the Prerogative court. In 1748, he returned to London, and died of palsy, in the

June of the following year. The pastorals of Phillips have great merit, notwithstanding the ridicule cast upon them by Pope; in our memoir of whom, we have alluded to the artifice he adopted to decry them in favour of his own. Phillips was so exasperated at Pope's conduct, that he charged him with disaffection to government, and hung up a rod at Button's, with which he threatened to chastise him; whilst Pope retaliated by calling Phillips a rascal, and taxing him with detaining the subscriptions for Homer, delivered to him by the Hanover Club. The poems, written by the subject of our memoir, to which Harry Cary first gave the name of *Namby Pamby*, Johnson mentions with approbation; and observes that they would have had admirers, had they been written by Addison. Phillips was extremely sensitive with regard to critical censure; and a friend mortally offended him, one day, by saying to him, "Phillips, how came thy King of Epirus to drive oxen, and to say, 'I'm goaded on by love?'" In conversation, he is described as having been solemn and pompous, and is said to have been eminent for bravery, and skill in the sword.

OLDMIXON, (JOHN,) was born near Bridgewater, in Somersetshire, in 1673, and became a virulent party writer, in favour of the revolution, for which he was rewarded with a post in the Customs at Liverpool, where he died some time after 1730. Besides some dramatic pieces, now forgotten, a volume of *Poems*, *An Essay on Criticism*, *Drayton's England*, *Historical Epistles*, *Life of Arthur Maynwarring*, and *Life of Queen Anne*, he wrote a *History of the Stuarts*, and a *Critical History of England*; the former of which has been universally condemned for the malevolence he displays towards the Stuart family. Being employed by Bishop Kennet, in his *Complete History*, Oldmixon perverted *Daniel's Chronicle*, in several places, yet had the effrontery, in a preface, to charge the editors of *Clarendon's History* with interpolation; an accusation which was refuted by Atterbury. He was severely handled by Pope, in the *Dunciad*, and seems to have been an unworthy character, though a forcible and able writer.

ROWE, (ELIZABETH,) the daughter of the Reverend Mr. Singer, a dissenting minister, was born at Ilchester, in Somersetshire, on the 11th of September, 1674. Music, painting, and poetry, she cultivated at an early age; and, in 1696, she published a volume of poems, which gained her some reputation, having previously composed a paraphrase on the thirty-eighth chapter of Job, at the request of Bishop Ken. She afterwards studied French and Italian, under the superintendence of the Honourable Mr. Thynne, son to Lord Weymouth, who was much captivated with her person and abilities, which induced, among others, the poet Prior, to pay his addresses to her. She, however, in 1710, gave her hand to Mr. Thomas Rowe, but becoming a widow in 1715, retired to Frome, in Somersetshire, where she composed the most celebrated of her works, *Friendship in Death*, or *Twenty Letters from the Dead to the Living*. This was succeeded, in 1729, by *Letters, Moral and Entertaining, in Verse and Prose*; and, in 1736, by her *History of Joseph* a poem; and, in the February of the following year, she died of apoplexy. Shortly after her death, Dr. Isaac Watts published her *Devout Exercises of the Heart*, with a preface, in which he highly commends them, for the sublime sentiments and elevated piety which they contain. In 1739, appeared her *Miscellaneous Works*, in Prose and Verse, in two volumes, octavo, with an account of her life and writings prefixed. The poetry of Mrs. Rowe is of a serious cast, and displays feeling, imagination, and taste; but, upon the whole, it is not deserving of a higher epithet than respectable. Her character was exceedingly estimable, and she enjoyed the friendship of some of the most eminent literati of her day.

RUDDIMAN, (THOMAS,) was born at Raggel, in Banffshire, in October, 1674, and received his education at the parish school of his native place. On leaving this, he wished to try for a bursary at Aberdeen, but his father being opposed to this step, young Ruddiman left home privately with only a guinea in his pocket, for the purpose of proceeding to the above-named city. Though robbed, on his way, of his

money, coat, stockings, and shoes, he contrived to reach Aberdeen; and, without friends, and almost without clothes, obtained the object of his ambition. After five years' study at the university, he graduated M.A., in 1694; and, in 1700, left Laurencekirk, where he had been master of the parish school, for Edinburgh. In 1702, he was appointed assistant librarian to the faculty of advocates, but derived so small an income from his literary undertakings, that, in 1707, he commenced business as an auctioneer. At length his circumstances were bettered, by an increase of salary, which induced him to decline accepting the rectorship of the grammar-school of Dundee, on its being offered to him, and enabled him to continue his literary labours without interruption. In 1729, he became joint proprietor, with his brother, of *The Caledonian Mercury* newspaper; resigned his situation of librarian in 1752, and died on the 19th of January, 1757. The works, by which he is chiefly known, are, his *Grammatical Exercises*, still used in teaching Latin in Scotland, and his *Rudiments of the Latin Tongue*, which has superseded all other books of the kind in the country of the author, and was even taught in England. His other publications are *Buchanani Opera Omnia*, *Critical Observations on Burman's Commentary on Lucan's Pharsalia*, a continuation of Anderson's *Diplomata et Numismata Scotiæ*, *Johnstoni Cantici*, an edition of *Voluseni de Animi Tranquillitate Dialogus*, and also of Bishop Gawin Douglas's *Translation of the Æneid*, for which he wrote the glossary.

TANNER, (THOMAS, Bishop of St. Asaph,) was born in 1674, at Market Lavington, in Wiltshire, of which place his father was vicar. He completed his education at Oxford, where, in 1707, he accumulated the degrees of B. D. and D. D., having previously been made chaplain to the Bishop of Norwich, and chancellor of his diocese. In 1713, he was made prebend of Ely; in 1723, a canon of Christchurch, Oxford; in 1727, prolocutor of the lower house of convocation; and, in 1732, he was raised to the see of St. Asaph, in the possession of which he died, at Christchurch, Oxford, on the 13th of December, 1735.

He published *Notitia Monastica*, and a second edition of Wood's *Athenæ Oxoniensis*; and, in 1748, appeared his celebrated posthumous work, *Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica*, the fruit, it is said, of forty years' study. It contains alphabetical memoirs of the principal English, Irish and Scotch writers, down to the commencement of the seventeenth century, and displays great learning, research, and industry.

HUGHES, (JOHN,) was born at Marlborough, in Wiltshire, on the 29th of January, 1677. He received his education in London, at a dissenting academy, under Dr. Thomas Rowe, and he early displayed a taste for literature, and the fine arts. At nineteen, he paraphrased, in verse, one of the most difficult odes of Horace; but his cultivation of the muse did not hinder him from pursuing his business at the ordnance office, where he held a situation, as well as being secretary to several commissions under the great seal, for the purchase of lands for the dockyards of Portsmouth, Chatham, and Harwich. Devoting, however, all his leisure to the belles lettres, he soon made himself acquainted with the modern languages, and, in 1697, he published a poem on the treaty of Ryswick, which is said to have met with an approbation rarely bestowed on, and very rarely deserved by, a young poet of twenty. He added to his reputation in 1699, by the publication of his *Court of Neptune*, on the return of King William from Holland; and, in 1701, he wrote a piece, entitled *Of the Pleasure of being Deceived*; the first of those essays from his pen, which have been since considered among the most entertaining and able in our language. In 1702, he published, on the death of King William, a Pindaric ode, entitled *Of the House of Nassau*; and, in 1703, his *Ode in Praise of Music* was performed at Stationer's Hall, with great applause. In 1706, he wrote a most masterly preface to Kennet's *History of England*, and afterwards translated Fontenelle's *Dialogues of the Dead*, in three parts, in which he completely caught the spirit of the original. In 1712, he translated the Abbé Vertot's *Revolutions in Portugal*; and, shortly afterwards, published *An Ode to the*

Creator of the World, composed from the fragments of Orpheus, to which the biographer of Hughes, in the *Biographia Britannica*, has, erroneously, applied the concluding part of Addison's criticism on Milton, in Number Three Hundred and Thirty-Nine of *The Spectator*, which has evident reference to Blackmore's *Poem on the Creation*. In 1715, he published an accurate edition of the works of Spenser, which Pope highly commended; and, in 1717, in which year he was appointed, by Earl Cowper, secretary to the commissioners of the peace, appeared a singular piece from his pen, entitled *Charon, or the Ferry-Boat, a vision*. He died on the 17th of February, 1719-20, the very day on which his celebrated tragedy, *The Siege of Damascus*, was represented for the first time. Swift ranks Hughes among the mediocrits in prose as well as verse, to which Pope assents, observing, that "what he wanted in genius, he made up as an honest man." In 1735, a complete collection of his poems and dramatic pieces was published, in two volumes, duodecimo, by his brother-in-law, Mr. Duncombe.

SHUTE, (JOHN, Viscount Barrington,) the son of a merchant, was born at Theobalds, in Hertfordshire, in 1678; and, after having received the rudiments of education, was sent to the University of Utrecht. On his return to England, he became a student of the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar; but preferring literary pursuits, he published, in 1701 and 1704, two works in favour of the civil rights of protestant dissenters; of which body he was a member. When about twenty-four years of age, he was applied to, by Lord Somers, to gain the consent of the presbyterians to the projected union between Scotland and England; and, in 1708, his services were rewarded by a commissionership of the Customs; from which he was removed, by the Tories, in 1711. Soon after, he had the good fortune to be left heir to the estates of a Mr. Wildman and of Francis Barrington, Esq., whose name he, in consequence, took. On the accession of George the First, he was chosen member of parliament for Berwick; in 1717, made master of the Rolls; and, in July, 1820, created a peer by the



title of Viscount Barrington, of Ardglass, in the county of Down. In 1722, he was again returned for Berwick; but in the February of 1722-3, having been appointed sub-governor of the Harburgh Company, and engaged in a disreputable affair called the Harburgh Lottery, he was dismissed the house. In 1725, he published his great work, *Miscellanea Sacra*; an admirable defence of Christianity, in which he has the credit of staggering the infidelity of the celebrated Anthony Collins. During the same year, he printed *An Essay on the several Dispensations of God to Mankind*; resigned his mastership of the Rolls in 1731; and died on the 14th of December, 1734. He married Anne, daughter and co-heir of Sir William Daines, Knight, and left several children; of whom five sons rose to high stations, respectively, in the church, the state, the law, the army, and the navy. Lord Barrington is described by Swift, when speaking of his principles, as "a moderate man, frequenting the church and the meeting indifferently." His other works, in addition to those mentioned, are, *A Discourse of Natural and Revealed Religion*, and several letters and treatises relative to the test acts, and to toleration in general in matters of religion.

HEARNE, (THOMAS,) was born at White Waltham, in Berkshire, where his father was parish clerk and schoolmaster, about 1678. He is said to have received considerable instruction from the celebrated scholar, Henry Dodwell; and, in 1696, was sent to Edmund College, Oxford, where he was employed, by Drs. Mill and Grabe, in the collection of biblical manuscripts. After having graduated M.A., he was, in 1701, made assistant to Dr. Hudson, the keeper of the Bodleian library; second librarian in 1712; and, in 1715, archtypographer and esquire beadle of the civil law. These situations he resigned, on his declining to take the oath of allegiance to George the First; but, nevertheless, continued to pursue his literary labours at the university, and died there, on the 10th of June, 1735. Hearne, though only an editor, deserves mention as one of the most useful and industrious antiquarians that the Georgian era has produced; and he has

been justly denominated one of the pioneers of literature. Of his publications, which relate chiefly to monastic and other ancient chronicles of our national history, the most important are his editions of Livy, Justin, and Eutropius; and the Acts of the Apostles in Greek and Latin, from a manuscript in the Bodleian Library.

COCKBURN, (CATHERINE,) the daughter of Captain Trotter, of the navy, was born in London, on the 16th of August, 1679. When a child, she is said to have recited extemporary verses; and with scarcely any assistance, she taught herself French, Latin, and logic. At seventeen years of age, she wrote her tragedy of *Agnes de Castro*, which, as well as another, called *Fatal Friendship*, and produced two years afterwards, was acted with applause. In 1702, she published *A Defence of Locke's Essay on the Human Understanding*; a performance that was commended by Locke himself, and was, indeed, the best written treatise that had appeared in behalf of his Essay. In 1707, she became a convert from popery to protestantism; and at the same time published some letters, which she had written previous to her conversion, under the title of *A Guide to Controversy*. In the meantime, she had produced her comedy of *Love at a Loss*; and two tragedies, entitled *The Unhappy Penitent*, and *The Revolution of Sweden*. In 1708, she married a clergyman of the name of Cockburn, and died on the 11th of May, 1749, having survived her husband about eight months. Her works, not before mentioned, are, *A Letter to Dr. Holdsworth, concerning the Resurrection of the Body*; *A Vindication of Mr. Locke, against the imputations of the former*; *Remarks upon some Writers in the Controversy respecting the Foundation of Moral Virtue and Moral Obligation*; *Remarks upon Dr. Rutherford's Essay on the Nature and Obligations of Virtue*; besides several letters, poems, and miscellaneous pieces, chiefly on religious and moral subjects. An edition of her works appeared, in two volumes, in 1751, with her life, by Dr. Birch.

TRAPP, (JOSEPH,) the son of a clergyman, was born in Gloucestershire,

in November, 1679, and educated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated B. A., in 1699; M. A., in 1702; and, in 1704, was elected a fellow. Having, previously to this time, distinguished himself by several small poems of merit, he was, in 1708, appointed to the first Birkhead professorship of poetry, and held that situation for ten years. In 1709, and in the following year, he acted as manager for Dr. Sacheverell on his famous trial; and, in 1711, he was appointed chaplain to Sir Constantine Phipps, lord-chancellor of Ireland. In 1715, he printed the first volume of his *Preservative against Unsettled Notions*, of which a second volume was printed in 1722; and in the interval, in 1717, appeared his *Controversial Sermon against Bishop Hoadly*; his famous translation of Virgil, in blank verse, in two octavo volumes; and, in 1718, his *Prælectiones Poeticæ*, in three volumes, octavo. In 1720, through the interest of the Earl of Peterborough, he was preferred to the rectory of Dauntsey, in Wiltshire, which, in the following year, he resigned for the united parishes of Christchurch, Newgate Street, and St. Leonard's, Foster Lane, London. In 1727, appeared his *Popery truly Stated and Confuted*; and his celebrated *Answer to England's Conversion*; of which the University of Oxford marked their approval by conferring upon him the degree of D. D. These were followed by his *Sermons on Righteousness overmuch*, which gave rise to a paper from the pen of Dr. Johnson, printed in *The Gentleman's Magazine* for 1787, on the subject of literary property, in consequence of Trapp having refused Mr. Cave permission to give an abridgment of the above sermons in his periodical. In 1733, he became rector of Harlington, in Middlesex, on the presentation of the famous Lord Bolingbroke, who had previously appointed him his chaplain, as a recompense for some papers he had written in *The Examiner*, in defence of that nobleman's administration. In 1734, he was elected a joint lecturer of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields; and, in 1740, appeared, in two volumes, his *Milioni Paradisus Amissus*, a Latin translation of Milton's *Paradise Lost*. In 1747, he published three *Sermons*, with explanatory notes on the four Gospels

prefixed; and died on the 22nd of November, in the same year. He had married, in 1712, a daughter of Alderman White, of Oxford, and was survived by one son. Trapp, who, in the early part of his life, is said to have been dissipated, was a man of hasty temper, but self command; possessed wit and discernment; and, according to Bishop Pearce, studied harder than any man in England. Besides the works already mentioned, he published a tragedy called *Abramule*, some miscellaneous poems in English and Latin, and a variety of sermons and pieces on devotional subjects. Trapp's translation of Virgil, on which his fame principally rests, is an indifferent performance, and not wholly undeserving of the following sarcastic couplet, written by a witty contemporary on the first appearance of Glover's *Leonidas*:—

Equal to Virgil? It may, perhaps;  
But then, by heaven! 'tis Dr. Trapp's.

**PARNELL, (THOMAS,)** was born at Dublin, in 1679; and, after having received the rudiments of education at a grammar-school, was sent to Trinity College, at the early age of thirteen. In 1700, he graduated M. A., and was ordained deacon; entered into priest's orders in 1703; and, in 1705, was preferred to the archdeaconry of Clogher. About the same time, he married, and afterwards, paying annual visits to England, he became a member of the Scriblerus Club, formed by Pope, Gay, Swift, and Arbuthnot. At first a Whig, but afterwards a Tory, he, towards the latter end of Queen Anne's reign, in the anticipation of church preferment, took every opportunity of displaying his eloquence in the pulpit. The death of the queen, however, putting an end to his hopes, he abated his zeal, and having also lost his wife, he began, says Goldsmith, to throw himself into every company, and to seek from wine, if not relief, insensibility. By the recommendation of Swift, to Archbishop King, he obtained a prebend, and the vicarage of Finglas, in the diocese of Dublin; a preferment he only enjoyed a year, dying at Chester, in July, 1717, "in some measure," observes Goldsmith, "a martyr to conjugal fidelity." A collection of his poems was published after his death, by Pope, and another

posthumous volume was printed at Dublin, in 1758; but are so inferior to the former that they may be doubted to have been from the same pen. His best and most popular performances are, *The Hermit*, *The Allegory on Man*, and *A Night Piece on Death*; they are characterised, as are most of his poems, by easiness and sweetness of diction, sprightliness without effort, and propriety without pains. Johnson has justly observed of them, that it is impossible to say whether they are the productions of nature so excellent as not to want the help of art, or of art so refined as to resemble nature.

**EUSDEN, (LAWRENCE,)** was born at Spotsworth, in Yorkshire, about the year 1680, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he studied divinity. After entering into holy orders, he became chaplain to Lord Wiltoughby de Broke; was appointed poet laureate in 1718; and, subsequently, rector of Coningsby, in Lincolnshire, where he died, on the 27th of September, 1730. His poems, which are in several collections, consist of miscellaneous pieces, written on particular occasions, and which procured him the patronage of the Duke of Newcastle and Lord Halifax, whose poem of *The Battle of the Boyne* he translated into Latin verse. He also left behind, in manuscript, a translation of the works of Tasso, with a life of that poet; and is said, but upon doubtful authority, to have contributed to *The Spectator* and *Guardian*. Eusden excited much jealousy by obtaining the laureateship; and was satirized, by Pope, in *The Dunciad*; by Oldmixon, in his *Art of Logic*; and by Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, in his *Session of the Poets*, where he is thus mentioned,

In rush'd Eusden, and cry'd Who shall have it  
But I, the true laureate, to whom the King gave it?  
Apollo begg'd pardon, and granted his claim,  
But vow'd that, till then, he ne'er heard of his name.

**SEWEL, (GEORGE,)** was born at Windsor, where his father held the office of treasurer and chapter clerk, about the year 1680. He was educated at Eton and Cambridge, where, being intended for the medical profession, he graduated B. M.; and, after having

studied, under Boerhaave, at Leyden, returned to London, and practised as a physician. In the latter part of his life, he removed to Hampstead, where he died, on the 8th of February, 1726, leaving behind the reputation of an ingenious writer, both in poetry and prose, which he had acquired by the publication of several works, from 1719 up to the time of his death. Of these may be mentioned his tragedy of *Sir Walter Raleigh*, and *Epistles to Mr. Addison on the Death of Lord Halifax*; and, among his prose works, *A Life of John Philips*; *A Vindication of the English Stage*; and *Schism Destructive of the Government both in Church and State*. He was also a contributor to the fifth volume of *The Tatler*, and the ninth of *The Spectator*; translated Mr. Addison's Latin poems, and portions of Ovid, Lucan, and Tibullus; and wrote a variety of political pamphlets, principally directed against the Bishop of Salisbury.

**BROOME, (WILLIAM,)** was born at Cheshire, about the year 1680, and educated upon the foundation of Eton; whence he was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he studied for the church, and went by the name of the Poet, in consequence of his addiction to verse. He acquired great reputation by the part he took, with Ozell and Oldisworth, in translating the *Iliad* into prose; and being introduced to Pope, he was employed by him to assist him in his own version both of the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*. In the former, he was only concerned with reference to the notes from Eustathius; but of the latter he wrote the second, sixth, eighth, eleventh, twelfth, sixteenth, eighteenth, and twenty-third books, together with all the notes. For this performance he only received £500, and probably complained to Pope of the smallness of the sum, who, in consequence, inserted his name in *The Dunciad*. Broome became D. D. in 1728, and was, in the same year, presented to the rectory of Pulham, in Norfolk. This he resigned on being appointed vicar of Eye, which he held with Oakley Magna, in Suffolk, both given him by Lord Cornwallis, to whom he was chaplain. He died, at Bath, on the 16th of November, 1745, and was buried in the abbey church.



Considering that Broome composed nearly one third of what is called Pope's *Odyssey*, he is entitled to no mean rank as a poetical translator; and, indeed, his lines will be found to come very near to those of Pope, both in smoothness of verse and elegance of diction. The following distich, by Henley, is a somewhat ludicrous compliment to Broome, at the expense of Pope:—

Pope came off clear with Homer; but they say  
Broome went before, and kindly swept the way.

Broome published a volume of miscellaneous poems, and contributed to *The Gentleman's Magazine* a translation of the *Odes* of Anacreon. His original poetry does him little credit, and is full of plagiarisms.

**FROWDE, (PHILIP,)** was born in Devonshire, about the year 1680, and was educated at Oxford, where he became intimate with Addison, and wrote some very elegant Latin poems, which were inserted in *The Musæ Anglicanæ*. He also composed two tragedies of great poetical merit, but which did not succeed on the stage, entitled, respectively, *the Fall of Saguntum*, and *Philotas*. He died, in Cecil Street, Strand, on the 19th of December, 1738, having gained no ordinary reputation in his lifetime for his genius, and the universal respect of all who knew him, for his private virtues.

**AMHURST, (NICHOLAS,)** was born at Marden, in Kent, about the year 1680, and was educated at Merchant Taylor's School, and St. John's, Oxford. He had not been long at college before the libertinism of his principles caused his expulsion; of which he has given a humorous account in the dedication of his poems, entitled *Oculus Britannæ* and *Terræ Filius*, a severe satire against the university and all its members. In this he tells us he was expelled for loving foreign turnips and presbyterian bishops; for believing that steeples and organs are not necessary to salvation; for preaching without orders, and praying without a commission; for lampooning priestcraft and petticoatcraft; and for not lampooning the government and the revolution. On leaving Oxford, he settled in London, and com-

menced the publication of *The Craftsman*, one of the most popular and best written political periodicals of the day; and of which, it is said, twelve thousand copies were daily dispersed. He had the occasional assistance of Mr. Pulteney, Lord Bolingbroke, and others; but his own productions were generally considered superior to those of even his most talented contributors. In 1737, a paper having appeared in *The Craftsman*, ridiculing the act for licensing plays, Mr. Amhurst, to save his printer, gave himself up, and was obliged to procure his release by *habeas corpus*, having refused to give bail. His services to the opposition party, however, were soon forgotten; and his disappointment, in consequence, is supposed to have hastened his death, which took place on the 27th of April, 1742. He wrote, in addition to the works before-mentioned, some miscellaneous poems of merit; and Bolingbroke and Pulteney have been justly censured for suffering so able a promoter of their measures and designs to die in poverty and neglect.

**FENTON, (ELIJAH,)** the son of an attorney, was born at Shelton, near Newcastle, in Staffordshire, on the 20th of May, 1683. After completing his school education, he was entered of Jesus College, Cambridge, where he graduated B. A., in 1704, with a view of entering into holy orders; but was refused admission in consequence of his declining to take the required oaths. He then became an assistant in the school of a Mr. Bonwick, in Surrey; afterwards kept a school himself at Seven Oaks, in Kent; and was for some time in Flanders, as secretary and tutor to the son of Charles, Earl of Orrery. This connexion, together with his abilities and amiable manners, introduced him to the notice and friendship of the great and learned, and Pope employed him to assist him in the *Odyssey*, of which he composed the first, fourth, nineteenth, and twentieth books. Pope also introduced him to Craggs, when secretary of state, about 1720, to whom Fenton acted as a sort of tutor; but the death of the former suddenly put an end to the pleasing prospects which this association opened. In 1723, his tragedy of *Mariamne*,

after having been rejected, as Johnson observes, with "brutal petulance," by Cibber, was performed, with great applause, at Covent Garden Theatre, and is said to have produced the author nearly £1,000. The latter part of his life was passed at Easthamstead, in Berkshire, the seat of Lady Trumbull, to whose son he had acted as tutor, and where he died, on the 13th of July, 1730. In addition to the works before-mentioned, he wrote the *Lives of Milton and Waller*, with an edition of the poems of the latter; and *Oxford and Cambridge Verses*. There is great elegance and sweetness in all his poetical performances; Pope ranks his *Ode to Lord Gower* next, in the English language, to Dryden's *Cecilia*; and his translation of the four books of *The Odyssey*, before-mentioned, may be taken for those of Pope himself. The character of Fenton, says Johnson, in alluding to the epitaph written on him by the poet just named, "was so amiable, that I cannot forbear to wish for some poet or biographer to display it more fully, for the advantage of posterity." In his person he is described as tall, fat, and bulky; he was of retired and sedentary habits, and so sluggish, that one of his friends says, "he died of indolence." His morals and conversation were blameless, and he is never mentioned by any of his contemporaries, but with respect and honour. The following anecdote of him deserves to be recorded: dining with his brother, at an annual family party, he observed that one of his sisters, who had married unfortunately, was absent; and found, upon inquiry, that distress had made her thought unworthy of invitation. As she was at no great distance, he refused to sit at the table till she was sent for, and when she had taken her place, was careful to show her particular attention.

**CROXALL, (SAMUEL,)** was born at Walton, in Surrey, about the year 1683. He was educated at Eton and Cambridge, where he studied for the church, and, after having received ordination, was presented to the living of Hampton, in Middlesex, and afterwards to the united parishes of St. Mary, Somerset, and St. Mary, Mountshaw, in London. He was also chancellor prebend, and

canon residentiary of the church of Hereford; and, in 1732, was made Archdeacon of Salop, and chaplain in ordinary to the king. His principal work is a poem, entitled *The Fair Circassian*, a paraphrase of the *Song of Solomon*, which he considered as nothing more than an amorous effusion of the monarch towards some favourite of his seraglio, and thus drew great obloquy upon himself as a clergyman. His other works are, a volume of *Scripture Politics*; two poems, called *The Vision*, and *The Royal Manual*; besides several pieces from Ovid, and a translation of the whole of *Æsop's Fables*, and some miscellaneous poems. Mr. Croxall died in 1750. His translation of *Æsop* is still read, but his other verses have deservedly sunk into oblivion.

**SHERIDAN, (THOMAS,)** a native of Ireland, and grandfather of the celebrated R. B. Sheridan, was born about 1684. On account of the prodigality of his father, who kept a public-house, he would have been destitute of education, but for the kindness of a relative, the deprived Bishop of Kilmore, at whose expense he was sent to Trinity College, Dublin, where he appears to have proceeded to the degree of D.D. Entering into holy orders, he became chaplain to the lord-lieutenant. About the same time he obtained a fellowship, which, however, he soon vacated, by marrying a woman named Elizabeth Macfadden, who appears to have furnished no apology for his imprudence, either in person, manners, or intelligence. He now established a school in Dublin, which, for some time, produced him nearly £1,000 per annum. Intoxicated by his good fortune, and naturally careless and extravagant, he indulged his inclination for the pleasures of the table to such an excess, that his duties were neglected, his pupils gradually diminished, and, at length, his once flourishing academy became worthless. After capriciously declining an offer of a mastership of the grammar-school at Armagh, worth £400 a-year, he accepted a living, valued at about £150 per annum, which had been procured for him by Dean Swift. While proceeding to take possession of his benefice, he imprudently preached

a sermon, on the king's birth-day, from the text "Sufficient for the day is the evil thereof." For this his name was struck out of the list of vice-regal chaplains, and he was forbidden the castle. Soon after, he exchanged his living for another, which proving to be worth only £80 per annum, he gave it up for the mastership of the free-school of Cavan; and this he speedily sold for £400. He now returned to Dublin, where he died, in great poverty, on the 10th of September, 1738. A great number of his letters appear in Swift's *Miscellanies*: he was also the author of a prose translation of Persius, with notes; and published a few sermons. A story is told of his seeking an asylum with Dean Swift, to escape his creditors, and of his asking the dean, who had retired to bed early, one night, to send him the key of the cellar, that he might get a bottle of wine. The dean returned for answer, that "he had promised to find him a lodging, but not in wine," which so affected Sheridan, that he burst into tears, and, quitting the house, never entered it afterwards.

RAMSAY, (ALLAN,) the son of a superintendent of mines, belonging to Earl Hopetoun, was born in Scotland, on the 13th of October, 1685. He was educated at his parish school, and was desirous of becoming an artist; but, in 1700, at which time he had lost both his parents, his step-father apprenticed him to a barber, at Edinburgh. A passion, however, for poetry, which he had early imbibed, induced him to change his occupation for that of a bookseller; and, in 1721, he published, by subscription, a volume of poems, which procured him both fame and emolument. He next edited a collection of ancient Scottish poems, called *The Evergreen*, in which those of *The Vision*, and a fragment of *Hardiknute*, are considered to be his own productions. In 1728, he printed a second volume of his poems; and, shortly afterwards, appeared his *Gentle Shepherd*, and two additional cantos of *Christie's Kirk of the Grene*, the first part of which is attributed to James the First of Scotland. In 1739, Ramsay, having gained a moderate competence, retired to a small house near Edinburgh, where he died, on the

7th of January, 1758. Notwithstanding his early deficiency of education, he made sufficient progress in the French and Latin languages, to effect poetical translations from each. His *Gentle Shepherd*, which has procured him the appellation of the Scottish Theocritus, displays the rural character in a manner strikingly true to nature, and both in the story and description, cannot fail to charm the reader. It does not appear when he was married, but he left one son, who became an eminent artist.

CARTE, (THOMAS,) the son of a clergyman, was born in Warwickshire, on the 23rd of April, 1686. In 1698, he was admitted of University College, Oxford; and after graduating B. A., in 1702, was incorporated of Cambridge, where he proceeded M. A., in 1706. On his return from a continental tour, he took holy orders, and was appointed reader of the Abbey-church, Bath, where, on the 30th of January, 1714, he preached a sermon that gave rise to a controversy between him and Mr. (afterwards Dr.) Chandler, which occasioned his first publication, entitled *The Irish Massacre set in a clear light*, &c. On the accession of George the First he assumed the lay habit, in consequence of his declining to take the oaths to the house of Hanover; and, during the rebellion of 1715, a warrant was issued for his arrest, which he evaded by retiring to the residence of a friend at Coleshill, in Warwickshire. Becoming afterwards secretary to Bishop Atterbury, his connexion with that prelate subjected him to a charge of high treason; and, on the 13th of August, 1722, a reward of £1,000 was offered for his apprehension. He, however, succeeded in escaping to France, where he remained until 1729, when the intercession of Queen Caroline, procured permission for him to return home. He now engaged in one of his most important literary undertakings, *The History of the Life of James, Duke of Ormond*, which he completed, in three volumes, in 1736. The success which this work met with (in which Swift is said to have had a hand), encouraged him to commence a general *History of England*, with a design of counterbalancing the tendency of that pub-



lished by Rapin. He printed proposals to this effect in 1738, and began his task with ardour, being encouraged in the prosecution of it by very liberal subscriptions, though, for a short time, interrupted by the suspicions of government, who caused him to be arrested under a suspension of the *habeas corpus* act. The first volume appeared in folio, in 1747, and would have experienced general applause but for the injudicious introduction of a note, containing an account of the cure of one Christopher Lovel, said to be touched for the evil by the Pretender. This attempt to substantiate the right divine of the Stuart family, caused the withdrawal of the city of London's subscription, and created a prejudice against the work, which was never removed. Carte, however, completed three additional volumes; the last of which, bringing the history down to 1654, was published the year after his death, which took place in April, 1754. He wrote some other works, now forgotten, and contributed largely to Mr. Buckley's edition of the History of Thuanus. The following anecdote is told of him:—Walking in a heavy shower of rain, soon after the accession of George the First, he was plied with "A coach, your reverence?" "No, honest friend," was his answer; "this is not a *reign* for me to ride in a coach." Mr. Carte was married, but does not appear to have had any children.

TICKELL, (THOMAS,) the son of a clergyman, was born at Bridekirk, in Cumberland, in 1686, and, in 1701, became a member of Queen's College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A., in 1708, and obtained a fellowship, in 1710, which he held till his marriage, about sixteen years afterwards. Some verses, written whilst he was at college, in favour of Addison's opera of *Rosamond*, gained him the notice of that poet, and they continued on the most intimate terms of friendship throughout the rest of their lives. When Addison was appointed secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, the subject of our memoir accompanied him thither; and, on his friend's appointment to the secretaryship of state, in 1717, he was chosen under secretary. In June, 1724, he was made secretary to the lords justices

in Ireland; and held that situation until his death, which took place at Bath, on the 23rd of April, 1740. His poems are entitled, *The Prospect of Peace*, *The Royal Progress*, *Kensington Gardens*, *Description of the Phoenix* from Claudian, a translation of *The First Book of Homer's Iliad*, *Letter to Avignon*, and several other pieces, which will be found in the second volume of *The Minor Poets*. The work, by which he is principally known, is his versification of Homer, although it is doubtful whether, as we have stated, in our life of Pope, Addison was not the real author. It will bear no comparison with the version of Pope, though there are some of the opening lines not unworthy the genius of that poet. Mr. Tickell's elegy on Addison should not go unnoticed; it contains a few paragraphs of exceeding beauty; and Dr. Johnson remarks, that a more sublime or more elegant funeral poem is not to be found in the whole compass of English literature. Tickell is deficient in energy and invention; but, among the minor poets, none display more harmony of numbers, or a greater degree of taste and feeling.

BAXTER, (ANDREW,) the son of a merchant of Aberdeen, was born in that city, in 1686, and there received his education. He obtained a livelihood by the instruction of private pupils, with one of whom he went abroad, in 1741, and for some years resided at Utrecht. He returned to Scotland in 1747, and remained there till his death, which took place at Whittingham, in East Lothian, in 1750. As an author, he is principally known by his *Inquiry into the Nature of the Human Soul*; a work which obtained the applause of the most eminent literati, and particularly of Warburton, who spoke of it as a book containing "the justest and precisest notions of God and the soul," and as "one of the most finished of its kind." Hume and Colin Maclaurin, however, have controverted many of his arguments; whilst, on the other hand, many have remained unanswered, if not unanswerable. Baxter, who was of a cheerful and sociable disposition, as well as of extensive learning and sincere piety, left behind him several manuscripts on philosophical topics, and was also the author of *Matho*,

sive *Cosmotheoria Puerilis*, a work in which he endeavours to deduce the principles of natural religion from the phenomena of the material world.

**RAMSAY, (ANDREW MICHAEL,)** was born at Ayr, in Scotland, in 1686. He was educated at Edinburgh, and the University of St. Andrew's, where he became a sceptic in religion; but was converted by Fenelon, whom he visited at Cambray, in 1709, to the catholic faith. Ramsay was recommended, by this prelate, as tutor to the Prince de Turenne, and was made a knight of the order of St. Lazarus, previously to his return to England. He also, for some time, superintended the education of the Pretender's children at Rome; and, after receiving the degree of D. D. from the University of Oxford, paid a second visit to the continent, and died at St. Germain-en-Laye, on the 6th of May, 1743. He published several works, of which his *Travels of Cyrus*, on the plan of Fenelon's *Telemachus*, is the most popular.

**STUKELEY, (WILLIAM,)** was born at Holbeach, in Lincolnshire, on the 7th of November, 1687; and, after having received the rudiments of education at the grammar-school of that town, proceeded, in 1703, to the University of Cambridge, where he evinced a strong inclination for the art of designing, and the study of antiquities. Fixing, however, on medicine as a profession, he took the degree of M. B., in 1709, and removed to London, where he completed his medical instruction under Dr. Mead, at St. Thomas's Hospital. He first practised at Boston; but, in 1717, he came to London, where he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and becoming one of the revivors of the Society of Antiquaries, in 1718, he acted as their secretary for many years. In 1719, he graduated M. D. at Cambridge; and, in the following year, was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians, before which he read the Gulstonian lecture, in 1722. In 1726, he settled, as a physician, at Grantham, in Lincolnshire; but ill health preventing him from giving the necessary attention to his professional duties, he took holy orders, in July, 1730; and, in the following October,

was presented to the living of All Saints, Stamford. In 1734, he published *A Treatise on the Cause and Cure of the Gout*, from a new *Rationale*, which passed through several editions; and, in 1736, the first number of *Palæographia Sacra*, in which he contends that heathen mythology is derived from sacred history, and that Bacchus is Jehovah. In 1739, he was appointed chaplain to the Duke of Ancaster; and, the year following, presented, by that nobleman, to the living of Somerby, near Grantham. In 1747, he was presented, by the Duke of Montagu, to the rectory of St. George, Queen Square, and died, of a paralytic stroke, on the 3rd of March, 1765. In addition to the works before-mentioned, Dr. Stukeley published *Itinerarium Curiosum*, or an Account of the Antiquities and Curiosities of Great Britain; *An Account of Stonehenge*; *The History of Carausius*; besides a variety of papers in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and the *Archæologia*, and a *Treatise on the Structure and Uses of the Spleen*. He obtained high reputation as a physician, a philosopher, a divine, and an antiquary; and his great proficiency in every thing relating to the history of the Druids, caused his most intimate friends to designate him the "Arch-Druid of the age." Dr. Stukeley was twice married: first, in 1728, to a Miss Williamson, by whom he had three daughters; and, secondly, in 1737, to a daughter of Dr. Gale, Dean of York, by whom he had no issue.

**DUNCOMBE, (WILLIAM,)** was born in London, in 1690; and, at an early age, obtained a situation in the Navy-office, but subsequently renounced it, and devoted himself to literature. He published a translation of Racine's *Athalie*; edited, separately, the works of Mr. Needler, Mr. Hughes, and the Rev. Mr. Say; and, in 1734, produced, at Drury Lane, his tragedy of *Lucius Junius Brutus*. It met with merited success; but the chief work of Mr. Duncombe, who died in 1769, was a series of imitations of the poems of Horace. In this he was assisted by his son John, who became a fellow of Benet College, Cambridge, and was, in 1766, nominated, by Archbishop Secker, one of the six preachers in Canterbury Cathed-

dral. In 1770, he was appointed master of St. John's Hospital, Canterbury, and of that of St. Nicholas, Hartledown, and died in 1785. Besides several poems inserted in the collection of Dodsley and others, and of which *The Faminead* is the chief, he wrote several papers in the *Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica*, and edited a second impression of Gostling's work about Canterbury, Archbishop Herring's Letters, &c. His wife, who was the daughter of Highmore, the painter, deserves mention as the authoress of the story of *Fidelia*, published in *The Adventurer*.

**THEOBALD, (LEWIS,)** the son of an attorney, at Sittingbourne, in Kent, was born there about the year 1690, and was himself brought up to the law, but soon quitted it for literature. He engaged in a paper called *The Censor*, published in *Mist's Weekly Journal*, and exposed himself to the resentment of the wits, by delivering his opinion somewhat too freely and acrimoniously. He however, praised Pope's *Homer* in the most extravagant terms, but afterwards thought proper to abuse it, which, with other circumstances, induced Pope to make him the hero of his *Dunciad*; and it is not improbable that Theobald's publication of a translation of the first book of the *Odyssey*, was an additional instigation of Pope's virulence. In 1720, he introduced upon the stage a tragedy, entitled *The Double Falsehood*, the greatest part of which he affirmed to be Shakespeare's, though Dr. Farmer assigns it to Shirley. Pope insinuated that the whole or greatest part was his own, quoting from it the line—

None but thyself can be thy parallel.

In 1726, he published *Shakspeare Restored, or Specimens of Blunders committed and unamended in Pope's edition of that author; of which he had the impudence to aver, "that to expose any errors in it was impracticable;"* and, that "whatever care might, for the future, be taken, either by Mr. Pope, or any other assistants, he would give above five hundred emendations that would escape them all." Theobald died in September, 1744. He appears to have been a vain man, but not without a portion of both talent and learning; though his application exceeded both. He was the

author of several plays, now forgotten, some miscellaneous poems, and translations from Ovid's *Metamorphoses*; but it is chiefly as an editor of *Shakspeare*, that a permanent place is assigned him among authors.

**CAVE, (EDWARD,)** the son of a shoemaker, was born at Newton, in Warwickshire, on the 29th of February, 1691, but passed his early years at Rugby, and was there educated. On leaving school, he was placed under a collector of Excise, but being employed, by his master's wife, in menial offices, he quitted his situation in disgust; and, going to London, became apprentice to a printer. Before the expiration of his apprenticeship, he married a young widow, and afterwards was employed as journeyman, with Mr. Barber, a printer of note, and through whose means he became a writer in *Mist's Journal*. He subsequently obtained a situation in the Post-office, as clerk of the franks; but, in consequence of stopping some letters, which he considered illegally franked, he was cited before the house of commons, and deprived of his place. He now resolved to carry into effect his long-cherished scheme of *The Gentleman's Magazine*, and the first number of that periodical was accordingly published at St. John's Gate, Smithfield, in January, 1731. The success which it met with, brought him into immediate reputation; and, being a great lover of poetry, he proposed a prize of £50 for the best contribution to his magazine, referring the decision to the universities; no member of which, however, would condescend to arbitrate upon the occasion. The great emoluments which he derived from the sale of his new periodical, are said to have been considerably diminished by a variety of unfortunate speculations; but he, nevertheless, left a considerable fortune at his death, which took place on the 10th of January, 1754. His friend and biographer, Dr. Johnson, in reference to Cave's intellectual character, observes, "he saw little at a time, but that little he saw with exactness, and though he was long in finding the right, he seldom failed to find it at last."

**SOMERVILLE, (WILLIAM,)** the son of a gentleman of family, whose



estate was at Edston, in Warwickshire, was born in 1692, and received his education at Winchester School, and New College, Oxford. He inherited a sufficient patrimony to enable him to pass a life of ease and pleasure, and as he was extremely fond of field sports, he resided chiefly in the country, where he acted as a magistrate, and devoted a portion of his time to literary study. Poetry was his favourite pursuit, and, besides his celebrated poem of *The Chase*, and *The Splendid Shilling*, he composed verses in praise of Marlborough, Addison, and others of the Whig party; *Tales*, and *Fables*. Convivial and hospitable habits appear, in the latter part of his life, to have led him into pecuniary embarrassments, and consequent intemperance; so that, on his death, in July, 1742, his friend, Shenstone, thus writes: "I can now excuse all his foibles; impute them to age, and to distress of circumstances; the last of these considerations wrings my very soul to think on." As Dr. Johnson observes, however, "his distresses need not be much pitied," as he had an estate of £1,500 a-year, and lived in celibacy. *The Chase* will always have a certain number of admirers in the lovers of that exercise, which the author described with all the enthusiasm of a sportsman, and the imagination of a poet. In the latter character he must be allowed the praise of accurate description of nature, in bold and nervous diction, and of having successfully handled, in blank verse, a subject least suited to such a metre.

LILLO, (GEORGE,) was born in London, on the 4th of February, 1693. He was a dissenter, and by trade a jeweller; and all his biographers bear testimony to the excellence of his heart, his great good-nature, sound sense, and "uncommon share of modesty." His first piece brought on the stage was an opera, called *Silvia*, or the *Country Burial*; followed by *The London Merchant*, or *The True Story of George Barnwell*; which was acted at Drury Lane, in 1731. It met with great success; and the royal family, and many persons of rank, went specially to witness its performance. The poet Pope expressed his approbation of the tragedy, and remarked, if the author had erred through

the whole play, it was only in a few places, where he had, unawares, led himself into a poetical luxuriandy, affecting to be too elevated for the simplicity of the subject. Lillo's other plays are, *The Christian Hero*, *Elmeric*, *Fatal Curiosity*, and *Arden of Feversham*; but, with the exception of the two last, which are occasionally acted at the minor and provincial theatres, and George Barnwell, all his works are forgotten. There is little incident in his tragedies, and a want of vigour, both in his diction and characters; but he makes up in pathos what is deficient in sublimity, and his scenes are at once natural and affecting. He died on the 3rd of September, 1739, and was buried in the vault of Shoreditch Church.

SPENCE, (JOSEPH,) was born in 1698, and educated for the church at New College, Oxford, of which he became a fellow. After acting, for some time, as travelling tutor to Mr. Rudge, he was, in 1728, elected professor of poetry at the above university; was subsequently promoted to the living of Great Horwood, in Bucks; and, in 1754, to a prebendal stall in Durham Cathedral, the extent of his preferment. He was found dead, on the 20th of August, 1768, in a shallow piece of water, in the garden of Mr. Rudge, into which, it was supposed, he had fallen by accident. Spence obtained some literary reputation in his time, by his *Essay on Pope's Translation of the Odyssey*, and a work entitled *Polymetis*, or an *Inquiry into the Agreement between the Works of the Roman Poets, and the Remains of Ancient Artists*. He patronised Stephen Duck, the poetical thresher, and Blacklock, the blind poet; and was intimate with Pope, and other eminent persons, as appears by his *Anecdotes*, &c., an amusing and oft-quoted work, published in 1819, by Mr. Singer, with a life of the author.

PITT, (CHRISTOPHER,) the son of a physician, was born at Blandford, in Dorsetshire, in 1699. He was educated at Winchester, and at New College, Oxford; and having entered into holy orders, was presented to the rectory of Pimperm, in 1722. On his entrance to the university, he presented to the examiners two large folios of

manuscript poems, one of which contained an entire translation of Lucan. This was, however, never published; a circumstance which Dr. Johnson regrets, though, for what reason, does not appear. In 1724, he graduated M. A., and shortly afterwards translated Vida's *Art of Poetry*, in which he displayed great skill and elegance. In 1727, he published a volume of *Miscellaneous Poems*, which was succeeded by his admirable translation, in verse, of *The Æneid*. He died on the 13th of April, 1748; and is recorded, on his tombstone at Blandford, to have been very eminent for his talents in poetry, and yet more for the universal candour of his mind, and the primitive simplicity of his manners. In comparing his translation of Virgil with that of Dryden, Johnson observes, that Dryden leads the reader forward by his general vigour and sprightliness, whilst Pitt often stops him to contemplate the excellence of a single couplet: that Dryden's faults are forgot in the hurry of delight, and that Pitt's beauties are neglected in the languor of a cold and listless perusal; that Pitt pleases the critics, and Dryden the people; that Pitt is quoted, and Dryden read.

**WHARTON, (PHILIP, Duke of,)** son of the marquess of that name, was born in 1699. He received a private education; and, at an early age, developed strong passions and superior abilities. When scarcely fifteen, he married the daughter of Major-general Holmes, and, shortly afterwards, lost his father, whose death is said to have been accelerated by this ill-timed union. In 1716, he travelled, in the company of his tutor, to Geneva, from whom, however, he soon parted, impatient of restraint on his principles, or control over his conduct. Having picked up a bear in the course of his travels, he told his tutor on quitting him, "he had left him the animal, as the best companion that could be selected for him." Before his return to England, he visited the court of the Pretender, at Avignon, who conferred on him the title of Duke of Northumberland. Being remonstrated with, at Paris, for swerving so much from his father's principles, he answered, "that he had pawned his principle to the Pretender's banker; and, till he could repay him, he must be a

Jacobite." On taking his seat, however, in the Irish house of peers, he defended government with so much zeal, that he was soon created a duke; but his subsequent defence of Bishop Atterbury, in the English parliament, proved he was not long to be relied on. To give more publicity to his sentiments, he published a paper called *The True Briton*, in which he attacked the ministry with equal wit and virulence. His extravagance having involved his estate, it fell into the hands of trustees, who allowed him £1,200 a year, with which he went abroad a second time; and, losing his wife in 1726, he shortly afterwards married Mademoiselle Obery, one of the maids of honour to the Queen of Spain. He then joined the troops of that country, at the siege of Gibraltar, and took such a part in foreign politics, as ultimately subjected him to an indictment for high treason in England. An offer of indemnification, however, and of restoration to his estate, was, it is said, made to him by Sir Robert Walpole; but, not consenting to the conditions, the duke returned to Spain, and, after a series of adventures, equally subversive of his health and reputation, died at a convent, in the mountains of Catalonia, on the 31st of May, 1731. In the same year, his poems, speeches, and letters were published in two volumes; besides which he wrote a tragedy on the story of Mary, Queen of Scots, and a paper in *Mist's Journal*, under the title of *An Account of Mirevais and Sultan Ezref*. The character of Wharton has been admirably described by Pope, who concludes his sketch of it in the following lines:—

A fool, with more of wit than half mankind,  
Too rash for thought, for action too refined;  
A tyrant to the wife his heart approves;  
And rebel to the very king he loves;  
He dies, sad out-cast of each church and state,  
And, harder still! flagitious, yet not great.  
Ask you why Wharton broke thro' ev'ry rule?  
'Twas all for fear the knaves should call him fool.

**DYER, (JOHN,)** the son of an attorney of Aberglasney, in Caermarthenshire, was born in 1700, and received his education at Westminster School. He was at first articled to his father, but, on his death, disliking the law, studied painting under Richardson, and is said to have wandered about Wales, for some time,

as an itinerant artist, with indifferent success. In 1727, his poem of Grongar Hill appeared in Lewis's Miscellany; and, some time afterwards, he travelled to Italy for professional improvement. On his return, he published, in 1740, a poem, called *The Ruins of Rome*; and, entering into holy orders, he, in 1741, was presented to the living of Calthorp, in Lincolnshire, and, about the same time, he married a Miss Enson. He was subsequently appointed to two other livings, worth, together, about £250 per annum, and died July the 24th, 1758. His longest poem had appeared, the preceding year, under the title of *The Fleece*; "of which," says Johnson, "I will not suppress a ludicrous story. Dodsley, the bookseller, was, one day, mentioning it to a critical visitor, with more expectation of success than the other could easily admit. In the conversation, the author's age was asked, and being represented as advanced in life, 'he will,' said the critic, 'be buried in woollen.'" The subject of *The Fleece* admits little scope for poetry, and is, accordingly, tedious and repulsive; yet Akenside is reported to have said "that he would regulate his opinion of the reigning taste by the fate of Dyer's *Fleece*; for, if that were ill-received, he should not think it any longer reasonable to expect fame from excellence." The merit of Grongar Hill is universally allowed; there are few poems that suggest more pleasing images to the eye, or more welcome reflections to the mind.

MALLET, (DAVID,) was born about 1700, at Crief, in Perthshire, Scotland; where his father kept a public-house, under the name of James Malloch. Of his education little is known, but, as Johnson says, "he surmounted the disadvantages of his birth and fortune;" for when the Duke of Montrose applied to the college of Edinburgh for a tutor to his sons, Mallet was recommended. After having made the tour of Europe with his pupils, he returned to England, and published, in 1724, his ballad of William and Margaret; of which, says Dr. Johnson, though it contains nothing striking, "he has been envied the reputation." In 1728, appeared his poem of *The Excursion*; and, in 1731, his tragedy of *Eurydice* was produced at

Drury Lane, but met with no applause. In 1733, he published his poem on *Verbal Criticisms*, a pert and presumptuous effusion, written, as Wharton says, to gratify Pope, by abusing Bentley. He was shortly afterwards appointed under-secretary to the Prince of Wales, with a salary of £200 a year; and, in 1734, in recompense for some verses on the visit of the Prince of Orange to Oxford, he was created M. A. In 1739, he produced, with success, his tragedy of *Mustapha*; and, in the following year, he, in conjunction with Thomson, received the commands of the prince to write the *Masque of Alfred*. In 1740, he wrote the life of Bacon, to be prefixed to a new edition of that great man's works, and of which, though written with elegance, Warburton said, when Mallet afterwards undertook the life of Marlborough; that he might perhaps forget that Marlborough was a general, as he had forgotten that Bacon was a philosopher. In 1747, he published his *Hermit*, or *Amyntor and Theodora*; a poem now forgotten, but displaying many of the highest attributes of poetry, and for which he received £120. Not long afterwards, he was employed by Lord Bolingbroke to blast the memory of Pope, on his discovering that the latter had clandestinely printed an unauthorized number of his *Patriot King*; in an advertisement to which, Mallet stigmatized the conduct of Pope with merciless severity, in return for which Bolingbroke bequeathed him the whole of his manuscripts. The legacy, however, involved him in a suit with Franklin, the printer, which terminated to his disadvantage, and he ultimately gained a very small profit from the publication of his lordship's works. On the prosecution of Byng, he was employed to turn the odium of the people from the ministry against that unfortunate admiral, and, for that purpose, wrote a letter of accusation, under the character of a Plain Man, for which he was rewarded with a pension. Nothing was heard of him during the next six years, except a dedication of his poems to the late Duke of Marlborough, in which he talks of dedicating also to his grace, *A Life of his Illustrious Ancestor*; a promise which ended not very honourably to himself, for, though he had received £1,000 for the purpose, he died



without having written a line towards it. In 1763, in order to turn the popular favour towards Lord Bute, he wrote a political tragedy, called *Elvira*, and was rewarded by his lordship with a place in the Customs. Towards the close of his career he visited France; after which, he returned to England, and died of a decline, on the 21st of April, 1765. Mallet appears to have written with ease; and, in both his poetry and prose, there is a predominance of elegance of style. Of his character as a man, there is much to blame and nothing to praise. He was twice married, and had several children by his first wife; his second one brought him a fortune of £10,000.

HOOKE, (NATHANIEL,) of whose history little is known, is supposed to have been born about the year 1700. He was a zealous Roman catholic, and tried to convert to popery many of the distinguished persons with whom he is said to have been acquainted. On this account, he lost the friendship of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, who had previously presented him with £5,000, for assisting her in compiling the memoirs of her own life. His celebrated *Roman History*, from its earliest period, to the settlement of the empire under Octavius, was first published in four quarto volumes, in 1733, 1743, 1764 (the year of Hooke's death), and 1771. He also published a translation of Ramsay's *Travels of Cyrus*, and *Observations on Four Pieces upon the Roman Senate*, in which he attempted to invalidate the historical authority of Dionysius of Halicarnassus. As a historian, Hooke is entitled to the praise of accuracy and precision in the detail of facts, and of considerable critical acumen in the description of conflicting evidence and authority. His style is clear and easy; and though, perhaps, he has rather a leaning to the democratical party, he is, upon the whole, candid and impartial.

DODSLEY, (ROBERT,) was born in 1703, and, whilst in the humble station of footman to a lady of fashion, acquired a taste for literature, and published, by subscription, a collection of poems, entitled *The Muse in Livery*. A satirical dramatic piece, called *The Toy Shop*, was his next performance, which, through the influence of Pope, was

brought upon the stage, and met with such success, that Dodsley gained profit enough to open a bookseller's shop in Pall Mall. Continuing, however, his career as an author, he produced, in addition to other dramatic pieces, the farce of *The King and the Miller of Mansfield*, and a sequel to it, entitled *Sir John Cockle at Court*; which were succeeded by his most important prose production, called *The Economy of Human Life*. Much of the celebrity of this work arose, at the time, from its being supposed to be written by Lord Chesterfield, though its subsequent popularity has proved that its own merits were sufficient to justify the immediate applause with which it was received. In 1758, he wrote his tragedy of *Cleone*, which the acting of Mrs. Bellamy as the heroine, rendered highly successful; and, in 1760, he published his *Select Fables of Æsop*, with an ingenious essay on fable. Dodsley also framed the design of *The Preceptor*, published a collection of old plays, and also of poems, by different hands; one of the most valuable of its kind; the poems of Shenstone, and others of eminence, having been first given to the world in this collection. The subject of our memoir, who acquired a large fortune, and was highly respected in private life, died at Durham, in 1764.

PEGGE, (SAMUEL,) born in 1704, was a native of Chesterfield, and received his education at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship. Having taken holy orders, he was presented to the livings of Godmersham, near Canterbury, in 1731, and in 1751, to those of Brindle, in Lancashire, and Whittington, in Staffordshire. He died, in 1796, with the reputation of one of the most learned and industrious antiquaries of his time. Besides numerous papers inserted in *The Gentleman's Magazine*, under the signature of Paul Gemage, and also in the *Archæologia*, he wrote *A History of Beaufort Abbey*; *Anonymæ*; *An Essay on Ancient British Coins*, at the time of Cunobelinus, or Cymbeline; another on *Ancient English Cookery*; on *Anglo-Saxon Remains*, &c.; and the *Lives of Grossetete, Bishop of Lincoln*, and *Roger de Wescham, Bishop of Lichfield*.

**JENYNS, (SOAME,)** son of Sir Roger Jenyns, was born in London, in 1704; and, in 1721, became a fellow commoner of St. John's, Cambridge, where he remained till his marriage, in 1725, with a lady of fortune, who subsequently eloped from him. After having justified his pretensions to the character of a beau, by the publication of a poem *On the Art of Dancing*, he, in 1741, came into his paternal estate; and being returned to parliament for the county of Cambridge, obtained a situation in the board of trade, by his adherence to Sir Robert Walpole. He lost this office, on its abolition, in 1780; having, in the meantime, published a variety of works, and died in 1787, leaving a second wife, whom he had married in 1753. His principal works, which have been collected into four duodecimo volumes, are, *Free Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Evil*; *View of the Internal Evidences of the Christian Religion*; *Disquisitions on Various Subjects*, which gave rise to Mason's satire of *The Dean and the Squire*; and *Thoughts on Parliamentary Reform*. He also wrote some pamphlets, and miscellaneous poems, and was the author of some spirited papers in *The World*. His *Inquiry* lost much of its reputation after it had been criticised by Dr. Johnson and others; but his *View of the Internal Evidences, &c.*, has acquired for the author a more lasting fame. His chief proposition is, that the Christian religion must of necessity be divine, because, containing a system of ethics, superior to any that could have entered into the mind of man. The style and manner of the work are highly seductive; and, indeed, Mr. Jenyns, in all his productions, seldom fails to charm, if he be not powerful enough to convince.

**BIRCH, (THOMAS,)** the son of a coffee-mill maker, was born in London, in 1705, and was destined to follow his father's business; but, on his undertaking to support himself by his own exertions, was allowed to follow the bent of his own inclinations for a literary life. He was, however, probably maintained by his father up to the year 1728, when he married the daughter of a clergyman; and, in 1730, though originally a Quaker, he himself took

orders in the church; and, in 1732, was presented to a living in Essex. His last preferment was to the united rectory of St. Margaret Pattens, and St. Gabriel Fenchurch, London, and the rectory of Depden, in Essex. He was created D. D., by diploma, in 1753, and was chosen a fellow of the Royal and Antiquarian Societies, and a trustee of the British Museum, some time previous to his death, which took place on the 9th of January, 1766. Besides the share he had in writing the *General Historical and Critical Dictionary*, and editing the prose works of Milton, *Thurlow's State Papers, &c.*, he published *Memoirs of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth*; *The Life of Henry, Prince of Wales*, eldest son of King James the First; of Dr. John Ward; of Archbishop Tillotson; and the biographical sketches which accompany the heads of illustrious persons of Great Britain, engraved by Houbraken and Vertue. Dr. Birch was a faithful and industrious writer, and a vast quantity of information is to be found in his works, which writers, possessed of more judgment and discrimination, may use to great advantage. Dr. Johnson often derived assistance from the researches of Birch, though he is said to have considered him but a feeble writer; and to have remarked, "Tom Birch is as brisk as a bee in conversation; but no sooner does he take a pen in his hand, than it becomes a torpedo to him, and benumbs all his faculties." Dr. Birch left his library, together with a very valuable collection of manuscripts, to the British Museum.

**HOADLEY, (BENJAMIN,)** eldest son of the celebrated Bishop of Winchester of that name, was born in London, on the 10th of February, 1706. He received the early part of his education in Dr. Newcome's school, at Hackney; whence, about the year 1722, he removed to Benedict College, Cambridge, where he studied under the blind professor, Saunderson, and acquired great proficiency in mathematics. Dr. Snape, who was opposed to his father in controversy, is said not only to have behaved with great rudeness to him, but to have pointedly omitted his name on the list for doctor's degrees, when George the Second visited the university in 1728. He was, how-

ever, made M.D. by royal mandate, shortly afterwards, doubtless through his father's interest. Having settled, as a physician, in London, he soon became a fellow of the Royal Society; and, in June, 1742, was appointed physician to the king's household, having been previously made registrar of Hereford, while his father held that see. In 1746, he was appointed physician to the Prince of Wales's household; and, mingling with the highest society of talent and rank, he became the intimate companion of Hogarth and Garrick; for the first of whom, he arranged the greater part of his *Analysis of Beauty*. The work by which he is principally known is his comedy of *The Suspicious Husband*, one of the most exhilarating comedies that had ever been produced. The whole merit of the production consists in the skilful arrangement of the plot, and a lively ease of dialogue. It is superficial, however, in its satire, and deficient in its delineation of character; and, though now occasionally performed, is growing daily more obsolete. Mrs. Inchbald has pithily given an idea of its merits, by observing that "next to Ranger, the principal individual in the comedy is Ranger's hat." It is a fact, not generally known, that he wrote another comedy, entitled *The Tatlers*, which was found at his decease, and performed, many years after, on the 29th of April, 1797, for the benefit of Holman, the actor. In addition to these, the doctor wrote *Three Letters on the Origin of Respiration*, previously delivered as the Gulstonian lectures for 1737, which Haller has characterized as "a very ingenious defence of a bad cause;" *The Harveian Oration*, written in elegant Latin, and delivered in 1742; and, in conjunction with Mr. Wilson, *Observations on a Series of Electrical Experiments*. He died, at his father's palace at Chelsea, on the 10th of August, 1757, having been twice married. Dr. Hoadley was a humane, lively, well-informed man, whom strong sense induced to make the most of his numerous worldly advantages.

GRIERSON, (CONSTANTIA,) the wife of Mr. Grierson, for whom Lord Carteret obtained the patent of king's printer, and "to distinguish and reward

her uncommon merit, had her life inserted in it," was born in Ireland, in the year 1706. Her attainments were both extraordinary and unaccountable; for, though she was the daughter of poor, illiterate parents, and, according to her own statement, only received some little instruction from the minister of the parish, when she could spare time from her needle-work, she became mistress of Greek, Latin, Hebrew, and French, and a tolerable proficient in mathematics. Mrs. Pilkington, who speaks of her, at eighteen years of age, as "a young woman who was brought to her father to be instructed in midwifery," describes her as a perfect miracle of learning; and says, that some of the most delightful hours she ever passed, were in the conversation of this female philosopher. She unfortunately died, in 1733, at the age of twenty-seven; having given a proof of her knowledge in the Latin tongue, by her dedication of the Dublin edition of Tacitus to Lord Carteret, and of Terence to his son, to whom she also addressed a Greek epigram. Several of her poems have been printed with those of Mr. Barber; according to whom, Mrs. Grierson "was not only happy in a fine imagination, a great memory, an excellent understanding, and an exact judgment, but had all these crowned by virtue and piety."

BROOKE, (HENRY,) was born in Ireland, in 1706; and, after having completed his education at Trinity College, Dublin, was entered a student of the Temple; but instead of practising at the bar, returned to his native country, and married a young lady, with the guardianship of whom he had been intrusted, and who became a mother in her fourteenth year. His increasing family again induced him to visit London, where he wrote his poem *On Universal Beauty*, and his tragedy of *Gustavus Vasa*, and derived great profits from its publication, in consequence of the refusal of government to allow its production on the stage. An introduction to Frederick, Prince of Wales, seducing him into expensive habits, he returned to Ireland, and wrote, during a period of rebellion, his *Farmer's Letters*; for which he was rewarded, by the lord-lieutenant, with



the post of barrack-master. His next performance, that excited particular notice, was his novel of *The Fool of Quality*, which appeared in 1766, and procured him high and merited reputation. Pecuniary embarrassments, soon afterwards, obliged him to sell his paternal estate, and retire to a small house, at Kildare, where the loss of his wife gave a shock to his intellects, that ended in total imbecility, of which he had previously given some indications in his last works of *Juliet Grenville*, and *The Redemption*, a poem. He died in 1783, survived by only two out of seventeen children; one of whom published his works, with the exception of his novels, in four octavo volumes, in 1792. Mr. Brooke's talents were of a high order; and both himself and his writings were esteemed by Pope, Swift, and other eminent literati of his age.

WEST, (GILBERT,) was born in 1706; and, after having studied at Eton and Oxford, entered the army, as lieutenant in a troop of horse; but soon laid down his commission for an occupation which would enable him to devote more of his time to literature. When Lord Townshend was secretary of state, he accompanied him to attend the king at Hanover; and, in 1729, his lordship nominated him to be clerk-extraordinary of the privy-council; but it was some time before a vacancy admitted him to profit. On his marriage, he retired to Wickham, in Kent; and, devoting himself to learning and piety, published, in 1747, his *Observations on the Resurrection*; for which the University of Oxford created him D. D., by diploma, in the following year. In 1752, he was appointed clerk of the privy-council, and, shortly afterwards, treasurer of Chelsea Hospital; and died on the 26th of March, 1756. Besides the work above-mentioned, he wrote a poem, entitled *The Institution of the Garter*; a translation of some of the *Odes of Pindar*; and some *Imitations of Spenser*. Mr. West was the friend of Lyttleton and of Pitt (afterwards Earl of Chatham); and it is said, that his frequent conversations with the former, formed the ground-work of Lyttleton's celebrated *Dissertation on St. Paul*.

BROWNE, (ISAAC HAWKINS,) was

born at Burton-upon Trent, in 1706, and educated at Lichfield and Westminster Schools, and Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1727, he was entered a student of Lincoln's Inn, but relinquished the bar for literature, which the possession of a moderate fortune enabled him exclusively to cultivate. The publication of some poems, among which, one, entitled *The Pipe of Tobacco*, obtained great popularity; was succeeded by his marriage in 1744; and, in 1748, by his entrance into parliament as member for Wenlock, in Shropshire; but his timidity prevented him from affording the house one specimen of that eloquence which he was well known to possess. In 1754, he, at once, established his literary reputation, by his Latin poem of *De Animi Immortalitate*, modelled upon the style of *Lucretius* and *Virgil*, of whom the production would not have been pronounced unworthy. Its various beauties were universally acknowledged, and fully justified the numerous translations by which it was followed. Mr. Browne died, highly respected, in 1770, leaving an only son, who published an edition of his father's poems; many of which are also to be found in *Dodsley's Collection*.

WHITEHEAD, (PAUL,) the son of a tailor, was born in London, on the 6th of February, 1710. He was educated at Hitchin, in Hertfordshire, and apprenticed to a mercer in London; but was subsequently induced to abandon trade, and enter himself as student of the Middle Temple. Among his acquaintances, at this time, was Fleetwood, the manager of Drury Lane Theatre, who persuaded him to join him in a bond for £3,000, which Whitehead was subsequently called upon to pay. This, however, he refused to do, though he was well able, having, in 1735, married Anna, daughter of Sir Swinnerton Dyer, Baronet, of Spains Hall, Essex, with whom he received a fortune of £10,000. He was, in consequence, committed to the Fleet Prison, where he underwent a long confinement, and it does not appear by what means he was at length released, without payment, as it is said he was. In the meantime, he had produced, successively, three satirical poems, entitled *The State Dunces*, *Manners*, and *Honour*; in the two former of

which, he vented his spleen against the reigning family, and attacked, with great virulence, Sir Robert Walpole and his party. A prosecution was in consequence commenced against Dodsley, the publisher of *Manners*, who was, for a short time, imprisoned, by order of the house of lords. In 1744, he published his *Gymnasiad*, a just satire on the savage amusement of boxing. In 1749, he was an active partisan in the contested election for Westminster, which led to the imprisonment of the Honourable Alexander Murray; and the political squibs, &c. he wrote on this occasion, raised him high in favour of the Prince of Wales's court, at Leicester House. His circumstances having been rendered more than easy by his appointment to the place of deputy-treasurer of the chamber, he retired to Twickenham, but died, at his lodgings in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, on the 30th of December, 1774. He left his heart to his patron, Lord Le Despenser, with a request that it might be inurned in his lordship's mausoleum at High Wycombe, where it was accordingly deposited, with all the pomp and ceremony of a theatrical exhibition. Whitehead, it is said, was an infidel, and shared in those scenes of blasphemy and debauchery, which were enacted at Medmenham Abbey, exposed, out of pique against one of the members; by Wilkes, who was himself a party. Sir John Hawkins, however, represents him as, by nature, a friendly and kind-hearted man; and says that, at Twickenham, he manifested the goodness of his nature in the exercise of kind offices, in healing breaches, and composing differences between his poor neighbours. Of his character as a poet, he was himself very careless. His lines are generally harmonious and correct, sometimes vigorous; but his popularity, though he must be allowed, in his satires, to be a most successful imitator of Pope, rests chiefly on the personal calumnies, with which they abound, against the leading men of rank and political importance of his day. His poems were appended to the last edition of Dr. Johnson's collection; but no persuasion could ever induce him to collect them himself.

HAMMOND, (JAMES,) was born about the year 1710, and educated at

Westminster School, and the University of Cambridge; but it does not appear that he took any degree. He formed an early intimacy with Lords Cobham, Chesterfield, and Lyttleton, and divided his time between books and pleasure. His manners and connexions recommended him to the Prince of Wales; through whose influence, he was, probably, in 1741, elected member of parliament for Truro, in Cornwall. He died in the June of the following year; his dissolution, it is said, being hastened by a hopeless attachment, to which we are indebted for his *Love Elegies*, the only poems of which he is known to be the author. They were published after his death, with a preface by Lord Chesterfield, who speaks of them in terms of unqualified approbation. Johnson treats them with contempt; they are, obviously, imitations of Tibullus, but display much originality of sentiment, and warmth of imagination; and are, at least, something beyond "frigid pedantry." Shiels, who wrote the chief part of what is called *Cibber's Lives of the Poets*, says, "Mr. Hammond seems to have been one of those poets who are made so by love, not by nature;" but, as love, although a subject for, does not constitute, a poet, Mr. Hammond is entitled to higher praise than the above observation appears intended to convey.

MELMOTH, (WILLIAM,) the son of an eminent advocate, who wrote a still popular work, entitled *The Great Importance of a Religious Life*, was born in 1710. He early attached himself to literary pursuits; and, in 1742, published a volume of *Letters*, under the name of Fitzosborne, which displayed much elegance, taste, and judgment. A translation of the letters of Pliny, which appeared in 1747, was equally well received, though he is considered to have somewhat enfeebled the energy of the Latin diction, by the extreme care and polish, which he has used in endeavouring to render the construction and phraseology purely English. In 1753, he added considerably to his already high reputation, by giving to the world one of the most elegant translations of the *Letters of Cicero*, that had ever appeared. It was published in three volumes, octavo; and, in 1773

and 1777, he rendered into English, successively, two of the most pleasing of Cicero's productions, entitled *Cato*, or an *Essay on Old Age*; and *Lelius*, or an *Essay on Friendship*. The literary and philosophical remarks with which both were accompanied, added greatly to their value; and his refutation, in the latter, of Shaftesbury's imputation on Christianity, because it gave no precepts in favour of friendship, obtained particular approbation. His last work, an account of the life of his father, under the title of *Memoirs of a late eminent Advocate and Member of the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn*, was published in 1796. Mr. Melmoth died at Bath, in 1799, highly respected for his private virtues. He had been twice married: first, to the daughter of Dr. King, principal of St. Mary's Hall, Oxford; and, secondly, to an Irish widow, but it does not appear that he had any issue.

O'HARA, (KANE,) born in Ireland, some time after the commencement of the last century, was the author of those two popular burlettas, *Midas*, and *Tom Thumb*. The former was acted at Covent Garden, in 1764, and the latter in 1780, and both met with a degree of applause, with which they have continued to be received. Little more is known of the author, except that he died in June, 1782, and wrote, besides the above pieces, *The Golden Pippen*, *April Day*, and *The Two Misers*.

SALE, (GEORGE,) was born about the commencement of the eighteenth century, but of the history of his life nothing is known, except that he was one of the founders of the Society for the Encouragement of Learning, established in 1786, and died in the same year. He was a principal writer in *The Universal History*, and one of the compilers of the great *General Dictionary*; but the work, by which he is chiefly known, is his translation of the *Koran* into English, from the original Arabic, with a preliminary discourse. This publication is yet popular, and may be said to form a part of our national standard literature.

PILKINGTON, (LÆTITIA,) the daughter of Dr. Van Lewen, a phy-

sician of Dublin, was born in that city in the year 1712. At an early age she attracted many admirers by the charms of her conversation and an engaging sprightliness, which captivated, among others, the Rev. Matthew Pilkington, author of a well-known volume of *Miscellanies*, to whom she gave her hand. Conjugal dissension soon followed her marriage, which ultimately ended in a separation between the parties, neither of whom appear to have been free from blame. According to her own statement, her husband was envious of her superior abilities, and had no reason for jealousy on other accounts; even though, as she herself confesses, she was so indiscreet as to permit a gentleman to be found in her bedchamber at an unseasonable hour, and to lodge with him, for the remainder of the night, after both had been turned out of Mr. Pilkington's house. The small allowance she received from her husband, threw her into great distress; and, if we may credit her own account, exposed her to temptations, by yielding to which she might have prevented her subsequent confinement in the Marshalsea, for debt. She was released from prison through the assistance of Colley Cibber, who procured for her a subscription of about fifteen guineas, with which sum she opened a book shop in St. James's Street; and afterwards, going to Dublin, she died there, on the 29th of August, 1750. She was the author of a comedy, called *The Turkish Court*, or *London Apprentice*; *The Roman Father*, a tragedy; *The Trial of Constance*, and other poems; but her most interesting performance is an account of her own life, in two volumes, written with somewhat indecent freedom, but displaying great knowledge of the world, and shrewd and entertaining throughout. The work is interspersed with several small pieces of poetry, of which both the style and matter are extremely praiseworthy. Mrs. Pilkington was the intimate friend of Swift, who thought very highly of her intellectual faculties, of which her power of memory would seem to have been the most remarkable, if it be true, as stated, that she was able to repeat almost the whole of Shakspeare by heart.



**MOORE, (EDWARD,)** the son of a dissenting minister, was born at Abingdon, in 1712, and educated at Bridge-water. Being designed for trade, he was apprenticed to a linen-draper, in London; and, after having passed some years in the capacity of factor, in Ireland, returned to the metropolis, and entered into a partnership, which was, however, soon dissolved. He now quitted trade, and, devoting himself to literature, published a variety of works, which have gained for his name a permanent reputation. He died in February, 1757, leaving a widow, and an only son, whose education and support were undertaken by Lord Chesterfield. This nobleman, together with Horace Walpole and others, assisted Mr. Moore in the periodical paper, commenced by him, called *The World*, the last number of which was published on the day of his death. He is, however, principally eminent as the author of the tragedy of *The Gamester*, and of his *Fables for the Female Sex*, to whom the morality which they inculcate is peculiarly appropriate, besides being sprightly and ingenious in their composition. He also wrote a tale, entitled *Envy and Fortune*; and the comedies of *The Foundling* and *Gil Blas*; for the production of which, upon the stage, he was indebted rather to the friendship of Garrick, than to their own merit. Although the subject of our memoir defended Lord Lytletton's political character, in a poem, entitled *The Trial of Selim the Persian*, and dedicated a collection of his works to the Duke of Newcastle, he received no patronage; but lived, says Dr. Aikin, on the verge of that indigence, which is generally the lot of those who trust to their pen alone for a subsistence.

**FRANCIS, (PHILIP,)** born about the year 1712, was the son of the Dean of Lismore, and rector of St. Mary's, Dublin, where the subject of our memoir was educated for the church. After having taken orders, he came to England, and fixed his residence at Esher, in Surrey, where he took pupils, and had, among others, the celebrated Gibbon. He obtained, subsequently, the degree of LL. D., and was, through the influence of Lord Holland, presented to the rectory of Barrow, in

Suffolk, and made chaplain of Chelsea Hospital. As an author, he is principally known by his excellent poetical translation of Horace; but he also wrote two tragedies, entitled *Eugenia*, and *Constantia*, both of which were unsuccessful; and published a translation, from the Greek, of the orations of Demosthenes and Æschines. He died in 1773.

**GLOVER, (RICHARD,)** the son of a merchant, was born in London, in 1712; and, after having received a liberal education, commenced trade, devoting much of his time, also, to literature. His marriage with a lady of fortune, in 1737, enabled him to follow his inclination more fully; and, in the same year, he published his poem of *Leonidas*, which quickly went through three editions. This was followed by two political poems, entitled *London*, or the *Progress of Commerce*, and *Hosier's Ghost*; and he was, shortly afterwards, selected, by the merchants of London, to conduct their application to parliament on the subject of the neglect of their trade; on which occasion he is said to have addressed the house of commons in a very admirable speech. In 1744, he was left the sum of £500, to write, jointly with Mallet, the *Life of the Duke of Marlborough*; but he never received the bequest, and probably declined his share of the task. About this time, he became embarrassed in his circumstances, and lived, in consequence, in retirement; but economy, and a present, it is said, of £500, from Frederick, Prince of Wales, soon retrieved his affairs. In 1751, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the chamberlainship of London; and, in 1753, his tragedy of *Boadicea* was acted, with applause, at Drury Lane. His tragedy of *Medea*, though published in 1761, was not acted till 1767, when it was very favourably received. In the interval, he had been elected member of parliament for Weymouth, and took a very active part in mercantile questions, particularly in behalf of the West India merchants, who presented him with plate of the value of £300. He died on the 25th of November, 1785, leaving behind him, in manuscript, some tragedies and comedies, and a poem called *The Atheniad*, which was published in

1788. The reputation of Mr. Glover, who was one of those to whom the letters of Junius were attributed, rests chiefly upon his *Leonidas*, a poem of great merit, but deficient in interest and imagination.

**WHITEHEAD, (WILLIAM,)** the son of a baker, in Cambridge, was born in 1715, and received his education at Winchester School, and Clare Hall, Cambridge; of which he became a fellow in 1742. He had, in the previous year, published, after the manner of Pope, *An Epistle on the Danger of Writing Verse*, which, together with some subsequent poetical productions, were so favourably received, that he gave up his intention of going into the church, and accepted the situation of tutor to the eldest son of the Earl of Jersey. In 1750, he produced a tragedy founded upon the *Horace of Corneille*, which was acted with great applause at Drury Lane. His *Creusa* met with similar success in 1754; about which time, he proceeded, with his pupil, to the continent, and remained abroad for two years. On his return, he found himself appointed, through the interest of Lady Jersey, secretary and register of the order of the Bath; and, in 1757, he succeeded Cibber as poet laureate. "No court poet," says his biographer, Mason, "ever had fewer courtly strains;" yet their merit did not protect Whitehead from the satire of Churchill. The subject of our memoir, who published, in addition to the works before-mentioned, a comedy, called *The School for Lovers*, *Ode to the Tiber*, and other pieces, died, much respected and beloved, in April, 1785; fourteen years of the latter part of his life having been passed in the family of the Earl of Jersey. As a poet, Whitehead held a rank between mediocrity and excellence; below the one, but above the other, he makes no display of commanding genius, whilst few excel him in elegant correctness and polished ease.

**HILL, (Sir JOHN,)** the son of a clergyman at Peterborough, was born about 1716, and practised as an apothecary in St. Martin's Lane till employed by the Duke of Richmond and Lord Petre, to manage the Botanical Gardens.

After making a botanical tour, at the expense of these noblemen, he published an account of his researches; made an unsuccessful *debut* as an actor, and then returned to his shop. At length, in 1746, he obtained both fame and emolument, by the publication of a Greek tract of Theophrastus on Gems; and being introduced to some influential members of the Royal Society, he attempted, but in vain, to procure admission into that body, which so offended him, that he published a satirical review of their transactions, to which, however, he had himself contributed. He now became a most prolific writer, and is said to have received, in the course of one year, £1,500 for works of his own composition. He also procured the diploma of M. D. and practised as a physician; but, from his invention of nostrums, had the reputation of a quack, rather than a regular practitioner. To collect matter for the employment of his pen, he was to be seen at every place of amusement; and the publicity he gave to his observations, procured him, on one occasion, a horse-whipping at Ranelagh. Contemptible, however, as he rendered himself by his literary scandal and professional puffs, he was honoured with the hand of Lord Ranelagh's sister, and with the title of knighthood, by the King of Sweden, in return for a present of his botanical works. In these he develops talent of no mean order; and his *Vegetable System*, in seven folio volumes, is entitled to a place among the productions of our most eminent botanists. Other of his publications are, *A General Natural History*, three volumes, folio; *Essays on Natural History and Philosophy*; several papers in the *British Magazine* and *Inspector*; of which periodicals he was the founder and editor; and a variety of novels and plays, too numerous and insignificant to mention. He died in November, 1775. The following epigram, by Garrick, with whom he had quarrelled for rejecting one of his farces, is said to apply to Hill:—

For physic and farces, his rival there scarce is;  
His farces are physic,—his physic a farce is.

**GRANGER, (JAMES,)** was born about the year 1716; studied at Christchurch, Oxford; and, after having taken orders, was presented to the vicarage

of Shiplake, Oxfordshire. Further preferment he neither obtained nor aspired to, if we may judge by the following passage in the dedication to Horace Walpole of his *Biographical History of England*:—"My name and person," he says, "are known to few, as I had the good fortune to retire early to independence, obscurity, and content. My lot is indeed humble, so are my wishes." The history above-mentioned, which was published, in four quarto volumes, in 1769, and has since gone through two or three editions in octavo, has been continued by the Rev. Mark Noble. The work was deservedly popular, though some very inconsiderable characters are swelled into undeserved importance as appendices, and some very poor engravings are amongst the heads that accompany the memoirs, which are, however, sketched with spirit, discrimination, and impartiality. In 1772, Mr. Granger evidenced his humanity and eccentricity, by the publication of a sermon, entitled *An Apology for the Brute Creation*, dedicated to "T. B., as the severest exerciser of the lash, and most profane swearer he had known." On Sunday, the 14th of April, 1776, he was struck with apoplexy, whilst in the act of administering the sacrament, and died the following day. He is said to have left behind him a collection of fourteen thousand portraits.

CARTER, (ELIZABETH,) the daughter of a clergyman, at Deal, in Kent, was born there on the 16th of December, 1717, and was educated by her father, who, at first, from the slowness of her faculties, despaired of her progress in intellectual attainments. She, however, pursued her studies with such perseverance, that, in a short time, she overcame all her difficulties, and became mistress, successively, of Latin, Greek, French, German, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, and Hebrew. As early as 1736, some of her poems had appeared in *The Gentleman's Magazine*; and, in 1738, a quarto pamphlet of her poetical productions was published by Cave. In 1739, she gave a translation of *The Critique of Crousaz on Pope's Essay on Man*, and of *Algarotti's Explanation of Newton's Philosophy, for the Use of the Ladies*,

which procured her a high reputation among the literati, both at home and abroad. About 1741, she became acquainted with Miss Catherine Talbot, and Secker (afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury), under whose encouragement she composed her celebrated translation of *Epictetus*, which appeared in quarto, in 1752. It was published, by subscription, at the price of one guinea, and is said to have produced to the authoress £1,000. Her great acquisitions and intellectual powers had already procured for her the friendship and admiration of some of the most eminent men of letters of the day, and, in 1763, she accompanied Lord Bath, Mrs. Montagu, and Dr. Douglas (afterwards Bishop of Salisbury), on a tour to Spa. In the space of ten years from this time, she lost, successively, her friends Lord Bath, Archbishop Secker, Miss Talbot, and her father; having arrived, says her biographer, "at a time of life, when every year was stealing from her some intimate friend or dear relation." In 1782, at the request of Sir William Pulteney, who allowed her an annuity of £150 per annum, she accompanied his daughter to Paris; and, in 1791, she had the honour, by her majesty's express desire, of an interview with Queen Charlotte. She also, subsequently, received visits from several of the royal family, and continued to be held in great reputation, long after she had ceased to attract public notice as a writer. She lived to the age of eighty-eight, and died, highly respected and esteemed by a numerous circle of friends, on the 19th of February, 1806. In 1807, were published *Memoirs of her Life*, with a new edition of her poems, &c., together with *Notes on the Bible*, and *Answers to Objections concerning the Christian Religion*, by the Rev. Montague Pennington; and, in 1808, her correspondence with Miss Talbot was published, in two volumes, octavo. The intellectual qualities of Mrs. Carter were neither dazzling nor commanding; but she possessed sound sense, vigour of thought, and indefatigable application. Elegance of style and purity of sentiment, which sometimes rises to the sublime, are the chief characteristics of her poetry; for which, however, she is less celebrated than for her learning.



**HENRY, (ROBERT,)** the son of a farmer, in Scotland, was born there on the 18th of February, 1718, and was educated at the grammar-school of Stirling, and the University of Edinburgh. He was master of the grammar-school at Annan till 1748, when he became minister to a presbyterian congregation at Carlisle, and held the same situation at Berwick, from 1760 till 1768, when he was appointed to officiate at New Greyfriars Church, Edinburgh. After having taken his degree of D. D. he was, in 1774, chosen moderator of the general assembly, and succeeded as joint minister to the old church in 1776. His death, accelerated, possibly, by the circumstances related in our memoir of Gilbert Stuart, occurred in 1790. As an author, the reputation of Dr. Henry is sustained by his *History of England*, in six quarto volumes, down to the time of Henry the Eighth. It has gone through several editions, and is said to have produced its author £3,300 for his copyright, besides an annuity of £100 from the crown. Our author, whose private character was highly estimable, also published a translation of Goquet's *Origin of Laws*, in three octavo volumes.

**THICKNESSE, (PHILIP,)** the son of a clergyman, was born at Farthingoe, in Northamptonshire, on the 10th of August, 1719. After being a short time at Westminster School, he was apprenticed to an apothecary; and, in 1735, he accompanied General Oglethorpe to the new settlement of Georgia. Returning, in 1737, he obtained a commission in the army, and served for some time in the West Indies; and, in 1741, when he appears to have been in the marines, he married the daughter of a French refugee, in the hope of obtaining a large fortune, in which, however, he was disappointed. Becoming a widower in 1759, he married, a few months afterwards, Lady Elizabeth Touchet, the heiress of the Audley family, who brought him a fortune; out of which he purchased the office of lieutenant-governor of Landguard Fort. This lady, with whom he did not live happily, died in 1762; and, about a year afterwards, he took a third wife, in the person of Miss Ford, the daughter of a solicitor, in London. He now

turned his attention to literary pursuits, and published, in succession, besides some letters and pamphlets, *Man-midwifery Analyzed*; *Proceedings of a Court Martial*; and *A Narrative of what passed with Sir Henry Erskine*; all in quarto. In 1766, he made a tour to France, of which he published an account; and, upon his return to England, he resided in Wales and at Bath. The unsuccessful termination of a chancery suit respecting the property of his first wife, induced him, a second time, to leave England, in 1775, when he visited Spain, and other parts of the continent, and remained two years abroad. In 1777, he published an account of his journey, and removed to Bath, where he produced *The New Year's Bath Guide*, *The Valetudinarian's Bath Guide*, *A Year's Journey through the Pays Bas and Austrian Netherlands*, *Sketch of the Life of Thomas Gainsborough*, and memoirs of his own life. In 1790, he visited Paris; and, in 1792, had proceeded as far as Boulogne, on his way to the former place, for the third time, when he expired suddenly in his carriage, on the 19th of November. He had children by all his wives, and was survived by his last, a lady who gained some *éclat* by the publication of a novel, called *The School of Fashion*, and her *Biographical Sketches of Literary Females of the French Nation*. Mr. Thicknesse, by his eccentricities, and personal, rather than literary, controversies, became an object of much notoriety in his time; but his works are now deservedly forgotten, or read only as a matter of gossip and curiosity. He is said to have assisted the Duchess of Kingston in her altercation with Foote, who remarked, with more asperity than truth, "that he had the stupidity of an owl, the vulgarity of a blackguard, the obdurate heart of an assassin, and the cowardice of a dung-hill cock."

**HAWKINS, (Sir JOHN,)** the son of a builder and surveyor, was born in London, in 1719. He was educated for the profession of a solicitor, which he for some years practised, at the same time writing for the periodical press. Whilst still a young man, he was the friend and associate of the celebrated Dr. Samuel Johnson, of whose

club he became a member in 1749. Having been appointed the doctor's executor, he was employed by the booksellers to draw up a memoir of his deceased friend, to accompany a posthumous edition of his works; but neither in the capacity of editor or biographer does he appear to advantage. He was, in consequence, severely handled by the critics, and by Peter Pindar in particular; and his labours are now only remembered to be ridiculed. In 1765, he was chosen chairman of the Middlesex quarter sessions; knighted in 1772; and died on the 21st of May, 1789. Besides writing his life of Johnson, he contributed some notes to Johnson and Steevens's famous edition of Shakspeare, and edited a new edition of Isaac Walton's Complete Angler. He also published Observations on the Highways, and A History of the Science and Practice of Music, in five volumes, quarto, which cost him several years' labour and research, and may be looked upon as an authority in such matters. He left a son and a daughter by his wife, a lady of fortune, to whom he was united in 1753.

MONTAGUE, (ELIZABETH,) the daughter of Matthew Robinson, Esq., was born at York, on the 2nd of November, 1720. Her early years were passed at Cambridge, where she derived great advantage, in the progress of her education, from the assistance of Dr. Conyers Middleton, the second husband of her grandmother. In 1742, she married Edward Montague, Esq., member of parliament for Huntingdon, and became a widow, in 1775, with no children; but, having a handsome fortune, she was enabled to gratify her taste for study, and literary and fashionable society, to the fullest extent. Her first production formed part of Lord Lyttleton's Dialogues of the Dead; and was followed by her classical and truly elegant Essay on the Genius and Writings of Shakspeare, compared with the Greek and French Dramatic Poets. About the same time, she gained additional *éclat* by opening her house to a literary society, called The Blue Stocking Club; so named from the appearance of one of its members in blue stockings. She is, however, chiefly celebrated for her correspondence, pub-

lished in several volumes after her death, which took place, at her house in Portman Square, on the 25th of August, 1800. Mrs. Montague possessed a profound understanding and lively fancy, whilst her taste and judgment were both correct and severe. She was intimate with all the most eminent literati of her day, particularly with Lord Lyttleton and Gilbert West, who are said to have had great influence over her mind in keeping it steady to the principles of Christianity. In private life, she was an example of liberal discretion and rational benevolence. It was at her house that an annual entertainment was given, on May-day, to all the climbing boys and chimney-sweepers' apprentices in the metropolis. Cowper said of her Essay on Shakspeare, "The learning, the good sense, the sound judgment, and the wit displayed in it, fully justify, not only my compliment, but all compliments that either have been already paid to her talents or shall be paid hereafter."

BRYANT, (JACOB,) was born at Plymouth, about the year 1720, and completed his education at King's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M. A., in 1744. In 1756, the Duke of Marlborough, who had been one of his pupils, gave him a place in the ordnance department, and he afterwards accompanied his patron to Germany, in the capacity of secretary. On his return, he settled at Cypenham, near Windsor, where he devoted the remainder of his life to literature, refusing to accept the post of master of the Charter-house, lest it might interfere with his favourite pursuit. He died in November, 1804, leaving behind him, among other works, Observations and Inquiries relating to various parts of Ancient History; A Treatise on the Truth of Christianity; and his principal production, A New System, or Analysis of Ancient Mythology, in three volumes. This work procured the author considerable reputation; but, though generally admired, was severely animadverted upon by a number of critical opponents, to whose strictures he certainly laid himself open, by producing arguments drawn from the oriental languages, with which he is said to have been little acquainted. Mr. Bryant, who was fond of employing his

pen on conjectural subjects, advocated the authenticity of Rowley's poems; and he also wrote *A Defence of the disputed passage in Josephus, relative to Jesus Christ*, and a book to show that no such place as Troy ever existed.

**BLACKLOCK, (THOMAS,)** the son of a master bricklayer, was born at Annan, in Scotland, in the year 1721. Before he was six months old, he became totally blind from the small-pox; and being thus unfitted for any mechanical employment, he eagerly sought to improve his mind by an attention to the various books which his father and some of his friends, at his request, read to him. At the age of nineteen, he nearly lost his life through his want of sight, being on the point of stepping into a draw-well, of considerable depth, when the sound of his favourite dog's feet on the boarded cover, warned him of his danger. In 1741, Dr. Stephenson, a physician of Edinburgh, hearing, whilst at Dumfries, of Blacklock's poetical talents, which he had shown at a very early age, invited him to the Scotch metropolis, and sent him to the university, where he remained till the breaking out of the rebellion, in 1745, when he returned to Dumfries. In the meantime, he had become a proficient in the Latin language, made great progress in Greek, and obtained a facility in the French, chiefly by means of conversation with the lady of Provost Alexander, who was a native of Paris. In 1746, he published an octavo volume of his poems, which reached a second edition in 1754; when he returned to Edinburgh, and resumed his studies. In 1756, a quarto edition of his poems was published, by subscription, in London, the profits of which were considerable, and placed him in a comfortable situation, in regard to pecuniary circumstances. Having prepared himself for going into the church of Scotland, he was licensed by the presbytery of Dumfries, in 1759, and soon obtained high reputation as a preacher. In 1762, he married Miss Johnstone, the daughter of a surgeon at Dumfries; and, in a few days afterwards, he was ordained minister of Kirkcudbright, in consequence of a presentation from the crown, obtained for him by the Earl of Selkirk. The pre-

judice of his parishioners, however, either against a pastor who had lost his sight, or a patron with whom they were then at political enmity, induced our poet, after two years of irksome duty, to resign his living, and accept of a moderate annuity in its stead. In 1764, he removed to Edinburgh, where he received into his house a few students of the university, as boarders; and continued to teach, in this manner, for upwards of twenty years. In 1766, the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the Marischal College of Aberdeen; after which, he published, successively, *Paraclesis, or Consolations deduced from Natural and Revealed Religion*; *Two Discourses on the Spirit and Evidences of Christianity, from the French*; *A Satirical Panegyric on Great Britain*; *The Graham, an heroic ballad, in four cantos*; *Remarks on the Nature and Extent of Liberty, &c.*; and an article on the Education of the Blind, in *The Encyclopædia Britannica*. The last was written in 1783, at which time he was afflicted with occasional deafness, as well as blindness; an event that greatly distressed him, as he was passionately fond of music. Depression of spirits was also now added to a constitution, by nature delicate and nervous; but the gentleness of his temper never forsook him, to the moment of his death, which occurred on the 7th of July, 1791. It is impossible to conceive a more truly virtuous and amiable character than that of the subject of our memoir; his modesty, says Mr. Hume, was equal to the goodness of his heart, and the beauty of his genius; and no teacher, observes the author of *The Man of Feeling*, was, perhaps, ever more agreeable to his pupils, nor master of a family to its inmates, than Blacklock. His poetry exhibits an ardent imagination, a refined taste, and a feeling heart, combined with the purest spirit of piety and benevolence. Elegance, ease, and harmony, characterize all his productions, to which the rapidity of his composition has also imparted a stamp of vivacity and animation; though frequently, Dr. Aikin observes, at the expense of correctness and regularity. The accuracy with which he describes visible images is astonishing, and has induced his pane-



gyrist, Mr. Spence, to ascribe to him a supernatural conception of visual objects. An anecdote is told of the blind poet, too singular to be omitted:— Having retired from table, one day, much fatigued, one of his companions, alarmed at the length of his absence, went into his bed-room a few hours afterwards, and finding him, as he supposed, awake, prevailed upon him to return to the dining-room. When he entered the room, two of his acquaintances were engaged in singing, and he joined in the concert, modulating his voice, as usual, with taste and elegance, without missing a note or a syllable; and, after the words of the song were ended, he continued to sing, adding an extempore verse, full of beauty, and quite in the spirit of the original. He then went to supper, and drank a glass or two of wine, but was observed to be occasionally absent and inattentive. By and by, he was heard speaking to himself, but in so slow and confused a manner, as to be unintelligible. At last, being pretty forcibly roused by Mrs. Blacklock, who began to be alarmed for his intellects, he awoke with a sudden start, unconscious of all that had happened, having been the whole time fast asleep. The principal part of these remarkable particulars is mentioned by Dr. Cleghorn, in his *Thesis de Somno*, and the rest is related by our poet's biographer, in *The Encyclopædia*, on the authority of Mrs. Blacklock. He once spoke of a sunbeam as something pointed: and he also said, that "a brisk tune was much more like the rays of the sun, than a melancholy one."

DOUGLAS, (JOHN,) the son of parents who emigrated, after the revolution, from Scotland to London, and kept the British coffee-house, in Cockspur Street, was born at Pittenweem, in Fifeshire, in 1721. After passing some years at a school at Dunbar, he was, in 1736, entered a commoner of St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, where he remained until 1738, when he removed to Baliol College. In 1741, he took the degree of B.A., and, after paying a visit to the continent, graduated M.A. in 1743. In the following year, he was ordained deacon, and appointed chaplain to the third regiment of foot guards, which

he joined in Flanders, and was present at the battle of Fontenoy, in 1745. He was ordained priest in 1747, and shortly afterwards was selected, by the Earl of Bath, to accompany his son, Lord Pulteney, on his travels, from which he returned in 1749, and was presented, by the earl, with the benefices of Eaton Constantine, and Uppington, in Shropshire. In November, 1750, he published his first literary work, entitled *The Vindication of Milton from the charge of Plagiarism*, brought against him by Lauder; and in the same year he was presented, by his patron, to the vicarage of High Ercal, in Shropshire when he vacated Eaton Constantine. In the spring of 1754, he published his *Criterion of Miracles* in defence of Christianity against Hume, and other sceptical writers. In 1757, he published *Bower and Tillemont compared*; shortly after, *A Full Confutation of Bower's Three Defences*; and, in the spring of 1758, *The Complete and Final Detection of Bower*. In this year he took his degrees of B.D. and D.D.; became one of the royal chaplains; and was presented, by Lord Bath, to the perpetual curacy of Kenley, in Shropshire. In 1759 and 1761, he published some political pamphlets, which were attributed to the Earl of Bath, through whose interest he was, in November, 1762, made canon of Windsor, which benefice he exchanged with Dr. Barrington, for a residentiary canonry of St. Paul's. In 1763, he went to Spa with his patron, who, dying in 1764, left him his library; but, as General Pulteney wished it should not be removed from Bath House, he accepted £1,000 in lieu of it. When the general, however, died, he left it to the bishop again, who relinquished it, on similar terms, to the late Sir W. Pulteney. In 1764, he exchanged his livings in Shropshire, for that of St. Austin and St. Faith, in Watling Street, London. In 1787, he succeeded Dr. Law, as Bishop of Carlisle, and to the deanery of Windsor; and, in 1792, his preferments ended in his translation to the see of Salisbury. In the meantime he had been elected a fellow of the Royal and Antiquarian Societies, and vice-president of the latter; and had added to his literary reputation by several political papers in the

Public Advertiser, under the signatures of Tacitus and Manlius, and his editions of Cook's Second and Third Voyages. During the latter part of his life he suffered much from the gout, and died on the 18th of May, 1807. He had been twice married: first, in September, 1752, to Dorothy, sister of Richard Pershouse, Esq., of Reynold's Hall, near Wall-sall, Staffordshire; secondly, in 1765, to Elizabeth, daughter of Brudenell Rooke, Esq. Besides the works already named, he was concerned in many others, the credit of which he suffered their nominal and reputed authors exclusively to enjoy.

SHERIDAN, (THOMAS,) third son of Dr. Thomas Sheridan, was born at Quilca, near Dublin, in 1721. He was educated at Westminster School, and Trinity College, Dublin, which university he suddenly quitted, after having graduated M.A., and turned actor. In this character he obtained some celebrity; but, combining it with that of manager of a theatre in his native place, his affairs became embarrassed, and he relinquished the stage for the more profitable employment of teaching elocution. Some pieces, which he published on this subject, gained him some reputation, and one of them, *A Dedication to Lord Bute*, procured from that minister a pension of £200 a-year for the author. On his return from France, whither he had gone to avoid his creditors, he became manager of Drury Lane Theatre; but, owing to some disgust, soon retired from that situation. The principal result of his literary labours, to which he now devoted himself, was an *Orthoëpical Dictionary of the English Language*, which appeared in 1788, and is still considered a standard work. In the summer of the same year, he had set out for Lisbon, for the benefit of his health, but died a few hours after his embarkation, at Margate, on the 14th of August, and was buried in that place. His wife was a very accomplished and amiable woman, and is favourably known as the authoress of an interesting novel, entitled *Sidney Biddulph*, and other works, chiefly romantic. She died before the subject of our memoir, who was the father of the celebrated Richard Brinsley Sheridan, and of other sons.

The other principal works of Mr. Thomas Sheridan, are his *British Elocution*, and a *Life of Dean Swift*.

WARTON, (JOSEPH,) son of the Rev. Thomas Warton, professor of poetry at Oxford, was born in 1722, at Dunsfold, in Surrey. He was principally educated by his father, till he arrived at his fourteenth year, when he was admitted on the foundation of Winchester College, where he remained till 1740, when he was entered of Oriel College, Oxford. Here he pursued his studies with great diligence, and, during his leisure hours, composed several poems of merit. He took his degree of B.A. in 1744, and was ordained to his father's curacy at Basingstoke, which he served till February, 1746, when he removed to Chelsea; and, in the same year, published a small volume of odes. In 1747-8, the Duke of Bolton presented him to the small rectory of Winslade, in Buckinghamshire; and about the same time he married. In 1753, he published his famous edition of Virgil; the *Æneid*, translated by Pitt; and, the *Eclogues*, *Georgics*, and the whole of the notes, by himself; with dissertations, and three essays, from his own pen, on pastoral, epic, and didactic poetry. The work gained him great reputation, and reached a second edition before 1759, in which year the University of Oxford conferred upon him, by diploma, the degree of M.A. In 1754, the Jervoise family presented him to the living of Tamworth; and, in 1755, he succeeded the Rev. Samuel Speed, as second master of Winchester College. He now found leisure to complete his first volume of his famous *Essay on the Writings and Genius of Pope*, which he published, anonymously, in 1756; but the objections raised against it were so powerful, that he did not add the second and concluding volume, until twenty-six years afterwards. In 1766, he was advanced to the head mastership of Winchester College; and he soon after visited Oxford, and proceeded to the degrees of B.D. and D.D. In 1772, his first wife died, leaving him six children; and, in the following year, he married a daughter of Robert Nicholas, Esq. In 1782, he obtained a stall in St. Paul's; and, in 1788, a prebend

in Winchester Cathedral, together with the rectory of Easton, which he was permitted to exchange for Upham. In 1793, he resigned his mastership at Winchester, and retired to Wickham, where he employed his leisure in superintending a new edition of the works of Pope, which appeared in nine volumes, in 1797. His next undertaking was an edition of Dryden, but he was prevented from finishing more than two volumes, by his death, which took place at Wickham, on the 23rd of February, 1800. As a poet the reputation of Warton has scarcely survived him, though many of his odes attest no ordinary genius. Johnson observes of him, as a critic, that he taught us "how the brow of criticism may be smoothed, and how she may be enabled, with all her severity, to attract and to delight." In private life he was much beloved, and his abilities and elegant manners caused him to be equally courted by men of learning and of rank. "Whilst he was head master at Winchester," says his biographer, Mr. Wooll, "his brother Tom, who was an usher, used to supply some of the boys with themes and verses, when they had omitted to do theirs. On one of these occasions, a copy of verses was shown up to the doctor; he immediately recognized them to be his brother's; and, calling to him, took out five shillings from his pocket, and presented it to the boy, observing, to Tom's no small chagrin, 'this youth has produced such excellent verses, that I have rewarded him with a crown; and I have no doubt but you will do the same!'" It was either the subject of our memoir, or his brother, who, on snuffing a candle out, exclaimed—

— Brevissime laboro  
Obscurus fio —

LELAND, (THOMAS,) was born in Dublin, in 1722, and entered, as a pensioner of Trinity College, in the university of that city, after having received the rudiments of education at the school of the famous Dr. Sheridan. After having graduated B.A. in 1742, and obtained a fellowship in 1746, he entered into holy orders in 1748; and, in 1754, he published an edition of The Orations of Demosthenes, with a Latin version, and notes, which he had undertaken, in conjunction with Dr.

Stokes, at the request of the university. In 1756, he published an English translation of the same, followed by a second volume in 1761, and a third in 1770; having, in the intermediate time, produced The History of the Life and Reign of Philip, King of Macedon, which appeared in 1758, in two volumes, quarto. He next translated the Orations of Æschines; and, in 1762, appeared the ingenious historical romance, Longsword, Earl of Salisbury; which, though never claimed, is supposed to be written, by him. In the following year, he was appointed professor of oratory of his college; and, in 1764, he published a Dissertation on the Principles of Human Eloquence; with particular regard to the Style and Composition of the New Testament; in which the arguments used by Bishop Warburton, on the "doctrine of grace," are allowed to be completely refuted. He was also victorious in a subsequent controversy with Hurd, who defended Warburton in a petulant pamphlet, to which Leland replied with equal temper and success. In 1768, he was appointed chaplain to Lord Townshend, the lord lieutenant of Ireland; and he subsequently obtained the prebend of Rathmichael, in the cathedral of St. Patrick, Dublin, together with the vicarage of Bray, the extent of his church preferment. In 1773, he published, in three volumes, quarto, The History of Ireland, from the invasion of Henry the Second; a work which can be considered as little better than a sketch, being deficient in a variety of information obviously important, and which the author might easily have supplied. He died in 1785; and, in 1788, three volumes of his sermons were published, with an account of his life and writings, in which his discourses are characterized as possessing strong earnestness to enforce conviction, without being trite, meagre, or overlaid with flimsy ornament. He was the most admired preacher in Dublin; and in classical learning was considered, by Dr. Johnson and others, to be unrivalled. In his translation of Demosthenes, he unites the man of taste with the man of erudition; and in his Dissertation upon Eloquence, and his "Defence" of it, he displays, in an equal degree, strength and perspicuity



of style, accurate knowledge, and sound judgment.

ASKEW, (ANTHONY,) was born at Kendal, in Westmorland, in 1722, and was educated at the Sedburgh grammar-school, and Emanuel College, Cambridge. Here, though he studied medicine, and graduated M.B. in 1745, he was chiefly distinguished for his proficiency in classical literature; and, whilst he was collecting materials for a complete edition of the works of Æschylus, he, in 1746, published a specimen of the intended work, under the title of *Novæ Editiones Tragediarum Æschyli Specimen*. In the same year, he became a medical student at the University of Leyden; and, after travelling some time in Holland and Greece, returned to England with a curious and valuable collection of ancient manuscripts. In 1750, he graduated M.D., and was shortly afterwards elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, and of the Royal Society. He died on the 27th of February, 1774; leaving behind him, besides the materials for the work above-mentioned, some manuscripts, from which an appendix to the Greek Lexicon of Scapula was published in 1789. He was considered the best Greek scholar in England, and had amassed a very valuable library, which was sold, after his death, for £5,000.

GRAINGER, (JAMES,) a native of Dunse, in Scotland, was born about the year 1723, and studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh, where he took his degree of M.D. He then proceeded to Germany, in the capacity of an army surgeon; and, returning in 1748, commenced practice in London, but gained more celebrity by his literary, than his professional, talents. In 1759, he published a translation of the *Elegies of Tibullus*, which procured him merited reputation, and brought him into intimacy with Shenstone, and other distinguished men of letters. The work, however, did not, in his opinion, receive the eulogy it deserved, and he defended it against the criticisms of Dr. Smollett, with a virulence which produced, on both sides, an irreconcilable quarrel. The smallness of his professional emoluments, it is supposed, induced him to accept an advantageous offer of settling

at St. Christopher, in the West Indies, where he contracted a lucrative marriage, and practised with great success. At the same time he pursued his literary occupations, and wrote, during his residence there, a poem *On the Culture of the Sugar Cane*, and *A Treatise on the Diseases of the West Indies*; the former of which he published on his paying a visit to England, in 1764. On his return to St. Christopher, he continued to practise till the spring of 1767, when he died of an epidemic fever, at that time raging in the island. He was a man of amiable disposition and engaging manners, an able physician, and a poet of no mean order. He was also the author of several medical tracts; and his *Ode to Solitude*, and *A West Indian Ballad*, published in the collection of Dr. Percy (afterwards Bishop of Dromore), were the subject of much admiration.

GREGORY, (JOHN,) was born at Aberdeen, on the 3rd of June, 1724, and became professor of philosophy in that university, after having studied medicine at Edinburgh and Leyden, and taken his degree of M.D. He continued to lecture on mathematics, natural philosophy, and moral philosophy, till the close of the year 1749, when he resigned his situation, and shortly afterwards married a daughter of Lord Forbes, and commenced practice at Aberdeen. Finding his success not equal to his expectations, he, in 1754, came to London, where he was immediately elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and remained until 1756, when he succeeded his brother in the professorship of medicine at King's College, Aberdeen. While in this city he, in conjunction with Dr. Reid, instituted a literary society, from the meetings of which, says Smellie, one of Dr. Gregory's biographers, "many of the most celebrated works of Campbell, Beattie, and others, derive their origin." It was before this society that Dr. Gregory read the essays which laid the foundation of his work, published in 1764, entitled *A Comparative View of the State and Faculties of Man, with those of the Animal World*. It is astonishing, says a writer in the *Biographie Médicale*, that the author of so remarkable a work should have published it anonymously.

"The idea of the work, however," says Mr. Smellie, "although ingenious, is by no means elucidated, or even followed." In 1764, Dr. Gregory removed to Edinburgh, where, in 1766, he was appointed professor of the practice of physic; and in the same year he succeeded Dr. Whytt as first physician to his majesty, for Scotland. After lecturing for three years in his proper branch, he alternately interchanged with Dr. Cullen, the lectureship on the theory, and on the practice of physic; by which arrangement, says Lord Woodhouselee, another of his biographers, "the students had the benefit of the whole medical system of both these eminent professors." In 1766, and afterwards, in 1772, he published his two introductory lectures, *On the Duties and Offices of a Physician*, and *On the Method of Prosecuting Inquiries in Philosophy*. These were succeeded by a work, entitled *Elements of the Practice of Physic*, intended as a text-book for his pupils, and which he was prevented from completing by his death, which took place on the 10th of February, 1773. In person, Dr. Gregory was tall and symmetrical, but his limbs were inactive, and his countenance, except when he was engaged in conversation, gave no indication of his mental abilities. His principal intellectual characteristic was good sense, which appears to have been united with genius and acuteness of understanding. In his professional capacity, he was equally liberal to, and beloved by, his patients, pupils, and professional brethren. As a lecturer, his aim was to point out the defects of physic, rather than to flatter the students with hopes of perfection in an art, which he considered as little more than in its infancy. His medical writings are still in high repute, but are less remarkable for the medical knowledge contained in them, than for their elegance of style, and the spirit of benevolence, sound sense, and true philosophy, which they breathe. His most important work appeared the year after his death, entitled *A Father's Legacy to his Daughters*. It has gone through several editions, and "is marked," says the biographer of the author, in *The Edinburgh Encyclopædia*, "by a deep knowledge of the world, and of the human character, and

abounds with the finest lessons of piety and virtue."

HOME, (JOHN,) was born near Ancrum, in Roxburghshire, Scotland, in 1724; and, whilst studying at the University of Edinburgh, for the church, joined the royal army against the Pretender, and was made prisoner at the battle of Falkirk. On the termination of the rebellion, he retired to his studies at Edinburgh, where he was licensed to preach, in 1747, and commenced his duties as minister of Athelstaneford, in East Lothian. Here he composed his tragedy of *Douglas*, which was performed at Edinburgh, with great applause; but incurring, through it, the censure of the presbytery, who regarded his dramatic labours as derogatory to his profession, he resigned his cure, to prevent deprivation, and came to London, where his play was performed, and himself patronised by David Hume, and other literary men of eminence. In 1763, he was appointed, by Lord Bute, commissioner of sick and wounded seamen, and appointed conservator of the Scottish privileges at Campvere, in Zealand. In the meantime, he had produced his tragedies of *Agis*, *The Siege of Aquileia*, *The Fatal Discovery*, *Alonzo*, and *Alfred*; but none of them met with success. In 1778, he received a captain's commission in the Buccleugh fencibles, which he held until the peace; and, in 1802, he published his *History of the Rebellion of 1745*, which can only be praised for the liberal opinions and just principles of the author, who died on the 4th of December, 1808, at Merchistonbank, in Scotland. He was a man of great learning; but, as a writer, is only to be considered as the author of *Douglas*, which, though it still keeps the stage, may be said to be declining in popularity; though the poetry of it will always be admired. The poet Gray, in speaking of it in 1757, says, "I am greatly struck with it, though it has many faults; and there is one scene (between Matilda and the old peasant) so masterly, that it strikes me blind to all the defects in the world."

KIPPIS, (ANDREW,) the son of a silk hosier, was born at Nottingham, on the 28th of March, 1725. He received the

rudiments of education at Sleaford, in Lincolnshire; and at the age of sixteen, was admitted into the academy of Dr. Doddridge, at Northampton, with a view of qualifying himself as a dissenting minister. He commenced the duties of pastor in 1746, at Boston, in Lincolnshire; but, in 1750, removed to Dorking, in Surrey, and, in 1753, succeeded Dr. Hughes, in Princes Street, Westminster. In 1763, he became classical and philological tutor in the London dissenting academy, supported by the funds of William Coward, Esq.; and, in 1767, he received the unsolicited honour of the degree of D.D. from the University of Edinburgh. In March, 1778, he was elected a fellow of the Society of Arts; and, in the month of June of the following year, a fellow of the Royal Society. On the dissolution of Mr. Coward's academy, he assisted in the establishment of a dissenting college at Hackney, of which he was, for a while, a tutor, and continued to promote its interest till his death, which took place on the 8th of October, 1795. Dr. Kippis is principally known, as an author, by his new edition of the *Biographia Britannica*, of which five folio volumes only were published. He also wrote the lives of Drs. Doddridge and Lardner, and Sir John Pringle, to be prefixed to their respective works; and the life of Captain Cook, singly. He established the *New Annual Register*; wrote several articles for the *Monthly Review*, and a periodical, called *The Library*; besides some political and other pamphlets, particularly one in vindication of the act of toleration, published in 1772, when the dissenters petitioned for its enlargement. In relation to the *Biographia Britannica*, which is certainly better calculated to supply information than to guide the judgment, the following anecdote is told:—"I happened to say," observes Horace Walpole, to a friend, "that the *Biographia Britannica* was an apology for everybody. This reached the ears of Dr. Kippis, who was publishing a new edition; and who retorted that the life of Sir Robert Walpole should prove that the *Biographia* was not an apology for everybody. Soon after, I was surprised with a visit from the doctor, who came to solicit materials for my father's life. You may guess I very

civilly refused." Dr. Kippis was a very popular preacher among the dissenters; and he is described, by Dr. Rees, as combining, with a variety of external accomplishments, a mild and gentle temper, a comprehensive understanding, and a sound judgment. He was married in 1753, to Miss Bott, the daughter of a merchant at Boston; but it does not appear whether he had any issue.

**BALLARD, (GEORGE,)** was born of humble parents, at Camden, in Gloucestershire, about the year 1725. He was apprenticed to a habit-maker, and, though of a weakly constitution, managed to steal sufficient time from his hours of sleep, to learn the Saxon language, and otherwise improve himself in literature. Lord Chedworth, and other gentlemen in the neighbourhood of Camden, hearing of his diligence, offered him an annuity of £100 per annum, but he would only accept £60, upon which sum he went to Oxford, where he was made one of the eight clerks of Magdalen College, and afterwards one of the university beadles. He died, it is said, of over application, in June, 1755, leaving behind him a variety of manuscripts, and a printed work, which became deservedly popular, entitled *Memoirs of British Ladies*, who have been celebrated for their writings or skill in the learned languages, arts, and sciences.

**KENRICK, (WILLIAM,)** was born about the year 1725, at Watford, in Hertfordshire, and quitted his business of a rule-maker, for the cultivation of literature. After procuring, at Leyden, a doctor's degree, but in what faculty does not appear, he came to London, and obtained some reputation by a variety of works, which he published in succession, from 1751 till the time of his death, in 1779. The principal of them are, *The Grand Question debated*, or an *Essay to prove that the Soul of Man is not, neither can it be, Immortal*; the reverse of which he immediately attempted to prove in a *Reply*, by himself; *A Review of Dr. Johnson's Shakspeare*; three unsuccessful comedies; some poetical productions, entitled *Epistles*, *Philosophical and Moral*; *The Kapelon*; *The Pas-*



quinade; besides a Dictionary of the English Language, and several critiques in the London Review. Kenrick possessed great literary industry and talents, but the manner in which he exercised them has much detracted from the approbation that he otherwise merits.

ROBERTSON, (JOSEPH,) the son of a maltster, was born at Knipe, in Westmorland, on the 28th of August, 1726. He was educated at the grammar-school of Appleby, and Queen's College, Oxford, where he studied for the church; and, having taken orders, he obtained, in succession, the livings of Herriard, in Hampshire; Sutton, in Essex; and the vicarage of Horncastle, in Lincolnshire; to which last he was appointed in 1779. He died on the 19th of January, 1802, leaving several works, of which the principal is his tract, entitled *The Parian Chronicle, or the Chronicle of the Arundelian Marbles*; with a dissertation concerning their authenticity, which he disputes, with equal learning, ingenuity, and acuteness. Among his other works may be mentioned, *An Introduction to the Study of Polite Literature*; *An Essay on Punctuation*, which went through four editions; and a translation of *Telemachus*, with a life of its author, Fénélon. He also published some Letters, Sermons, &c., and is said to have been the author of two thousand six hundred and twenty articles in the *Critical Review*, to which he contributed from 1764 to 1785. He was married, in 1758, to a Miss Raikes, and had several children by her, all of whom died young.

HOOLE, (JOHN,) the son of a watchmaker, was born in London, in December, 1727; and, after having received a classical education, was, in 1739, entered as a clerk at the East India House. A perusal of Sir John Harrington's version of *Orlando Furioso*, inspiring him with a taste for Italian literature, he acquired a knowledge of that language, and was thus enabled to give to the public his versions of Tasso's *Jerusalem Delivered*, and of the *Orlando*, the former of which was published in 1763, and the latter completed in 1783. He also translated Tasso's *Rinaldo*, and six plays of Me-

tastasio, and was the author of a life of Mr. Scott, of Amwell, some miscellaneous poems, and three unsuccessful tragedies, entitled *Cyrus*, *Timanthes*, and *Cleone*. After having filled the situation of auditor of the Indian accounts, Mr. Hoole retired to Abinger, near Dorking, in 1786, and died, much respected, in 1803. Mr. Hoole's principal performance is his *Jerusalem Delivered*; the dedication of which, to the queen, was written by Dr. Johnson. The work is a faithful but spiritless translation, and utterly wanting in that energy and harmony of versification which distinguish the original; it has, therefore, greatly declined in popularity, and is now seldom quoted or read, though it obtained for its author considerable reputation.

CHAPONE, (HESTER,) the daughter of Thomas Mulso, Esq., of Twywell, Northamptonshire, was born in 1727, and is said to have written a romance at the age of nine. She was one of the female favourites of the novelist Richardson, and was introduced by him to Mr. Chapone, a lawyer, whom she married in 1760, but was left a widow ten months afterwards. Her abilities and respectable character procured her the friendship of many eminent writers of her own sex, and particularly Mrs. Montagu and Miss Carter; to the latter of whom she addressed a poem, on her translation of *Epictetus*. Her other works are, *An Ode to Peace*; the story of *Fidelia*, in *The Adventurer*; *Letters on the Improvement of the Mind*, addressed to a young lady; and a volume of *Miscellanies*, in prose and verse. The Letters are her most celebrated production, and have been justly described as the most unexceptionable that can be put into the hands of youth. The system laid down in them is without eccentricity or peculiarity, having experience for its foundation, and utility for its end. Her poems deserve more notice than they have obtained. She died at Hadley, in 1801; and her works and correspondence were published, in two volumes, duodecimo, in 1807, with an account of her life.

PERCY, (THOMAS, Bishop of Dro-mo-re,) was a descendant of the ancient Earls of Northumberland, and born

at Bridgenorth, Salop, in 1728. After passing some time at a provincial grammar-school, he was entered at Christchurch, Oxford, where he graduated M. A. in 1753; and, after taking holy orders, was presented, by his college, to the vicarage of Easton Mauduit, and to the rectory of Wilbye, in Northamptonshire, by the Earl of Surrey. He commenced his literary career in 1761, by publishing *Han Kiou Chouan*, a translation from the Chinese; which was followed, in 1762, by *Chinese Miscellanies*; and, in the following year, by *Five Pieces of Runic Poetry*, freely paraphrased from the Icelandic. In 1764, appeared his version of the *Song of Solomon*, which was succeeded, in the following year, by his most popular work, *Reliques of Ancient English Poetry*; a production which forms an era in the history of English literature in the eighteenth century. In 1769, he was appointed chaplain to the king; in 1778, Dean of Carlisle; and, in 1782, Bishop of Dromore, in Ireland; having, in the mean time, published *A Key to the New Testament*; translations of *Mallett's Northern Antiquities*; *The Hermit of Warkworth*, a poem; and a curious and valuable record belonging to the Percy family, entitled *The Northumberland Household Book*. He died at Dromore, on the 30th of September, 1811, having become totally blind for some years previously, leaving behind him an almost spotless character, both as a divine and a man. Literature lost, in him, a bright ornament and a warm patron; the delicacy and ardour of his genius, and his exquisite taste and correctness of judgment, in the walks in which he trod, have scarcely been equalled.

**MURPHY, (ARTHUR,)** the son of a Dublin merchant, who died two years after his son's birth, was born at Clomquin, in Roscommon, in Ireland, on the 27th of December, 1730. In 1740, he was sent to the college of St. Omers, where he remained about seven years; and, on his return, was apprenticed to his uncle, a merchant at Cork. His fondness for theatricals, however, soon induced him to quit this situation, and to come to London, where he, at first, acted as clerk to a banker; but, subsequently, devoted himself entirely to

literature. In 1752, he published *The Gray's Inn Journal*, and continued to conduct it until 1754, in which year he appeared upon the stage, but soon quitted it, although he had been very favourably received. His first dramatic pieces, entitled *The Apprentice*, and *The Spouter*, were acted in 1756; and, about the same time, he brought out a periodical paper, called *The Test*, in opposition to *The Contest*, conducted by Owen Ruffhead. On quitting the stage, he studied for the bar; and, after being refused admission to the Temple and Gray's Inn, on the ground of his having been an actor, he was called by the Society of Lincoln's Inn; and, for a while, practised his profession, but with little success. He, some time afterwards, edited a weekly paper, called *The Auditor*, in opposition to *The North Briton*; and, in 1762, he published an edition of *Fielding's works*, with a life of the author. In 1788, he left the bar altogether, having previously produced several successful plays, and gained considerable reputation as a scholar, by his Latin versions of some popular English poems. In 1792, he published his *Essay on the Life and Genius of Dr. Johnson*; and, in the following year, his celebrated translation of *Tacitus*, addressed to Mr. Burke. Towards the latter end of his life, he was appointed, by Lord Loughborough, a commissioner of bankrupts; and he also received a pension of £200 per annum some time previous to his death, which occurred in June, 1805. Besides the dramatic pieces before-mentioned, and his still popular ones of *The Grecian Daughter*, *The Way to Keep Him*, *Know Your Own Mind*, and *All in the Wrong*, he wrote *The Englishman from Paris*, *The Upholsterer*, *The Orphan of China*, *The Desert Island*, *The Old Maid*, *The Citizen*, *No One's Enemy but His Own*, *What we must all come to*, *The School for Guardians*, *Zenobia*, *Alzuma*, *Three Weeks after Marriage*, *News from Parnassus*, *The Choice*, *The Rival Sisters*, *Arminius*, and a variety of others, neither played nor published. He also wrote the life of *Garrick*, and a translation of *Sallust*, and several other of his writings were published separately after 1786, in which year his works were printed, in seven octavo volumes.

MOORE, (JOHN,) the son of a clergyman, and father of the celebrated Sir John Moore, was born at Stirling, in Scotland, some time in the year 1730. Having completed his education at the University of Glasgow, whither he removed with his mother, after the death of his father, in 1735, he became the medical apprentice of Dr. Gordon; on leaving whom, he went abroad as an army surgeon. On his return to England, he attended, in London, the lectures of Dr. Hunter, and then proceeded to Paris, where he passed two years, greatly improving himself in his profession, and was, for some time, surgeon to the household of Lord Albemarle, the British ambassador. After re-attending the lectures of Dr. Hunter, and hearing a course on midwifery, by Dr. Smellie, he went to Glasgow, and there commenced practice in partnership with Mr. Hamilton, professor of anatomy. In 1772, he took, at Glasgow, his degree of M. D., and was shortly afterwards appointed, by the Duchess of Hamilton, to attend her son to the continent, where he passed about five years in visiting the principal cities and countries. In 1778, he returned to Glasgow; and, in the same year, removed with his family to London, where he published, in 1779, a work entitled *A View of Society and Manners in France, Switzerland, and Germany*; and, in two years afterwards, a continuation of the same, called *A View of the Society and Manners of Italy*. Both publications met with a highly favourable reception from the press and the public, and were, in a short time, succeeded by other editions, and translated into several foreign languages. In 1786, he published his *Medical Sketches*; a work which, though well received, and proving his accurate knowledge of his profession, did not much extend his practice, and gave great offence to many of the faculty, by the disclosure of certain medical *arcana* which they wished to keep secret. He next appeared in print as the author of his most important work, *Zeluco*; *Various Views of Human Nature*; in which he contrived to combine, with a most interesting course of events, a forcible and instructive moral respecting the education of youth, which raised him to the rank of a first-rate writer of

fictitious narrative, and has procured him permanent reputation: In 1793, he published *A Journal during a Residence in France*; and, in 1795, a work in two volumes, entitled *A View of the Causes and Progress of the French Revolution*. This was succeeded, in the following year, by a publication somewhat analogous to *Tom Jones*, called *Edward*; *Various Views of Human Nature*, taken from *Life and Manners*, chiefly in England; and, in 1800, by a novel, in three volumes, entitled *Mordaunt*, *Sketches of Life, Characters, and Manners in various Countries*, including the *Memoirs of a French Lady of Quality*. The latter part of Dr. Moore's life was passed at Richmond, where he died, much regretted, some time in 1803.

FALCONER, (WILLIAM,) the son of a barber, at Edinburgh, was born there about the year 1730. He had scarcely been taught the rudiments of education before he was sent to sea in the merchant service; and whilst in the capacity of second mate to a vessel sailing from Alexandria to Venice, was wrecked, and, with two others, formed the only portion of the crew that was saved. This circumstance led to his production of *The Shipwreck*, which appeared in 1762, and at once established his poetical fame. The dedication of this work to Edward, Duke of York, procured Falconer a midshipman's situation, in 1763; and, having addressed his royal patron in an ode on his second departure from England as rear-admiral, our author was soon after made purser of the *Glory*. In 1769, he published his *Universal Marine Dictionary*; a work of great utility, highly approved of by the profession, and still the chief work of its class. In the same year, being appointed purser to the *Aurora* frigate, he sailed for Bengal; but, after having touched at the Cape of Good Hope, in December, the vessel was never more heard of, and is supposed to have foundered in the Mozambique Channel. Falconer's other works are, a poem on the death of Frederick, Prince of Wales, in 1751, and a satirical piece, called *The Demagogue*, containing an attack upon Wilkes and his partisans. It is, however, only as the author of the



song of *The Storm*, which he is said to have written, and of *The Shipwreck*, that he is to be considered as a poet. The latter is not only remarkable for harmony of versification and fidelity of description, with unrivalled imagery, but as containing within itself the rudiments of navigation, sufficient to form a complete seaman. "I have heard many experienced officers declare," says his biographer, Mr. Clarke, "that the rules and maxims, delivered in this poem, for the conduct of a ship in the most perilous emergency, are the best, indeed the only opinions which a skilful mariner should adopt." Falconer was married, but it does not appear whether he left any issue.

JOHNSTONE, (CHARLES,) was born in Ireland, about the year 1730; and, after having practised some time at the Irish and English bars, turned his attention to literature, in consequence of deafness preventing his further attendance at court. His first production appeared in 1760, when he published two volumes of *Chrysal*, or the *Adventures of a Guinea*, professing to be a dispassionate, distinct account, of the most remarkable transactions of the present times, all over Europe, with curious and interesting anecdotes of the public and private characters of the parties principally concerned in those scenes, especially in England, &c. The success this met with induced him to bring out two additional volumes, in 1765, which were read with equal avidity and interest. The scenes he develops having some foundation in truth, though highly exaggerated, excited general curiosity; and a remarkable sensation was produced by that part relating to a club of fashionable profligates, said to have been held at the house of a dissipated nobleman in Buckinghamshire. His other works, displaying great satirical talent and knowledge of the world, are, *The Reverie*, or a *Flight to the Paradise of Fools*; *Arbaces*, *Prince of Betlis*; *The Pilgrim*, or a *Picture of Life*; and *The History of John Juniper, Esq.*, alias *Juniper Jack*. He also wrote essays for, and was a joint proprietor of, *The Bengal Newspaper*, having gone out to India in 1784; in which country he died, about the year 1800.

CUMBERLAND, (RICHARD,) grandson of the celebrated Dr. Bentley, and great-grandson of the Bishop of Peterborough, was born at Cambridge, on the 19th of February, 1732. His father, who was Bishop of Clonfert, sent him first to school at Bury St. Edmund's, and afterwards to Westminster, whence he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B. A., in 1750; and, shortly afterwards, obtained a fellowship, having, in the meantime, become private secretary to Lord Halifax. Whilst in London, he published *An Elegy*, written on St. Mark's Eve; of which, he says, the result was neither fame nor profit. Declining to take holy orders, he resigned his fellowship, and obtained a lay one, but forfeited this also on his marriage, in 1759, when he was appointed crown agent for Nova Scotia. When Lord Halifax went to Ireland, as lord-lieutenant, our author accompanied him; and is said to have been offered a baronetcy by his patron, who, however, on becoming secretary of state, refused Cumberland a higher station than that of clerk of the reports, in the office of trade and plantations. Having before indulged his taste for dramatic composition, he now commenced writing, with assiduity, for the stage, and produced a variety of plays, of which his comedy of *The West Indian* was the most successful. On the accession to office of Lord Germaine, he was made secretary to the board of trade, but of this office he was subsequently deprived, by Mr. Burke's economy bill, after having been previously obliged to part with the whole of his hereditary property, to defray the expenses of a mission, upon which he had been sent to the courts of Lisbon and Madrid. His loss, upon this occasion, amounted to £5,000, which government refused to pay, though for what reason was never stated to him. With a very inadequate pension, he now retired to Tunbridge Wells, and devoting himself entirely to literature, produced, in succession, a variety of works; and, among other dramatic pieces, his comedies of *The Jew*, and *The Wheel of Fortune*. He also projected and edited, during its brief existence, *The London Review*; and, in 1806, published memoirs of his life, which terminated, in London, on the 7th of May, 1811. Cumberland is

distinguished more by the quantity than the quality of his writings, which, in too many instances, bear evident marks of haste and necessity. His most popular performances we have already mentioned; and these, together with *The Fashionable Lover*, are his only dramatic efforts that display more than ordinary merit. As a poet he can scarcely be mentioned; and the reputation he has gained, as a critic, by his collection of essays, entitled *The Observer*, was no longer accorded to him, after the confession of his obligations to Dr. Bentley's manuscripts. His character, allowing for the drawback of an equal addition to flattery and detraction, had some estimable and honourable traits, of which the following anecdote is an instance:—Being presented, by a distant relation, with a deed of gift in his favour of some considerable property, he positively refused to accept it, till assured it had not been made to the prejudice of a near relation, and, insisted finally, on the insertion of a clause of resumption, of which the giver subsequently took advantage. His manners were those of the courtier and the gentleman; and his powers of conversation would seem, from an observation of Dr. Johnson, to have been of no common order. "The want of company," says the doctor, in a letter to Mrs. Thrale, "is an inconvenience, but Mr. Cumberland is a million." He was extremely sensitive to hostile criticism; on which account Garrick called him "the man without a skin;" and Sheridan is said to have intended *Sir Fretful Plagiary* as a satire upon this part of Cumberland's character. His principal literary productions, in addition to the before-mentioned, are *Anecdotes of Spanish Painters*; the *Novels of Arundel, Henry, and John de Lancaster*; *Calvary*, a poem; A version of fifty of the *Psalms of David*; and two pamphlets, one addressed to Dr. Lowth, in defence of Bentley; and another to Dr. Parr, entitled *Curtius restored from the Gulf*. Among other of his plays may be mentioned *The Summer's Tale*; *The Brothers*; *The Widow of Delphi*; *The Natural Son*; *The Cholerick Man*; *The Battle of Hastings*, and several tragedies, of which the *Carmelite* was least unsuccessful.

WALKER, (JOHN,) was born near Barnet, Herts, on the 18th of March, 1732. His aversion to trade, for which he was destined, induced him to appear on the stage, but though a respectable, he never became a popular, actor; and he finally quitted the boards in 1768. In the following year, he opened a school at Kensington Gravel-pits, in conjunction with a catholic clergyman, but a disagreement arising between the parties. Mr. Walker relinquished his situation, and commenced teaching elocution, which he did with a success that procured him great celebrity, both at the universities and capitals of England, Scotland, and Ireland. As an author, he also acquired considerable reputation by the publication of several useful elementary works, of which the most popular are, his *Rhetorical Grammar*, *Elements of Elocution*, and *Pronouncing Dictionary*. He also published a *Rhyming Dictionary*; a compilation from the English classics; *The Academic Speaker*; a *Key to the Correct Pronunciation of Greek, Latin, and Scriptural Names*; the *Teacher's Assistant*; and *Outlines of English Grammar*. Mr. Walker was one of the best speakers at the Robin Hood Debating Society, and had qualities which procured him the esteem of Dr. Johnson, Garrick, Burke, and others. He died on the 1st of August, 1807; having, some time previous to his death, become a Roman catholic, though, in the early part of his life, he had been a strict Calvinistic dissenter.

LLOYD, (ROBERT,) the friend and associate of Churchill, was born in 1733, and educated at Westminster School, of which his father was second master, and where Robert himself was, for some time, an usher. His classical attainments were considerable, and gave promise of his future eminence; but, preferring the wit to the scholar, he soon resigned his situation, and, in connexion with Churchill, took to dissipation, and became an author. The *Rosciad* of the latter was suggested by Lloyd's poem of *The Actor*, which, together with a miscellaneous volume of poems, procured him considerable reputation. He also wrote for the *St. James's Magazine*, and other periodicals; and, among other dramatic pieces, a comic opera, called

The Shepherd's Wedding. The same carelessness and extravagance which he had manifested throughout his literary career, at length led to his confinement in the Fleet prison, where he died, in 1764, with the reputation of an able writer, rather to be condemned, than pitied, for his misfortunes.

**SHARP, (GRANVILLE,)** youngest son of Dr. Thomas Sharp, a prebendary of Durham, and grandson of Dr. J. Sharp, Archbishop of York, was born in 1734, and educated for the bar, but never practised his profession. He had a place in the Ordnance office, till the commencement of the American war, when he took chambers in the Temple, and, soon afterwards, became known to the public by his philanthropic conduct and writings. A negro, named Somerset, who had been brought, by his master, from the West Indies, and turned into the streets, in consequence of illness, was placed, by Mr. Sharp, in Bartholomew's Hospital; and, on his restoration to health, established by his benefactor in a comfortable situation. His former master, on ascertaining this, thought proper to seize him, and commit him to prison, as a runaway slave, when the subject of our memoir brought the case before the Lord Mayor, who decided in favour of the slave's freedom. His inhuman master, however, grasping him by the collar, and attempting to detain him, Mr. Sharp commenced an action against the former, in the court of King's Bench; and the result was, by a decision of the twelve judges, that slavery could not exist in Great Britain. Thus encouraged, he continued his exertions in opposition to slavery, for the abolition of which he instituted a society; and, about the same time, sent over, at his own expense, a number of negroes to Africa. Another instance of his public spirit was shown in his obtaining the release of a citizen of London, who had been impressed into the navy; to effect which, he procured a habeas corpus from the King's Bench, and himself addressed the court. He died, beloved and respected by all who knew him, July the 6th, 1813. Besides some treatises on the Slave Trade, Duelling, &c., and a pamphlet in favour of parliamentary reform, Mr. Sharp, who was an able Biblical linguist, wrote

several theological works, the chief of which, entitled *Remarks on the definitive uses of the Article in the Greek Testament*, has obtained permanent reputation for its defence of the doctrine of the divinity of Christ against the arguments of the Unitarians.

**LANGHORNE, (JOHN,)** the son of a clergyman, was born at Kirby Stephen, in Westmorland, in March, 1735. He was first placed at Winton School, afterwards at Appleby, where he continued till his eighteenth year, when he became private tutor to a family near Ripon, in Yorkshire, and was next assistant in the free-school of Wakefield. Having taken deacon's orders, he obtained some popularity as a preacher; and, in 1759, became tutor to the sons of Robert Cracroft, Esq., of Hackthorn, near Lincoln; but left that gentleman's house, in consequence of an attachment to one of his daughters, whom, however, he subsequently married. Having previously published a volume of poems, he, in 1760, became a member of Clare Hall, with a view of proceeding to the degree of B. D.; and, in the same year, he printed his *Tears of the Muses*, a poem to the memory of Handel. In 1761, he officiated as curate at Dagenham, in Essex, and shortly afterwards he obtained considerable reputation in the literary world by the publication of his eastern tale of Solyman and Almena, and other small works. His *Letters on Religious Retirement*, which followed, received the approbation of Warburton, and led to Langhorne's composition of *The Letters that passed between Theodosius and Constantia*, founded on the well-known story in *The Spectator*. In 1764, he came to reside in London, on obtaining the curacy and lectureship of St. John's, Clerkenwell; and, about the same time, became a writer in *The Monthly Review*, being the only one in that periodical who escaped the animadversion of Smollett. In 1765, he was appointed assistant preacher at Lincoln's Inn Chapel; and, about the same time, published, among other pieces, a poem called *Genius and Valour*, in vindication of the Scots, against the satire of Churchill and others, and for which the University of Edinburgh created him D. D., in 1766. In 1767, he married Miss Cracroft,



whose relations procured for him the rectory of Blagdon, in Somersetshire; but, losing his wife in the following year, he removed to Folkestone, in Kent, the residence of his brother William, who assisted him in his celebrated translation of Plutarch's Lives, which appeared in 1770. In 1771, he published his Fables of Flora, and a poem called *The Origin of the Veil*; and, in the following year, on his marriage with a Miss Thomson, he made a tour in France. On his return, he fixed his residence at Blagdon, where he practised both in a magisterial and clerical capacity; and, after having been made a prebendary of Wells, in 1777, died in April, 1779. Dr. Langhorne, though an easy and elegant poet, is principally known as the translator of Plutarch's Lives, and few of his other writings are now popular. In addition to the works before-mentioned, he wrote *Effusions of Friendship and Fancy*, in two volumes, after the manner of Sterne; *Letters to Eleanora*, being his correspondence with Miss Cracroft, previous to his marriage with her; *Precepts of Conjugal Happiness*; *The Country Justice*; besides some poems, sermons, an edition of the Poems of Collins, a translation of Milton's Italian Sonnets; and a tragedy, called *The Fatal Prophecy*. His death is said to have been accelerated by a too convivial course of living; but he is described as having been of an amiable disposition, a friend to morality and religion, and a refined wit.

FARMER, (RICHARD,) the son of a maltster, at Leicester, was born there on the 28th of August, 1735. He was educated at the grammar-school of his native town, and at Emanuel College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship, and graduated B.A. in 1757, and M.A. in 1760. Having entered into holy orders, he obtained a curacy near Cambridge, of which university he was elected junior proctor, in 1765, and had been previously admitted a member of the Antiquarian Society. His well known taste for the study of antiquities, procured his admission to this body; and, in 1766, he established his reputation, both as a critic and an antiquary, by the publication of his *Essay on the Learning of Shakspeare*. In this, he maintains that the poet acquired his

knowledge of the writings of the ancients through the medium of translations; and if the mass of evidence he brings forward is to be relied on, his conclusion is indisputable. This work, both from its style and matter, procured the author considerable reputation; and, in a few years, reached a third edition. In 1769, previously to which, the subject of our memoir had graduated B. D., he was appointed one of the preachers at Whitehall; in 1775, master of his college; and, shortly afterwards, vice-chancellor of the university. In 1778, he was chosen principal university librarian; obtained, subsequently, a stall and chancellorship in Lichfield Cathedral, whence he removed, in 1782, to occupy one at Canterbury, and finally to St. Paul's, of which he was appointed a canon residentiary, in 1788. He died at Cambridge, on the 8th of September, 1797, leaving behind him a library, the sale of which occupied thirty-five days, and produced £2,200. Dr. Farmer was held in general respect and esteem; and Parr, who wrote his epitaph, describes both his intellectual and moral character in glowing terms of admiration. He appears to have had a few peculiarities; and, like Sheridan, is said to have thrown letters into the fire unopened, which he was too indolent to read. There were three things, it was said, which the master of Emanuel loved above all others, viz.:—old port, old clothes, and old books; and three things which nobody could persuade him to perform, viz.:—to rise in the morning, to go to bed at night, and to settle an account. He was generous and philanthropic in the distribution of great part of his income, and was a liberal patron both of learned men and learned publications.

GOUGH, (RICHARD,) the son of a captain in the East India Company, and a member of parliament, was born in London, in 1735. As early as his eleventh year, he commenced a translation, from the French, of a History of the Bible, and gave other indications of a taste for literature and antiquities. In 1752, he was admitted a fellow-commoner of Benet College, Cambridge, and left the university without taking a degree, in 1756. He then made visits to various parts of England, Scotland,

and Wales; and, in 1762, published, anonymously, *The History of Carausius*, or an Examination of what has been advanced on that subject by Genebrier and Dr. Stukeley, a work displaying great industry and critical skill. In 1768, appeared his *Anecdotes of British Topography*, and the same work was published, in 1780, in two volumes, quarto, to which the manuscript of a third was added, in 1806, but was unfortunately destroyed by the fire which burnt down Mr. Nichols' printing-office. His next works, in succession, were a new edition of Camden's *Britannia*, in three volumes, folio; editions of Martin's *History of Thetford*, and *Vertue's Medals*, &c.; and his most important publication, the *Sepulchral Monuments of Great Britain*, applied to illustrate the history of families, manners, and arts, in two folio volumes. This is termed, by Dr. Aikin, a splendid performance, the result of industrious research, and replete with the most valuable and curious particulars. He wrote other works of minor consideration, edited many publications similar to his own, was a contributor to *The Gentleman's Magazine*, to the *Vetusta Monumenta*, and to the *Archæologia* of the Society of Antiquaries, of which he was a director, as also a member of the Royal Society. From both of these institutions he withdrew himself, for some reason not apparent, several years previous to his death, which took place in February, 1809. Nichols speaks highly of his private character; but even from the account given by this somewhat partial biographer, it may be inferred that Mr. Gough was disposed to indulge strong aversions. He was married to a Miss Hall, but had no issue by her.

STEEVENS, (GEORGE,) the son of an East India director, was born at Stepney, on the 10th of May, 1736, and received his education at the grammar-school at Kingston, and at King's College, Cambridge. Having a taste for literature, he, in particular, examined the writings of Shakspeare, twenty of whose plays he published, with notes, in four octavo volumes, in 1766; and, about the same time, advertized for assistance in an intended edition of the whole of that poet's works. This he published, in conjunction with Dr.

Johnson, in ten volumes, in 1773; of which a second edition appeared in 1785, and a third, in fifteen volumes, in 1793, the most complete and accurate of all. Mr. Steevens, in the meantime, had been engaged in a literary dispute with Mr. Malone, and others, which was conducted, on his part, with a virulence and malignity that reflected great discredit on his character. He is also said to have rendered himself odious in private society, by his sneers and calumnies, till he was at length so shunned, that Dr. Johnson observed he lived "the life of an outlaw." He is, however, said to have been generous and humane, and to have given away great part of his fortune with equal discrimination and liberality. Besides his edition of Shakspeare, of whom he is the best illustrator we have, he is the author of several contributions to *Hogarth's Biographical Anecdotes*, and the *Biographia Dramatica*.

JEBB, (JOHN,) was born in London in 1736, but received his education in Ireland, where his father was Dean of Cashell. He was entered first of Trinity College, Dublin, and afterwards of Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he graduated B. A., in 1757, and M. A. in 1761, when he obtained a fellowship. This he relinquished in 1764, on his presentation to the rectory of Ovington, in Norfolk; and, in the following year, he published, in conjunction with the Rev. R. Thorpe, and J. Wollaston, a work, entitled *Excerpta quædam e Newtoni Principiis Philosophiæ Naturalis, cum notis variorum*, &c. In 1768, he delivered, at Cambridge, a course of lectures on the Greek Testament; and, in 1769, having married a relation of the Earl of Harborough, he was appointed chaplain to that nobleman; and, in the same year, obtained three livings in Suffolk. The freedom, however, of the opinions he had expressed in his lectures, which were still more openly avowed, on his endeavours, with Archdeacon Blackburne, to procure the abrogation of clerical subscription to the thirty-nine articles, and to improve the mode of education at Cambridge, raised such a party against him, as induced him, in 1775, to resign all his benefices and academical appointments. At the same time, he pub-

lished a statement of the motives which had led to his conduct; and, coming to London, in 1776, he studied medicine, and, having obtained a diploma from St. Andrew's, was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians, and practised his new profession with tolerable success. Equally open in his political and religious opinions, he took an active part in the discussions respecting the war with America, and was a frequent speaker on that subject at the various meetings which were held in the metropolis. He died deservedly respected and esteemed, on the 2nd of March, 1786; and a collection of his works, with memoirs of his life, was published, by Dr. Disney, in three volumes, octavo, in 1787.

ZOUCH, (THOMAS,) was born at Sandal, in Yorkshire, in 1737, and educated at Wakefield, and Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1761; became a fellow of his college in 1763; and, having taken orders, was, in 1770, presented to the rectory of Wycliffe, in the North Riding of Yorkshire. In 1791, he was appointed deputy-commissary of the archdeaconry of Richmond; and, in 1793, chaplain to the master of the Rolls, and rector of Scrayingham. In 1795, on the death of his brother, the Rev. Henry Zouch, he succeeded to an estate at Sandal, where he resided till his decease. In 1805, Mr. Pitt gave him the second stall in Durham Cathedral; and, in the same year, having previously proceeded M.A. and B.D., he took his degree of D.D. In 1808, he declined the proffered see of Carlisle, on account of his age, and died, at his native place, on the 17th of December, 1815. He was a learned, pious, and amiable man, and obtained merited reputation by his several publications. Besides the *Crucifixion*, a poem that gained the Cambridge University Seatonian prize, and some anonymous publications, he printed *An Inquiry into the Prophetic Character of the Romans*, as described in Daniel; *The Good Schoolmaster*, exemplified in the Character of the Rev. John Clarke; *An Attempt to Illustrate some of the Prophecies of the Old and New Testament*; *A Memoir of the Life and Writings of Sir Philip Sidney*; also of John Sudbury, Dean

of Durham; besides *Anecdotes of Izaak Walton's Love and Truth*; and also of his *Lives of Donne, Watton, Hooker, Mr. George Herbert, and Sanderson*; together with a *Life of Walton himself*. He was likewise the author of some assize and other sermons, which are printed.

GEDDES, (ALEXANDER,) the son of humble parents, of the Roman catholic persuasion, was born in Banffshire, Scotland, in 1737. He received the rudiments of education at a free Roman catholic seminary, at Scalay, in the Highlands, and, at the age of twenty, was removed to the Scotch College, at Paris, where he studied divinity, and made himself master of the Greek, Latin, French, German, Spanish, and low Dutch languages. He returned to Scotland in 1764, and was ordered to Dundee, to officiate among the catholics at Angus. In 1765, he became chaplain to the Earl of Traquair, but left that nobleman, in consequence of his vow of celibacy being in danger from an attachment he had formed to a relative of the earl. After passing some time in Paris, he, in 1769, accepted the charge of a congregation at Auchinhalrigg, in Banffshire, where he remained till 1779, when the University of Aberdeen conferred on him the degree of LL.D., being the first catholic to whom it had been granted since the Reformation. In 1780, he came to London, with a view of carrying into effect his long-cherished design of a new translation of the Bible; in which, though opposed by the majority of his own persuasion, he was encouraged to persevere by Lord Petre, who allowed him £200 per annum. He published the first volume in 1792, and the second in 1797; but displayed such latitude of opinion, particularly with respect to the divine mission of Moses, that he was suspended from his ecclesiastical function, and both catholics and protestants looked upon him as an infidel. He replied to the animadversions which the work called forth, with a power of irony and argument by no means contemptible; and, in 1800, he published his first and only volume of *Critical Remarks on the Holy Scriptures*, corresponding with his new translation. He died on the 26th of February, 1802; leaving behind him,



in addition to the works before-mentioned, a variety of tracts, some indifferent poems, three papers inserted in the Transactions of the Edinburgh Antiquarian Society; besides numerous contributions to the various newspapers and magazines of the day; and a Translation of the Psalms, as far as the Hundred and Eighteenth, printed after his death. His life has been written by Dr. Mason Good, who thus describes him on his first introduction. "He was disputing," says the doctor, "with one of the company when I entered; and the rapidity with which, at this moment, he left his chair, and rushed, with an elevated tone of voice, and uncourtly dogmatism of manner, towards his opponent, instantaneously persuaded me, that the subject upon which the debate turned was of the utmost moment. I listened with all the attention I could command; and, in a few minutes, learned, to my astonishment, that it related to nothing more than the distance of his own house in the New Road, Paddington, from the place of our meeting, which was in Guildford Street."

TOWERS, (JOSEPH,) was born in 1737, at Sherborne, in Dorsetshire, but, according to some accounts, in Southwark, where his father dealt in second-hand books. He received no regular education, and is said to have acquired his first taste for literature by listening to the conversation of Hawkesworth and others, who used to meet at the shop of Goadby, the bookseller, in the Royal Exchange. In 1754, he was apprenticed to a printer, at Sherborne, and, on coming again to London, he for some time supported himself as a journeyman in that trade. In 1763, he published his first work, entitled *A Review of the Genuine Doctrines of Christianity*; and, subsequently, contracting a profitable marriage, he opened a bookseller's shop, in Fore Street; but, in 1774, he resigned his business, and became a dissenting preacher. He was, in the same year, chosen pastor of a congregation of dissenters at Highgate; and, in 1778, was elected one of the ministers at Newington Green. In 1779, the University of Edinburgh conferred upon him the degree of LL.D., from which time he continued to publish, at inter-

vals, a variety of pamphlets, up to the period of his death, in June, 1799. Exclusive of the share he had in the *Biographia Britannica*, and the *British Biography*, of which he composed the greater part, most of his works will be found in three volumes of pamphlets, printed, by subscription, in 1756. He also wrote *Memoirs of the Life and Reign of Frederick the Third, King of Prussia*, in two volumes, which reached a second edition. Dr. Towers, who is said to have been a modified Arian, was an industrious and forcible writer; but the bias of his own political and religious opinions, is too apparent in his biographical compilations, and renders them but an exceptionable authority in regard to character.

MACPHERSON, (JAMES,) a native of Inverness, was born in 1738, and educated at Aberdeen and Edinburgh, where he attracted the notice and curiosity of the literary world, in 1760, by the publication of his *Fragments of Ancient Poetry*, collected in the Highlands of Scotland, and translated from the Gaelic, or Erse Language. They were received with mingled suspicion and applause, and Dr. Blair and others enabling the author, by means of a subscription, to pursue his researches in the highlands, he produced, successively, in 1762 and 1763, his *Fingal*, and *Temora*, and other poems, all professedly translated from the Gaelic of Ossian, the son of Fingal, a prince of the third century. These publications gave rise to a literary controversy, which ended, if it may be said to have yet terminated, in contributing to the fame, without either satisfactorily establishing or destroying the credit, of the subject of our memoir. Whether authentic or not, they certainly contain many passages of pure poetry, and, in general, forcibly remind us of the sublime style of the Bible, and Homer. Many of the ideas of Byron, and other of our subsequent poets, may be traced to the poems of Ossian, though we are inclined to question both the originality and fidelity of Macpherson, in some of his passages. The following, delivered by Oithona, "Why did I not pass away in secret, like the flower of the rock, that lifts its fair head unseen, and strews its withered leaves on the blast?" only

differs in the application from Gray's celebrated lines:—

Full many a flower is born to blush unseen,  
And waste its sweetness on the desert air.

And the same poet's "Bard," beginning—

Ruin seize thee, ruthless king,  
Confusion on thy banners wait!

would seem to have suggested to Comala the exclamation—

Confusion pursue thee over thy plains!  
Ruin overtake thee, thou king of the world!

Mr. Macpherson went out to Florida, in 1764, as secretary to Governor Johnstone, and was subsequently appointed agent to the Nabob of Arcot, and sat in parliament from 1780 to 1790. He died in February, 1796, leaving behind him, in addition to the works before-mentioned, *The Highlander*, a poem; a prose translation of Homer's *Iliad*; *An Introduction to the History of Great Britain and Ireland*; *The History of Great Britain, from the Accession, to the House of Hanover*; besides some historical collections and political pamphlets.

KELLY, (HUGH,) was born in Ireland, in 1739, and apprenticed by his father, who was of good family, but in reduced circumstances, to a stay-maker in Dublin, whence, on the expiration of his indenture, he proceeded to London, and commenced business on his own account. Meeting, however, with no success, he became clerk to an attorney; and, subsequently, turning his attention to literature, was employed as editor to *The Ladies' Museum*, and other periodical publications. His industry and prudence keeping pace with his ability, he was soon enabled to marry; after which, politics and the drama, as well as literature, occupying his attention, he published, in succession, *A Vindication of the Administration of Mr. Pitt*, a collection of essays, called *The Babbler*; *Louisa Mildmay*, a poem; and *False Delicacy*, a comedy, which was acted with success. It was followed by *A Word to the Wise*, and a tragedy, called *Clementina*; but both were unsuccessful, in consequence of a supposition that he was employed to write for the ministry, and he was, in consequence, induced to get a friend to assume the authorship of his next piece, *The School*

for Wives, which was received with great applause. He next wrote *The Romance of an Hour*, and *The Man of Reason*, and appears to have been called to the bar about three years previous to his death, which took place on the 3rd of February, 1777. He left five children and a widow, for whose benefit his play of *A Word to the Wise*, was performed after his decease, and his works were also published, in quarto, with a life of the author. None of his pieces keep possession of the stage, but most of them may be read with pleasure; they are deficient, perhaps, in energy and point, but are pathetic and interesting, and ingeniously written.

VINCENT, (WILLIAM,) the son of a merchant's packer, was born on the 2nd of November, 1739, in Lime Street Ward, London. In 1748, he was sent to Westminster School, and from thence elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1761. M.A. in 1764, and obtained a fellowship. He had, in the meantime, been appointed an usher of Westminster School; and, in 1771, was made second master. Having been previously chosen chaplain in ordinary to the king, and taken the degree of D. D., he was, in 1777, appointed sub-almoner to his majesty; and, in the following year, obtained the rectory of Allhallows, but resigned it at the end of five years. In 1788, he was made head master of his school; in 1801, a prebend; and, in 1802, Dean of Westminster; six years after which, he presented himself to the rectory of Islip. He died on the 21st of December, 1815, having acquired some fame as an author by his *Commentary on Arrian's Voyage of Nearchus*, and his *Periplus of the Erythrean Sea*; the former of which was translated into French, by Billecoq. He also published *A Tract on Parochial Music*, *The Greek Verb Analysed*, *A Defence of Public Education*, and *A Charity Sermon*. He likewise wrote several articles in *The British Critic*, and a volume of his discourses, with a memoir of his life, was published posthumously. He was married to a Miss Wyatt, by whom he left two sons.

PIOZZI, (HESTER LYNCH,) was born at Bodvel, Carnarvonshire, in

1739. She was the daughter of John Salisbury, Esq., and was early distinguished, in fashionable life, by her personal charms and mental accomplishments. In 1763, she married Mr. Thrale, a brewer of great opulence, and then member of parliament for Southwark; and soon after, she commenced that acquaintance with Dr. Johnson, which has given the chief notoriety to her name. On the death of her husband, in 1781, she retired to Bath; and, in 1784, gave her hand to a Florentine, of the name of Piozzi, by which union she greatly offended the doctor, though he does not seem, as stated in various accounts, to have discontinued his intercourse with her altogether. Shortly after her marriage, she accompanied Mr. Piozzi to Florence, and there joined Mr. Merry and others in the production of a collection of pieces, in verse and prose, called *The Florence Miscellany*. On her return, she devoted herself to the pleasures of literary society, and published, successively, a tale, in imitation of *La Fontaine*, called *The Three Warnings*; a translation of *Boileau's Epistle to his Gardener*; *Observations made in a Journey through France, Italy, and Germany*, two volumes, octavo; *British Synonymy*, two volumes; and *Retro-spection*, or a view of the most striking events which the last one thousand eight hundred years have presented to the view of mankind, two volumes, quarto, 1801. She survived her second husband, and died at Clifton, on the 2nd of May, 1821, having, a few moments before her death, says the author of *Piozziana*, suddenly sat up, and, with a piercing aspect, and slow, distinct utterance, said, "I die in the truth, and the fear of God." As an authoress, Mrs. Piozzi held but a very inferior rank among the writers of her age; and, from the specimen given in the work just mentioned, her conversational sallies do not seem to have been of the wittiest kind. The writer of *Piozziana*, however, gives her a very high character for learning and generosity; telling us, in proof of the former, that she read and wrote Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, and, for sixty years, had constantly and ardently studied the Scriptures, and the works of commentators, in the original languages.

Of her greatness of mind, he tells the following anecdote:—When Gifford had abused her, in his *Baviad* and *Mæviad*, as *Thrale's* grey widow, she contrived to get herself invited to dine at the same table with him, just after the publication of his poem, when she sat opposite to him, and removed his perplexity by proposing a glass of wine as a libation to their future good fellowship.

BOSWELL, (JAMES,) born at Edinburgh, on the 29th of October, 1740, was the son of Alexander Boswell, Lord Auchinleck, one of the judges of the supreme courts of session, in Scotland. He received his education at the school and university of his native city, and there, as well as at Glasgow, studied civil law. His own desire seems to have been for a military life, but, in compliance with his father's request, he followed the profession he had studied; for improvement in which he proceeded to Utrecht, in 1763, having, in his way thither, been introduced to Dr. Johnson, in London. While abroad, he visited Switzerland and Italy, and became intimate with General Paoli, at Corsica, a memoir of whom he subsequently published, together with an account of that country. In 1766, he returned to Scotland, and was called to the bar of advocates, and about the same time gained some creditable notoriety by the publication of a pamphlet, under the title of *Essence of the Douglas Cause*. In 1773, he accompanied Dr. Johnson in his celebrated tour to the Hebrides; and having, in 1782, succeeded to his family estate, he, shortly afterwards, procured his admission to the English bar, and devoted himself to literary leisure. The fruits of his connexion with Dr. Johnson appeared in 1790, when he printed, in two volumes, quarto, his celebrated life of that great man. Boswell was also the author of a series of essays in the *London Magazine*, entitled *The Hypochondriac*; of several fugitive pieces in prose and verse; two political pamphlets; and was made recorder of Carlisle some time previous to his death, which took place on the 19th of June, 1799. His *Life of Johnson*, and the various criticisms upon it, are too well known to need a dilation in this place, either upon the style or contents of the work. It is universally acknowledged as one



of the most interesting and amusing biographical compositions in our language; and, though the author is often contemptibly minute, and ostentatiously diffuse, he has, upon the whole, presented us with such a portrait of the subject of his memoir, as to make us wish all retained, for the sake of Dr. Johnson, though the omission of some things might have raised, in our estimation, the dignity of his biographer. Johnson seems to have formed about a just estimate of Boswell's capacities, in describing him as one, whose acuteness would help inquiry, and whose gaiety of conversation, and civility of manners, were sufficient to counteract the inconveniences of travel. He was married to Miss Montgomery, in 1769, whom he survived, and by whom he had two sons and three daughters.

ADAM, (ALEXANDER,) was born of humble parents, in Morayshire, Scotland, in June, 1741; and, after having received the rudiments of education, entered himself of the University of Edinburgh, in 1758. His privations at college were such, that he was sometimes in want of a mouthful of bread, yet his perseverance in study remained unchecked; and, in 1761, he was appointed one of the teachers in Watson's Hospital, which he held until 1767, when he was chosen assistant to the rector of the high school. He succeeded to the situation of rector in 1771, and retained it till the period of his death, which took place on the 18th of December, 1809, when he was honoured, by his fellow-citizens, with a public funeral. In the early part of his rectorship, he was involved in a dispute with the under masters, respecting the introduction of his work *On the Principles of Latin and English Grammar*, as a substitute for Ruddiman's *Grammar*; but the former was at length prohibited, by an order of the magistrates, as patrons of the school. His other works are, *Roman Antiquities*; *A Summary of History and Geography*; *A Dictionary of Classical Biography*; and a Latin dictionary, entitled *Lexicon Lingue Latinæ Compendiarium*. The first is that by which he is most known, and, besides having gone through several editions, has been translated into German, French, and Italian. Caution,

however, is requisite in reading this valuable work, especially with respect to the Roman coins, the value and names of which were too frequently changing, to allow of an implicit adoption of the ordinary interpretations. There are many inaccuracies also in the section on the Roman year; but, even with these and other drawbacks, the work still remains creditable to the author, and a valuable auxiliary to the readers of Roman literature. Dr. Adam was a man of great boldness of character, amounting sometimes to indiscretion; he never concealed what he felt, and he would sometimes, it is said, give vent, with considerable emphasis, to his political opinions, which were liberal, in the presence of his class.

MALONE, (EDMUND) son of an Irish judge, was born in Dublin, on the 4th of October, 1741. After having graduated B. A. at Trinity College, Dublin, he became a student of the Temple, and was called to the Irish bar in 1767; but, though he gave great promise as an advocate, the acquisition of a competent fortune induced him to give up his profession, and devote himself to literature. The writings of Shakspeare first occupied his attention, and he was employed by Mr. Steevens to assist him in his forthcoming edition, but, quarrelling with that gentleman, he published an edition of his own, in eleven octavo volumes, in 1790; which, though partly superseded by the subsequent one of Steevens, has been esteemed by Porson, and others, in some respects, the better of the two. In 1796, he printed a pamphlet, denying the authenticity of Ireland's Shakspeare Papers; and he also wrote the *Lives of Sir Joshua Reynolds, Dryden, W. Gerard Hamilton, and the celebrated statesman, Windham*; those of the three first being prefixed to collections of their respective works. A pamphlet on the subject of Rowley's Poems, which he pronounced a forgery, is also attributed to him. He died, much respected, on the 25th of May, 1812.

ENFIELD, (WILLIAM,) born at Sudbury, in 1741, was educated at Daventry, for the dissenting ministry, and he was chosen pastor of a congregation at Liverpool, in 1763. In 1770, he was

appointed resident tutor and lecturer in the belles lettres, in the Warrington Academy; and, whilst holding that situation, was created LL.D., by the University of Edinburgh, and published *The Speaker*, and other popular works. On the dissolution of the academy, in 1783, he took private pupils; and, in 1785, became minister to a congregation at Norwich, where he devoted the remainder of his life to literary occupations, and his pastoral duties. He died on the 3rd of November, 1797, highly beloved and respected. "To be amiable," says Dr. Aikin, of whose *Biographical Dictionary* he wrote half of the first volume) "was the essence of his character; and in every relation of life, the benevolence of a kind heart displayed itself in the most engaging features." Besides *The Speaker*, equally valuable for the selections made by the author, and his own *Essay on Elocution*, he wrote a sequel to the work, entitled *Exercises in Elocution*; *The Preacher's Directory*; *The English Preacher*; *Biographical Sermons on the Principal Characters in the Old and New Testament*; *Institutes of Natural Philosophy*, and an abridgment of Brucker's *History of Philosophy*. This last was written with peculiar elegance and perspicuity, presenting, in an attractive form, a work of great value, but one seldom consulted in the original, on account of its harsh and involved Latin style.

REED, (ISAAC,) the son of a baker, was born in London, on the 1st of January, 1742. He practised first as an attorney, and subsequently as a conveyancer, but devoted much of his time to literature, as well as to his profession. As an author, he is principally known by his splendid edition of *Shakspeare*, in twenty-one volumes, octavo, combining all the information of Johnson, Steevens, and Farmer, and justly considered the most perfect ever published, of the works of the immortal bard. Mr. Reed also wrote a *History of the English Stage*, prefixed to his edition of *The Biographia Dramatica*; was, for many years, owner and editor of *The European Magazine*; and, in 1783, published four volumes of a miscellaneous collection of humorous pieces, entitled *The Repository*. He was well known as a book collector, and his library oc-

cupied thirty-nine days in the sale of it by auction, after his death, which occurred on the 5th of January, 1807. Mr. Reed edited the poetical works of Lady Montagu, and several other publications; and he was one of the most valuable contributors to the *Westminster and Gentleman's Magazines*.

CHALMERS, (GEORGE,) was born at Fochabers, in Scotland, towards the end of the year 1742. He received the rudiments of education at the grammar-school of his native town, and was afterwards sent to King's College, Aberdeen, whence he removed to Edinburgh, and studied law for several years. In 1763, he accompanied his uncle to America, for the purpose of giving him legal assistance in the recovery of a large tract of land at Maryland; and was induced to practise his profession at Baltimore, where he, in a few years, acquired an extensive and profitable business. His prospects, however, were completely destroyed by the breaking out of the American revolution; and, in 1775, he came to England, not one of the least suffering loyalists. Without receiving any compensation for his losses, he applied himself to the first of his literary undertakings, which appeared in 1780, entitled *Political Annals of the Present United Colonies*, from their Settlement to the Peace of 1763, compiled chiefly from Records, and authorized often by the insertion of State Papers. This was succeeded by *An Introduction to the History of the Revolt of the Colonies*; *Estimate of the Comparative Strength of Great Britain during the Present and Four Preceding Reigns*, which went through several editions, and was translated into French and German; *Opinions on Interesting Subjects of Public Law and Commercial Policy*, arising from American Independence; and *Three Tracts on Irish Arrangements*. In August, 1786, he was appointed chief clerk to the board of trade; and, for the next forty years, continued to publish a variety of works, of which the principal are, *Church-yard Chips concerning Scotland*; *Life of Mary, Queen of Scots*; *Political Works of Sir David Lyndsay*; *Life of Ruddiman*; and his *Caledonia*, in three volumes, quarto. This last, as well as several others, he, unfortunately,

did not live to complete; dying whilst the fourth volume was in progress, in May, 1825. As an author, Mr. Chalmers will never be known to posterity by any other work than his *Caledonia*; which, with all its defects, says his biographer in *The Edinburgh Encyclopædia*, is one "which a person of greater genius or scholarship would not have undertaken, and one which a mere plodding antiquary would not have performed." Its chief faults are a want of skill in the condensation of his materials, and an affectation of style totally inconsistent with the subject. The matter is truly valuable and original, and no source seems to have been overlooked in his investigations after truth. His other publications, and particularly his controversial writings, have not gained more than temporary celebrity; an arrogant and dogmatic tone pervades them, neither warranted by their own intrinsic merit, nor the station of his antagonists, among whom were Malone and Steevens, Dr. Pinkerton, Dr. Currie, and others of equal eminence.

COWLEY, (HANNAH,) was the daughter of Mr. Parkhouse, a bookseller, at Tiverton, in Devonshire, and born there in 1743. She received an excellent education, and, at the age of twenty-five, married a captain in the East India service, of the name of Cowley. It was while sitting with her husband at one of the theatres, some time in 1776, that she first entertained the idea of dramatic writing. Struck with the mediocrity of the play which happened to be acting, she said that she could write as well herself; and, next morning, is said to have sketched the first act of *The Runaway*. On its completion, it was received with such applause as induced her to continue her labours; and the result was the production of a number of excellent plays; of which *The Belle Stratagem*, and *Who is the Dupe?* which still retain their place on the stage, may be mentioned as the principal. As a poetess, she is favourably known, by her pieces of *The Maid of Arragon*, *The Scottish Village*, and *The Siege of Acre*. She died, highly respected, and after a most exemplary life, on the 11th of March, 1809. Her dramatic and poetical works

were published, in three volumes, octavo, in 1813. In her poetry, as in her plays, she displays great ease and liveliness; and she is said to have been the Anna Matilda who so long-maintained a celebrated poetical newspaper correspondence with Della Crusca (Mr. Merry).

EDGEWORTH, (RICHARD LOVELL,) was born at Bath, in 1744. He was of an Irish family, and received his education at Trinity College, Dublin, and Corpus Christi College, Oxford. He seems to have had some idea of following the law as a profession, as he entered a student of the Middle Temple, but, if he was called, he never practised at the bar. Literature and the science of mechanics formed his chief pursuits, and the practical result of his studies in the latter showed considerable genius. Among them may be mentioned his construction of a telegraph, in 1767, though the idea was not altogether original, and he failed in bringing it into general use. He passed several months in France, engaged in the superintendence of some works on the Rhone, at Lyons; and, on his return, was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and a member of the Royal Irish Academy, on its foundation, in 1785. He spent the latter part of his life upon his own estate, at Edgeworth Town, in the south of Ireland, engaged in agricultural, scientific, and literary pursuits. His principal work is a treatise on practical education, and another on professional education; the former of which he wrote in conjunction with his more talented daughter, Miss Maria Edgeworth. He also published *An Essay on the Construction of Roads and Carriages*; *A Letter to Lord Charlemont on the Telegraph*; and various papers in the *Transactions of the Irish Academy*. He died in June, 1817, having married four wives, of whom two were sisters. Mr. Edgeworth is rather distinguished for the versatility of his talents than the excellence of his writings, which are, however, useful and well-intentioned, if not splendid or profound.

NICHOLS, (JOHN,) was born at Islington, on the 2nd of February, 1744; and, after having received a good



education, became apprentice to the celebrated printer, Bowyer, with whom he was subsequently admitted into partnership. In 1778, he became joint proprietor with Mr. David Henry, and, after that gentleman's death, editor, of *The Gentleman's Magazine*; to which he himself contributed a variety of articles relative to British topography and antiquities. Having previously been admitted a common-councilman of the city of London, he was, in 1804, chosen master of the Stationer's Company. About four years afterwards, his printing-office was burnt down, when a number of very valuable works were irremediably lost. He died on the 26th of November, 1826, leaving behind him numerous publications, of which the chief are, his *Anecdotes of William Bowyer*, and *Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century*, the whole forming ten octavo volumes; and the *History and Antiquities of Leicestershire*, in folio. His *Literary Anecdotes* is the only work of the kind existing, and may be consulted as an interesting and faithful supplement to the memoirs of all the eminent literati of the period to which it is confined.

PYE, (HENRY JAMES,) a lineal descendant of the sister of the illustrious Hampden, was born in London, on the 10th of February, 1745, at which time his father represented the county of Berkshire. He was educated at home, under private tutors, until the year 1762, when he was entered a gentleman commoner of Magdalen College, Oxford, when he ultimately obtained the degree of LL.D. In 1784, he was returned for Berkshire; in 1790, appointed poet laureate; and, in 1791, a police magistrate for Queen Square; which he resigned in 1811, and retired to Pinner, where he died, on the 11th of August, 1813. Mr. Pye having made himself responsible for his father's debts, amounting to nearly £20,000, ultimately became much involved. As a scholar, Mr. Pye ranked highly; and, as a poet, was respectable. In private life he was universally beloved. Among his chief works are, *Alfred*, an epic poem; the tragedies of *Adelaide*, *Siege of Meaux*, and *The Inquisitor*; *Prior Claims*, a comedy, in conjunction with S. J. Arnold, Esq.; *Comments on the*

*Commentators of Shakspeare*; *Birth-day Odes*; four volumes of *Miscellaneous Poems*; *The Democrat*, a novel, in two volumes; *The Aristocrat*, a novel, in two volumes; besides several *Translations of Xenophon, Pindar, Horace, &c.*

MACKENZIE, (HENRY,) the son of a physician at Edinburgh, was born there in August, 1745. He was educated for the profession of the law; and, after having studied, both in London and Edinburgh, became an attorney in the court of Exchequer, in the latter city, in 1766; three years before which, his tragedy of *The Prince of Tunis* had been successfully represented on the stage. In 1771, appeared, anonymously, the work for which he is chiefly celebrated, entitled *The Man of Feeling*; the merited popularity of which induced a Mr. Eccles, of Bath, to lay claim to the authorship, which he endeavoured to maintain, by producing a copy transcribed with his own hand, with blottings, erasures, and interlineations. This gave rise to a public contradiction of the fraud on the part of the real author, whose reputation was, in consequence, so fully established, that he was induced, some years afterwards, to publish *The Man of the World*; an inferior continuation of his former novel, but still an impressive and powerful performance. His next production was entitled *Julia de Roubigné*, an epistolary novel, which, Sir Walter Scott has observed, gives the reader too much actual pain to be so generally popular as *The Man of Feeling*. He, however, adds, that the very acute feeling which the work usually excites among the readers, he is disposed to ascribe to the extreme accuracy and truth of the sentiments, as well as to the beautiful manner in which they are expressed. In 1778, having become member of a new literary society, he suggested the institution of a periodical paper, called *The Mirror*, of which he was editor, as also, subsequently, of *The Lounger*; where appeared his review of the poems of Burns, who was thus brought into immediate public notice, and prevented from quitting his country for the West Indies. In 1783, Mr. Mackenzie produced *The Shipwreck*, or

Fatal Curiosity, an adaptation of Lillo's tragedy, at Covent Garden, and at the same theatre, his two unsuccessful comedies of *The Force of Fashion*, and *The White Hypocrite*, were subsequently acted. He is also the author of another tragedy, called *The Spanish Father*; and, besides editing the poems of Blacklock, contributed several papers to the *Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*, and of the *Highland Society*. He also published, in 1791, a small volume of translations from the German Drama; and has distinguished himself in political literature, by a series of letters under the signature of Brutus. During the greater part of his life, Mr. Mackenzie, who is much esteemed in private life, has enjoyed the office of comptroller of the taxes for Scotland, a situation worth about £800 a-year. He married, in 1767, a daughter of Sir James Grant, and has a family by her, of eleven children. His celebrity is derived principally from his *Essays* and his *Man of Feeling*, which are distinguished by sweetness and beauty of style, deep pathos, and tenderness and delicacy of imagination, that will always render them popular. Sir Walter Scott held in great estimation the talents of Mr. Mackenzie; and, in dedicating to him the novel of *Waverley*, styled him the Scotch Addison. In summing up his merit as a novelist and essayist, the same high authority observes, "the historian of the *Homespun Family* may place his narrative, without fear of shame, by the side of *The Vicar of Wakefield*. Colonel Caustic and Umphrville, are masterly conceptions of the '*laudator temporis acti*;' and many passages in those papers, which Mr. Mackenzie contributed to *The Mirror and Lounger*, attest with what truth, spirit, and ease, he could describe, assume, and sustain, a variety of characters."

HAYLEY, (WILLIAM,) descended from a respectable family at Chichester, was born in that town on the 29th of October, 1745. He lost his father at three years of age, and, after having received the rudiments of education in his native town, was sent to a school at Kingston-upon-Thames, whence, in consequence of a severe illness, occasioned

by mismanagement, he was removed to the care of a private tutor at Teddington. Here he took great delight in poetry and dramatic composition; and, one day, reciting, with great vehemence, the lines which immediately precede the death of Othello, he, in his ardour, actually thrust the knife into his breast, and was near ending his days in reality. In August, 1757, he was sent to Eton, and quitted it in 1763; in which year he was entered of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where poetry and painting seem to have occupied the chief part of his time. In June, 1766, he was admitted a student of the Middle Temple, but took no further step towards going to the bar, and appears to have left the university in 1767, without taking any degree. In 1769, after a somewhat romantic attachment, he married a Miss Ball; the derangement of whose mother induced Mrs. Hayley to ask her son how he would feel if his wife should fall a victim to the same calamity. "In that case," he replied, "I should bless my God for having given me courage sufficient to make myself the legal guardian of the most amiable and most pitiable woman on earth." After having had two tragedies rejected, *The Afflicted Father* and *The Syrian Queen*, he retired to Earham, and, devoting himself to poetical composition, published, in 1778, *An Epistle to an Eminent Painter*; and, afterwards, successively, *An Epistle to Adam Keppel*, *Elegy on the Ancient Greek Medal*, and *Epistle to a Friend on the Death of John Thornton, Esq.* In 1780, appeared his *Essay on History*; and, in 1781, his celebrated *Triumphs of Temper*. He afterwards published separate *Essays on Epic Poetry, Painting, and Sculpture*; *The Triumph of Music*; a prose *Essay on Old Maids*, in three volumes; and his *Life and Correspondence of Cowper*. The death of a natural son having induced him to remove to Felpham, in Sussex, he died there on the 12th of November, 1820. Hayley's best productions are, his *Essay on Old Maids*, and *Triumphs of Temper*; the latter performance has much poetical merit, and will probably suffer little in the general estimation, by Lord Byron's couplet against it in the *English Bards, &c.* Sheridan

has also the following lines to the author:—

Miss keeps her temper five long cantos through—  
Egad! its more than half your readers do;

a sarcasm which may be ascribed, like that of the noble poet, to mere wantonness. His other works, with the exception of the *Life of Cowper*, have obtained little notice, nor do they indeed rise much above mediocrity.

MURRAY, (LINDLEY,) the son of an American merchant, was born at Swetara, near Lancaster, in Pennsylvania, in 1745. He received a good education, and practised as a barrister at New York, until the breaking out of the war with England, when he retired to Islip, in Long Island; and, subsequently, engaging in mercantile pursuits, acquired a handsome competency. He visited this country shortly after the establishment of American independence; and, for the benefit of his health, settled at Holdgate, near York, where he wrote a variety of useful works; of which, the chief is his celebrated *English Grammar*, first published in 1795. He died on the 10th of January, 1826; leaving behind him, besides the grammar just mentioned, *English Exercises and Key*; *The English Reader*; *The English Spelling Book*; *A Selection from Horne's Commentary on the Psalms*; *The Duty and Benefit of Reading the Holy Scriptures*; and a tract, entitled *The Power of Religion on the Mind*, of which no less than seventeen editions have been printed.

MORE, (HANNAH,) the daughter of a clergyman, was born at Hanham, near Bristol, about the year 1745. She was educated by her sisters, who kept one of the most celebrated female seminaries in the west of England. At an early age, she became acquainted with the Rev. Dr. Stonehouse, of Bristol, who not only encouraged her fondness for literary pursuits, but is said to have corrected all her early effusions. Her first publication appeared about 1770, under the title of *The Search after Happiness*, a pastoral drama. The reception it met with induced her to proceed in her literary career; and she, shortly afterwards, produced, in succession, her *Sir Eldred of the Bower*; *The Bleed-*

*ing Rock*; and a tragedy, entitled *The Inflexible Captive*. Her predilection for dramatic writing was the cause of her introduction to Garrick; and, in 1778, her tragedy of *Percy* was performed. It procured her great temporary reputation, which was well sustained by another tragedy, which was acted in the following year, entitled *Fatal Falsehood*. Her thoughts, however, taking a more serious turn, she ceased writing for the stage, and began to think it altogether undeserving the countenance of a Christian. In 1782, she published *Sacred Dramas*, designed principally for the use of the young, and which had been previously acted by the pupils of her sisters' school. In 1785, she wrote *A Biographical Preface to the Poems of Anne Yearsley, a Milkwoman*; her connexion with whom ended in a quarrel, that drew towards her the public attention and animadversion. The facts were never properly ascertained, but Miss More accused her *protégée* of ingratitude, whilst Anne hinted that the subject of our memoir had purloined a volume of her manuscripts. In 1786, she published *Florio*, a tale; *The Bas Bleu*; and *Thoughts on the Manners of the Great*, which, being published anonymously, was, for some time, ascribed to Mr. Wilberforce. Her next works were, *Estimate of the Religion of the Fashionable World*; *Village Politics*; *Remarks on the Speech of Monsieur Dupont on Religious Education*; and *Strictures on the Modern System of Female Education*. Her *Hints towards forming the Character of a Young Princess*, which appeared in 1808, was written with a view to the education of the Princess Charlotte, respecting which she had been consulted, and her work was much approved by the king and queen. In the following year, she published her most popular work, *Cœlebs in Search of a Wife*, which ran through ten editions in the course of a month, and has attained a permanent place in our standard literature. Her succeeding works were, *Practical Piety*; *Christian Morals*; *Essay on the Character and Writings of St. Paul*; and *Moral Sketches of Prevailing Opinions and Manners*, 1819. Many years have elapsed since Miss More and her sisters



retired to Mendip, in Somersetshire, where they established charity schools, and devoted themselves, in other ways, to the religious instruction of the neighbouring poor.

WHITE, (JOSEPH,) the son of a weaver, was born at Stroud, in Gloucestershire, in 1746, and was sent, by a gentleman in the neighbourhood, who had noticed his inclination for reading, to Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. in 1773, and obtained a fellowship. Devoting himself particularly to the study of oriental literature, he was, in 1775, appointed Laudian professor of Arabic, and shortly afterwards, editor of the Philoxenian Syriac version of the Four Gospels, which he published in 1778, with a Latin translation and notes. About the same time, he was nominated one of the preachers at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall; and, in 1781, delivered, as preacher of the Bampton lecture, a set of sermons on the evidences of Christianity. They were published in 1784, and procured the subject of our memoir distinguished reputation; which, however, much declined, on the discovery of the share in them which belonged to Dr. Parr. After having been collated to a prebend at Gloucester, and taken the degree of D. D., he married, and obtained a college living in Suffolk, whither he removed about 1790, and set up a printing press in his own house. He died in 1814, having published, in addition to the works before-mentioned, an edition of Major Davey's translation, from the Persian, of the Institutes of Timour; *Ægyptiaca*, with a Latin version of Abdollatiph's account, in Arabic, of *Ægypt*; an edition of the Greek Testament, from the text of Griesbach; and *A Harmony of the Four Evangelists*, in Greek.

O'KEEFE, (JOHN,) was born in Dublin, in 1746, of catholic parents, and received the chief part of his education under a priest of that persuasion. He appears, at first, to have studied drawing, with some success, at the Royal Academy of his native city; but a defect in his sight, induced him to relinquish all idea of becoming an artist by profession. He then took to dramatic composition and, at the age of sixteen,

wrote a comedy, called *The Generous Lovers*; but his first production brought on the stage was entitled *The She Gallant*, acted at Dublin, in 1764. He soon afterwards appeared on the stage himself, and continued to act and compose during a period of twelve years; at the expiration of which he came to London, where he produced several successful plays, chiefly at the Haymarket Theatre. Whatever emolument he might have derived from his dramatic labours was speedily dissipated; and, in 1800, he found himself under the necessity of taking a benefit at Covent Garden Theatre, on which occasion, he drew tears from the whole audience. His benefit produced him a sum with which he purchased an annuity, and shortly afterwards he retired to Chichester, where he composed that very entertaining work, his *Recollections*. O'Keefe's most popular pieces are, his *Wild Oats*, *The Castle of Andalusia*, *Fontainebleau*, *The Poor Soldier*, *Peeping Tom*, and *The Highland Reel*. Besides these, he wrote *The World in a Village*, *Tony Lumpkin in Town*, *The London Hermit*, *Life's Vagaries*, and a variety of others, principally farce and opera. The success which most of his productions met with was, in a great measure, owing to the subjects being founded on fact, and the characters drawn, as it were, on the spot, from the author's own observation of them. O'Keefe is said to be a convivial companion, fond of his glass and his jest, though inoffensive in the one, and temperate in the other; and is, by all who know him, much beloved and respected. The part of Dobbin, in *The Man Mil-liner*, having been given to Rock instead of Quick, for whom it was designed, O'Keefe induced the manager to follow his own wishes, by sending him the following lines:—

As on the wave expose I must  
My freight of little wit,  
Oh! let me to a Quick-sand trust,  
Nor on a Rock be split.

SEWARD, (ANNA,) the daughter of a clergyman, was born at Eyam, in Derbyshire, in 1747. She received but an ordinary education, her parents not being anxious to encourage the taste and talent which she early displayed for literature. Her correspondence,

however, shows that she had both read and thought much in her youth. The first effusions of her muse that were given to the public, appeared in a selection from *Lady Miller's Poetical Vase*; and, in 1780, she published an *Elegy on the Death of Captain Cook*; followed, in the next year, by *A Monody on Major André*. These pieces procured her considerable reputation; and Dr. Darwin complimented her, by terming her the inventress of epic elegy. In 1784, she produced a poetical novel, entitled *Louisa*, which became popular, and passed through several editions. Her last publication was entitled *Memoirs of the Life of Dr. Darwin*; in which she lays claim to the lines at the commencement of *The Botanic Garden*, though unacknowledged by the author. Miss Seward died at Lichfield, in March, 1809, leaving the copyright of her miscellaneous works to Walter Scott, who published them in three volumes. Her other poems, not yet mentioned, are *Langollen Vale*, a volume of Sonnets, Ode paraphrased from Horace, and a poem upon the death of Lady Miller. Miss Seward holds a respectable rank among English poets: her chief faults are redundancy of ornament, and want of simplicity of expression; but she abounds in harmonious versification, delicate sentiment, and beautiful and appropriate descriptions. Her opinions, on all subjects, were those of a strong and liberal mind; and, though fond of compliment, she could admire excellence in those who did not acknowledge it in herself.

**BADCOCK, (SAMUEL,)** the son of a butcher, was born at South Molton, in Devonshire, about the year 1747. He was educated for a preacher among the dissenters, and was, for some time, pastor of a congregation at Beer Regis, in Dorsetshire, and afterwards at Barnstaple, in his native county. In 1777, he removed to South Molton; and, in 1780, whilst the controversy respecting the materiality or immateriality of the soul was pending between Priestley, Price, and others, Badcock published a tract upon the subject, which, though the least in size, was considered the first in merit. In 1781, he wrote, with great force, against Mr. Madan's *Thelyphthora*; and, in 1783, his admirable critique on

Priestley's *History of the Corruptions of Christianity*, appeared in *The Monthly Review*. It produced a reply from Priestley, who observed that "the knowledge and ability of the reviewer made him a formidable and respectable antagonist." The reputation of Badcock induced Dr. White to apply for his assistance in the Bampton lectures, in which he had a considerable share, and a fourth part of the notes were also furnished by him. In 1786, he conformed to the established church; and, in the following year, was ordained to the curacy of Broad Clyst, near Exeter, by Bishop Ross, who dispensed with all examination. Ill health obliging him to relinquish his curacy, almost immediately, he became assistant to Dr. Gabriel, of the Octagon Chapel, Bath, and died on the 19th of May, 1788, in London. In addition to the works before-mentioned, he wrote a poem, entitled *The Hermitage*, and was the author of some curious memoirs of the family of the celebrated John Wesley, and of several pieces in the various magazines of the day. He was a man of extensive learning, and acute judgment; as a preacher, "it was an unhappiness," observes one of his biographers, "not to have heard him;" and, in his private character, he is said to have been gentle, humane, and lively.

**DAY, (THOMAS,)** the son of a collector of the Customs, was born in London, in 1748, and received his education at the Charter-house, and Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he became intimate with Mr. (afterwards Sir William) Jones. Though called to the bar, an ample fortune precluded the necessity of his practising; and, at the same time, enabled him to pursue that romantic and benevolent course of life, for which he early evinced a disposition. This, he, in the first instance, put into practice, by residing in particular spots, where he made himself acquainted with the mental and physical wants of the lower classes of society, and remedied both to the utmost of his power. He is said to have acquired a temporary melancholy from the pain caused him by the distresses he witnessed; and some harrowing consequences of female seduction, which had come under his

notice, roused his indignation against that crime to such a pitch, that he challenged, to single combat, a nobleman, famous, at the time, for his licentiousness and debauchery; who, however, declined answering him. After returning from a philanthropic tour in France, he selected two girls from the poor-house, at Shrewsbury, with the intention of educating them after the principles of Rousseau, and of making one of them his wife; but their conduct did not answer his expectations, though, on their union with the objects of their choice, he presented them with £500 each. In 1778, he married a Miss Esther Milnes, and retired to his estates in Essex and Surrey, where he took an active part in the public meetings of the time, and was an eloquent speaker in behalf of American independence and parliamentary reform. He also wrote several political pamphlets, in one of which, with reference to negro slavery, he says, "If there be an object truly ridiculous in nature, it is an American patriot signing resolutions of independence with the one hand, and, with the other, brandishing a whip over his affrighted slaves." The work, however, which gained him his chief celebrity, is his *Sandford and Merton*, one of the most popular ever written for the information of youth, and powerfully inculcating all the manly virtues, and containing no small portion of instruction in the principles of science. With the same end in view, but adapted for lower life, he also wrote *The History of Little Jack*. This high-minded and benevolent man was killed, by a fall from his horse, on the 28th of September, 1789; and his wife was so afflicted with the intelligence, that she is said to have closed round her the curtains of her bed, and never after suffering the light of the sun to visit them, died, in that melancholy state, about two years afterwards.

SMITH, (CHARLOTTE,) whose maiden name was Turner, was born in Sussex, in 1749, and possessed a handsome fortune at the time of her marriage with Mr. Smith, who soon dissipated the whole of it by his extravagance. The state of indigence into which she was thus brought, is said to have called forth the display of those abilities, for

which she subsequently became celebrated, and which enabled her to support her husband and family in tolerable comfort. She passed much of the latter part of her life in Normandy; but died, after her return to England, at Thetford, Surrey, in the autumn of 1806. As a novelist, Mrs. Smith is favourably known to the public by her *Romance of Real Life*, *Emmeline*, *Desmond*, *Marchmont*, *Ethelinda*, *Celestina*, and others; besides which, she wrote some elegiac sonnets, a poem called *The Emigrant*, and some works well adapted for youth, entitled *Rural Walks*, *Rambles Farther*, *Minor Morals*, and *Conversation*; all of which display no ordinary powers.

HUDDESFORD, (GEORGE,) son of the Rev. William Huddesford, principal of Trinity College, Oxford, was born in 1750, and educated at Winchester, and New College, where he graduated B.A. in 1777, and M.A. in 1780. Having, in the meantime, entered into holy orders, he was presented to the vicarage of Loxley, in Warwickshire, and died in London, in November, 1809. He is known as the author of a variety of comical and satirical pieces, which, in their time, attracted considerable notice, and, as may be guessed from their titles, evinced much originality of style in the author. They consist of *Salmagundi*, a miscellaneous combination of original poetry; *Topsy Turvy*, with *Anecdotes and Observations Illustrative of the Leading Characters in the Government of France, 1790*; *Bubble and Squeak*, a Galli-maw-fry of British Beef, with chopped Cabbage of Gallic Philosophy and Radical Reform; *Crambe Repetita*; *The Wiccamical Chaplet*, a selection of original poetry, comprising smaller poems, serious and comic; *Les Champignons du Diable*, or *Imperial Mushrooms*, a mock-heroic poem, in five cantos, including a conference between the Pope and the Devil on his holiness's visit to Paris in 1805.

DALZELL, (ANDREW,) the son of a farmer, in the parish of Ratho, near Edinburgh, was born there about the year 1750. He completed his education at the university of the Scotch metropolis, whence he proceeded to the continent, in the capacity of tutor to



the Earl of Lauderdale. On his return, he was appointed Greek professor at the university, and in that character obtained considerable celebrity, particularly by the publication of his selections from the works of ancient Greek writers, under the titles of *Collectanea Græca Minora*, and *Collectanea Græca Majora*. He was subsequently appointed secretary to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, to whose Transactions he was a valuable contributor; keeper of the public library in the university, and principal clerk to the general assembly of the Scottish clergy; and died in 1806. He was one of the most eloquent and affecting lecturers of his day, and at the conclusion of some of his discourses, both himself and his pupils were not unfrequently in tears.

LEE, (SOPHIA,) the daughter of a gentleman bred to the law, but who afterwards became an actor, was born in London, in 1750. She received a good education, which she studied to improve by literary pursuits, and, in 1780, appeared in print as the author of a comedy, entitled *The Chapter of Accidents*. The success it met with produced her considerable profits, with which she opened a school at Bath; and, in 1784, she published her celebrated novel of *The Recess*, and in 1787, a ballad, called *A Hermit's Tale*. Both of them increased her reputation, and the public looked with favourable anxiety for the representation of her tragedy of *Almeyda*, Queen of Granada, which was performed in 1796, but disappointed the general expectations, although Mrs. Siddons played the heroine. In the *Canterbury Tales* of her sister, Miss Harriet Lee, the subject of our memoir wrote three tales; from one of which, entitled *Krutznor*, Lord Byron adapted his tragedy of *Werner*. In 1803, she relinquished her school, and after having given to the public a novel, called *The Life of a Lover*, and her comedy of *The Assignment*, she died at Clifton, near Bristol, on the 13th of March, 1824. Her writings display ingenuity and pathos, and appeal forcibly to the passions, and at once strike interest, and excite the reader. The names of both Sophia and Harriet Lee will, possibly, obtain a permanent record in the annals of literature.

BUTLER, (CHARLES,) nephew to the Rev. Alban Butler, author of the *Lives of the Saints*, and son of a linen-draper, was born in Pall Mall, London, on the 15th of August, 1750. He was educated at the Roman catholic academy at Hammersmith, and at the English College of Douay, on leaving which he was placed with an eminent conveyancer, of the name of Holliday. He studied his profession with zeal, notwithstanding his attachment to classical literature, and ultimately became one of our most eminent equity draughtsmen, besides attaining considerable fame as a writer. He was not called to the bar until 1791, when he was the first Roman catholic who had that honour, after the passing of the relief bill in that year. He never, however, argued any case, except the celebrated one of *Cholmondeley v. Clinton*, before Sir Thomas Plumer and the house of lords. His first publication, which attracted particular notice, was his *Horæ Biblicæ*, first printed in 1797, and of which five editions have appeared, besides a French translation. It was followed by his *Horæ Juridicæ Subsecivæ*, a valuable and learned work, reprinted in 1807. His writings in behalf of the catholics are numerous and valuable, and involved him in occasional controversy with some eminent men of letters. The principal are his *Historical and Literary Account of the Formularies, Confessions of Faith, or Symbolic Books of the Roman Catholic, Greek, and principal Protestant Churches*, octavo; the *Book of the Roman Catholic Church*; and *A Vindication of the same against the Reverend George Townshend's Accusations*. It gave rise to no less than six replies on the protestant side, all of which Mr. Butler answered in an Appendix to the *Vindication*. His professional works are, *An Essay on the Legality of Impressing Seamen*; *Hargrave's edition*, completed, of *Coke upon Lyttleton*, in which he has given an admirable annotation on feuds; and the sixth edition of *Fearn's on Contingent Remainders*. His other works are too numerous to specify; they consist chiefly, of a continuation of *Alban Butler's Lives of the Saints*; separate *Biographical Memoirs of Eminent Lawyers and Divines*; *History of the Geographical and Political Revolutions of*

Germany; Reminiscences of Himself; and a variety of tracts relative to the Roman catholic church and doctrines.

WAKEFIELD, (PRISCILLA,) was born at Tottenham, on the 31st of January, 1751. Sir Richard Phillips, in his biographical collection, says, that her maiden name was Trewman; but a writer in *The New Monthly Magazine* describes her as the eldest daughter of Daniel Bell, and grand-daughter of the celebrated Robert Barclay, who wrote the Apology for the Quakers. She was married, in January, 1771, to Mr. Edward Wakefield, a merchant of London, by whom she has two sons and one daughter. Mrs. Priscilla Wakefield, who has for many years been a great sufferer from bodily infirmity, is favourably known to the public as the author of a variety of popular works for youth, and is said to have been the original promoter of those institutions, now so general, under the name of Savings' Banks. Her publications are entitled *Juvenile Improvement*, *Leisure Hours*, *An Introduction to Botany*, *Mental Improvement*, *Reflections on the Condition of the Female Sex*, *The Juvenile Traveller*, *A Familiar Tour through the British Empire*, *Domestic Recreation*, &c. &c.

LOFFT, (CAPEL,) the son of a barrister, was born in London, in November, 1751, and received his education at Eton and Peter-house College, Cambridge, where he was distinguished for his classical attainments, and produced a Latin poem in praise of Shakspeare, which procured him the notice of Garrick, whose friendship proved, at a subsequent period, very serviceable to him. After having gone through the usual forms, he was, in 1775, called to the bar, and practised till 1781; when, succeeding to the Capel estates, he retired to Tuston, in Suffolk, and acted, with great credit, as a magistrate, for several years. In 1800, however, being dismissed from his office, for a humane but mistaken interference in behalf of a young woman under sentence of death, he resumed the practice of his profession, and was chosen recorder of Aldborough in 1810. He subsequently quitted England, to reside with his family on the continent, and died at Montcalier, on the

26th of May, 1824. Mr. Lofft is not only favourably known as an author, but as the encourager of merit in others; and, in particular, of the genius of Bloomfield, as we have already noticed in our memoir of that poet. The principal of his literary productions are, *Timoleon*, a tragedy; *Eudokia*, a poem, in blank verse; a translation of the two first Georgics of Virgil; *Laura*, or an *Anthology of Sonnets*; and a volume of *Aphorisms from Shakspeare*. His professional works are, *A Collection of Common Law Cases*, from 1772 to 1774; two volumes of law maxims, entitled *Principia tum Juris Universalis tum præcipue Anglicani*; *Essay on the Law of Libel*; and an edition of Gilbert's *Law of Evidence*. Mr. Lofft also wrote several political pamphlets, and contributed largely to most of the periodical publications of his day.

NOTT, (JOHN,) born at Worcester, on the 24th of December, 1751, was brought up as a surgeon, and studied under Sir Cæsar Hawkins, and at Paris. He afterwards went to China, in a medical capacity; and whilst there, learnt the Persian language, from which he translated some of the odes of Hafiz. In 1788, he took his degree of M.D.; became, afterwards, family physician to the Duchess of Devonshire, with whom he travelled on the continent; and, on his return, settled at Bristol Hot-wells, where he died, in 1826. Mr. Nott was the author of numerous works, which gained him some reputation as a scholar and philological writer, and as an elegant, if not a profound, poet. His principal literary productions are, *Alonzo*, a poetic tale; *Leonora*, an elegy; translations of the first book of Lucretius, and the odes of Horace; an edition of Catullus, with the Latin text rendered into English verse; besides some professional tracts, and a variety of manuscripts, among which was a translation of Silius Italicus.

KNOX, (VICESIMUS,) the son of a clergyman, was born on the 8th of December, 1752, and received his education at Merchant Tailors' School, and King's College, Oxford, of which he became a fellow. After having entered the church, he succeeded his father as head master of the grammar-school at

Tunbridge, and held that situation till 1811, when he retired in favour of his son. He had, in the meantime, been presented to the chapelry of Shipbourne, in Kent; and, at the same period, held his own livings of the rectory of Rumwell and Ramsden Crays, in Essex. Dr. Knox was considered a very eminent preacher, but it is in his capacity of author that he is chiefly known. Many of his works have been translated into the different European languages, and have received great praise from Dr. Johnson, and other eminent literary characters. The principal of them are, *Essays, Moral and Literary*, three volumes, octavo; *Liberal Education*, two volumes, octavo; *Winter Evenings*, three volumes, octavo; *Christian Philosophy*; and a pamphlet on the *National Importance of Classical Education*. The well-known works, *Elegant Extracts*, and *Elegant Epistles*, are his selections. He is also said to have published, anonymously, several political tracts at the commencement of the French revolution; and, besides other sermons, he printed his famous one, delivered at Brighton, upon *The Unlawfulness of Offensive War*. He died, highly respected, at Tunbridge, on the 6th of September, 1821, leaving two sons. His literary reputation is deservedly great; he was not only well skilled in his own language, but wrote Latin, both in prose and verse, with the most classical purity.

NARES, (ROBERT, Archdeacon of Carlisle,) son of Dr. Nares, the composer, was born at York, in June, 1753, and educated at Westminster School, and Christchurch, Oxford. After having taken the degrees of B. A. and M. A., he became tutor to the sons and brother of Sir W. W. Wynne; in 1782, was presented, by his college, to the living of Easton Mauduit, in Northamptonshire; and shortly afterwards, he obtained that of Doddington, in the same county. In 1787, he was appointed chaplain to the Duke of York; and, in the following year, assistant-preacher at Lincoln's Inn. In 1795, he was elected a fellow of the Society of Arts; during the same year, he became assistant-librarian, and shortly afterwards manuscript librarian, at the British Museum. In the latter capacity, prior

to his resignation, which occurred in 1807, he prepared the third volume of the catalogue of the Harleian manuscripts, which was published by the record commissioners. In 1798, he was presented to the rectory of Sharnford, in Leicestershire, which he resigned in the following year, on being collated to the fifth stall of the canons residentiary of Lichfield Cathedral. In 1800, he obtained the archdeaconry of Carlisle; in 1804, became a fellow of the Royal Society; and, in the next year, was presented to the living of St. Mary, Reading, which he exchanged, in 1818, for that of Allhallows, London. In 1823, he was elected a vice-president of the Royal Society of Literature, in the establishment of which he had been greatly instrumental. He died on the 23rd of March, 1829. He was the author of various periodical essays; numerous contributions to *The Gentleman's Magazine*; a number of occasional sermons; some communications to the *Royal Society of Literature*; *Elements of Orthœpy*; *Remarks on the favourite Ballet of Cupid and Psyche*, with some account of the *Pantomime of the Ancients*; *The Principles of Government deduced from Reason*; *A Glossary, or Collection of Words, Phrases, Names, and Allusions to Manners, &c.*, which have been thought to require illustration in the *Works of English Authors*, particularly *Shakspeare* and his *Cotemporaries, &c. &c.* He also edited *The British Critic*, up to the forty-second volume; *Dr. Purday's Lectures on the Church Catechism*; *The Sermons of Dean Vincent, &c.* In addition to these and other literary labours, he wrote a preface to, and assisted in the completion of, *Brydges's History of Northamptonshire*; and, in conjunction with *Tooke* and *Beloe*, revised and enlarged the *General Biographical Dictionary*. He is described, by a writer in *The Gentleman's Magazine*, as a profound scholar, a laborious and judicious critic, and an elegant writer; whose intimacy was courted as earnestly for the instruction it supplied, as for the taste and vivacity of manners by which it was embellished; and the merit of whose varied talents was excelled by that unassuming modesty, which uniformly marked and adorned his character.



MAURICE, (THOMAS,) was born about the year 1755, and received the early part of his education at Christ's Hospital, but principally under the instruction of Dr. Parr, and at St. John's College, Oxford. Here he gained great reputation by a translation of the *Cædipus Tyrannus* of Sophocles, and by several miscellaneous poems, which were published about 1778. After taking his degree of B.A., he was ordained curate of Woodford, Essex, and subsequently purchased the chaplaincy of the ninety-seventh regiment, the half-pay of which he received till the day of his death. In 1799, he was presented, by Earl Spencer, to the vicarage of Wormleighton, Warwickshire, and appointed assistant-librarian at the British Museum. In 1804, the lord-chancellor gave him the living of Cudham, in Kent; and he died on the 30th of March, 1824. Mr. Maurice published a variety of miscellaneous works, but is principally known to the literary world by his *History of Hindostan, and Indian Antiquities*. These evince an accurate acquaintance with the oriental history and languages, and display the learning and research of the author in a manner very creditable to his abilities. His other compositions consist of tragedies, poems, and dissertations on the antiquities of Egypt, Babylon, &c.

MERRY, (ROBERT,) the founder of what is known as The Della Cruscan School of Poetry, was born in London, in April, 1755. His father was governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, and is said to have been the first Englishman who returned home over land from the East Indies. The subject of our memoir was educated at Harrow, and Christ College, Cambridge; on leaving which, he became a student of Lincoln's Inn, but, instead of going to the bar, purchased a commission in the dragoons, on the death of his father, and was, for some time, adjutant. On quitting the service, he went abroad; and, during a stay on the continent of nearly eight years, passed the chief part of his time at Florence, where he studied the Italian language, engaged in poetical composition, and was elected a member of the Academy of Della Crusca. The name

of the academy was that by which, on his return to England, he distinguished his contributions to the various periodical journals of the day, and which produced so many imitators, and were for a time so popular, that he was considered the founder of a new school in poetry. The Della Cruscan School, however, was short-lived, and was ridiculed, by Gifford, in his *Baviad* and *Mæviad*, with a severity which the indifference of posterity seems likely to justify, as there is not one of Mr. Merry's poems which is now generally read. He died on the 24th of December, 1798, at Baltimore, in America, whither he had retired, in 1796, with his wife, formerly Miss Brunton, an actress, (sister to the Countess of Craven) to whom he was married in 1791. Besides his poems, he was the author of some dramatic pieces, none of which had any great success. He is said to have been an accomplished gentleman, but to have become gloomy and morose in the latter part of his life, and to have attached himself to low company.

PERRY, (JAMES,) the son of a builder, in Aberdeen, was born there on the 30th of October, 1756, and educated at the high school and college of his native city. He at first studied for the Scottish bar, but, in consequence of his father failing in business, he proceeded to England, and became clerk to a manufacturer in Manchester, where he displayed great talent in moral and philosophical discussion, as a member of a society established for that purpose. In 1777, he removed to London, and, being engaged as reporter to the London Evening Post, he raised the sale of that paper many thousands a-day, during the trials of Admirals Keppel and Palliser, by sending up, daily, from Portsmouth, eight columns of proceedings, taken by himself in court. In 1782, he projected, and afterwards edited, for a short time, *The European Magazine*; and he subsequently became sole editor and proprietor of *The Morning Chronicle*, which he conducted in such a manner, that Pitt and Lord Shelburne, in order to make use of his influence, offered him a seat in parliament. This he, however, refused; and, continuing firm to his Whig principles, was twice prosecuted by government: first, for printing the Resolutions of the

Derby Meeting; and, secondly, for copying a paragraph from the Examiner, respecting George the Fourth, then Prince of Wales. In both cases he obtained acquittals; acting, in the latter, as his own counsel. He died much respected, and in the possession of a handsome fortune, at Brighton, on the 4th of December, 1821.

EGERTON, (SCROOPE, Earl of Bridgewater,) youngest son of the Bishop of Durham, was born on the 11th of November, 1756. He took the honorary degree of M.A., at All Souls' College, Oxford, in which year he was appointed, by his father, a prebendary of Durham. In 1780, the Duke of Bridgewater presented him to the rectory of Middle, and, in 1797, to that of Whitechurch, both in the county of Salop. He was raised to the rank of an earl's son in 1808, and succeeded to the titles of his brother in 1823. He died at Paris, in the month of April, 1829. His productions consist of an edition of the *Hypolitus* of Euripides, with notes, various readings, and a Latin version; a *Life of Lord-chancellor Egerton*; *A Letter to the Parisians, upon Inland Navigation*; and *Anecdotes of his own family*. His singularities are said to have formed a general topic of conversation at Paris; his house was nearly filled with dogs and cats; and out of fifteen of the former animals, two were admitted to his table; and half a dozen, dressed up like himself, were frequently seen alone in his carriage, drawn by four horses, and attended by two footmen. When too debilitated to partake of field sports, he kept in his garden a large stock of rabbits, pigeons, and partridges, with their wings cut, which he would occasionally, with the aid of his servants, walk out to shoot. With all these eccentricities, however, he had no ordinary share of learning and ability, and shewed his zeal for letters and science by his posthumous munificence. He bequeathed his manuscripts and autographs to the British Museum, with the interest of £7,000 to the librarian who should take care of them; also £5,000 towards augmenting the collection of that institution, and £8,000 to the president of the Royal Society, with a request that a portion of it might be given to some person or persons who should write, print, and

publish one thousand copies of a work, entitled, *On the Power, Wisdom, and Goodness of God, as manifested in the Creation*.

CHARNOCK, (JOHN,) was born on the 28th of November, 1756, and was educated at Winchester School, and Merton College, Oxford, where he obtained a silver medal for elocution, but does not appear to have taken any degree. He served, for some time, both in the army and navy; and, after publishing several miscellaneous works of merit, died in the King's Bench, in May, 1807. His life was much embittered by pecuniary distress, which is said to have chiefly arisen from the expenses he had incurred in preparing his *History of Marine Architecture*, in three quarto volumes, and from the confined sale of that useful and extensive work. He also wrote a pamphlet, entitled *The Rights of a Free People*; *Biographia Navalis*, six volumes, octavo; an able *Supplement to Campbell's Lives of the Admirals*; *A Letter on Finance*; and *A Life of Lord Nelson*, in which are inserted several original letters of that great commander.

PINKERTON, (JOHN,) the son of a dealer in hair, was born in Edinburgh, on the 13th of February, 1758; and, after having received an ordinary education, was articled to a writer of the signet, with whom he remained five years. In 1781, he settled in London, where he published a variety of works, and, in 1806, removed to Paris, and died there on the 10th of March, 1826. His chief publications are, *An Essay on Medals*; *Letters on Literature*; *Walpoliana*; *The Treasury of Wit*; *Dissertation on the Origin and Progress of the Scythians, or Goths*, being an introduction to the *Ancient and Modern History of Europe*; *The Medallic History of England*; *An Inquiry into the History of Scotland, preceding the Reign of Malcolm the Third*; *Icnographia Scotica*; *Modern Geography, digested on a new plan*; *General Collection of Voyages and Travels*; *New Modern Atlas*; and *Petralogy, or a Treatise on Rocks*. He was also the author of several poems of merit, and committed a literary forgery, by the publication of some *Ancient Scottish Poems*, from the (pretended)

manuscript collection of Sir Richard Maitland, Knight, Lord privy-seal of Scotland. Of the numerous works which this prolific and eccentric writer produced, the greater part are forgotten; but his *Atlas and Geography*, with a few others, are still popular.

LEMPRIÈRE, (JOHN,) was born in Jersey, about the year 1760, and received his education at Winchester School, and Pembroke College, Oxford, where he graduated A.M. in 1792, and, in the same year, obtained the head-mastership of Abingdon grammar-school. He was subsequently appointed to the same situation at the free grammar-school of Exeter, which he, however, was obliged to resign, after petitioning parliament, in consequence of a dispute with the trustees. Having proceeded B.D. in 1801, and D.D. in 1803, he was, in 1811, presented with the rectory of Meath, which, together with the living of Newstock, in the same county, he held till his death, in February, 1824. As an author, he has obtained celebrity by the publication of his *Bibliotheca Classica*, and *Universal Biography*; works of standard utility, and which have gone through several editions. In the former, the author has employed much original research, and though modelled on the plan of the *Siècles Passés* of the Abbe Sabatier de Castres, it has the advantage of considerable additions, from a variety of novel sources, enumerated by Dr. Lemprière, in his preface. A Latin translation of the work was published at Davenport, in Holland, in 1794, and no book is extant that can be found of equal value to the mythological student. Dr. Lemprière is also the author of a first volume of a translation of Herodotus, but was induced to discontinue it, in consequence of the appearance of Mr. Beloe's edition.

DRUMMOND, (Sir WILLIAM,) was born in Scotland, about the year 1760, and was made a knight of the Crescent in 1801, at which time he was ambassador to the Ottoman porte. He had previously acted as envoy extraordinary to the court of Naples, and sat in parliament for St. Mawes; and, at the time of his death, which occurred at Rome, in 1828, was a privy-counsellor,

and fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh. Sir William was a profound and elegant scholar; and, besides his able translation of the *Satires of Persius*, published *A Review of the Government of Sparta and Athens*; *Academical Questions*; *Origines*, or *Remarks on the Origin of Several Empires, States, and Cities*; *Odin*, a poem; *Essay on a Punic Inscription*, found in the Isle of Malta; *Cedipus Indæus*; and, in conjunction with Robert Walpole, Esq., *Herculænsia*, or *Archæological and Philological Dissertations*. Sir William left no issue by his widow, who now resides at Naples, in great splendour.

ROGERS, (SAMUEL,) one of our most elegant poets, was the son of a banker, and himself follows that business in the metropolis, where he was born, about 1760. He received a learned education, which he completed by travelling through most of the countries of Europe, including France, Switzerland, Italy, Germany, &c. He has been all his life master of an ample fortune, and not subject, therefore, to the common reverses of an author, in which character he first appeared in 1787, when he published a spirited *Ode to Superstition*, with other poems. These were succeeded, after an interval of five years, by *The Pleasures of Memory*; a work which at once established his fame as a first-rate poet. In 1798, he published his *Epistle to a Friend*, with other poems; and did not again come forward, as a poet, till 1814, when he added to a collected edition of his works, his somewhat irregular poem of *The Vision of Columbus*. In the same year came out his *Jaqueline*, a tale, in company with Lord Byron's *Lara*; and, in 1819, his *Human Life*. In 1822, was published his first part of *Italy*, which has since been completed, in three volumes, duodecimo; and of which, a recent edition has been given to the world, accompanied with numerous engravings. This poem is his last and greatest, but by no means his best, performance; though an eminent writer in *The New Monthly Magazine* calls it "perfect as a whole." There are certainly many very beautiful descriptive passages to be found in it; and it is totally free from meretriciousness: but we



think the author has too often mistaken common-place for simplicity, to render it of much value to his reputation, as a whole. It is as the author of *The Pleasures of Memory*, that he will be chiefly known to posterity, though, at the same time, some of his minor poems are among the most pure and exquisite fragments of verse, which the poets of this age have produced. In society, few men are said to be more agreeable in manners and conversation than the venerable subject of our memoir; and his benevolence is said to be on a par with his taste and accomplishments. Lord Byron must have thought highly of his poetry, if he were sincere in saying, "We are all wrong, excepting Rogers, Crabbe, and Campbell."

**WILLIAMS, (HELEN MARIA,)** is said to have been born in London, about the year 1762, though so early a date seems inconsistent with that affixed to two publications, entitled *Memoirs and Letters, &c.*, and *Anecdotes in a Convent*, of which Watt, in his *Bibliotheca Britannica*, makes her the author in 1770 and 1771. In what situation of life her parents were, does not appear; but they resided at Berwick some time after the birth of Helen, who again came to the metropolis in 1782. Of her education no account has been given; she developed, at an early age, a taste for poetry, and, in the year just mentioned, published a tale in verse, entitled, *Edwin and Elfrida*, under the patronage of Dr. Kippis. The success with which it was met, encouraged her to continue her literary labours; and, in 1783, she produced an *Ode to Peace*; in 1784, *Peru*, a poem; in 1786, two volumes of *Miscellaneous Poems*; and, in 1788, a poem on the *Slave Trade*. These acquired her some fame, and considerable profit; and, proceeding to France, in the last-mentioned year, she formed some literary and political connexions, which induced her to take up her residence in Paris, in 1790. In the same year, she published a novel, in two volumes, called *Julia*; and, shortly afterwards, her *Letters written from France*, to which a second and third volume were added in 1792. This work was written in support of the French revolution, and of the doctrines of the Girondists; and the authoress was, in consequence, on

their fall, under Robespierre, imprisoned in the Temple, at Paris, and, for some time, was in danger of her life. After her liberation, she published, in succession, *A Sketch of the Politics of France*; a translation of Paul and Virginia; *Tour in Switzerland*; *Sketches of the State of Manners and Opinions in the French Republic*; and a translation of the *Political and Confidential Correspondence of Louis the Sixteenth*, with observations. About the time of the truce of Amiens, she is said to have been consulted by the English government; and, on the breaking out of the subsequent war, she was seized, together with her papers, by the French police, and underwent an examination. In 1814, she translated the first volume of the *Personal Narrative of the Travels of Humboldt*, which she completed, in six volumes, in 1821. Her other performances are, *A Narrative of Events in France, 1815*; *On the Persecution of the Protestants of the South of France, 1816*; *Letters on the Events which have passed in France, from the Landing of Napoleon, on the 1st of March, 1815, till the Restoration of Louis the Eighteenth, 1819*; and a sketch, entitled *The Leper of the City of Aoste, from the French*. In these works, she avowed sentiments entirely different from her former ones, advocating the cause of the Bourbons, and condemning the revolution. She died at Paris, where she is said to have lived with an adulterer, of the name of Stone, in December, 1827. Her letters, and some of her poems, have been translated into the French language, and appear to have acquired more celebrity in that country than in her own.

**RADCLIFFE, (ANN,)** the daughter of a gentleman in trade, named Ward, was born in London, on the 9th of July, 1764. In her twenty-third year she married, at Bath, where her parents then resided, William Radcliffe, Esq., who subsequently became the proprietor and editor of *The English Chronicle*. Not long afterwards she published her romance of *The Castles of Athlin and Dumbaine*; which was succeeded by *The Romance of the Forest*; *The Sicilian Romance*; and, in 1793, by her celebrated production of *The Mysteries of Udolpho*, for which

she received £500. In 1794, she travelled on the continent; but did not, as generally supposed, from the vividness of her description of that country, visit Italy, being, according to a writer in the *Biographie Universelle*, prevented from proceeding beyond Friburg, on suspicion of not being an Englishwoman, notwithstanding her passport. In 1795, she published, in quarto, *An Account of a Journey in Holland, with Observations made during a Tour on the Lakes of Westmoreland and Cumberland*; and the same work subsequently appeared in two octavo volumes. She next gave to the world her romance of *The Italian*, for which, though by no means so popular as *The Mysteries of Udolpho*, she received from the publisher £800. The author of the article, Radcliffe, in a French publication, called *Dictionnaire Historique, Critique, et Bibliographique*, also attributes to her two works, entitled respectively, *Woman's Advocate*, and *Visions of the Castle of the Pyrennees*; and a romance by her, called *Gaston de Blondeville*, appeared shortly after her death, which took place on the 7th of February, 1823. In person, the subject of our memoir was low in stature, but exquisitely proportioned, with a fine expressive countenance, indicative of vivacity and intelligence. As a writer of romance, Mrs. Radcliffe stands at the head of her class: a rank assigned her by the critics of all countries where her works, which have been translated into almost all the European languages, have been made known. Sheridan spoke with great praise of *The Mysteries of Udolpho*; and Dr. Joseph Warton said, that happening to take it up at night, he was so fascinated that he could not go to bed until he had finished it. It is in the delineation of guilt, under the influence of terror and superstition, that Mrs. Radcliffe is so pre-eminently successful and original; and, in this respect, Chénier, in his *Observations upon the English Romance Writers*, ranks her next to Shakspeare.

BAILLIE, (JOANNA,) sister of the celebrated Dr. Matthew Baillie, was born at Bothwell, in Scotland, about the year 1765. We have been unable to collect any particulars of her life,

but she is well known to the public as one of the most successful female writers of the present age. Her most celebrated production is her *Plays of the Passions*; a series in which each passion is made the subject of a tragedy and a comedy. These procured her great reputation, particularly her tragedies, which evince strong conceptions of character, vivid imagery, and a masterly delineation of the various passions. One of her most recent publications is *A View of the general Tenor of the New Testament, regarding the Nature and Dignity of Jesus Christ*. She is also the author of *The Family Legend*, a tragedy; *Metrical Legends, or Exalted Characters*; and two dramas, entitled, respectively, *The Martyr*, and *The Bride*.

MORGAN, (Lady,) whose name is so well known in the literary world, was a Miss Owenson. Her father belonged to the Theatre Royal, Dublin, where she was born, about the year 1770. She is principally known as the author of two works, called, respectively, *France and Italy*, both in two volumes. These had an extensive circulation at home and abroad; and, for a time, were very influential over the opinions of the reading English, respecting those countries. Both of them were prohibited in Sardinia, Rome, and Austria, and the authoress was forbidden to enter the Austrian territories. Her other works consist chiefly of novels, of which *The O'Briens* and the *O'Flahertys* is one of the most recent. She married, not very early in life, Dr. Morgan, a physician, who was subsequently knighted. Her *Book of the Boudoir*, published in 1829, contains some amusing particulars and anecdotes concerning herself, but a disgusting air of egotism and conceit pervades the whole. Her last publication is *France in 1829-30*, which contains a lively picture of the moral and political state of the country at that time. Her feeblest production is considered to be her *Life and Times of Salvador Rosa*. Besides the works before-mentioned, she is the author of the novels of *St. Clair*, *The Novice of St. Dominic*, *The Wild Irish Girl*, *Patriotic Sketches of Ireland*, *Woman*, or *Ida of Athens*, and *Absenteeism*; which, with the exception

of the last, were all published previous to her marriage.

**TOBIN, (JOHN,)** the son of a West India merchant, was born at Salisbury, in 1770, and educated at Bristol and Southampton. He afterwards came to London, and practised as an attorney, but employed the greater part of his time in writing for the stage, where, however, none of his pieces were produced, with the exception of an indifferent farce, till after his death, which occurred in 1804. In the same year, his play of *The Honeymoon*, which had been previously rejected, was acted at Cork; and, in consequence of the applause which it met with, was followed by *The Curfew*, another of Tobin's plays. *The Honeymoon*, however, was the more popular of the two, and is, indeed, the sole production on which the fame of its author depends. It is still frequently acted; and, from the very felicitous manner in which it is modelled after the older dramatists, stands almost unrivalled among our imitative plays.

**MORTON, (THOMAS,)** was born at Durham, about 1770, and losing his father whilst young, was taken care of by his uncle, an eminent stock-broker, who placed him at the Soho Academy, in London. Here the part he took in the annual exhibitions of the school-plays, gave him such a taste for dramatic composition, that, though subsequently entered a law student of Lincoln's Inn, he devoted the principal part of his time to play-writing, and produced, in 1792, a historical play, called *Columbus*. This met with little success; but his next piece, *The Children of the Wood*, had a run of more than seventy nights, and is still a stock play. Thus encouraged, he became one of our most regular dramatic authors, and produced, in succession, his comedies of *The Way to Get Married*, *A Cure for the Heart Ache*, *Secrets Worth Knowing*, *The School of Reform*, *Town and Country*, *Education*, and *Speed the Plough*. His other pieces are, the popular opera of *The Slave*; the play of *Zorinski*; a musical piece, called *The Knight of Snowdown*; besides several dramatic trifles, which he has adapted and altered

for the stage. *Speed the Plough* is the best performance of Mr. Morton, of whose talents as a dramatist it may be said, that, if not of a transcendent character, they are such as place him above all comparison with the herd of scribblers whose productions have, of late years, supplanted the less obtrusive, but more genuine, effusions of genius.

**HOOK, (JAMES,)** the son of the well-known musical composer of the same name, was born on the 16th of June, 1771. He received the rudiments of education at a school at Ealing, and was afterwards sent to Westminster, where he distinguished himself among the boys by sketching portraits and caricatures. One of these, representing a pair of scales, containing three Etonians and three Westminster boys, of whom the latter were made to preponderate, gave rise to the following epigram from Canning, then a scholar at Eton:—

What mean ye, by this print so rare,  
Ye wits, of Eton jealous;  
But that we soar aloft in air,  
And ye are heavy fellows?

This appeared in a periodical of the Etonians, called *The Trifler*, and was thus answered by Mr. Hook, in *The Microcosm*, the production of the Westminster boys:—

Cease, ye Etonians, and no more  
With rival wits contend;  
Feathers, we know, will float in air,  
And bubbles will ascend.

About 1791, he entered a student of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, where, in 1794-5, he graduated B.A., previously to which he declined an advantageous appointment in India, determining to enter the church. Having imbibed a strong prejudice in favour of Tory principles, he, in 1796, published a pamphlet, that went through two editions, under the title of *Publicola*, or a *Sketch of the Times and Prevailing Opinions*, in which he satirised Paine, Horne Tooke, Godwin, Thelwall, and others of that party, in an imaginary revolution. In 1797, he married the daughter of Sir Walter Farquhar, Bart., who, as soon as he was ordained deacon and priest, obtained for him the small living of Laddington, in Leicestershire, and introduced him to the notice of the



most eminent Tory politicians of the day. In 1799, he graduated M.A.; and, in 1801, he produced *The Opinion of an Old Englishman*, in which he traced, with great eloquence and discrimination, the character of Pitt, from the beginning of his ministerial career to that period. In 1802, he was made chaplain to George the Fourth; and, in 1803, alarmed at the progress of Buonaparte, published, under the signature of Publicola, his celebrated addresses to the people, the soldiers, and the sailors, of which no less than a million were circulated in England and Wales. In 1804, he was appointed to the rectory of Hertingfordbury, and St. Andrew's, in Hertfordshire; afterwards graduated, successively, B.C.L., and D.C.L.; and, in 1807, he obtained a stall in Winchester Cathedral. In 1811, he published a tract, entitled *Notes Explanatory of certain parts of the Protestant Dissenters' Catechism*; the profits of which he applied to the benefit of the Church charity and Sunday schools. In 1814, he succeeded Dr. Middleton as Archdeacon of Huntingdon; and, in the course of the two following years, published a succession of political pamphlets, the chief of which were entitled, *Plain Facts for Plain Folks, &c.*, and *Al Kalomeric, an Arabian tale*, depicting the progress of the spirit of the French revolution. In 1817, in order to concentrate his duties, he exchanged his livings, in Hertfordshire, with Dr. Ridley, for that of Whippingham, in the Isle of Wight; and, in the same year, he brought out, in weekly numbers, from the 1st of March till the end of September, *The Good Old Times*, or *the Poor Man's History of England*, from the earliest period down to the present times, a work which was extremely popular. Having previously it is said, declined an Irish bishopric, he, in 1825, accepted the deanery of Worcester; but ill health, which had disabled him from preaching since 1820, terminated in a liver complaint in 1827, and carried him off in the February of the following year. Dean Hook obtained considerable temporary reputation as a political and polemical pamphleteer, in which character few writers have surpassed him.

OPIE, (AMELIA,) the daughter of Dr. Alderson, an eminent physician of Norwich, was born in that city, in 1771. At a very early period, she evinced talents of a superior order, composing, whilst still a child, poems, descriptive pieces, and novels, though none of them, with the exception of some poetical pieces in *The Monthly Magazine*, were published before her marriage, which took place in May, 1798, with Mr. Opie, the celebrated painter. Her first publication, *The Father and Daughter*, a tale, with other pieces, appeared in 1801; which at once drew upon its author the public attention, and it has always remained a favourite of its class. It was succeeded, in 1802, by *An Elegy to the Memory of the late Duke of Bedford*, and a volume of other poems; and, in 1804, she gave to the world her tale of *Adeline Mowbray, or the Mother and Daughter*. This was followed, in 1806, by *Simple Tales*, in four volumes, duodecimo; and, in 1808, appeared, anonymously, in two volumes, duodecimo, her *Dangers of Coquetry*; and an octavo volume, under the title of *The Warrior's Return*, and other poems. Having become a widow in 1807, she published, in 1810, *Memoirs of Mr. Opie*, prefixed to the *Lectures* he had read at the Royal Academy. Her subsequent productions are, a novel, entitled *Temper, or Domestic Scenes*; *Tales of Real Life*; *Simple Tales*; *Valentine's Eve*; *New Fables*, in four volumes; *Tales of the Heart*; and *The Black Man's Lament*, in advocacy of the abolition of slavery, which appeared in 1826. The most remarkable feature in her life since this period, is her entrance into the Society of Friends, and her retirement from society, after having been one of its most cheerful votaries. Of all female writers of the present age, Mrs. Opie is the most forcible and affecting; in her power of displaying the workings of the passions, she is very little inferior to Godwin. She falls short of Miss Edgeworth, in her descriptions of real life, and delineation of domestic character; but in originality and vigour of conception, and creation of appalling interest, she is infinitely superior. Her *Father and Daughter* is a harmonious piece of domestic tragedy; though, says a writer in *The Edinburgh Review*, "for a

short and convincing proof of her power, we would refer to a little tale, entitled *Confessions of an Odd-tempered Man*; contained in a collection called *Tales of Real Life*, and which bears some resemblance to the *Adolphe*, of Benjamin Constant." Mrs. Opie holds no mean rank as a poetess, though her prose writings have procured her the greatest share of approbation.

CARR, (Sir JOHN,) facetiously called the *Jaunting Car*, in consequence of his numerous tours, and the accuracy with which he has given an account of them to the public, was born in Devonshire, about the year 1772. He was bred to the law, but had scarcely commenced practice, when ill health induced him to travel. A poem, called *The Song of Discord*, printed in 1813, was his first publication. It met with little notice; but his *Stranger in France*, a tour from Devonshire to France, which appeared in the same year, was, in consequence of its agreeable style, very well received. The avidity with which it was read, caused him to publish a variety of similar works, for which his successive tours furnished him with ready materials, and the result was much profit to himself, and amusement to his readers. People at length began to smile at the repeated issue of our traveller's journals; and a writer in *The Monthly Review* having criticised his *Stranger in Ireland*, with a jocular severity, his tours were at last scarcely less ridiculed than Blackmore's epics. A burlesque upon the one above-named completed the destruction of their fame; and Sir John had the additional mortification of losing an action which he brought against the author of the *Hints for a Right Merrie and Conceited Tour*. He published, however, two other works of a similar description; and, in 1809, a volume of poems, with his portrait prefixed. Sir John was knighted by the Duke of Bedford, when his grace was Lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

ELMSLEY, (PETER,) was born in 1773, and educated at Westminster School and the University of Oxford, where he studied for the church. The only preferment he ever obtained, was to the living of Little Horkesley, in Essex, in 1798; after which he devoted

his time to literature. Removing to the Scotch metropolis, in 1802, he became a contributor to *The Edinburgh Review*, and subsequently wrote for *The Quarterly*. In the former, his most celebrated articles are on Heyne's *Homer*, Bloomfield's *Prometheus*, and Porson's *Hecuba*. In 1818 and 1819, he visited Italy; and, in the latter year, was employed, in conjunction with Sir Humphrey Davy, to collect the *Herculanean papyri*. On his return to England, he settled at Oxford, where he took the degree of D. D., and was made principal of St. Alban's Hall. In 1823, he was appointed Camden professor of ancient history; and died on the 8th of March, 1825. Dr. Elmsley, who was one of the first classical scholars of his age, published, in addition to the papers above mentioned, an edition of the following tragedies of Sophocles and Euripides: *Œdipus Tyrannus*; *Acharnanes*; *Heraclidæ*; *Medæa*; *Bacchæ*; and *Œdipus Coloneus*.

LEWIS, (MATTHEW GREGORY,) the son of a gentleman possessing large property in the West Indies, and who was, for some time, under secretary at war, was born in 1773. He was educated at Westminster School; and, afterwards, travelling for improvement, received a deep impression, whilst in Germany, from the literature of that country. This he manifested, on his return to England, by the publication of several novels of peculiar interest, and particularly *The Monk*, which first appeared in 1795, and subsequently procured him the appellation of Monk Lewis. This novel is founded on the story of the *Santon Barsisa*, in *The Guardian*; and, at the time of its appearance, excited a great deal of notice, not unmixed with disgust, in consequence of its licentious details. A prosecution was even threatened by government, which the author is said to have avoided by a promise to recal all the early copies that had got into circulation, and to remodel those parts which were considered most offensive. He would seem also to have offended his family by this publication; for, in a letter, which was published after his death, he excuses himself to his father, by saying that, at the time of his publishing the work in question, he was too young

to judge properly of the impression which its contents might make, though his design was to benefit the cause of religion. He sat in parliament for Hendon, for one session, and died in 1818, during a voyage to the West Indies, occasioned, as has been reported, by poison given him by a slave, to whom he had imparted his intention of emancipating all his slaves at his decease. Besides *The Monk*, he was the author of several other romantic novels, and some dramatic pieces, of which his tragedy of *Adelgitha*, and melo-drames of *Rugantino* and *Timour the Tartar*, are the most celebrated. His writings were sufficiently popular, in their time, to produce a host of imitators, who surpassed Lewis, perhaps, in licentiousness and extravagance, but were decidedly beneath him in genius. *The Monk* has passed through several editions and translations, and, in that class of writing to which it belongs, the author will probably long remain without a rival.

**ARNOLD, (SAMUEL JAMES,)** son of the celebrated musical composer, was born on the 5th of December, 1774, and educated for the profession of an artist, which he abandoned for that of author. His first production was the musical entertainment of *Auld Robin Gray*, which was acted, with success, at the Haymarket Theatre. It was followed by the *Shipwreck*, at Drury Lane, which also became a temporary favourite with the public. His most successful production was the comedy of *Man and Wife*, or *More Secrets than One*, which was produced at Drury Lane, in 1809, and had a run of thirty-nine nights. In the same year, having obtained a license for the establishment of an English opera, and purchased the Lyceum Theatre, in the Strand, he produced there his first great opera of *Up All Night*, or the *Smuggler's Cave*. His new theatre was highly prosperous, and each succeeding year produced fresh efforts from Mr. Arnold's pen, among which were, the operas of *Plots*, or the *North Tower*; *The Maniac*; *The King's Proxy*; *The Devil's Bridge*; *The Americans*; *Frederick the Great*; *Baron de Trenck*; and *Broken Promises*; besides a multitude of dramas, including those very successful ones—

*Two Words*, and *Free and Easy*. In 1812, Mr. Arnold was solicited to undertake the management of the new Drury Lane Theatre, by the late Mr. Whitbread, after whose death he resigned his post;—pulled down his old theatre, and rebuilt a new one, which he opened in 1816. In the meantime, Mr. Arnold gave birth to a new era in the dramatic music of the country, by the adaptation, and first performance in England, of Weber's celebrated opera of *Der Freischütz*, which had been previously refused by both the great patent theatres. This was followed up by others, not less successful, and including some of the finest continental operas. It has been said, that Mr. Arnold has distinguished himself more by the production of foreign, than of English, music; but the charge is sufficiently contradicted by the foregoing list of operas, among the composers of which we need but name H. Bishop, Kelly, Braham, T. Cooke, and W. Hawes. In 1802-3, Mr. Arnold married a daughter of Henry James Pye, Esq., the poet laureate, by whom he has two sons and a daughter. Mr. Arnold is a magistrate, and a fellow of the Royal Society; his private character is said to be estimable, and he has the reputation of being a most delightful and entertaining companion.

**MURRAY, (ALEXANDER,)** the son of a Scotch shepherd, was born in the shire of Kirkcudbright, Scotland, on the 22nd of October, 1775. After having learned to read; he was, at the age of eight years, sent to tend sheep; but being, as he says, in his autobiography, "indolent, and given to books, and writing on boards with coals," his father found him of little use. At length, in May, 1784, his uncle undertook to put him to school; but ill health prevented him from remaining there more than three months, after which he returned to his old employment. He continued to act as a shepherd's boy until his thirteenth year, when he was engaged as teacher in the families of two of the neighbouring farmers. In the meantime, he had taught himself arithmetic and geography; and though he subsequently attended a day-school for about three months, in 1790, he may be said to have acquired, by his



own unassisted exertions, in a year and a half from that time, a knowledge of the Latin, French, Greek, and Hebrew languages. Inspired by a perusal of Milton, Homer, and Ossian, he commenced, and wrote, several thousand lines of an epic poem, but soon discovering his inferiority to his models, he threw his manuscripts into the fire. He then translated some lectures of a German professor on Roman literature; and, in 1794, endeavoured to procure the publication of them, in the hope of realizing a sum sufficient to enable him to enter the university. Failing in this, he attempted to publish some poems by subscription, but was dissuaded from carrying his plan into execution by Robert Burns, who told him his taste was not properly formed, and he would be ashamed of his productions when he could write and judge better. Not long afterwards, in consequence of the representation of his talents to some of the literary characters of Edinburgh, he was sent for to that city, and underwent an examination before the principal of the university and several professors, who were so struck with his classical proficiency, that they procured him a bursary, and admitted him to the different classes gratuitously. His abilities soon enabled him to become independent of his patrons, by the emoluments he derived from teaching, and to go through the necessary course of study for entering the Scottish church. In 1802, he was employed to prepare a new edition of Bruce's travels, which appeared, in seven volumes, three years after; and, about the same time, he left Edinburgh, in order to officiate, as clergyman, at Urr, in Dumfriesshire. In 1812, he returned to the Scotch metropolis, on his election to the university professorship of oriental languages; but survived his appointment only nine months, dying on the 14th of April, 1813, in his thirty-eighth year. After his death, appeared his *History of European Languages*; a work which, even in the unfinished state he has left it, remains a splendid monument of his ingenuity and learning, and is one of the most important contributions that philological literature has, for many years, received. The acquirements of Murray may be called marvellous: by the end of his life, in

addition to his other attainments, scarcely one of the oriental or the northern tongues remained uninvestigated by him; indeed, a more wonderful instance of self-taught genius has never, perhaps, been recorded.

KENNEY, (JAMES,) was born in Ireland, about 1776; and, after having received his education in that country, was, for some time, it is said, a clerk in the banking-house of Messrs. Herries, Farquhar, and Co. In 1802, he published *Society*, a poem, in two parts, with other poems; and, soon after, turning his attention to the drama, commenced his career by the production of his admirable farce of *Raising the Wind*. In 1804, he produced *Matrimony*, an opera, which was followed, in 1805, by his *Too many Cooks*, a musical farce; and, in 1807, appeared his *Ella Rosenberg*, a melo-drama; and *False Alarms*, or *My Cousin*, a comic opera. In 1808, he brought out *The World*, a comedy, which was succeeded, in 1812, by his excellent and laughable farce of *Turn Out*. In 1814, appeared his *Debtor and Creditor*, a comedy; in 1815, his piece entitled *The Portfolio*, or *the Family of Anglade*, a drama; and, in 1817, he produced *The Touchstone*, or *the World as it goes*. In 1820, he printed a poem, entitled *Valdi*, or *the Libertine's Son*; and, in 1826, a drama which was played with but indifferent success, entitled *Benyowski*, or *the Exiles of Kamschatka*. Of our modern farce writers, Mr. Kenney is undoubtedly at the head; and in that species of dramatic composition, his *Raising the Wind* is without an equal. His recent productions are not to be compared with his earlier efforts, which have probably secured for him a permanent station among the minor dramatists of our country. He is said to have married the widow of the celebrated Holcroft, some time previous to 1823, but whether he has survived, or had any issue by her, we are unacquainted.

LAMB, (CHARLES,) better known by his literary appellation of *Elia*, and so celebrated for his essays under that name, is a native of London, and was educated at Christ's Hospital. In early life, he was intimate with Southey,

Coleridge, and Lloyd; and made his first appearance in print, as an author of some blank verse, by himself and Charles Lloyd. In the same year, (1798,) he published *A Tale of Rosamond Grey* and *Old Blind Margaret*; in 1802, a tragedy, called *John Woodville*; and, in 1807, two small volumes of *Tales from Shakspeare*. About the same time, he brought out an unsuccessful farce at Drury Lane, entitled *Mr. H*. An edition of all his works, up to that time, appeared in 1818. Mr. Lamb held, for some years, a situation in the accomptant-general's office at the India house, and was long connected with *The London Magazine*, to which he contributed numerous articles of great originality. His poetry is quaint, and something in the style of Coleridge, in its philosophical simplicity, if we may use the term; but between them, as poets, there is no other resemblance. As a prose writer for a periodical work, Mr. Lamb stands at the head of his class. Indeed, the *Essays of Elia* may be said to have formed an era in magazine literature.

GALT, (JOHN,) was born at Irvine, in Ayrshire, on the 2nd of May, 1779. He was educated at Greenock, and, at an early age, displayed those talents for literature which circumstances subsequently brought to maturity. Mechanics, gardening, and music, were among his favourite pursuits; and he made sufficient progress in the last to be able to compose vocal music. The air of Lord Byron's *Lochnagar* is a favourable specimen of his productions. On leaving school, he was placed in a merchant's counting-house, where he was equally remarkable for his industry, ability, and probity. On the death of his father, he became entitled to a small inheritance, which he immediately resigned in favour of his mother and sister. After he had been some time in business at Greenock, he came to London, and entered into partnership with a Mr. M'Lachlan, but had the misfortune soon to be made bankrupt, in consequence of the failure of some other houses for whom his own had become liable. He then entered himself of Lincoln's Inn, with a view of going to the bar; but, on his return from a tour abroad, in the course of

which he became acquainted with Lord Byron, he renounced the law, published his travels, and recommenced commercial pursuits. A plan which he had communicated to government for conveying goods from the Levant to the continent, by way of Turkey, having been taken no notice of, he went to Gibraltar as agent to a Scotch mercantile house. His views, however, being interrupted by the progress of the peninsular war, and by ill health, he returned home in a short time; and, after various employments, was appointed agent for the Canada claims. On his return from America, where he seems to have had a very difficult and thankless task to perform, he resumed his literary pursuits. He produced, in succession, *Laurie Todd*, *Southerman*, *Lives of the Players*, *Bogle Corbet*, *Life of West*, and was, for some time, editor of *The Courier* newspaper. His other acknowledged works are, *Stanley Buxton*, *Eben Erskine*, *The Stolen Child*, *Life of Lord Byron*, and *Life of Cardinal Wolsey*. He published, anonymously, *The Ayrshire Legatees*, *Annals of the Parish*, *The Parrot*, *The Spaewife*, *Rothelan*, &c. besides a vast number of tales and essays in different periodical publications and annuals. Most of Mr. Galt's novels have some foundation in fact, and are all full of interest and truth. His style is, upon the whole, pleasing, though it is free almost to carelessness, and occasionally as obscure and pedantic, as it is, in general, bold and simple.

MACDIARMID, (JOHN,) the son of a Scotch clergyman, at Weems, in Perthshire, was born there in 1779; and, having completed his education at the Universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrew's, acted for some years as tutor in a gentleman's family. He was destined for the church, but wishing to try his career in literature, came to London in 1801, and obtained the editorship of the *St. James's Chronicle*. In 1805, he published an *Inquiry into the System of Military Defence in Great Britain*, in which he asserted the superiority of a standing army, with a limited term of service, to militia and volunteers. This was followed by his *Inquiry into the Nature of Civil and Military Subordi-*

nation, one of the best works extant on the subject. His last work, *Lives of British Statesmen*, was undertaken when he was in a state of poverty and ill health; and "often," says M. D'Israeli, "the day passed without a meal, but never without a page." Though a paralytic stroke, brought on by over study and exhaustion, interrupted his progress, he just lived to complete this production; so that, as M. D'Israeli observes, "it was written with the blood of the author." He died at the early age of twenty-seven, having acquired deserved reputation for the manner in which he had executed the work last-mentioned.

SMITH, (HORATIO,) was born about the year 1780, and, as well as his brother James, followed the profession of an attorney, at the time of the publication of their celebrated *Rejected Addresses*, in 1812. This work became so popular, as to go speedily through fourteen editions; and encouraged the authors to print their *Parodies on Horace*, which had previously appeared in *The Monthly Mirror*. In 1813, Mr. Smith produced a successful comedy, called *First Impressions*, and a farce, that failed, called *The Absent Apothecary*; and, not long afterwards, two novels, called *The Runaway*, and *Trevanion, or Matrimonial Errors*; each in four volumes. His three next productions, are well known, — *Brambletye House*, *Tor-Hill*, and *Reuben Apsley*: the first obtained a large and merited share of popularity, and was considered not unworthy of the author of *Waverley*. Mr. Smith is a frequent contributor to the periodicals and annuals; and, in light literature, is one of the most entertaining writers of our day.

COLTON, (CALEB,) was born about 1780, and received his education at Eton and Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1801, M.A. in 1804, and obtained a fellowship. Having taken orders, he was presented to the living of Tiverton, in Devonshire; and, subsequently, to that of Kew and Petersham. Though this, together with his fellowship, produced him a handsome income, either his eccentricity or necessities induced him to take up his residence in a garret, at a marine store shop, where he composed his celebrated

work, *Lacon*. The success of this production having gained him considerable reputation, his disappearance at the period of the murder of Weare, with whom he was supposed to have had some gambling transactions, caused a rumour to be spread of his assassination; but it afterwards appeared that he had fled the country to avoid his creditors, who had struck a docket against him as a wine merchant. After passing two years in America, he proceeded to Paris, where he occupied himself in the quintuple employments of a gamester, picture-dealer, wine-merchant, author, and Parisian correspondent of *The Morning Chronicle* newspaper, under the signature of O. P. Q. He had, in the meantime, been deprived of his church livings, for non-residence, but he is said to have more than supplied the loss of his income, by his success at the gambling saloons of Paris, where he still resides. Mr. Colton's other productions are, a poem, called *Napoleon*; a *Narrative of the Sampford Ghost*, in which he avows his belief of supernatural agency; *Remarks on the Talents of Lord Byron*, and the tendencies of *Don Juan*; and *The Conflagration of Moscow*, a poem. As an author, his *Lacon* entitles him to a high rank in literature, and, upon the whole, may be considered a work of no less originality than genius, though the germs of many of his ideas are to be traced in *Burdon's Materials for Thinking*, and *Bacon's Essays*. In person, Mr. Colton has the appearance of a military man; and when asked if he is in the army, invariably replies, "No; but I am an officer of the church militant." Upon the whole, his countenance is prepossessing; though, occasionally, from intensity of reflection, rather than cynical severity, his keen grey eye is overshadowed by an inflection of the brow, amounting to a scowl. A friend, who visited him at his lodgings in London, describes it as the most singular and ill-furnished apartment he ever entered. He kept no servant, lighted his own fire, and had but one chair fit to sit upon; yet to this place he would invite a friend, without the least apology, and regale him with what he always had by him, some excellent wine and segars. Notwithstanding his



extraordinary conduct, he is said to be a zealous advocate of virtue, and a sincere admirer of those writers who have used the pen in its cause. He was once so affected by witnessing the death-bed of one of his parishioners, that, on ascending his pulpit a few minutes afterwards, he poured forth such an unusual flow of eloquence, that his congregation were agreeably surprised; but, alas! says the relator of the anecdote, he was observed, after church, to put his fowling-piece and dogs into his cabriolet, and drive away to a friend's house, to be ready for the next day's shooting.

TAYLOR, (JANE,) born in London, on the 23rd of September, 1783, was the daughter of an engraver, who also acted as pastor to a dissenting congregation at Colchester, where the subject of our memoir was educated, and learnt the rudiments of her father's business. Her poetical talents, which she developed at a very early age, were first made known to the public in a work called *The Minor's Pocket Book*, where her poem of *The Beggar Boy* appeared, in 1804. The approbation it met with encouraged her to proceed, and she produced, in succession, several other poems, among which *Original Poems for Infant Minds*, and *Rhymes for the Nursery*, in both of which she was assisted by her sister, are still popular. In 1815, she produced a work, in prose, entitled *Display*; which was shortly afterwards followed by her last work, entitled *Essays, in Rhyme, on Morals and Manners*; written with taste, elegance, and feeling. Having removed, with her family, to Ongar, in 1810, she died there, of a pulmonary complaint, in April, 1823. Miss Taylor's works are almost all composed with a view to the mental and moral improvement of youth, and as such, are deservedly reckoned among the first and most useful of their class.

PORTER, (JANE,) daughter of an officer of dragoons, and the eldest sister of the late Sir Robert Ker Porter, was born at Durham, about the year 1784; and at a very early age began to manifest her powers of composition, in contributions to the periodicals of the day. About 1800, however, she pro-

duced *The Spirit of the Elbe*, in three volumes, a novel of considerable merit, but far inferior to her *Thaddeus of Warsaw*, which appeared in 1803, and at once placed her by the side of the most popular novelists of that day. It went rapidly through numerous editions, and still maintains its place in public favour. Her next novel of *The Scottish Chiefs*, added greatly to her previous popularity; but *The Pastor's Fireside*, by which it was followed, was not quite so successful, though, certainly, above the ordinary run of novels. Miss Porter has also published two volumes of *Aphorisms of Sir Philip Sidney*, with Remarks; but it is as a novelist alone that she is at all celebrated. In this character, she has justly acquired a high share of reputation, and is eminently distinguished among the writers of fiction, by a lofty tone of thought and feeling, with which the reader cannot fail to find his heart improved, and his mind elevated.

PORTER, (ANNA MARIA,) was born some time after the birth of her sister Jane. Her genius was precocious; and, when only thirteen, she produced her *Artless Tales*, a small work that gave indications of that fertility of invention, and ease of narration, which distinguished her subsequent productions. She next published, in succession, her novels of *Walsh Colville*, and *Octavia*; in the former of which she is said to have related some incidents that occurred to herself. Her succeeding novels were entitled, *The Hungarian Brothers*; *Don Sebastian, or the House of Braganza*; *The Recluse of Norway*; *The Village of Mariendorf*; and *The Fast of St. Magdalen*; besides which she has published a volume of ballads and romances, and some poems. As a novelist, though, perhaps, inferior to her sister, Miss Anna Maria Porter will hold a distinguished place as long as that branch of literature is held in esteem. She delineates character with equal truth and force; nature is not equal truth and her most romantic col-  
lost sight of the colloquial portions of her  
lourish have all the charm of well-  
turned conversation; and, indeed, both  
in matter and style, her writings fully  
warrant the applause and popularity  
which they have obtained.

HUNT, (LEIGH,) son of the Rev. Isaac Hunt, an American refugee, by a sister of the celebrated painter, West, was born in 1784, and educated at Christ's Hospital. Whilst at school, he shewed his talent for poetry by some clever contributions to *The Juvenile Preceptor*. The chief part of these he published, under the title of *Juvenilia*, in 1801, at which time he was under articles of clerkship to an attorney; but he resigned both the law and a place under government, to which he was subsequently appointed, to engage in newspaper concerns. The first paper, for which he became a regular writer, was *The News*, in which his dramatic criticisms were particularly admired. In 1808, he started, in conjunction with his brother, *The Examiner* newspaper, which he conducted for many years in a manner that obtained for it a very extensive sale. The independence and spirit which pervaded its pages, however, more than once exposed him to prosecution by government; and for a libel on the Prince Regent, he was sentenced to two years' confinement in Horsemonger Lane gaol. In 1810, he commenced a quarterly magazine, called *The Reflector*; but it was not more successful than *The Liberal*, which he subsequently published, in conjunction with Shelley and Lord Byron; with the former of whom he had become acquainted during his confinement in prison. As a poet, he is chiefly known by his *Story of Rimini*, "a tale of impulse and power," as an eminent writer in *The New Monthly Magazine* has called it, "from the beginning to the end, discovering, at the same time, a delightful play of fancy." There is, however, a mannerism about his verse which becomes extremely wearisome; and amid many simple beauties, much common-place matter taints unworthily the name of poetry. Many of the leading reviews criticised *Rimini* most severely, at the time of its appearance; some of them, with a degree of ridicule which provoked the author to a reply. Indeed, we think he succeeds better as an essayist than a poet, though his performances in the former character are comparatively few. The chief of them will be found in a collection called *The Round Table*, written in conjunction

with Hazlitt, and, more recently, in *The Companion* and *The Indicator*, periodicals which failed after Mr. Hunt had published a few numbers. His *Critical Essays* on the Performers on the London Theatres, appeared in 1808, subsequent to which period he has published, besides the works mentioned, *Classic Tales*, selected from authors of distinguished genius; *Feast of the Poets*; *The Descent of Liberty*, a mask; *Foliage*, or poems, original and translated; a translation of Tasso's *Aminta*; *The Literary Pocket Book*; *Reminiscences* of Lord Byron and his contemporaries, and some others of minor importance. This last produced no good feeling on the part of the public towards him, in consequence of the freedom with which he spoke of the failings of Lord Byron, after having received certain pecuniary assistance from him during the noble poet's lifetime.

KNOWLES, (JAMES SHERIDAN,) whose father was a teacher of elocution, and a cousin of the author of *The School for Scandal*, was born in Cork, about the year 1785. At the early age of twelve, he is said to have commenced play-writing, and at fourteen, he wrote the once favourite little song, entitled *The Welch Harper*, and beginning "Over the sunny hills I stray." At sixteen, he composed a tragedy, called *The Spanish Story*; and at twenty-six, another, entitled *The Gipsy*, in which Kean played the hero, at Waterford, and afterwards, it is said, told the author he would have given anything to have known where he was, in order that he might have used it for his first appearance in London. This was succeeded by *Brien Boroghme*, altered from a piece by a Mr. Mara, which had extraordinary success at Belfast. The next play was *Caius Gracchus*, performed in the same town, which was followed, in succession, by *Virginius*, acted first at Glasgow; *William Tell*; and *The Beggar's Daughter of Bethnal Green*, which failed the first night of its representation. The popularity of the preceding plays is still undiminished; and amidst the present dearth of original dramas, Mr. Knowles's productions are deservedly esteemed. Allowing him, however, credit for his poetical delineations of character, and

ingenious display of stage effect, we are disposed to consider his plays as a species of refined melo-drama, rather than belonging to genuine tragedy. He always interests and affects us, but he is neither powerful nor sublime; and in his efforts to catch the style of the elder dramatists, he sometimes shows us his own defects without recalling to our minds the beauties of his models. In person, Mr. Knowles is of the middle size, with a ruddy, rough, and jovial aspect; and is said to be a good-natured and cordial companion.

**CUNNINGHAM, (ALLAN,)** the son of humble parents, was born in Scotland, about 1786; and, after having received an ordinary school education, was apprenticed to a stone mason, and for some years, followed that business. His poetical taste, which he early developed, attracted the notice and patronage of Sir Walter Scott; and he was already favourably known to the public as an author, when he was selected by Mr. Chantry, as a sort of superintendent and assistant in the studio of that eminent sculptor. Mr. Cunningham's principal works are, *Sir Marmaduke Maxwell*; *The Mermaid of Galloway*; *The Legend of Richard Faulder*; and twenty Scottish songs; four volumes of *Songs of Scotland*, ancient and modern, with introduction and notes; and *Lives of the British Architects, Painters and Sculptors*.

**WILSON, (JOHN,)** was born in the north of England about 1786; and being sent to complete his education at Magdalen College, Oxford, he gained the Newdigate prize for poetry, in 1806. After having graduated B. A. in 1807, and M. A. in 1810, he went to reside on his estate, near the Lake of Windermere, and there cultivated the muses with no ordinary devotion. In 1812, he published, at Edinburgh, his celebrated *Isle of Palms*, and other poems; a volume that at once placed him by the side of some of our most elegant modern poets. He was, some time after, appointed professor of moral philosophy in the University of Edinburgh, an office he still holds; and, in 1818, appeared his *City of the Plague*. He is, however, less celebrated for his poetry than for his

connexion with Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, of which he is one of the most distinguished writers. Professor Wilson is a man of great learning and ability, possessing considerable judgment and powerful discrimination as a critic, and the information of a scholar with the taste and imagination of a poet. He is said to possess equal powers of mind and body; to use the single-stick with as much vigour as he does his pen; and to be fond of field sports, and the exercises of boxing and fencing.

**LEE, (SAMUEL,)** whom his biographer, Archdeacon Corbett, compares to the admirable Crichton, was born about 1788; and, at the age of twelve, apprenticed to a carpenter and builder. In the course of six years, during which time he worked steadily at his trade, he contrived to make himself master of the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Chaldee, and Syriac languages, without any other assistance than was afforded him by such books as he picked up at old book-stalls. Shortly after the expiration of the period above-mentioned, he was appointed superintendent of a charity-school; and, in a few months, acquired a knowledge of the Persian and Arabic. Whilst holding this situation, he became acquainted with Dr. Jonathan Scott, to whom, says Mr. Corbett, we may attribute Mr. Lee's subsequent engagement with the Church Missionary Society; his admission at Queen's College, Cambridge; and his ordination as a minister of the established church. His progress in mathematics was rapid and wonderful; but he still directed his principal attention to the study of oriental languages, and was, in 1819, made professor of Arabic to the university; on which occasion, the degree of M. A. was conferred on him by royal mandate; and he subsequently proceeded B. D. His services, however, have not been confined to his duty as a professor; for, besides having translated the Scriptures into several of the oriental languages, and being employed by the university to collate their oriental manuscripts in their public library, he has published a Hebrew grammar, and various other elementary works connected with oriental studies. He also edited the Rev



Henry Martyn's Controversial Tracts on Christianity and Mahomedanism; and is the author of a volume forming a part of Messrs. Rivington's Theological Library, Illustrations of Eastern Manners, Scripture Phraseology, &c.

PEAKE, (RICHARD BRINSLEY,) son of Richard Peake, who was, for forty years, in the treasury office of Drury Lane Theatre, was born in Gerard Street, Soho, February 19th, 1792. He was articled to James Heath, the engraver, with whom he remained eight years; but relinquished the arts for the profession of writing for the stage. Mr. Peake's principal dramatic pieces are, *The Duel*; *Hundred Pound Note*; *Comfortable Lodgings*; *The Haunted Inn*; *Master's Rival*; *Wanted a Governess*; *Amateurs and Actors*; *Walk for a Wager*; *Gordon the Gypsy*; *Presumption*, or *the Fate of Frankenstein*; *Jonathan in England*; *Before Breakfast*; *Cornish Miners*; *Bottle Imp*; *Middle Temple*; and *Spring Lock*. He has also written the chief portion of Mr. Mathews's celebrated entertainments of *At Home*. In private life, Mr. Peake is highly respected, and no less celebrated for his conversational *bons mots*. Sir George Smart, dining, one day, with Bartley, was seriously alarmed by a sudden flash of lightning; Bartley relating this in the green-room: "Ah," said Peake, "I do not wonder at Sir George's apprehension at the lightning, as he was fully aware that he was a *conductor*."—On a bitter cold day in December, Peake was dining with a friend at the *Table d'Hôte*, at Meurice's, at Calais: when the conversation turning on the superiority of French manners, a very *frenchified* Englishman abused his own countrymen, and stated, that in good breeding, we were very much behind the French. Before the cloth was removed, every foreigner drew his chair round the fire, and completely shut out Peake and his friend. Peake very coolly resumed the argument, and assured the company, that he was not quite satisfied as to the boasted good breeding of the French; but that he and his friend now certainly *found themselves very much behind them*.

HEMANS, (FELICIA,) was born about 1795, and is said to have given

early proofs of those abilities which have since acquired for her productions such deserved popularity. Not long after her *début* as an author, she was resident in Liverpool, where she was introduced to Mr. Roscoe, the celebrated author of *The Lives of the Medici*, in whose presence, at an appointed interview, she is said to have appeared and continued veiled, but from what cause is not stated. She was united to an officer in the army some time after 1829, and is, we believe, now a widow. Her poems, of which the first was published in 1806, are, *The Restoration of the Works of Art to Italy*; *Tales and Historic Scenes*, in verse; *The Sceptic*; *The Siege of Valencia*; *The Last Constantine*; *The Forest Sanctuary*; *Records of Women*, and *Songs of the Affections*. She has also contributed largely to the *Annuals*, and other periodicals; and particularly, during the last two or three years, to the pages of *Blackwood's Magazine*. Mrs. Hemans's poetry is of a melancholy cast, yet pleasing, elegant, and tender; and, both in style and feeling, touching and delicate. There is a monotony, however, in her thoughts and expressions, which becomes tedious when her compositions are collected into a volume; and she therefore appears to better advantage in a magazine. Among her minor poems, *The Distant Ship* may be mentioned as a favourable specimen; and, indeed, all her smaller compositions may be read, separately, with pleasure. A writer in *The Edinburgh Review* has justly observed of her poetry, that "it may not be the best imaginable, and it may not indicate the very highest or most commanding genius; but it embraces a great deal of that which gives the very best poetry its chief power of pleasing."

KEATS, (JOHN,) was born in Moorfields, at a livery-stable, kept by his grandfather, on the 29th of October, 1796. After having received his education at a school at Enfield, he was apprenticed to a surgeon, in Edmonton, and afterwards attended St. Thomas's Hospital, but soon abandoned his profession, and devoted himself to poetry, for which he had early developed an extraordinary capacity. Being encouraged by Mr. Leigh Hunt and

others, he, in 1817, published a volume of poems; in the following year, *Endymion*, a poetic romance; and, in 1820, his last work, entitled *Lamia*, *Isabella*, and other poems. These were all received with general applause, but were attacked by one review with a virulence which was painfully felt by Keats, who, at the time, laboured under other perplexities, besides lying ill of a rapid consumption. With a full conviction of his approaching death, he left England for Italy, and died at Rome, in the November of the year last-mentioned; having observed, a short while previously to his dissolution, that he felt the daisies growing over him. He was handsome in person, and, notwithstanding his physical weakness, and sensitiveness of mind, is said to have possessed great personal courage, and a manly, though somewhat proud, and independent spirit. His poetry is of an original and peculiar cast, though unlikely to meet with admirers in any not possessing, in an equal degree, the sensibility and imagination manifested by himself. It abounds both with faults and beauties, but the latter prevail; and, in the opinion of some critics, are such as to render Keats superior to any young poet that this country has produced. His fragment of *Hyperion*, was highly commended by Lord Byron, and has been compared "to those bones of enormous creatures which are occasionally dug up, and remind us of extraordinary times."

NEELE, (HENRY,) son of a map and heraldic engraver, was born in London, on the 29th of January, 1798. After having received the rudiments of education at an academy at Kentish Town, he was articled to an attorney; and, previous to the expiration of his clerkship, published a volume of poems, of which Dr. Nathan Drake observes, "they cannot but be deemed very extraordinary efforts indeed, both of taste and genius; and as conferring no slight celebrity on the author, as the name next to be pronounced, perhaps, after those of Chatterton and Kirke White." In the latter end of 1826, having completed *A Series of Lectures on English Poetry*, from the days of Chaucer down to those of Cowper, he delivered the

whole of them, first, at the Russell, and subsequently, in 1827, at the Western Literary Institution. His last work was *The Romance of History*, and was so well received, that the publisher, although originally intending that each period of history should be illustrated by a different author, employed Mr. Neele to commence another series, for which he had written *Blanche of Bourbon*, a short while previous to his death, an event which took place on the 7th of February, 1828, when he was found lifeless in his bed, having committed self-destruction with a razor. The person of Mr. Neele was so short as to be remarkable; his head singularly large, and his countenance far from handsome; his features, however, had an expression pleasingly cheerful and vivacious, and his eyes vividly denoted the active intelligence of his mind, and the ardent vigour of his feelings and imagination. The peculiar spirit of melancholy which breathes throughout his poems, and was probably the cause of his death, was known only to himself; as in society he was particularly animated; his conversation replete with mirth, wit, and gaiety; and his heart, apparently, the lightest in company. Mr. Neele had some peculiarities: one of which was that he never ate any other meat but pork. In addition to the works already enumerated, he had commenced editing a new edition of the plays of Shakspeare, an author for whom he entertained an enthusiastic reverence; but the work was given up by the publisher, after a few numbers, in consequence of its not obtaining sufficient circulation. He also wrote an admirable essay, under the title of *Shakspeare's Supernatural Characters*; which, with several other pieces, prose and poetical, are to be found in his *Literary Remains*, a work published shortly after his death.

VANDYK, (HARRY STOE,) was born in London, about the year 1798. He was educated at Westmaas, near Rotterdam, and returned to London in 1821, principally dependent for support on remittances from his brother, a planter in Demerara. He at first thought of appearing on the stage, but literature became his ultimate pursuit, though it afforded him but a scanty

subsistence. His publications are, a poem, called *The Gondola*; *Songs Set to Music*; *Theatrical Portraits*; a volume entitled *Batavian Anthology*, translated from the Dutch, in conjunction with Mr. Bowring; and miscellaneous contributions to several periodical works. He died of consumption on the 25th of December, 1827. His poetry is pleasing and original; and, as a song writer, though at a considerable distance from Moore, he, in the present dearth of poets in this style of composition, certainly comes next after him.

**BULWER, (EDWARD EARLE LYTON,)** son of General Bulwer, and descended from an ancient and wealthy family in Norfolk, was born in that county, in 1803. His father dying in 1806, the care of his early youth devolved upon his mother, who sent him, to complete his education, at the University of Cambridge, where he gained a prize for a poem on sculpture. His first production was entitled *Weeds and Wild Flowers*, a collection of poems, published in 1826; and was succeeded, in 1827, by another metrical attempt, *O'Neill, or the Rebel*. Neither these, nor his first prose work, a novel, entitled *Falkland*, which appeared in 1827, attracted particular notice; but his *Pelham*, in 1828, was much read, and gained the author great celebrity. He has since published *The Disowned*, *Devereux*, and *Paul Clifford*, all novels of power and interest, but still inferior, on the whole, to *Pelham*. There is,

however, a certain pedantic coxcombry in his style, which, with some other defects, must be got rid of, before Mr. Bulwer can claim to be considered in any other light than, what he undoubtedly is, a very clever and accomplished writer.

**NORTON, (CAROLINE ELIZABETH SARAH,)** grand-daughter of Richard Brinsley Sheridan, was born about 1806; and, on the 30th of July, 1827, married the Hon. George Chapple Norton, son of the Hon. Fletcher Norton, a celebrated Scotch baron of the Exchequer, and brother to the present Lord Grantley. Independently of several miscellaneous pieces in verse, Mrs. Norton is principally known by her two poems of *The Sorrows of Rosalie*, and *Isbal, or the Undying One*. The first, though written when she was very young, contains some passages of beauty, but nothing either very striking or original. *The Undying One* has procured her some reputation, though we think it has been overrated, even by those reviewers who have mixed up a tolerable degree of censure with their praise. We should say, however, that it contains many of the ingredients of poetry, if not poetry itself; and that, considering the age of the fair authoress, whose personal attractions are said to equal her mental abilities, something of a much higher order may be anticipated from her pen than any thing she has yet given to the public.

END OF VOL. III.

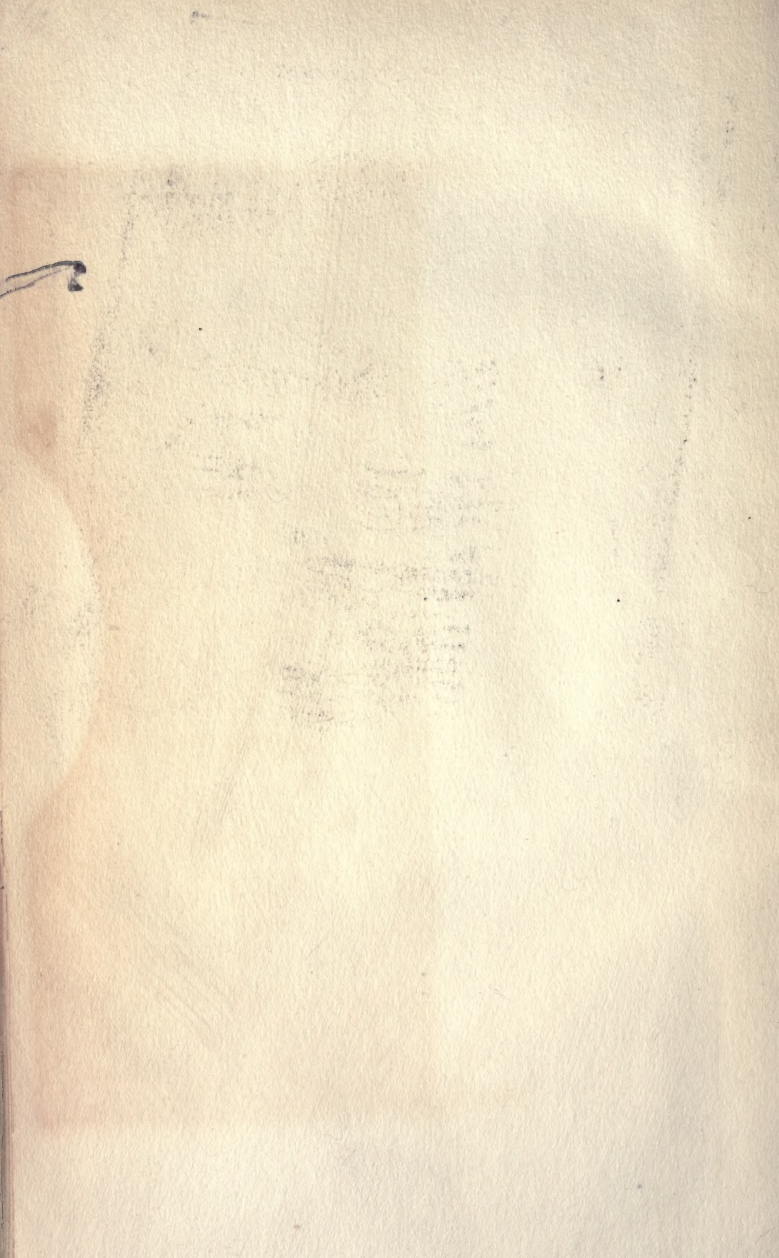












BINDING LIST JUN 1 1941

DA  
483  
A1G4  
v.3

The Georgian era

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---



